

“The Wes Penre Papers”
-- A Journey through the Multiverse --
(Second Level of Learning)

E-BOOK BY WES PENRE, 1ST EDITION, NOVEMBER 21, 2012
© 2012, WES PENRE ([HTTP://WESPENRE.COM](http://wespenre.com))



WRITTEN BY WES PENRE

Table of Contents:

Part I: Metaphysics and Exopolitics

Metaphysics Paper #1: [The Feminine Universe](#) (July 4, 2012) ... **13**

1. Abstract: 2011-2012 -- Two Very Challenging Years!
2. A Fascination Story
3. Is the Universe Feminine, Created by a Mother Goddess?
4. Matriarchs versus Patriarchs -- 'As Above, So Below'
5. A Balance Between Male and Female Energies
6. How 'Mother Goddess' in Ancient Times was Suppressed and Replaced by a 'Father God'
7. Elohim as Feminine Life Designers
8. The War on Females in Earth History
9. Definition of 'Witch'
10. Cosmogony According to the Orion Empire
11. The Cosmic Orgasm
12. Inanna, the Female Rebel
13. The Great Suppressed Powers of the Divine Feminine
14. The Rites of Sacred Ecstasy
15. The Mainstream Scientific Society and their Pseudo-Science

Metaphysics Paper #2: [Creation of Universes](#) (July 4, 2012) ... **39**

1. The Great Architect of the Universe and the Purpose of Different Creator Gods
2. A New Way of Looking at the Structure of the Omniverse from an Interdimensional Perspective
3. The Founders -- Life Designers of the Multiverse
4. The Manifestation of the Creator in the Physical Universe
5. Creation as the Perfect Symphony

6. The Pyramid Builders
7. The Ethereal Composite and the DRAP (Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap)
 - 7.1. The Fire and the Avatar
8. Dimensions and Densities Revisited
9. Shapeshifting Explained
10. Nano-Travel and Manmade UFOs
11. The Dying Race Analogy
12. A Personal Story
13. Law of One Out of Proportions
14. The Soul is a Loan
15. The Endless Cycles of Creation -- Wheels Within Wheels

Metaphysics Paper #3: [Our Metaphysical Multiverse](#) (July 4, 2012) ... 80

1. The Unconscious Mind and Causative Dreaming
2. The Differences Between Interdimensional, Multidimensional, and Omnidimensional
3. Different Types of Metaphysical Entities and Entity Possession
 - 3.1. The 'Earthbound' or the 'Unquiet Dead'
 - 3.2. The Mischief-Makers and the Djinns
 - 3.3. The Dark Forces, or Demons
 - 3.4. Afterlife and Entity Possession
4. The Dangers of Only Embracing Love and Light
5. Dr. Greer's Disclosure Project in a New 'Dark'
6. Channeled: The Dark Entities of Love and Light

Exopolitics Paper #1: [The Orion Empire](#) (July 7, 2012) ... 100

1. Who's the Friend and Who's the Enemy?
2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?

3. The Structure of the Orion Empire
4. Conclusions About the Queendom of Orion

Exopolitics Paper #2: [The Sirian Overlords](#) (July 16, 2012) ...119****

1. A Review of the 'Sirius C Theory'
2. The Early History of the Sirian People
3. The Sirians Become a Space-Faring Species
4. The Sirian Overlords Today
5. A Closer Look at Nibiru

Exopolitics Paper #3: [The Great Galactic Wars](#) (July 20, 2012) ... **134**

1. Queendoms and Kingdoms in Orion
2. The First Great Galactic War
3. The Second Great Galactic War
4. From Kingdom to Queendom
5. The Third Great Galactic War
6. Peace in Orion
7. The Aryan Founders, the Tree of Life and the Elixir of the Gods
8. The Sirian--Orion War
 - 8.1 The First Attacks on the Orion Empire
 - 8.2 The Second Attacks
 - 8.3 The Peace Treaty
9. The Seven Sisters
10. Peace in Orion Again -- Sort of...
11. Some Thoughts and Thoughts Aside

Part II: Extraterrestrial Origins and Manipulation

Genesis Paper #1: [The Ancient Guardians of the Living Library](#) (July 24, 2012) ... **151**

1. Abstract: An Introduction to the Living Library
2. The Seeding of the Living Library
3. Namlú'u -- The Creation of an Androgynous Race
4. The Namlú'u and the Titans in History, Mythology, and Tradition
5. The Golden Age

Genesis Paper #2: [War of the Titans and the Destruction of Original Terra](#) (July 29, 2012) ... **162**

1. The End of the Golden Age
2. What Are These Beings Doing on My Planet?
3. The Titanomachy
4. The Destruction of Terra

Genesis Paper #3: [Mechanics around Entrapment of Souls in Third Dimension](#) (August 12, 2012) ... **174**

1. Abstract
2. The Untold Tale of Two Brothers
3. Depiction of the Gods
4. More on Ša.AM.e, aka 'Nibiru'
5. The Third Dimension
6. The Grid, the Frequency Fence, the Quarantine and the Veil of Amnesia -- How it all Works!
 - 6.1. The Influence from the Artificial Moon
 - 6.2. The Time Lock
 - 6.3. Civilizations Inserted Through Time Portals

Genesis Paper #4: [The Beginning of a Tyranny](#) (August 18, 2012) ... **195**

1. Terra Nova
2. ENKI's Encounter in the Forest
3. Pact Between ENKI and ENLIL
4. Lady of the Lake
5. Integrating 'Project Elohim' with Earlier Experiments
6. The Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life
7. The Departure of a Divine Species
8. The Cain and Abel Bloodlines

Genesis Paper #5: [Lord Enki -- The Cosmic Vampire](#) (August 25, 2012) ... **215**

1. Abstract
2. Old Souls Trapped with Younger Souls
3. The Creation of Elitism on Terra Nova
4. The Kings of the Void

Genesis Paper #6: [The Shamans of Mu, the Fallen Ones, and Corruption of Wisdom](#) (September 2, 2012) ... **223**

1. Some Initial Hidden History behind the Continent of Mu
2. The Religion of Mu
3. The Multidimensional Lemurians
4. The Citizens of Mu -- Great Healers in Harmony with Mother Earth
5. Aryan Symbolism in Mu
6. The Return of the Titans
7. Proof of Giants in Ancient Times
8. A Gigantic Visit from the Pleiades
9. The Children of the 'Dark Angels'

10. The Destruction of Mu

11. In the Aftermath of the Lemurian Cataclysm

Genesis Paper #7: [The Atlanteans and the Misuse of Energy](#) (September 9, 2012) ... **244**

1. Abstract

2. Atlantis and the Orion Heritage

3. Elitism in Atlantis

4. Atlantean Shamanism

5. Atlantean Technology

6. Lucifer's Rebellion and his Pleiadian Angels

7. Genetic Experiments Out of Mind

8. Misuse of Energy

9. The Wars of Gods and Men

10. Experiment Contaminated

11. Atlantean Technology at its Peak and the Atlantean Resistance

12. ENLIL's Final Solution

Genesis Paper #8: [In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings](#) (September 13, 2012) ... **266**

1. A Serious Sirius Talk

2. The Creation of Homo sapiens sapiens

3. The Ruling Human Hybrid Bloodlines

4. The Schizophrenic God of the Bible

5. Jesus of Nazareth, Mary Magdalene and the Knights Templar

6. Keeping us in the Dark

Part III: Interdimensional Manipulation in Present Time

Present Time Paper #1: [The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation \(Part I\)](#) (September 24, 2012) ... **279**

1. Billions of Star Beings in Near Earth Space
2. The Sirian Alliance
3. The Allies of Mankind
4. Latest News: 'Nibiru' Coming in Early! LPG-C Wants Us to Prepare Now!
5. Humanity -- A Species with Reptilian Traits
6. From a Patriarchal Regime to a Matriarchal Regime -- Both Sides Covered
7. The Earthbound Against the Home Planet -- More 'Divide and Conquer'?

Present Time Paper #2: [The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation \(Part II\)](#) (September 27, 2012) ... **309**

1. The Machine World Goes to War -- The Creation of Super Soldiers
2. The Purpose of Technology Transfer Programs and Alien-Human Abductions
3. Cloning
4. Springboard into a New Era

Prophecy Paper #1: [The Obsession with Fulfilling Prophecy](#) (October 6, 2012) ... **313**

1. The Energy Grids and the Cycles of Time
 - 1.1 Haven't We Lived This Life Before?
2. The Mechanics around Prophecies
3. The Hysteria around the Mayan Calendar
4. Primary Events
5. The 3% Rule Revisited
6. What to Expect
7. The 'High Council' from Sirius B

8. The Cover-Up of the Results from the Technology Transfer Programs

9. Portals and Stargates

10. Last Notes on Crop Circles

● **Prophecy Paper #2: [The Closing of the Nano-Second](#)** (October 13, 2012) ... **339**

1. Sirian Preparation in Modern Time for the Return of the Gods, and their Primary Message That They Come As Liberators

2. A Pleiadian Perspective on the Return of the Sirians

3. One on One with Prince Utu Shamash

4. Attack from the Nano World

5. Satan and the Anti-Christ

6. The Building of Alternative Timelines, Changing the Course of the Entire Universe

7. The Very Importance of Understand the Real Meaning Behind 'Service to Self' and 'Service to Others'

7.1 The Term 'Unconditional Love' Misunderstood

7.2. The Term 'Catalyst' Misunderstood

7.3. The Important of 'Love of Self' (STO vs. STS Revisited for the Last Time)

8. The Atlantic Karma, Triple Helix DNA, and the Cleansing of the Planet

9. The Silent Invasion

10. The Superwave as a Positive Event

Part IV: The Fork in the Road -- Humanity's Future

Humanity's Future, Paper #1: [Life after the Nano-Second, Part 1 -- The Dark Road towards Extinction](#) (October 21, 2012) ... **381**

1. Abstract. Walking Down the Darkest of Paths

2. Lifting the Veil

3. Leave me Alone and Let Somebody Else do my Thinking!

4. Concerned Star Races Watch Us Deplete Other Parts of the Universe from Energy. How Long Will They Let Us?

4.1. Zero-Point Energy, or so-called 'Negative Energy'

4.2. Another, Even More Serious Misuse of Energy

5. The Real Reason Females Possess More Fire Than Males

6. The Debt Now Must Be Paid In Full

7. The Destruction of Souls -- the Ultimate Loss of Personality

7.1. Humanity -- the Species with Two Souls

7.2. Can the Fire Burn out? The Difference Between the *Real* Heaven and Hell, and What does 'Guardians of the Living Library' *Really* Mean?

7.3. Can the 4% Soul Die?

8. The 'Second Coming' is happening NOW!!!

9. Breaking the Endless Cycle of Reincarnation

Humanity's Future, Paper #2: [Life After the Nano-Second, Part 2 -- The Dawn of a New Species: A Humanity Without Chains](#) (October 28, 2012) ... **415**

1. What Are We Really Seeing in the Skies?

1.1. The Gods and the Love Vibrations

2. But Wait...Are We Really Evolving?

3. Investing in What We've Learnt

4. Microcosm and Macrocosm -- The Nano-World versus the Material World (Final Addition)

5. The Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement Revisited

5.1 Update of the Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement

Humanity's Future, Paper #3: [Life after the Nano-Second, Part 3 -- The New Mind](#) (November 3, 2012) ... **436**

1. Healing Body and Mind

1.1. Blocked Energy and the Mechanics of 'Healing Along the Lines of Time'

1.2 Clearing Your Energy Field

1.3. Toning

2. Traveling Back In Time: What Happened 5,125 - 5,000 Years Ago?

3. Blood and Sex, and how to Integrate the 'Tree of Knowledge' with the 'Tree of Life'

3.1. Menopause

3.2 Blood (and Menstrual Blood in particular) as the Genetic Code

4. Sex Magick and the 'War of the Genders' Revisited

5. The New Cosmic Mind

5.1 Gods in the Making -- Humans as Creator Gods

6. A New Earth for the New Mind

6.1. New Communities

6.2. Loose Ends and Imperative Bits and Pieces

7. Energy Exercises

8. The Omega

Part V: Appendices

Appendix A, Paper #1: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 1: 'Proof of UFOs over Lake Erie' (November 9, 2012) ... **465**

1. Abstract. An Introduction to this Extraordinary Story
2. How Michael Lee Hill's Projects Got Sabotaged
3. The Timeline of UFO Sightings over Lake Erie, Starting in the 1800s

Appendix A, Paper #2: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 2: The World Teacher of the New Era (November 15, 2012) ... **494**

1. How Much Does the Government Know?
2. The Portal -- The Hessdalen Lights Phenomenon
3. The Bigelow Investigator
4. Michael Lee Hill Being Severely Beaten Up Not to Talk, and CBS Interview Being Tampered With During Broadcast!

5. Michael's Story is Taking Off...
6. Giant UFO Base Under Lake Erie?
7. They Were Beings of Huge Stature...
8. Maitreya, the World Teacher, and the Water of Life
9. Michael Lee Hill, LPG-C, S.A.A.L.M. and the Death of 4 Billion -- What is Actually Going On?
10. Some End Words for the End Times

Appendix B: Definition of Special Terminology from "The First--Second Levels of Learning" (November 20, 2012) ... **539**

* * *

Part I: Metaphysics and Exopolitics

Metaphysical Paper #1: The Feminine Universe

by Wes Penre, Wednesday, May 2, 2012
(Revised: Friday, July 13, 2012)
(<http://wespenre.com>)

"The history of progress is written in the blood of men and women who have dared to espouse an unpopular cause, as, for instance, the black man's right to his body, or woman's right to her soul."

-Emma Goldman

"When above the heavens had not been formed, when the earth below had no name, Tiamat brought forth them both. Tiamat, Mother of the gods, Creator of all."

The Enuma Elish (earliest text) Tr. Muss-Arnolt.

1. Abstract: 2011-2012 -- Two Very Challenging Years!



Since I wrote '[The First Level of Learning](#)', the papers which preceded these, so much has happened. For you who are familiar with my work are also familiar with what the Pleiadians call the 'nano second'^[def], which is the time they have assigned as the time between 1987-2012, in which time has sped up, going faster and faster for each year, reaching its peak in 2012, only to slowly decrease in speed after that. During this time period, our solar system is aligning with the Galactic Center, something that only happens approximately every 26,000 years. It signifies that the solar system has completed a full orbit around the zodiac. During the last 25 years, the gamma rays from the Sun, the central star, Alcyone, and the intense suns in the Galactic Center have affected mankind profoundly. Gamma rays carry lots of information, and over this 25 years' time period, the human body has been able to accumulate this light energy and evolved exponentially, and of course, we still are. Everybody has been affected without exceptions, but not all people have been willing to process what they have learned on a subquantum level and have instead tried to hold on to old patterns, not appreciating the change that is occurring around and within us. 2012 is also, as most of us know, the end of a cycle in the Mayan Calendar, and the start of a new.

However, I can certainly testify to that my own life has changed profoundly during this exact time period of 1987-2012, and these last two years have been absolutely extraordinary. I feel I have developed enormously, and when I look back 3-4 years in time, it's like another lifetime. That's how much I feel I have changed and matured, spiritually and as a whole being.

But they journey hasn't been without bumps in the road, either. When all these great energies from cosmos come in and hit us, we wake up and evolve, but we also all of a sudden are facing our demons and past life traumas. 2011 and 2012 have been very challenging for me personally and I have had to handle a lot of things coming my way, seemingly 'out of the blue', but with a bigger perspective on things I realize that what has been happening was necessary for my own development and it has made me stronger and helped me grow.

All that is normal under the circumstances. Don't be alarmed if you get sick or face a lot of challenges now and the next few years to come, even if you think you are in control of your life right now; we all have things we need to confront and take responsibility for; old karma hitting us right on the nose. The information from the Sun and the Galactic Center is abundant and can have a profound effect on the nervous system. So if you get any kind of neurological problem now, it *may* pass when things are slowing down; at least in some people, if the increased energies is the reason for the illness. And if the doctors can't say what your illness is, I have faith that things will go back towards normal within a couple of years or so.

'The Second Level of Learning', which you are reading right, is a little different from 'Level I'. Although most of my information is backed up with sources, or showing some logic how I came to certain conclusions, there are also sources who need to be anonymous for any given reason, and we have to respect that. The logical mind always screams for sources and references, because it's very linear in its thinking and wants everything listed and explained to the smallest detail. This, however, is not how I work, in general. No one would expand their minds very much if everything was explained and it turned out that when all readers had read these papers, they all thought the same way. That would, in my opinion, be a failure on my part. I'd rather see that the reader starts using his and her imagination and build their own universes off of what they read here. Imagination is the key and the road to freedom, and I'll explain why in 'Paper #3'. I want people to expand their minds rather than putting them in a box. Thus, much of the material here can be challenging for the mind, but don't worry, that's how it should be. When you go away from the computer, or put the paper aside (if you print it out) it would be a good idea to ponder and expand on what you have read. Also, be very critical and don't take what I'm saying to heart without challenging it. It must make sense to you, the reader, or if it doesn't, it is not true for you.

Another thing I need to bring up before we start is a minor change I've made since 'The First Level of Learning'. Instead of putting definitions of words that the reader may find foreign via a link to the bottom of the page, I have now created a special '[Definition Page](#)'. So when you see this font style^[def] after a word, you can click on it and it will take you to the 'Definition Page', which will list the words alphabetically, like in a dictionary. When you've read the definition, click the back button on your browser and it will take you back to the exact point where you stopped reading.

In the original version of this paper of May 2, 2012, I promised the reader an Aryan dictionary as an Appendix to the 'Second Level of Learning'. I regret to say that this is no longer a possibility in order for me to protect my sources. However, there are quite some clues to the old Orion language in Robert Morning Sky's 'Terra Papers' (http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_63.htm), and in Anton Parks' work (<http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>). I apologize for the inconvenience, although I don't dismiss the possibility that I may be able to present one sometime in the future.

When writing about subjects like these, we sometimes, as I said, have to rely on sources that for any given reason wish to be anonymous. Certain sources can't come into the open, or it could be

right out dangerous for them, or it could even defeat the purpose with exposing their stories or their information. Hence, I am giving sources to my information wherever I possibly can, but some sources I will simply refer to as 'anonymous sources' or 'reliable sources', and these are the sources that fall into the anonymous category. There is no use in coming to me afterwards and require to know who these sources are, because I cannot reveal them under any circumstances.

So, with this short introduction I want to start sharing my most recent research with the reader, and I hope you'll enjoy and will find it helpful in your own development as a human being.

2. A Fascinating Story

When I was new to the Internet back in the late 1990s and started researching different alien races, Robert Morning Sky was a researcher I quickly took to heart after had read his 'Terra Papers'[1]. There he talks about the Reptilian Orion Queens, who are supposedly one (if not *the*) oldest star race in this section of the Universe. David Icke has dedicated much of his research to expose the Reptilian races as well, as have many others.

Robert Morning Sky is a full-blooded Native Indian; half Hopi and half Apache. He got his basic information from his Hopi grandfather, who told him about a star being, a 'Star Elder', as he called him, whom they had rescued from a UFO crash sometime in the late 1940s. In return from have been saved and cared for, this short, skinny being told them the history of the stars as it pertains to Earth, and the ancient story of Planet Earth, which star beings normally call either ERIDU, TERRA, or URAŠ. It was a fascinating story about the Queen of the Stars from Orion who got in conflict with a younger star race from Sirius. This confrontation, after a lot of twists and turns, came to involve Planet Earth in a very profound way and to such an extent that it directly has to do with the creation of mankind.

Robert became so fascinated by this story that when he got older and started integrating himself with the 'civilized' world, he spent much of his time researching what his grandfather had told him. He was stunned when he found out that what he'd been told as a child most likely was true! This inspired him so much that he wrote a research paper to give to his teachers. This, to his big surprise (at the time), was met with rejection, low grades and he almost faced expulsion.

Discouraged he went back to his tribe and asked them if his grandfather had lied to him, but they explained that in the 'civilized world', they don't believe in such things as he's been told in the tribe. Nonetheless, the event with the Star Elder took place, they reassured him.

So the young Robert continued his research and in the 1990s he released the 'Terra Papers', which became a success. He then started traveling around the world, holding lectures, and also teaching people in smaller groups as well as individually.

However, Robert was heavily attacked; his office was broken into, research material was stolen, and his life threatened. He withdrew in 2002 from public appearances, not only due to the attacks, but also because further research had led him to believe that the Terra Papers were 'wrong'. Not in essence, he said, but he got the locations and characters wrong, and he didn't go back far enough in time. However, with that statement, many people probably wrote him off at that time, and although his research was always in the back of my head, I went on looking into new things.

Now Robert is back online again after many years, publishing very interesting material on his website, <http://robertmorningsky.com>, and he also has a sister site at <http://robertbearclaw.com/>. His material, building on his 15 years old Terra Papers, is now being released in increments.

So why am I starting our 'The Second Level of Learning' with this story? Well, it's because in his early material, Robert Morning Sky claimed that the Queen of the Stars and her Orion Empire believe in the Divine Feminine. In other words, they were (and still are) absolutely certain that the Universe is feminine in nature.



Figures 1-1 & 1-2. Robert Morning Sky back in the days of lecturing in the 1990s (left), and today (right)

Up until recently, I thought this was hogwash. How can the Universe be feminine? 'Everybody knows' that it's masculine, or more likely neuter. I knew certain sources claimed, independently from Morning Sky, that God is feminine, but I hadn't looked further into this matter myself. I couldn't even picture this, because I didn't believe in God being a 'deity', i.e. a person. Little did I understand at the time that this is not what it's about. It was not until I started listening to certain interviews on YouTube with Robert, where he talks about the Divine Feminine, that my interest began to grow, and I decided to research this in more detail.

I recently also reviewed the Terra Papers again, and I still find them being perhaps one of the most accurate compressed research I've encountered to this day about certain parts of the ET issue. I believe I can see what he means when he says he got certain parts wrong, but in spite of that, he is still quite accurate from my perspective. This will probably become clearer as we move on through 'The Second Level of Learning' (which I from hereon will call 'Level II'^[def]).

Since I listened to 'The Divine Feminine' interview on YouTube with Robert Morning Sky (<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JtbEKtdCrKM>), I have learned that there is a lot of information which supports his research into ancient human history, and it's not hard to find, either. In this paper I will do my best to show the reader that what I thought was nonsense just a year ago, I now find overwhelming evidence for, and certainly not only from Robert Morning Sky.

3. Is the Universe Feminine, Created by a Mother Goddess?

Let's start by looking at a few different sources to see what they have to say about the Divine Feminine.

'The First Level of Learning' (from hereon called 'Level I'^[def]) discussed the 'Anunnaki', who came down to Earth and started the Patriarchal Regime, which culminated with the Biblical Patriarchs, but has followed us up to present time. Although we see more women in power today than we did a couple of hundred years ago and more, men are still the ones who rule this world and the women in higher position are just working out of men's principles. On Earth, men have filled the highest echelons of power for thousands of years. Women who reach top position are still subjected to a man-dominated worldview and are simply females executing male policies.

At the same time, many people have wondered why this is. Me and my friends used to discuss this when I was a teenager. Of course, we had no clue at the time. We saw the Feminist

Movement form and rise, but it was a Rockefeller sponsored movement, instigated for many reasons, except for the right one. Women started reclaiming their rights in the late 1960s, early 1970s, just like the black people did with Malcolm X and Martin Luther King (both assassinated) as their main spokesmen, and The Powers That Be (PTB)^[def] felt they had to do something about this upheaval, anticipating that this movement could possibly expand. So the Rockefellers and their fellow Elite fellows wanted to firmly make a statement that nothing would be better if women were in charge. But more importantly; they steered the movement in a direction so that women became men! Many women in the movement even cut their hair to look like men; put on men's clothes; hid their femininity, and some of them started to despise (and even hate) men. I know this to be true first hand, because I grew up with it. Some young men even became afraid of these women and lost their own masculinity, only too willing to please. There were those who were afraid that no women would like them if they didn't bow down to them. And what these women were misled to wish for was power, just like men had been misled to wish for power over many millennia; it was just the other end of an extreme. At the same time, women who still felt they wanted to remain feminine and keep female values were caught between and started feeling uncomfortable with being who they were, pressured by the Women's Liberation to change, even attacked for being just women. This movement did much more to enrich the Patriarchal Movement than to promote the Divine Feminine. The visible leaders of the Feminist Movement were all agents provocateurs^[2], and more importantly; it was run by men! The movement, predictably enough, soon died out and the Men in Power could relax again -- the Rockefellers and the Patriarchal Regime had 'proved' that the world would not be a better place if women were in charge.

We still need to ask ourselves; why is the Power Elite so afraid of women coming to *real* power? Why have women been so suppressed and abused over the millennia, more or less through the whole history of mankind? There must be something women have that men don't have, or have less of. But what is it?

The secret to the struggle between the female and the male is an ancient conflict that goes back way before mankind was born; it has to do with the female sexual and spiritual powers of the 'gods'! This power, as we shall see in later papers, was transferred down here to Earth when Homo sapiens were created, hundreds of thousands of years ago. This is why the Patriarchal Regime has such a stronghold on Earth and has had for such a long time. The Divine Feminine was suppressed by the gods! And from their standpoint, it was for a 'good reason'. Before we were visited from a star race from Sirius some 450,000-500,000 years ago, other star races had already been here and were still here, teaching the beings living here then about the Divine Feminine. I will show, beyond reasonable doubt how the Patriarchal Regime changed the World Religion from one where mankind was in touch with a Female Divinity (mostly without worship involved) to several different religions where mankind worshipped masculine 'Gods'.



Figure 1-3. An early symbol of Mother Goddess on Earth (Mexican Codex Fejervary-Mayer, Plate 28)

Robert Morning Sky is calling what the women have an abundance of, 'Fire'. This Fire is directly connected to the Goddess Universe, the Feminine Cosmos. It's not that males are not connected to the Divine -- we all are -- but the females are directly connected with the prime energy of the Universe and therefore came first and by default have more 'essence' than males do. So already here we see that the Genesis story in the Bible is reversed. In the Bible it's said that male became before female, which I claim is wrong and has been changed by the Sirian Patriarchal Regime to support worshipping of a male God.

The Fire is another word for soul, our very essence -- what LPG-C^[def] calls 'information cloud'^[def], which is the Divine energy surrounding the body and which contains our personality. Of course, both men and women have a soul, and we both have the Fire, which is the powerful energy of the soul. However, according to my research, which is confirmed when looking into most ancient civilizations and tribes on Earth. The feminine aspect of the soul has more 'goddess power' than the masculine because it came first. What the Global Elite and their ET (extraterrestrial) Masters are most afraid of is that people in general and women in particular, are going to develop more of their feminine energies and become more powerful. Hence, the Feminist Movement in the 60s-70s, where the feminine aspect of women were diminished, was instigated by the Men of Power, and both men and women lost their identities, and it was also a blow to the family unit, which they know is a strong bond between people. The power they are so afraid that we will develop also has a much deeper meaning, which will be discussed later. It is so secret that the PTB and the ETs who manipulate them would lose their control over us if we really knew and started using our powers.

4. Matriarchs versus Patriarchs -- 'As Above, So Below'

The struggle between the feminine and the masculine is almost as old as the stars. Those who have studied Freemasonry, or read up on conspiracies know of the saying, 'As above, so below'. This means that if it happens down here on Earth, it also happens in the Heavens. This struggle is no exception.

Galactic Wars have been raging in one sector of the galaxy or another almost since the beginning of time. As long as there are opposites; men/women, black/white, good/evil and so on, star races in the Universe who are evolving always seem to have something to fight over. And as long as there is separation, there will be concepts like 'mine' and 'yours'. This is particularly true when comes to galactic real estate, something I brought up in 'Level I' as well. Beings out there in space are constantly fighting over planets, solar systems, and in some cases over whole galaxies, or groups of galaxies -- it just goes on and is often a stage in a species' development, and with time star races normally become more peaceful, but not always. However, beware of those who tell you on forum, websites or elsewhere that the Universe is an extremely violent and warlike place where star races are killing each other all the time. This is not true. In general, the Multiverse is a place which supports love, compassion, and empathy as well as growth in consciousness and awareness. Therefore, the majority of the Multiverse is a friendly place where certain laws and rules do apply. Still, species are always in different stages of development due to an almost infinite Multiverse, so we can expect that there are races who fight over real estate instead of ethically and morally earn the real estate they want. A planet belongs to the star of that solar system, and the planet herself is a sentient being, and usually, the Creator Gods who seeded and developed a certain planet is its overseers until the evolution on the planet takes off on its own. Or, at least, that's how it's meant to be. A star system may be part of an empire, however, and that's when the fighting comes into place and different star races are trying to claim ownership to expand their own race and safeguard its survival.

But besides fighting over real estate, there is also this ancient fight between the genders. This is not necessarily something that has to do with the development of a species, though -- not in the same manner as the fight over real estate. The disconnection between the genders, wherever this is a problem in this Universe, can't be totally blamed on one gender or the other; it's a co-creation. The female carries the secret of life; she is the one who brings another person into being by uniting the sperm and the egg and from there create new life. This is something only females can do. However, the female energy exists in both males and females, and sexuality was originally meant to be something sacred. The Mother Goddess loves sex when there is a spiritual connection between two partners, because that's one major event when a real communication and connection between the Goddess and her creations can take place.

In the beginning of time, the genders came into competition with each other. Males got jealous of the feminine powers, especially the sexual powers the female possesses when she orgasms. The real purpose and the co-creation between the male and the female was forgotten as soon as jealousy came into the picture, and a misuse of sexual energy became the consequence of this competition. It eventually created Matriarchal and Patriarchal movements, where both were extremes on their ends, all in the apparent effort to appease the Goddess and win her love. Albeit, the competition soon led to a worse distortion where the males wanted the female power in order to control both her and his environment. It became a rebellion against the Mother Goddess herself. The males started torturing, killing, and raping women in order to control them, but also to have them share their secret powers with them by force; something that they couldn't do, because they were not for men to experience and couldn't easily be explained. Females, in their turn, started using males as sex objects only, and it even went so far that females killed their lovers when they had fulfilled the sexual act^[2a]. This was millions, perhaps billions of years ago, but is still an issue in some places in the Universe, and certainly here on Earth. This age long gender conflict is also described in details by Anton Parks in his epic about the history of the Gina'abul, the old Reptilian races in his trilogy 'The Chronicles of Gírkù' (at this moment unfortunately only available in French). Parks' interesting work is, however, translated in part from French to English by Malou and Gerry Zeitlin on their fascinating website, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

But we're still in mystery over what this power that females have more of than men is, so let's see if we can elaborate on that, and why women have been so suppressed, both in galactic cultures, and here on Earth.

According to the Aryan Religion (the religion practiced in Orion in other words) God is feminine in nature and is in fact the 96% dark energy/matter that human science can't explain, i.e. 96% of the Universe, which is the "blackness/darkness" between stars and galaxies (by some called the *Void* or the *KHAA*. Other names for it are *Vril*, *Chi*, *Urand Fahot*). Around 75% of the Universe is 'dark energy', and roughly 21% is 'dark matter'. The remaining 4% of the Universe that we can see, but still not fully explain, is that in which we live and can perceive with our 5 senses, also called the *physical universe*. LPG-C in their 'Working Model' (see Level I) call it the 'Void', the 'nothingness' 'outside' the 'Thought Boundary' of the UNUM^[def] (more on this in the two following papers).

The Orions and most other evolved star beings in the Universe know that because God is feminine, the female energy is more powerful than the male. Also, women are more psychic and can easier tune into the *Realm of the Goddess*, the 96%, which is pure *spirit*. And how do women do this most easily? The answer is, through ritual ecstasy, but more easily, through their orgasm.

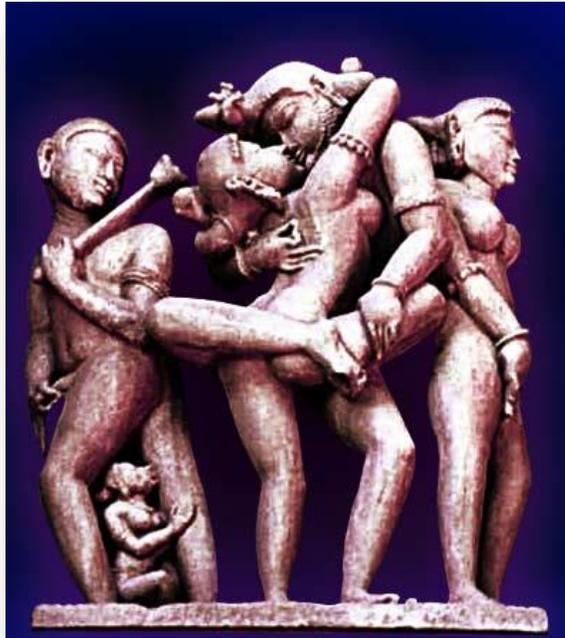


Figure 1-4. Sex Magick in ancient times.

Those who have read up on my huge database, Illuminati News (<http://illuminati-news.com>), or studied similar information, know that women are almost always used in magic, whether it is old Enochian Magic, or Magic(k) with a 'k', which symbolizes the 20th Century magician Aleister Crowley's work and all that which branches out from it (Crowley put a 'k' at the end to distinguish it from stage magic that illusionists practice, so for the sake of simplicity, I will do the same thing from hereon). On the higher levels of any secret society on Earth that's worth its name, sex magick is a big part of it. And in the many cults of the Global Elite, a Mother Goddess is often in the center of them, but still controlled by males, often via sophisticated mind control.

Sex Magick has by many who don't understand the subject been deemed 'black magic' and called 'Satanism', not only by Christians, but other religious groups as well. Anyone involved in 'darkness' and 'dark rituals' have been shunned and called 'Satan Worshipers'. This is not entirely true. In the beginning, Sex Magick was the ritual men and women used when they still knew about the Divine Feminine; they were followers of the Aryan Religion. The 'darkness' everybody is talking about was their attempts to connect with the 96% Spirit, so-called dark matter and dark energy. There was nothing 'satanic' in these rituals; they were practiced the way they were meant to be by two human beings who loved each other and could accumulate power via the female orgasm. At the moment of orgasm, the woman became like a super-charged rod which entered the Realm of the Goddess, which the Orions call the KHAA, and she could bring Divine Energy back into the 3rd Dimension and accumulate it in her body and soul. Then she could use that power for the good of herself, her family, her tribe, or anything she wanted. This is the root to shamanism, where they knew how to use the female power for the good of things.

The female orgasm is but one of more ways for a female being to reach beyond the stars. Again, shamanism, which is an old Orion religion, I've learned, is the answer. Still today we can see shamans dance for hours and sometimes days until they reach a trance-like stage where they can walk on fire without being burned; they have been seen shapeshifting into bears and other creatures, but most importantly; they open up portals to the KHAA, the Goddess Universe.

Before the Patriarchs came down on Earth from the stars, there was an androgynous human race, who was the Guardians of this planet, and in direct communication with the Goddess Universe. They had the capacity to easily connect to the depth of the Goddess Universe just by their thoughts. They were highly multidimensional beings; very friendly, compassionate, humble, and spiritually powerful.

Then, when the Patriarchs came down to Earth from the stars, they stood face to face with this androgynous race and saw the wonders they could do. The intruding star race did all they could to steal this goddess power, but this early human race refused to give it away or tell the intruders how to get access to it, because they could see that these people were not of the Light.

So the Patriarchs changed things around. They got jealous of the powers of this androgynous race, because they could do what the Patriarchs could not, and that annoyed them. After all, they were the Sirian Lords, the Khanus Kings, and the Ša.AM.i -- the proud warrior race from the stars; some have called them the 'Anunnaki'. To make a long story short (and I will tell the long story later), they created Homo sapiens to become their slave race and got the idea to make them sexual, in the image of themselves. So they mixed their own DNA with that of the androgynous species and apes that were already inhabitants on the planet, creating this new, hybrid race, hoping they would have the same powers as the androgynous species; however, this time mostly through sexuality. This new hybrid race was Homo sapiens, the 'thinking man!' As we shall see throughout these papers, the Sirian Lords succeeded beyond their own imagination! Homo sapiens, this highly sexual race, could do the same things as the androgynous race before them; not only through sacred rituals of ecstasy, but also through the female orgasm! Our creators managed to create a species which they themselves did not fully understand, and still don't up to this day, and the female power they were hoping to use for their own benefit became the secret of Homo sapiens. It became so sophisticated that the Sirians, to their own frustration, couldn't learn how to tame this power and use it for themselves -- they are still learning.

After Homo sapiens had been created, they were pretty much in the hands of the Sirian Lords; they were owned by their creators. Although the Lords were patriarchal and in rebellion against the Goddess, they let the early humans know that the Goddess is the creator of the universe and that she needs to be worshipped through rituals and sacred sex. In the beginning, only certain handpicked humans were allowed to have sacred sex with Sirian men present, trying to steal the power of the female orgasm when it happened between two humans of opposite sex. Others, like the famous Enki, or Ea, suggested against his half-brother Nammur's, the Enlil, decision and let humans have unlimited sex, but still under supervision and in honor of the Goddess, in order to make the rituals more powerful, not because he was matriarchal.

Shamanism was always led by the feminine force; only women could be shamans in the old days, because they are the only ones who can truly not only connect to the KHAA, but also bring back the essence of the Goddess. This KHAA can, in the 4% Universe, after it's been accumulated, be transformed into very powerful, raw energy of the same kind the Goddess used when she creates universes. Nothing else can be compared to it.

After the Patriarchs had accepted Ea's way of doing things in regards to controlling human sexuality, the Sirians started infiltrating shamanism and replaced the female shaman with a male and from there on the purpose of, and the original results from shamanism have disappeared from our western societies and most of the rest of the world. Although male shamans can open up portals as well, they can't accumulate the KHAA and reuse it in the sense a trained female shaman can.

All that which women stand for is what the males of certain alien races have been after for so long. This is why we see women being sexually abused and mind controlled in satanic rituals, and why there is so much pedophilia in high places of society; something that is getting revealed more and more in mainstream media as I write this.

In Orion, for example, the female is born to be in the center, and the males are there to protect and support her. It's deeply rooted into their culture. Albeit, this is not merely an Orion trait; it has become my understanding that this is very common in the Universe, at least in cultures who have genders (not all extraterrestrial cultures do).

The Sirians tried everything from torture, rape, pedophilia, to inserting their own souls into female bodies, but nothing worked as well as it did for the humans. The Sirians could gain some of the power from the rituals or from human sex, but they couldn't accumulate much of it, or sustain it over longer periods of times, and they did not gain the power that they wanted so they could conquer the Universe and defeat their enemies. Because conquerors they were, and conquerors they still are. In fact, their true goal is more sinister than just conquering some other star systems, something which will be revealed throughout these papers.

What probably surprised the alien Lords the most was that even when they inserted their own soul into a female human, they could not achieve the same thing the human soul could. The reason for this was what the androgynous race had realized the hard way; the Sirians were not of the Light, and therefore they could not connect to the depth of the KHAA like humans are able to.

With time, when the Patriarchal Regime understood that if they let the women lead the way to the KHAA and 'be in charge', they would become too powerful and could threaten the Sirian Lords themselves. So they simply turned things around and re-created the strict male society they had implemented on their home worlds, and honoring the Goddess became outlawed. The Creator of all things now became a male deity, which should be worshipped instead. Sometimes people got to worship several gods, but the main gods were always male and presented as very powerful and in charge of the same thing the Goddess is in charge of -- the KHAA, the creative forces of the Goddess Universe. Thus, when everything had failed, and the Sirians could not figure out how to tame the raw female energy, even via torture and sexual abuse, they thought that if these same females were to believe that they, the Mighty Sirian Lords, were indeed 'Gods', or if they turned all these Sirian deities into One God for humans to worship, the Sirians themselves would be the target for the female rituals and their sexual energy, and that must be the best way for them to accumulate it like the females can.

Another thing they did was to instigate more and more sinister rituals, where mind controlled and traumatized women, called High Priestesses, were placed in the center of attention. These women were then raped and tortured, and many of them were sacrifices in bloody rituals, often in the moment of orgasm. In addition to accumulating as much female power as possible through sexual ecstasy, they also drank the blood from the dying female to enhance the effect. Because in the blood runs the spirit of the Divine Feminine, the Mother Goddess. Blood is very powerful!

We have been living under a Patriarchal Regime ever since, and these horrific rituals have continued, and are practiced in High Places behind secret doors up to present time!

However, when the Patriarchal Lords changed things around and created this male dominated world, there were still tribes hidden from the imposters; tribes who managed to keep the ways of female shamanism relatively intact and continued honoring the Mother Goddess in order to solve problems within the tribe such as stopping draughts by evoking rain, curing the sick, helping the dying to pass over, using KHAA to bring about a good hunt etc. This is what shamanism here on Earth was all about in the beginning, practiced by tribes, hidden from the Men of Power, in order to be able to practice their religion -- the religion of the Mother Goddess, or the Divine Feminine. The female doesn't necessarily have to have orgasm to achieve these Divine Powers; it can be done through shamanic dancing, but an easier way to accomplish the same goal is through her sexuality. However, today's women have forgotten where their powers lie and they are as much slaves to the Patriarchal Regime as men are, just even more suppressed. The more 'supernatural' powers a being has, the more she or he has to be suppressed by the Regime That Be.

5. A Balance between Female and Male Energies

It's easily done when we see how women have been treated over time, to turn everything around and create an extreme on the other end. We certainly don't want to build a 'Mother Goddess Cult', where we fight over the love of the Goddess. This Universe has had enough of that, so it's nothing we want to enhance. Building a Matriarchal Regime to substitute the Patriarchal one is not the answer.

We are going to talk a lot about the Orion Empire in these papers, because it has had such an enormous influence on humanity from our cradle up to adolescence, which is where we are now. The extraterrestrial societies of Orion are in honor of the Mother Goddess, and have known for a long time that the Universe is feminine in nature. Their opponents is the Patriarchal Regime, which is led by the Lords from Sirius, and unfortunately, we humans here on Earth have been caught in the middle of this ancient struggle between matriarchs and patriarchs. These papers are meant to, and hopefully will, shed some light on this issue and present some suggestions to resolve it, perhaps once and for all. It may sound very ambitious, but maybe the solution is simpler than we think, if we all work together.

The Orion Empire is a Matriarchal Society, where everything centers on a Queen, who is said to be the multidimensional representative of the Mother Goddess, but it is not a Matriarchal *Regime* from how I have had it described, because it does not exclude the male from the picture. It is clearly understood by all races who subscribe to the religion of the Orion Empire that the Universe is feminine and that males and females work together to achieve their goals to assist the Goddess in her creation. Males and females live in harmony and just have different roles. However, there have been a few races who have not succeeded in understanding the synthesis which is the natural result between the thesis and the anti-thesis of female and male, and jealousy amongst the males have been prominent and led to conflicts also in Orion at times. Orion, I've been told by an anonymous source, is more like a 'bee hive community', where everyone is learning their place in life, and each person is supported by the rest to develop the skills and the passions that a person wishes to enhance in order to contribute to the overall society. Because the Orions are so closely connected to Mother Goddess, there are very rarely any conflicts within the Empire.

This kind of society infrastructure reminds me of what I have called 'Humane Meritocracy', which is based on finding out early where a child's talents are and develop them. In a nutshell (there is of course much more to it), this is done when the child is old enough to communicate their passions. These passions should be taken seriously and if the child so wishes, society will back him or her up and help the child achieving its goals. This way we have children who grow up in a society where they have found their place and can contribute with something that fascinates them; they can work in the field where their passion lies and we will see a society of happy and healthy beings who are excited to go to work in the morning, because it satisfies the needs of the individual and at the same time contributes to society as a whole. But to achieve a goal like this, a society needs to be spiritually evolved, enough to be able to accomplish it.

In the beginning, the Universe seems to have been entirely feminine. The male energies were created afterwards, when Mother Goddess decided that some races (but not all) should start reproducing by sexual means instead of pure genetic engineering and cloning. Sexuality also let the beings connect with Mother Goddess in a very intimate way, which is not impossible, but harder to achieve otherwise. Sexuality is just another way of Mother Goddess to experience herself in the Universe she created.

Another important thing I believe is to let men be men and women be women. Still, I think that even though we were born with a certain gender, it's important that we develop both the masculine and feminine inside ourselves to create a balance. I think it was basically this balance

that was lacking in the old male gods, who took women as sex slaves. If men let more of their feminine side come to surface and acknowledge it while still being *men* and *masculine*, and women bring forth more of their masculine side while still being *women* and *feminine*, we create the balance needed for both genders to experience the Mother Goddess energies together and there would be a better understanding between the genders. It's my true belief that accomplishing this is part of the initiation into higher consciousness. When working with the Goddess energy, we need to deeply explore the feminine principle; this goes for both genders.

If we ask a woman in today's world to start expressing the powerful Fire of her female energy, she almost certainly wouldn't know how to do this. The trick is to go inside; women must ask themselves what the feelings are that she has inside that she is not expressing. What can she do to become more of a goddess in a female body? The answers are inside; the Goddess inside is the one who knows. This is nothing she can read in a book; it has to be felt and experienced, but it's *there*.

The Pleadians say in Marciniak's book '*Earth - Pleidian Keys to the Living Library*' that there will be more female teachers and leaders in the near future, because the Goddess embodies in her kind. Still, they are quick to add that the Goddess also works with male energies, for men will also learn how to embody the Goddess. The Goddess is not discriminating and in Her there is no anger; she's a very allowing entity, they say. Interestingly, this is also exactly what Robert Morning Sky is emphasizing in his audio lectures on his main website.

6. How 'Mother Goddess' was Suppressed in Ancient Times and Replaced with a 'Father God'

In the translation of the Sumerian clay tablets, we stumble upon the Anunnaki 'deity' called Enlil (or *the* Enlil, as it is actually a title), who is one of a composite of beings who presented themselves in the Bible as Jehovah (**YeHoVaH**) or YHVH, (YHWH), the God of the Jews. Here is a clear example how ETs, showing themselves off as gods, turn the true God Source into a patriarchal deity of flesh and blood. YHVH in its ultimate term, however, is the True Creator, the 'All That Is'; the Mother Goddess whom the leaders of the ET Patriarchal Movement reversed from being a feminine deity to becoming a masculine (I will generally not, however, use the term YHVH when I talk about Mother Goddess, because it's already so confused with the YHVH presented in the Old Testament and elsewhere).

Anton Parks has spent a lot of time tracing the concepts of 'Mother Goddess' and male deities in human literature. Here is a quote from his, *Le Secret, Note #22, pp. 118-119*:

"In diverse passages of the Judaic literature but also of the Bible and other traditions of the planet, 'the original primordial and androgyne source' has been subtly replaced by a masculine divinity named God or The Father."

"It is clearly seen that at the epoch when the scripture made its appearance on Earth and the cosmogony of the biblical texts was drafted (in fact, several thousand years later, after 1000 B.C.), the religion of the Mother-Goddess was losing ground; in reality it has not ceased to regress over the course of time."

"The growing acceptance of the male religions by numerous patriarchal societies rapidly accelerated the extinction of the feminine creator divinity. Under these conditions, the monotheistic drafters could not attribute the full original creation to any entity other than God himself -- a masculine entity -- while they clearly knew that the first creation was rather the work of plural entities (the Elohim) at the service of a Mother Goddess, a jointly-conceived master plan for the Earth. Everything pertaining to this ancient Mother Goddess divinity was grossly deformed, demonized, or radically suppressed. The

patriarchal doctrine that consisted in marking the domination of God over an ancient feminine divinity, totally submitted to its orders, therefore took over."

"In the mythology of India, the Divine and primordial Energy is called Shakti, which transposed into Sumerian gives ŠA6-AK-TI, literally "the good miracle-worker of life".

"Shakti is no other than the representation of the Divine Mother, the Mother-Goddess, more precisely the personification of the feminine principle that Hinduism very correctly associates with the Holy Spirit. This obliges us to [examine] the Hebrew Ruah Elohim, which means spirit of God, the Holy Spirit."^[3]

"The Mother-Goddess, skillfully demonized by the dominant patriarchy of the Judaic religion, is concealed in the demoness Lilith. Some associate Lilith with the Hebrew lailah -- night. Others think that Lilith comes from the Sumerian term LÍL-TI, generally translated as "spirit of life," but I would rather interpret it, in our context, as "she who gives the breath of life," in the sense of "the entity who breathed life into the primordial man."

"Judaic imagery represents Lilith as a night bird, a symbol taken directly from one of the most ancient attributes of the Mother-Goddess, that is to say the bird or the dove that the Christians used to symbolize the Holy Spirit. This volatile aspect of Mother-Goddess is also found in Greek mythology, where Eurynome, the universal and primordial goddess, changes into a dove while pondering the universal egg from which all things come."

"An amusing note: if one translates the name of the primordial goddess from Greek into Sumerian, one gets ERIN2-UM (no "O" in Sumerian): bands of midwives (or old or even ancient women), or again ERIN2-UM-ME: bands of midwives of divine order."

"The same idea is found in the Egyptian traditions, throughout the pyramid texts, which relate that the supreme and androgynous divinity Atum (from his Egyptian name Itemu) metamorphoses into the bird Ben to create the air, the Earth, and the sky (or heaven). Thanks again to Emeša, the matrix language of the priestesses that incorporates the Sumero-Assyro-Babylonian particles, we are going to obtain some confirmations and to clarify this a bit more."^[4]

"First, we translate the name of this divinity into IT-EM-U, "the meteorological force," which clearly attests to its creative function cited above (creation of the air, the Earth, and the sky). Next, its Greek name Atum, which gives AT-UM "the old father-woman," confirming the androgyny of Atum or at least the fact that this entity symbolizes different creative forces at the service of the same cause. And finally, the term Ben that is attributed to this bird-phoenix creator and that gives BÉ-EN, "the lord who speaks." Numerous traditions assimilate the word to the creation of the world."^[5]



Figure 1.5. Relief of Lilith, with wings, surrounded by owls and lions, both symbols of Life Designers, or Kadištu^[def] in Sumerian.

This is exactly what happened. The Anunnaki took the female terms and names from the ARYAN language (which eventually became the Sumerian language and others), demonized them, and/or turned them into masculine to suppress the power of the Divine Feminine.

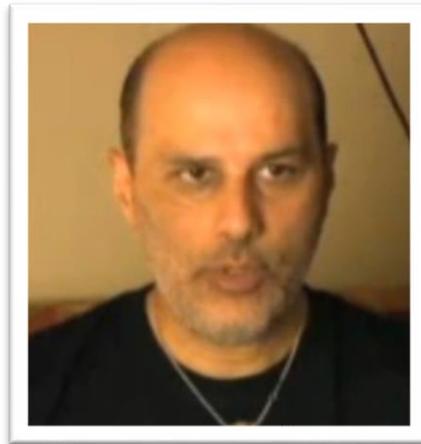


Figure 1.6. Michael Tsarion

In an interview called *Emerging Feminine*, the famous researcher Michael Tsarion brings up that anthropologists know that the females were the 'keepers of the wisdom'. One of our tasks right now, he says, is to bring the 'Holy Grail' back to its femininity^[6], something that has been almost totally lost over time. Don't think for a moment that Marduk and his son(s), who are still controlling

us behind the scenes, don't understand the power of the feminine. They are very scared that we humans are going to regain this power by seeing through the lies. They are terrified that we start listening to our women, once they have regained their psychic abilities and their ancient wisdom, something that is happening all over the world as we speak.

I believe we incarnate both as females and males, respectively, in order to have both experiences. When being males, one of our jobs is to bring out the feminine part of ourselves and balance it with our masculine part, but also to support and protect the females so they can keep their connection with Source intact, in order to accumulate creative Goddess energies. So, the feminine power really is embedded in the female body, boosted by the soul's connection with the Divine Feminine. In the Orion Empire, the males have to present themselves as females before the Queen's court to concur with the vibrations of the Divine Feminine. This doesn't necessarily mean that they dress in skirts, but that they bring in their feminine energies to the court to be able to successfully match the energies of the Mother Goddess.

In its extreme, to prevent the Divine Feminine from coming to the surface, especially in women, they produce TV shows where young women fight each other, just like men are doing, punching each other with their fists and beating each other up pretty badly, exaggerating their male energies, just like it was done in the 60s-70s, but now in a new and much more violent fashion. Many people can't wait until the evening comes when they can sit down after work, screaming and cheering their way through these shows. Like Tsarion says in the same interview, the Global Elite knows exactly what is about to occur -- mankind is starting to be aware of the Divine Feminine; slowly but surely, and they can't let that happen.

Still, it is a slow transition in the beginning. We have been manipulated for so long to believe that God is a male, that we can't switch views with a handshake. If we want to make sure we succeed, we need to be balanced, and find a partner who is balanced, or that both are working on becoming so. An important part of experiencing this balance and regain the feminine power within ourselves is through our sexuality. This doesn't mean we should be promiscuous; it is more important than ever to find the real soul connection between the man and the woman to reach the maximum effect.

7. Elohim as Feminine Life Designers

How interesting isn't it then, when we see Anton Parks claim that the Elohim were female Life Designers, and that Elohim is a female word to begin with, having Aryan origins.

A large majority of the myths and legends about ancient Earth talk about female visitors from elsewhere, and we don't need to go further than to our own Bible. In Genesis 1:26; the word Elohim (meaning feminine gods in plural) is usually translated as God. The term Elohim is divided in Sumerian/Akkadian as EL-Ú-HI-IM, 'the powerful high that mixed the clay (or clay = Man). These Elohim form an association of ethnic and cultural planners who work directly with -- and for -- Source, the Highest of All. This Source contains a female energy, that of Mother Goddess. These female beings are in conflict with the male authority of the Sumerian texts (the so-called 'Anunnaki' in Zechariah Sitchin's epos, *The Earth Chronicles*). The female life designers belonged to a group of beings Parks call Kadištu^[de], a word I've learned is ARYAN/Orion in its origins. The root word is the ARYAN word KHAA.DH.I.SS.T.U., where KHAA is pertaining to the Life Force or the Void; DH is denoting Genesis; 'I' means 'at the side of'; SS (or š) is causative. T when it stands alone emphasizes the Feminine, and U is plural. The interesting thing with this interpretation is that I translated it myself into the ARYAN language after an anonymous source taught me the basic structure and grammar of the Aryan language. The rest was quite easy. I showed my translation to this person, who approved. So Kadištu is ARYAN and means something similar to *Life Force in the beginning of time, standing at the side of the causative Female and they are more than one in numbers*. In both Sumerian, Akkadian as well as the Aryan

language (from which the first two stem), one long word like KHAA.DH.I.SS.T.U. consists are six words if you count them (KHAA+DH+I+SS+T+U), all meaning something different but when connected with each other via dots (.) or hyphens (-), respectively, they build a concept and is a compromised way of presenting an alien language in the human, Latin alphabet.

This word, Kadištu, is evidence which tells us that there is a Female Life Force in the Universe, because that's what the word means. As we shall see, the absolute majority of the Kadištu are females, but there are a few exceptions. Not only does the word go back to Sumerian times, but is clearly Aryan in origin, or I wouldn't have been able to translate it. The translation fits perfect with what the Sumerian/Akkadian word stands for. The Causative Female (SS.T) is Mother Goddess herself.

8. The War on Females in Earth History

Even after the ultimate Political-Religious Patriarchs got their stronghold here on Earth, Mother Goddess cults were still present, but were often secretive and in hiding. The Patriarchal Movement was terrified of them -- in fact, these groups, practicing the Feminine Religion from the stars, could easily break their control over mankind if the truth became known. We know from history that the powerful Catholic Church, for example, saw women as 'something' they could beat, torture, rape and enslave. Also, it was promoted that a woman had no soul! If this is not a sign of the Church being terrified of the Divine Feminine, I don't know what is.

Today, the witch-hunt on women has decreased drastically, but women are still often classified as second hand citizens, and in the Arab countries the Muslim women must wear a veil, as we all know, and is the man's property. These countries never got out of, and are still stuck in, the horror of the Dark Ages, and in these countries, very little has changed over the centuries.

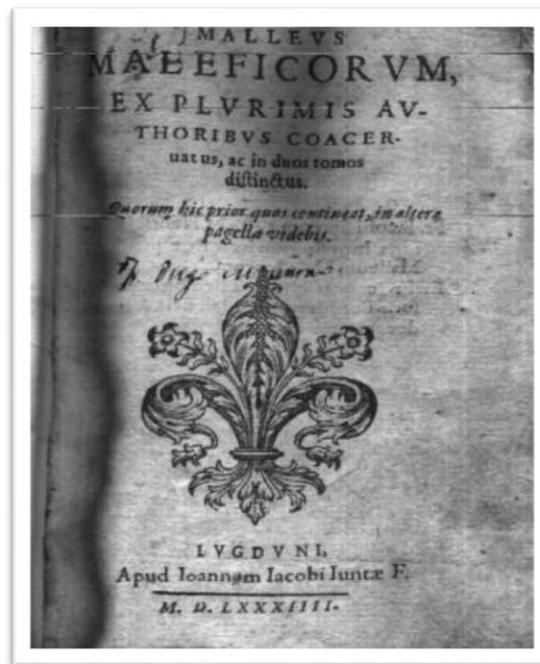


Figure 1-7. The Malleus Meleficarum, here dated 1484.

In 1484, Pope Innocent VIII (what a name of a tyrant) decided that the Inquisition should start hunting down the old Matriarchal religion. The publication in 1486, the "Malleus

Maleficarum^[7], "*The Witches Hammer*", a work of the Dominicans, Heinrich Kramer and Johann Sprenger, laid the ground for the tyranny which spread through Europe and North America, and lasted for more than two centuries.



Figure 1-8. *The Malleus Meflicarum in its utmost application.*

An estimate of 9 million 'heretics', 80% of them women, children or young girls, whom the Church thought had inherited the 'evil' of their mothers, were murdered. In the medieval Catholic Church, women and their sexuality was 'evil incarnated'^[8].

8.1. Definition of 'Witch'

Because of the Catholic Church and their genocide of women, we often think of the word 'witch' as something negative and evil. But how about if we break down this word as well to see where it comes from? Anton Parks was actually doing this in an interview with *Karmapolis*.

In the Sumerian language the root to the word 'witch' is, according to Parks, '*Miuš'zu*'. The simple decomposition of MI-US-ZU, gives us *the woman with the secretion-wisdom or the woman venom-knowledge*. The Sumerian homophony game will still give us some additional details without distorting the original meaning of the term. If we switch US and MI, we obtain: US-MI-ZU or *wise women in blood, or the woman who raises the knowledge (or wisdom)*^[9]. Again, the Patriarchal Movement doesn't want us to know about the Divine Feminine, so they are killing all movements which are trying to put the record straight. Of course, not every witch knows the whole story about the Divine Feminine, but the Global Elite takes no chances.

9. Cosmogony From a New Point of View

According to many evolved star races out there, allegedly, the Universe is not neuter. For energy to be aware it has to be conscious; and for it to be conscious, it would have to be able to identify

with things; e.g. feelings, male and female; neuter cannot experience this as it is 'nothing', much like a person whose nervous system feels nothing; they are in a vegetative state and are deemed mentally dead.

The Goddess is the ultimate Creator; at least as far as it is known by older, more evolved beings in the Multiverse. She is the 'Void' which quantum physicists like LPG-C are talking about is 'surrounding' the perceived 'egg-shaped' Unum, or Multiverse[11]. But the Unum as depicted in a 2-D form is only a model of course, and in reality the 96% Void is all intertwined, it is among us and around us, and within us; it's the 'black space' that scientists can't explain, because they don't know what it is and what it does. So it is also very much predominant in 4-space/time, and in time/space, which is the ether. Hence, it's very interesting when we hear from scientists that they are supposedly starting to understand how the Universe works. I would say that they are still in Kindergarten at best -- at least when comes to the 'knowledge' they release to the public. Behind the scenes, they know so much more. But remember, they too are working for the Patriarchal Regime.

The first thing we need to understand is that the KHAA, or the Void, is Intelligent Energy -- it is the essence of the Mother Goddess, and therefore feminine. Those who say they have experienced the KHAA and explain it as being a 'nothingness', but a 'nothingness of bliss', without thought, emotions, or any other of the senses we normally are used to, it is just because of that -- we are not used to this kind of energy. All people I've heard of, whom have been there, also say it is a place of pure Love -- unconditional love. And for it to be that, it can't be a 'nothingness', or 'neuter', or it would be totally void of any emotions or sensations. The real 'problem' is that we humans, with our limited perceptions, can't understand the raw Goddess energy, and the above is the best way those who have experienced it can describe it. However, the energy is still feminine.

If we don't understand the 96% of the Universe, and can't even claim to know the 4%, how much do we really understand of reality? And some people say there are no ETs from other dimensions? How can they be so sure, when we, who live in the 4%, are actually the ones in minority? Think about it. Scientists also say we use only up to 10% of our brain capacity. ETs understand this, and like David Icke says: *"Dark' is only dark because humanity and its technology can't tune into it and make it manifest in its reality."*[13]. The Pleiadians expands on this thought by saying, *"your planet must learn who the Goddess is as a creator. You must. Understanding the dark side of the Goddess is part of exploring her energy, because the Goddess did something to lose her power. It is in the cells of your being because all of you, man and woman alike, have the Goddess within you [...] The Goddess is going to be birthed through you, whether you are male or female. There was a decline and fall of the Goddess for very important reasons."*[13a] What those reasons were will be clearly explained later on in these papers.

In the Aryan cosmogony, the Feminine Omniverse, which is alive and whom they call 'The Goddess', once upon a time created the physical universes as a way to express herself throughout the dimensions. She appointed the Builders^[def], Creator Gods, who then, in service of the Mother, went out and created galaxies, stars, planets, and seeded life on them. But the Life Force in this Universe sprung from the galactic centers and by rotating in a spiral pattern, life extends outwards towards the fringes. Hence, the oldest stars, in general, should be found in the outskirts of the Galaxy, one would think, but this is not always the case. Stars are popping up everywhere, because they are evolving Creator Gods themselves ready to let others seed life on their own heavenly bodies. Their main star system, or 'headquarters' of sorts for the Orion Empire, is said to be the star system Mintaka in the constellation of Orion, some 900 light-years from Earth.

The history of the Orion Empire could probably fill up volumes of books as I always can sense a story behind a story when I research star races. It appears that Orion in present time is an overall

rather peaceful empire, but there are indications that it hasn't always been that way. They, too, have of course gone through stages of evolution, where conquest was a big part of it. According to most research here on Earth, the Aryans spent millions of years conquering space and were involved in a number of Galactic wars before they became more spiritually oriented and evolved into an empire with peaceful laws and policies. They also became master geneticists.

After billions of years of seeding the Universe, the Aryans had a vast majority of inhabited star systems in the Milky Way and other galaxies joining Orion and the Queen's Empire became known as the Orion Empire, or the ARY.AN Empire, where ARY, or MA.ARY (Mary) means 'Mother', and AN means 'extension of something', or 'Orion, the Heavenly Empire' in Aryan language; hence we have Aryan meaning 'extension of Mother' or 'Aryan Empire'. This is where the names Mary and Mary-Ann come from, the latter also meaning "extension of the Mother". The English language has a lot of Aryan origins to it.

Over time, the Orion Empire grew to an incomprehensibly vast empire, spanning across the Universe and even extending into other universes. This is why it is so hard when we talk about different star races here on Earth and where they come from. If someone says a star race comes from Lyra, we may still be talking about the Orion Empire, because at least part of the Lyra Constellation is part of the Empire, so it can be pretty confusing if we are not aware of how vast it is. I will go into this some more as we move on.

The Aryans (and most evolved alien races) are not 3rd Dimensional beings like we are, but multidimensional and interdimensional in nature. These are specially designated souls, so they don't change because one of their bodies would be killed or die in one way or the other. We can perhaps compare it to the Dalai Lama; when he dies, they look for a new Dalai Lama, who has a new, younger body, but is still supposedly a reincarnation of an earlier Dalai Lama.

Furthermore, the Aryans talk about the Fire, which is another word for soul. In Orion they look at souls as fires. The origin of this Fire stems then, naturally, from the Mother Goddess; the 96% dark energy/matter, and is thus feminine in nature. Sexes came into the picture much later. It is my understanding that sex as a way of reproducing is, if not rare, not the most common way to reproduce in the Universe (hence so many non-physical star races want to come down here -- to have sex). In the beginning, star races were cloning and/or used genetic engineering to create more of their own species. This may sound odd to us, but is quite a convenient way to create new vessels for the souls when the old ones in one way or the other is beyond repair. Interdimensional ETs don't die in the sense we do -- there is no death. So, if these entities could reproduce through sex, their species would pretty soon be overpopulated. However, this has happened, as George LoBuono describes in his fascinating book, *Alien Mind*, which can be downloaded for free in Word and pdf, with the author's consent.

10. The Cosmic Orgasm

Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians (from hereon called 'The Pleiadians'^[14], plain and simple, to distinguish from Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians, whom I from now on will call 'Pleiadians B'^[14]) are often talking about the Divine Feminine and Mother Goddess in their books and lectures, and here is an example and another excerpt from Marciniak's excellent book, *Earth -- the Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*:

The pain of the Pleiadian experiment has to do with finding a way to appease the Mother Goddess, because it is the Mother Goddess with whom we are all connected.^[14]

The Pleiadians also talk about the Galactic Center being the 'Womb of the Mother', of course referring to the female womb and genitals; therefore referring to the Galaxy, as the rest of the Universe, to be feminine in nature.

This is a pretty interesting concept if we take it to another level. Look at the following picture, (fig. 1-9):



Figure 1-9. The Pinwheel Galaxy, also known as Messier 101 or NGC 5457; a quite typical spiral galaxy, located around 20 million light-years from Earth (click on image to enlarge).

What do we see? Well, if we follow the Pleiadian concept, we have the Womb of the Mother in the middle -- the Galactic Center with millions of stars clustered close together so it looks like one single super-giant star when in fact there are many. Then, in the middle (impossible to see in this picture) is a giant black hole.

It sure looks like a great cosmic orgasm, and in a way we might say that it is, when nebulae and stars shoot out from the Womb of the Mother in the center. But if the Mother gave birth to a galaxy by being impregnated, it has to be done with a male energy involved, one would think. This is not impossible either, as the Goddess created both genders and thus can be both. However, the nebulae and stars, and even the galaxy itself as a whole, is pure feminine energy. So it's more likely that the galaxies were created in a different way, but how?

It's done by sound! The Universe is made up by sound; another thing we will detail more in the next paper. If you could expand yourself so you can see the whole Universe from above, you would be able to hear the symphonies of the galaxies; something I was teaching people from the time I was 14 years old and which I now get confirmed by my research.

Now, take a look at the galaxy again (fig. 1-9). Imagine that you can shrink this particular galaxy to a size where it fits on a big table, which represents the Universe, or the part of the Universe close to the galaxy. Pretend that the stars and clusters you see are grains of salt, but not yet spiral-like, but everything is just a round sphere. Then apply certain sound frequencies to the table. What would happen? If all grains of salt were gathered in a huge galactic center, eventually by applying particular sound frequencies, you would get a similar spiral pattern like the one you have in *fig. 9*. In the picture you can almost see that if you applied more sound to it, it would scatter and move even more. This is how it is done. Each galaxy looks different from its neighbor, and that is because they vibrate on different sound frequencies. This is an exciting revelation, because we also know that dimensions and densities vibrate on different frequencies. Does this mean that each galaxy, if they all vibrate slightly different, are starting their evolution of life in slightly different densities so the Universe can let the Mother Goddess experience more? It is most certainly so.

11. Inanna, the Female Rebel

In Sitchin's work, Inanna is portrayed as a female warrior, who had an engulfing appetite for men and sex. She slept with anyone she could find who had a phallus, figuratively speaking, and even opened up a whore house, which she ran and participated in. To put it mildly, Sitchin did not put Inanna in a positive light. He even claimed that she killed her lovers after they had satisfied her and she was a merciless war goddess, whose main attention was on power and sex. This is probably where the myth of the 'Black Widow' is originally coming from. Black Widow, for those who don't know, is also a spider who eats her male after she is impregnated.

Anton Parks, on the other hand, tell another story than that of Sitchin's. Parks claims that Sitchin has misinterpreted the Sumerian texts, and that Inanna in fact supported the 'Cult of the Mother Goddess', as he calls it, and was therefore a rebel and hated by the patriarchal controllers of the Earth at the time. Her courage to openly practice the Religion of the Divine Feminine brought her singular reprisals from the 'gods' in the Mesopotamian texts, and also from the adepts of Yahvé of the Bible, who is a composite of many 'gods', mostly the Anunnaki Lord, Nammur (the Enlil), and King Anu.

Uruk, which was the town designated to Inanna was, according to Parks and his English translator, Gerry Zeitlin, the 'City of Prostitutes and Daughters of Joy'. Now, if we look up the word 'prostitution', we find that it is Latin and means, 'to put up front for sale', or 'to place forward'[\[16\]](#), and was originally not referring to someone who charged for sex to feed sex-hungry men. On the contrary, Parks and Zeitlin are stating that here is where women were instructed in the initiation of men into sacred sexuality[\[17\]](#). So she was not opening a whore-house in our sense of the word, but a place where men and women could learn about sacred sex, opposed to having sex just to ejaculate and leave the woman unsatisfied; especially when women are, as most of us know, multi-orgasmic. The male gods who were here on Earth in ancient times usually had sex for the purpose of domination and control, and to extend their power and bloodlines; failing, as we've discussed earlier, to fully understand the female orgasm and real sex magick. However, they *did* know that the females carry the secrets of the Universe within, but they didn't understand what it is or how to get it, although they certainly went way and beyond to try to get it. Inanna and her team apparently taught men they thought were ready to learn (or *re-learn* rather) how sacred sex works. I can only imagine how this must have infuriated the Anunnaki Power Elite. The story doesn't tell what the Anunnaki did to the males who were initiated in these rituals, though. Were they tortured to reveal the 'secrets', or what happened? For those interested in this subject, here is something to further research (later on I will explain to the reader that the term 'Anunnaki' is misleading and another of Sitchin's 'mistranslations', but until I get to that point, I will use the term Anunnaki for the negative ETs from Sirius and the planet Ša.AM.e, whom I discussed in 'Level [I'](#)[\[def\]](#)).

Another thing to mention here is that *Inanna* is simply a title that can be used by anybody, and is normally not designated to a person. It stems from AYA.NA, again meaning 'an extension of the Mother'. However, this doesn't mean a person couldn't take on that title and use it as her name. We do similar things here on Earth.

12. The Great Suppressed Powers of the Feminine

"Our bodies are comprised of billions of tiny little fires, 'electrical particles' called molecules and atoms the expert learned men tell us."

This quote is taken from Robert Morning Sky's opening paragraph of his 2008 *Eridu Papers*, which are no longer online. The thing is that every second of our existence, our nerve endings send about 100 million signals to our body and our brains. Still, studies have showed that on our best day, we utilize only 40 of these signals. That is what we call our 'awareness'...

This really puts things a little bit more in perspective. We are talking about the human body here, which while we are on Earth is our nerve center; the vessel which helps us to perceive the Universe from a 3-D perspective. However, no one in human form can today even begin to understand the capacities that our biological bodies have. They are highly multi-dimensional and have the potentials to send and receive on all levels of the multidimensional cosmos. It's like a hyper-sensitive antenna. In 'Level I' we were talking about how parts of our DNA, which our bodies in their original form had in a functional state to be able to stay multidimensional, were 'cut off', basically by limiting the frequency range of which we can perceive reality, resulting in us being disconnected from the majority of the Multiverse. This is what I see between the lines in Morning Sky's statement. All the great majority of signals are just passing us by and we don't even notice them. Now, when we are becoming more aware, we are picking up more of these signals as our 'junk DNA' is being reactivated[18]. Barbara Marciniak is also mentioning something very similar in her excellent book, *Bringers of the Dawn*.

13. The Rites of Sacred Ecstasy

Robert Morning Sky, like many ancient native tribes, equate the soul with 'Fire'; the 'Fire within', which is a gift from the Creator, that makes the Goddess Dimensions accessible to the beings of different realities. Way back in time, says Morning Sky, there were those who practiced 'Rites of Sacred Ecstasy of the Goddess'[19], when people lived much closer to Earth and nature around them. This made them much more psychic and multidimensional, and they understood the power of the Divine Feminine. These rites still exist in somewhat watered-down versions amongst the native peoples around the world, but even there a lot of knowledge has been lost over time. Today's rites, closest to the original ones, can be found in Siberian Shamanism[20].



Figure 1-10. Siberian shamans in 1914.

Robert goes on, talking about shamanism, the Ways of Magick and Sorcery, and how they were the Ways and Rites of Sacred Ecstasy[21]. These were not Rites of Sex, he points out, but Rites of Fire. In those rituals, a woman in the throes of ecstasy could leave the 'real world' (the 4%) and connect with the 'other world', the 96% of All That Is, which is otherwise not accessible to humans to any significant degree. For a moment, those women could be truly omnidimensional. With practice, women could then surrender to embrace this ecstasy and delve deeper and deeper into the 'other world'. Thus, once they mastered their ecstatic experiences, they could get closer and closer to the Ultimate Divine; the Mother Goddess.

Unfortunately, these old secrets, in their essence, are lost to mankind. Once the Patriarchal Regime took over, after the ET Invader Forces rose into power, men also rose to become commanders of the rites. Men, however, did not, and do still not understand and know the 'Hidden Language of Ecstasy', as Robert calls it. These men assigned their own values to something they did not know, and soon the Divine Feminine had been transformed to the Divine Masculine. The rites that previously allowed humans who participated in them (women *and* men) to tune into the Goddess Universe now instead kept mankind trapped in the 'real world'. Ecstasy became forbidden, and denial and suppression of Fire was now the key to the 'other world' paradise, claimed the Men of Power. To further emphasize their 'correctness' in this, they claimed having direct contact with the Divine.

After years of research and numerous travels within the U.S.A. and other countries, visiting natives and participating in, and learning about, their rituals and religions, Morning Sky came to the conclusion that the Universe is certainly Feminine in nature and God actually should not be 'Father God' but 'Mother Goddess'. Nor is the Universe or the Divine neuter, but feminine in its essence.

He found out that the earliest practices of shamanism were based on increasing the bio-electricity of the human body. There are different ways to achieve this increase, but the easiest way is to take advantage of the natural powers that women have, and this is what the ancients did. Later on, these women were called High Priestesses. When a woman who could access these powers from within exploited them, she generated an enormous amount of electrical energy -- energy

which if it could be absorbed could be used in the outside world. She became like a lightning rod, attracting the natural energies of the earth, and a generator that focused these energies into a usable force.

In 'Level I' I talked about that the human DNA is a part of the Living Library, and that our DNA is encoded, and there is a 'key' to the library, which we humans have hidden in our genes. This key is something many extraterrestrials want to get access to, because that would make them in charge of the library. So far, the key has remained hidden. Morning Sky mentions this as well in his 'Eridu Papers', I discovered. He says that the female Fire is the missing key to the Terra Papers, and that he had been pondering for a long time why the 'Queen of the Stars' (the Orion Queen) wanted so desperately to acquire what was hidden within human beings. He asks the question, "*what had Lord Enki embedded in us?*" This is a good question; however, I think the answer may not lie with Lord Enki, but this code may have been put in our DNA before Enki even came into the picture. I believe it was put there by the original Life Designers.

Morning Sky's conclusions are that we humans shall achieve the stars and the 'other world', not through technology, which is grounded in the 4% reality, but through our own Fire, with which we can reach into the 96% 'other world'. The 'Rites of Sacred Ecstasy' are about the Fire, residing naturally in women and a Fire that men want to possess.

14. The Mainstream Scientific Community and their Pseudo-Science

We are going to stay with Robert Morning Sky and parts of his 'Eridu Papers' for a little bit longer, because he has a very sobering view on how the science community tunes into this thing with dark matter/dark energy.

Robert is telling us that the experts of our world (amongst whom he mentions astronomers, physicists, and scientists) say that our universe is made up of 21% 'dark matter'. These 'experts', however, can't tell us what 'dark matter' is; all they know is that it is invisible, it is present, and they have no clue how it affects our 'Real World'.

Then, Robert continues, we have the Einsteinian partner to 'dark matter', which is 'dark energy'. The best 'experts' in the world are telling us that 'dark energy' makes up 75% of the universe. These 'experts' can't tell us what 'dark energy' is, either. So here we are with 75% 'dark energy' + 21% 'dark matter' = 96% of the universe that no one can explain or has a clue to what it is or what it does. Left is 4% of the Universe which the 'experts' *can* address, but even this tiny 4% can only be explained to a small degree. This ultimately leaves us with a tiny little fraction of the entire universe that the 'experts' *can* actually explain -- or can they even do that? I'm not trying to be cynical, but just as a matter of fact.

The truth is that an average man has 16,731 *billion* particles of 'dark matter' passing through his body every second of every single day[22]! Now, there is 3 times as much 'dark energy' as there is 'dark matter'; hence, an average man has nearly 17 billion particles of 'dark matter' penetrating his body every second of the day and 51 billion particles of 'dark energy', while women have 15 billion particles of 'dark matter' and 45 billion particles of 'dark energy' penetrating her body every second of the day (these calculations are based on the average height and body mass of males and females).

Then the fact remains; we humans are constantly being penetrated by particles we can't even begin to understand how they affect us. And ultimately, the so-called 'experts' in our science community, whom are very authoritarian and firm about their status when comes to knowledge about how the universe works, can't explain 96% of the universe. Still they think they know how things work; what is real and what is not.

And that is exactly my point (and has always been) as well as Morning Sky's (and I quote): *"Pray tell, how can 'experts' who cannot definitively explain even 4% of the universe, and who freely admit that they cannot explain 96% of the universe, confidently and without doubt say that mysterious entities and mysterious powers cannot exist?"*[\[23\]](#)

This is not just amazingly narrow-minded and ludicrous, but also arrogant to the extreme. If we think about it, we humans and our reality are, and must be, in minority. The 'real world' must then in fact be the remaining 96% and we are the 'odd balls' in the larger scheme of things. But of course, according to the science community, magick, shamanism and the 'other world' cannot exist. In fact, if this chapter was the only thing you ever read in your life and took it to heart, you will, per definition, have a much broader perspective of the Universe and 'reality' than anyone within the mainstream science community, in my humble opinion.

As Morning-Sky so accurately points out; the same 'experts' say that the Natives live in a world of myth and fantasy, and that *they* live in the world of 'truth' and 'reality'. But who lives in a fantasy world, and who does not? In fact, the Natives were doing just fine before the white man came...

Unfortunately, we have listen too long to our 'experts', who have done nothing but mis- and disinformed us, and most people in the 'civilized world' have swallowed their lies and arrogance with hook and sinker. The consequences of this is that we have further and further disconnected from the real world and embraced the fantasy world of science and their 'educated' (read brainwashed and manipulated) authorities. Only a few hundred years ago or less, people could still to a certain degree connect with the spirit world and entities and beings of other dimensions and densities. Even my own mother, who was brought up in the northern parts of Sweden in the 1920s and 1930s, when they were still farmers and lived close to the vast forests in that part of the world, has told me stories about how people saw things that they couldn't explain; like gnomes, fairies, and other for us 'strange creatures' they called 'mitras'. Still, this was quite normal and people didn't mind talking about it and comparing notes when they visited each other.

We could go on comparing how scientists work with their so-called 'evidence', and how a spiritual person works, but I think the reader gets the point. Like I said, it's quite sobering and mind-boggling how we in the western societies have been lied to and steered away from our multidimensional selves to narrow our band of perception to such a degree that we don't even think that anything outside our 5 senses is real. Now we have to rewire our brains by first disagreeing with the same authorities who have taught us what is real and not, and then once again connect with nature and what is way and beyond this planet that we live on to be able to get some real learning done.

And who is behind the science community? That's right! The same controlling forces that have been around for almost half a million years (perhaps more), and whose front men and front women are the Global Elite, by some called *The Illuminati*. And you can also quite clearly see how they are manipulating us to keep us within the frequency band they want us trapped, so that we are more easily controlled. With the obvious examples brought up in this chapter, you the readers, can easily expand your consciousness to include religion, politics, the monetary system, and EDUCATION in this whole conspiracy against humankind[\[24\]](#).

So now, when we've come full circle on this, we can go on and talk some more about these multidimensional forces who most people don't know exist, who belong to the 'world we cannot see', and are therefore, by definition, 'invisible', unless they decide to show themselves, which they can and do, on occasion, or we expand our consciousness so we can see them.

We are going to go back in time way before homo sapiens sapiens were created, and then tell the story about the creation of we humans from a perspective that I've found much more accurate and explanatory than that of Sitchin's. Although, I would say that the two stories -- the one about

the Anunnaki, told by Sitchin, and the one I am about to tell, are complementary of each other and one does not necessarily exclude the other. This will be clearer as we move on and the reason why I wrote the 'First Level of Learning'.

With that said, let us go back to Genesis. How, and by which forces in *addition* to the Mother Goddess, was the Universe created? Follow me on the fantastic journey through time, which starts from the beginning and ends in the near future -- a journey spanning over billions and billions of years.

Notes and References:

[1] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/esp_vida_alien_20a.htm

[2] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agent_provocateur

[2a] Barbara Marciniak, "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", ©1994, p.89ff.

[3] See Parks' "Decoder" for the decomposition of the feminine Ruach (or Ruah), <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/SecretD.html>

[4] This is the female language I talked about earlier, which was developed by the female Life Designers, the Amašutum, when certain male deities, out of jealousy, tried to get their secrets by using torture and other violent methods.

[5] Anton Parks, "*Le Secret, Note #22, pp. 118-119*"; http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton_parks.htm.

[6] Interview with Michael Tsarion, "*Emerging Feminine Part 2*", <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ttECbsBN7AE&feature=related>

[7] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malleus_Maleficarum

[8] http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/anton_parks2.htm

[9] *ibid.*

[10] <http://lifephysicsgroup.org>

[11] <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>

[13] David Icke: "*HUMAN RACE GET OFF YOUR KNEES -- The Lion Sleeps No More*", ©2010, p.409, *op. cit.*

[13a] "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.90, *op. cit.*

[14] "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.184.

[15] Unfortunately, at the point of this writing, Tsarion's excellent lecture was taken off YouTube, but if it even comes back up again, I advise the reader to fast forward to about 28:30 minutes into Part 1, where he talks about cosmic orgasms.

[16] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prostitution#Etymology_and_terminology

[17] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>

[18] Note that I am not convinced that the early humans, before we were severely tampered with, had *all* DNA activated. DNA is, among other things, a storage house of cosmic memory and information in crystal form, and our DNA is built as we evolve, and we create more "strands" the more aware we become. However, I believe that the "junk DNA" that the

scientists can't explain why it's there, was the part that was disconnected. Once we are reconnected again and are using the full capacity of the "junk DNA", we will develop even more strands as we evolve from there. I think there is no end to this expansion.

[19] Source: Robert Morning Sky's *"The Eridu Papers"*, 2008.

[20] *ibid.*

[21] The Pleiadians are also often talking about our "shamanic journey" in their lectures, such as in, *"Consciousness and Extreme Events"*, October 14-15, CD 1, Track 10.

[22] Brian Greene, *"The Fabric of Cosmos"*.

[23] Robert Morning Sky, "The Eridu Papers", 2008, *op. cit.*

[24] If you are not too familiar with whom the Global Elite or the Illuminati are, I wrote a paper back in 1998 on this subject which summarizes it pretty well, I think. You can download this paper in pdf here: <http://wespenre.com/pdf/IntroductoryLevelOfLearning-TheGlobalEliteAkaTheShadowGovernment.pdf>.

Metaphysical Paper #2: Creation of Universes

by Wes Penre, Friday, June 15, 2012
Revised: Dec. 12, 2012 @ 4:30am
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The Great Architect of the Universe and the Purpose of Different Creator Gods

By now, the reader understands a little bit in what direction this is going. The Great Architect of the Universe, which Freemasonry equals to God, is not a masculine entity, but a feminine. Of course, the heads of secret societies like Freemasonry and others know very well that this is the case, but hide it from the members, because they need to have people conform to the Patriarchal Regime, the 'fathership' rather than the 'mothership' of the energies of existence. Exactly why certain beings from other star systems and higher dimensions are so determined to make us believe in a masculine existence will be evident enough as we go on, but we've been living in a dichotomy for hundreds of thousands of years. Incredibly enough, there are forces who want to overthrow the Goddess from the Throne of Creation. This may sound very strange to some readers, but in time I will show how this can be (and is) possible and planned as we speak and has been the goal of a certain star race for a long, long time, perhaps a million years or more. This also indicates that the Goddess, *The Great Architect of the Universe*, can manifest as a being in a universe of her creation; she can and she does! More about that later.

Once beings and star races have evolved past a certain point, they may become overseers of their own universe and will be responsible for what is created therein. They become what I call 'Builders', where they start creating in a universe which the Goddess has already given energies to and built the basic structure around. In the beginning, the Builders and the Goddess apparently create and seed life together with each other, but at one point, the Builders 'take over'. Then, once the Builders are appointed to lead the development of their own universe, the Goddess pretty much leaves it alone for the Builders to do their own thing, because the more variety, the more the Mother Goddess can learn about herself. However, it allegedly happens every now and then that she manifests in the universes she structured and still helps with the seeding part. Because each universe has their own Builders, each universe is unique, based on goals set by the Mother Goddess and the Builders. Only the imagination of the Builders then sets the limits to what they themselves, the Founders^[def] and other Creator Gods can create. The Founders are the ones who initially seed plant, insect, and animal life on a young, non-inhabited planet, and eventually also more intelligent life, fit for interdimensional travel.

Here below I will list the variety of Creator Gods and their purposes as I see it, albeit the cataloguing is my own for the purpose of these papers. Other researcher may catalogue them differently, still meaning the same thing.

We also need to keep in mind that 'evolving' in the way described below is a choice. A being or a star race may stop anywhere in their evolvment and not go any further if they so choose. They can instead expand on the level which they are at and not evolve to the next levels explained

here. So, it's all by choice and is not being enforced on anybody. However, most star races evolve in this order. So, these ten steps of development should be pretty accurate:

1. **Players.** Star races who have not yet evolved enough to become multidimensional or 'Creator Gods'. You and I would be considered 'Players', although there are scientists of the human race who would be considered 'genetic engineers', or semi-engineers, perhaps.
2. **Genetic Engineers (or creator gods [with small letters] if evolved enough within this category):** A being, or a species, who have evolved on a planet to a degree that they are starting to experiment with genetic engineering, cloning, and genetic manipulation. At this stage, the species may still not have evolved enough to reach the stars or become multidimensional. This is an experimental stage. Humankind (or more accurately, our scientists) is in this stage of development, where they are playing around with genetics.
3. **The Founders (Creator Gods with capital letters):** also called **Kadištu**, are two names for the same beings, but I will mostly call the Founders. The Founders/Kadištu were initially, in the beginning of the Universe, beings created by the Builders to help them seed the Universe with basic life forms, such as plant and animal life. They always leave their signature in what they create; a butterfly may have a physical outlook similar to the Founder who created it and a praying mantis may be a small version of the Founder who created this particular insect. Now, when the Universe we live in is older, the original Founders have evolved further and new Founders are assigned constantly by the Goddess and the Builders, as intelligent beings created by Kadištu have evolved to a point where they can become Founders, in order to assist towards the common goal set by the Goddess and the original Builders.

The Kadištu/Founders are also the ones who choose which species is going to evolve on a certain planet to such a level that they can reach the stars and become multidimensional in nature and learn and understand the Multiverse they live in so that they themselves can become creator gods, and eventually Founders and Builders. Their urge to reach the stars will be embedded in the DNA of this young species. This is why animals don't have this urge; they were never designed to. Sometimes, there is more than one species on the same planet, designed to become multi-d and evolve to higher levels.

4. **Stars.** Becoming a star is the next level of evolution. A star is a sentient, very evolved being, or more often a composite of beings, who create their own solar system by 'giving birth' to planets and moons, who become their 'children', whom they will be responsible for. Stars are also like portals, because they are directly connected with each other; some more directly than others. And they are in communication with each other and often evolve together, as they 'interact'. Creator Gods on this level and above are *always* feminine in nature. A being automatically turns feminine in this stage of development. This is why we call the Sun and the Earth 'she', without really knowing why; it just feels natural. In fact, it is a heritage from ancient times, when the early, higher evolved humans knew these 'secrets' and called beings by their appropriate gender.
5. **Planets.** One would think that a planet is 'lower' on the scale of evolution than stars, but in reality they evolve together with their star (or stars, if it is a multiple star system), in unison. Planets are intelligent beings, just like the stars (suns), and are 'hosts' to different life forms, seeded through panspermia^{[\[def\]](#)} by the Founders. The life forms developing on a certain planet become the 'children' of that planet, and the life forms and the planet herself are hopefully working together to evolve to a higher level, as they are closely connected to each other. This is why it's so important for us humans to stay grounded in

nature to be able to evolve.

6. **Nebulae.** A nebula is a cosmic 'cloud', and the birth center of stars. So when a star has accomplished its goals, she evolves into a nebula (not necessarily at the same location as she had lived her incarnation as a star, however) and gives birth to new stars of which she becomes responsible. These stars will be like sisters to each other and will be inhabited by Founders and Kadištu who have evolved to a stage where they are ready to become a newborn star in that cluster, created by the nebula.
7. **Galaxies.** The next step would be to inhabit a whole newly formed galaxy with your consciousness. You are now responsible for the evolvment of that same galaxy, with all the nebulae, stars, planets, Founders, Kadištu, creator gods, and players.
8. **The Builders** are evolved beings who are ready to operate in a universe which the Goddess may have recently created. The Builders are responsible to create initial life and assign their own creator gods, who can help them seed the newborn universe and help it work on accomplishing the goals that are set up for this particular universe and which is embedded in the DNA of all races. If the goals are not met (which sometimes happens, because beings have free will in many universes), the universe 'fails' and may die prematurely. This is just a part of the 'game', and a new, revised and improved attempt will be made through the creation of a new universe, or the goal will be considered not achievable and abandoned.

LPG-C, in their new report, *Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicausal Universe/UNUM*^[1] bring up the subject of previous universes as well. There was a Big Bang around 13.7 billion years ago where the Universe began from one single point and has been expanding ever since. They then point out that the Standard Model of science does not explain what happened *before* that. However, The authors say, *there are traces of a previous Universe existing in the current Universe!*^[2] This has been suggested by researchers from Penn State University, they say. They have come to the conclusion that there was a previous, contracting Universe before this one, with a similar space/time geometry as our expanding Universe. The previous universe collapsed and then 'bounced' as the Big Bang. These researchers could show that *"in place of a classical Big Bang there is in fact a quantum Bounce."*^[2.1] They claim that the Big Bang Bounce scenario is robust. LPG-C comments that it's quite similar to rebooting a computer *"set to specific performance parameter already containing an operating system set to interact and interface with its subsystems and subttotalities...both gnosive [using ENS^{defi}] and present-day physical evidence suggest it has not happened just once, but several times."*^[2.2]

9. **Overseers.** Beings who have evolved to such high level that they are assigned their own universe, or a 'pond' of universes, to oversee and be responsible for (will be further explained later in this paper). They now, together with overseers of other universes, who may step down from their positions, become the Builders, whom by the Goddess are told, *Go out and create!* and the Builders, to some extent in conjunction with the Goddess, seed the first life in the young Universe. The Builders become her 'senior Helpers'.

10. **Mother Goddess,** All That Is, the Creator of all universes; the *Void* or the *KHAA*.

So, universes are created, with galaxies, nebulae, stars, and planets. All this is intelligent energy which is aware on a very high level; much more so than you and I in our current stage of evolvment. When souls advance to certain levels they become planets, stars, nebulae, and galaxies. For example, when you're a star/sun and have created your own solar system, other Creator Gods, such as the Founders, arrive and ask for permission to create on your planets, and thus life is expanding.

To understand this vast concept of how a being can create a whole universe, we have to use allegories and metaphors. The best way to explain it is with the expression, 'as above, so below'^[def]. If something happens in our world, we can be almost certain it also happens on a grander scale, and on a smaller scale, too. You can picture a film producer sitting in a couch, watching a movie he created on the big screen. There are characters in the movie who are doing all sorts of things and he watches how the actors perform. Now, picture the Goddess sitting in the middle of the Universe, which she herself created, watching how we, and everybody else in this Universe perform, but perhaps not in 3D but from all dimensions. Just like the film producer, the Goddess watches carefully to see what goes per the plan and what goes wrong. She is not judgmental; it's not like she is just destroying her creation left and right if she doesn't like what she sees; it's more like she wants the players to correct themselves, still within the guidelines of *free will*. She is a very compassionate being and doesn't like suffering, but knows that it's always up to the Builders, all the way down to the Player, to decide in which directions they want to go, or the purpose of creation gets lost. If free will is not allowed, the outcome is predictable, and this is of course very clear to the Goddess. Predictability is not what she wants, because that would destroy the purpose with the whole Creation and there would be nothing of much value to learn for her or anybody else, except that everything is predictable (more or less predestined universes, I'm assuming, *have existed*).

What about the outcome? There is always a goal coming with the creation of a universe, and the Goddess comes up with the idea of a goal, discusses it with the Overseer and the Builders, whom she then assign to help her form a universe as we know it, and these Builders make the universe teem with life in all shapes and forms. All these created intelligences then set the stage and start to create their own realities. So there are endless probabilities for the outcome of a universe; it mostly depends on the Helpers and the players (the actors in the game, such as you and I).

As humans, our curiosity leads us to ask questions that may be irrelevant on a grander scale, but feel important for us. One of these questions may be, *how do these Builders who create universes look like; are they just pure energy?* This is a very difficult question to answer, because with our limited 5 senses, it's hard to grasp these big concepts. We know there are microcosms and macrocosms, and the saying, *as above, so below* is a very appropriate way to describe it. A virus or a bacteria can't even start imagining how a human would look like with their limited consciousness, because in comparison with them, if they would have consciousness to be self-aware, they may see themselves as living in a macrocosm and we would be some super macrocosm to them. Seen from that perspective, the Goddess and the overseers of universes would be a super macrocosms to us, but at the same time they would be the microcosm. They would most certainly be both. They are composite Fires on a microcosmic level, but can show themselves off on a macrocosmic level as giants too, if they like. A hint of what we're talking about may be found in Barbara Marciniak's book, *Family of Light*.

"The Builders of Universes are not vague, nebulous beings; they are composite intelligences, unified in their understanding of the universal energies."^[3]

As we shall see when we get into a later section of this paper, a soul on a higher level than 3-D, who has learned how to do it, can take on any shape and form it wants, so in a way, how an ET looks like becomes on some level nebulous, but it seems like Founders who seed planets with life look at themselves in *some* kind of physical manner. The Pleiadians (themselves a composite intelligence) tell us that many of the original Founders who visited Earth when she was in her infancy looked like a combination of humans and animals, like I hinted at above:

"...they all put their imprints on the fauna on Earth. Each creator god has their animal represented as their imprint. Also, people look like animals and thus have different amount of DNA from different creator gods and took on their image—'we are created in the image(s) of the gods'. These animals keep in touch with their creator gods to see what's going on here on Earth while they are elsewhere."^[4]

This is particularly interesting in the perspective of what I presented in 'Level I' and in *The Myth of Supriem David Rockefeller*[\[4.1\]](#), where I said I had noticed in people that they sometimes look like a humanized form of particular animals. This is in no way to ridicule people, because it can be very aesthetic and attractive. Some people have the imprint of looking like birds, other like horses, buffalos, hippos, bears, wolves, dogs, cats etc. Other people just look 'human', with no visible animal imprint. So, when you mingle in a crowd next time, or even when you go to work, just stand back and observe and you will eventually see what I mean. You may even want to look yourself in the mirror and see if you have an imprint yourself. If you do, congratulations! There is a hint how your Founder may have looked like. And now I'm talking about our DNA imprints from many millions of years ago; not the imprint of the Sirian Lords, who came to Earth later, hijacked the planet and started messing with our DNA.

The Pleiadians further tell us that the Gods were even putting out "*chronometers*" here on Earth (and presumably on other planets too), to measure the stage of consciousness and how it changes.[\[5\]](#)

2. A New Way of Looking at the Structure of the Omniverse from an Interdimensional Perspective

Science is giving us a model of the Universe, and rogue scientists are giving us a slightly different one. I think they are both correct in their own sense, but not complete.

Lately, I have looked into this subject to perhaps get a better perspective of it, because I have come to understand that we live in a holographic version of a holographic Universe; in other words, a hologram within a hologram (and there may be many more levels of holograms as well). If so, the Universe we depict when we look up in the night sky or study star maps, how correct are they? Are they just a hologram and a distorted picture of the 'known universe', as LPG-C calls it?

I think it is -- to a large degree. So I studied other ways of looking at the Universe, the Multiverse, and the Omniverse, which includes all currently existing universes and the Goddess Universe as well.

Here follows an analogy of how many star beings apparently look upon the Universe from a multidimensional perspective, and it also includes a look at things from an omnidimensional^[def] viewpoint. I have been comparing notes from many different sources here, but I come back to the following model, which makes sense to me if presented in such a simple fashion that it becomes comprehensible for the human nervous system.



Figure 2-1. Water-lily pond

Imagine the Goddess dropping a pebble into the pond and it creates ripples. Each ripple is a line, or a thread, very much like a sound wave (the Universe is built from sound/music). Then think of galaxies as water lilies with lotuses spreading out all over the pond.

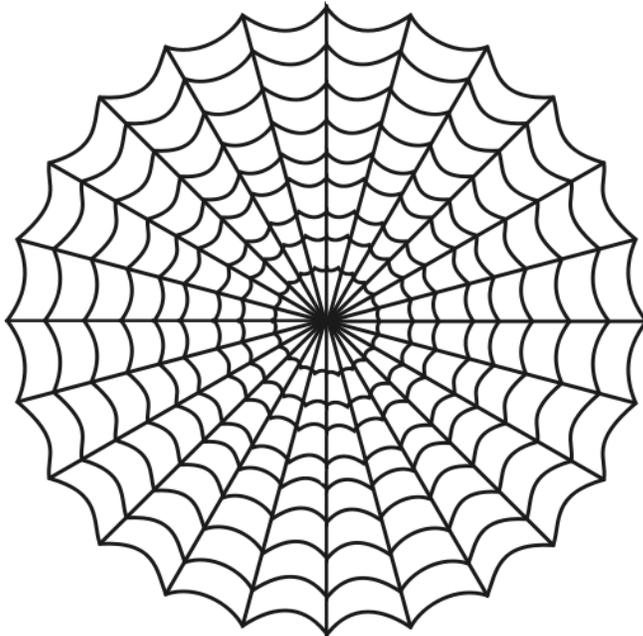


Figure 2-2. Multiple universes, connected like a spider web.

Then think of these ripples becoming webs, almost like spider webs, and the Goddess is the spider in the middle, spinning the webs. These 'webs' eventually become round, like planets, and each ripple/web is equivalent to a universe, and each living universe has an 'overseer'.

The Pleiadians are one of the sources who described the Universe as a web in an energy exercise from one of Barbara Marciniak's books, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*: "...Imagine a fine spiderlike web that makes up your cosmos. As you pull energy through that web, it begins to buzz and sing and inform all parts of itself."[\[22\]](#)

Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians are on the same page and go on to further explain: "*The original pathways out of the vortexes were spun out by Spider Grandmother in the beginning of time and then woven together. The vortexes were generated exactly where the pathways cross, and out of these crossings and lines, species were created. The storytellers told the stories of Spider Grandmother, and animals and plants were formed.*

We Pleiadians call this the Web of Life. Now the Web has become the Net that blocks travel by stellar intelligences in the pathways. The Web has tightened and has almost closed due to the lies the Anunnaki layered over the original stories, especially since Zero Point"[\[23\]](#)

Barbara Hand Clow's Pleiadians are on the same page and go on to

This last part may seem cryptic to the reader at this point, but we will come back to that, and we are going to find that the Pleiadians here are very accurate. Hand Clow's Pleiadians continue:

"As the Anunnaki suck you to get Gaia's energy and plot to keep you under their thumbs, they twist the records of activations by great beings, thus keeping you away from Earth vortexes as much as possible. They are heavily invested in keeping you from discovering the real connective powers of sacred places as well as the active powers of gold, uranium, crystals, and plants. Such powers can activate the Earth and awaken your deep memories, triggering connections with galactic intelligence. Power places have often been revealed to you by the unexpected appearance of illuminated beings."

"Often temples are built where great beings were seen, and many of you can genuinely feel this energy of place. The Anunnaki believe they own you. They've diverted you away from these power places, preventing the great beings from reaching you. Lately, even they are bored with their own limited games, and they are impulsed to seek these great beings. The dynamic is shifting fast because they know these power vortexes are their only access to these powers."[\[24\]](#)

Now, to expand on the 'pond allegory', we said that in a pond there are webs which are becoming round, like planets, and every 'round web' becomes a universe. Each pond consists of 12

universes. Then, there are other ponds, almost infinite in numbers, which are all consisting of 12 universes each. The Goddess has placed a part of herself in the middle of each universe in any given pond

Before life can develop on any planet, it has to come from somewhere. We know from our history books and geology lessons that there was a lot of thunder and lightning in the beginning of Earth's history and eventually our atmosphere was formed. The rains started and they didn't stop until eons later and filled our world with water which became the oceans. In our term, 'abnormal weather conditions' continued on the planet for a very long time. Also, asteroids kept bombarding the planet from north to south, from east to west, and vice versa. These asteroids, meteors, and meteoroids came of course from outer space and landed on our world -- and they still do, albeit not in the quantity they used to. However, this is very important to keep in mind, as we shall see now.

First of all, lightning contains a high level of energy -- life energy. Scientists of today understand that this may have something to do with creating life, which is very true. Nowadays, they are also starting to grasp the idea of panspermia^[def], which means that life on Earth may have started elsewhere, namely in outer space. One of the many versions of panspermia is called *Directed Panspermia*. This means that someone from outer space seeded asteroids etc. with life and literally directed these space rocks intentionally to hit our planet so that life could start developing. In my mind, based on my own research, there is no doubt whatsoever that Directed Panspermia is a reality and the life-bringing viruses and bacteria were directed mainly by the so-called Founders. These asteroids, meteors, and meteoroids also carried the DNA, the basic building blocks, when they fell into the oceans and on land. Thus, primitive life forms started developing. More heavenly bodies were directed our way as time went by and more and more developed life forms began to show up on Earth. The theory that life started in the oceans and fish evolved to a stage where they grew legs and became land beings is not necessarily correct. More likely, rocks from space which hit land contained DNA which would, when hit the ground, start developing plants and land animals etc. on land as well as it had done, eons earlier, in the oceans.

This is how life started on Earth, and this is how life starts on any planet in the Universe; it doesn't start by itself in a random fashion; it is being seeded by extraterrestrial, highly evolved beings! And now think about this; meteors and other rocks from space are still landing on our planet. Are they carrying DNA which will develop into totally new species that will start showing up in the future? If we look back in time, new types of plants and new species of animals have 'developed' on our planet in the past and still are. It's an interesting thought.

When a new intelligent race is created, many Founders contribute to its creation. Then this race evolves until it reaches a state of 'Creator Godship', after have learned as much as it possibly can about themselves and the universe they live in. While doing this, each individual contributes to the overall expansion of consciousness in that universe and other universes, too (as they are all connected in the web), and ultimately, the Goddess is learning more about herself. Normally, a species evolves together and is reaching the state of Creator Godship as a group, in unison, although there are exceptions from the rule. Planet Earth is one of these exceptions as we shall see later on. Here on Earth we are trapped in a veil of amnesia, so it's extremely hard to evolve on a planet such as ours. But even here on Earth, although it's done more on an individual basis at the moment, each individual who evolves and raises his/her consciousness affects others to do the same, and it still becomes a group thing and eventually affects the whole human soul group in one way or the other. We will discuss our specific condition as a 'human soul group' in later papers, but for now we only need to know that our conditions are not a natural process in the development of a species.

After have passed a stage in their development when they have become multidimensional, are able to space travel, and understand the science of genetic engineering, a species normally becomes 'life designers' or Founders, which means they go out in the Universe and seed new life

on young planets. They become genetic engineers who can create life by using DNA of their own life form and, if they like, mix it with other races, to create something new to develop on the new world. But first, if they are ethical and follow the laws of non-interference, they ask for permission from the Creator God who has already become the star/sun of that solar system in which the Founders and the Kadištu want to create. The star, as a Creator God, first created the planets of its own solar system. These planets are meant to be seeded with life by younger Creator Gods who have still not evolved to become stars. The Ra collective in the Ra Material [\[http://lawofone.info\]](http://lawofone.info) tell us that you become a sun/star when you reach what they term the *8th Density*.

After have become stars and planets, we normally do so as a species, or a collective of Founders who have evolved, as described in the RA Material. By being stars, we are now the overhead owners of the 'real estate' we call a solar system, where a planet is the living host of the species dwelling on it.

The star, as the Mother of its solar system, is a nurturer of all life which is evolving in her system, just like a human mother would nurture her children. A planet is doing the same thing with the life she hosts so that it can develop under the best imaginable conditions available to her. This is an example of unconditional love, because no matter what the life that's evolving in the solar system is doing, Mother Sun and Mother Earth continue sending them both light and unconditional love; none of them is judgmental. Then it is up to the species themselves to take advantage of this incredible nurturing. This can be compared to human children when they grow up, hopefully giving back to their parents what the parents gave them, and are passing the best of it on to their children. In this manner, a species will give back to the host what they are using of her resources so balance can be maintained. If a species can learn this, they will be good Creator Gods in the future, because they know how to nurture and love. Hence, their own creations when they become Founders will receive the love and light they need to evolve peacefully. It's often when imbalanced Founders go out and create that their 'children' (their creations) become imbalanced as well. We know how this goes from watching our own human parenting. It's nothing different on a higher level of consciousness. We can be aware and conscious on a level high enough to become Creator Gods, but if we are not addressing our own imbalances before that, we will not be good Creator Gods/parents.

Normally, the Founders who seed the planet will usually be called the 'overseers' of their creations, as they are helping the newborn species with their baby steps towards adolescence and adulthood, when needed. They follow their development on a distance without their creation being aware of it, or they sometimes give their creation the 'tools' they need to evolve, and then leave them on their own, only checking back on occasion.

Here on Earth, in ancient times (and still today within native tribes and other evolved people) we could see the tribes thanking the Earth and the Sun for what they were receiving from them. They had a much better understanding of whom they were in relation to the planet they lived on and the heavenly bodies. If there is too much imbalance (like on Earth, currently) it affects the planet, the Sun, the whole solar system, and in the worst case scenario, other parts of the Universe. Planets and stars, as we now understand, are sentient beings, and they are affected by imbalance, just like you and I, and react to it by becoming 'sick' and do abnormal things. We see that a lot in our own solar system today.

Planets, no different from ourselves, are electromagnetic beings, and they influence us. The Sun is doing everything she can to help us evolve, and although we need to do the work ourselves, the Sun, which can be seen as a common 'oversoul' for our species, helps us by feeding us encoded light within the electromagnetic spectra -- especially powerful in the gamma spectrum and above (yes, there is an 'above'). Examples of this are the solar flares and the 11 years sun spot cycles. They both carry packages of information which trigger parts of our DNA that is dormant, and we start seeing things from a different, slightly more evolved perspective, although

each individual on the planet decodes this light-encoded information differently, which is the whole purpose. After all, we are created as individuals. So, it's not the Sun going crazy, erupting and sending out flares that may be harmful for us; it's quite the opposite. It's necessary for the evolution of a species and something all suns do to help life evolve on their planets.

The Pleiadians say there is intelligent life on all planets in our solar system, in one form or the other^[6]. This doesn't mean that we can take a space shuttle and go to Jupiter and find little green men there, but if the Pleiadians are correct, life in other dimensions exist on these planets. This is why it's so ludicrous when CETI and others are sending out radio signals into space, hoping to find life. Life is all around us and has been for millions of years, perhaps billions. Beings who would potentially pick up these radio signals would totally ignore them. They already know about Earth, and if they wanted to reply, they would already have done so.

Even if there is life on all planets in our solar system, does this mean there is life on all planets in the universe? My research has led me to believe that the answer is no. Our system is still relatively young, so it's teeming with life, but there are older systems out there where planets have fulfilled their duty of hosting a species, and the species have left. In these cases, the Goddess and the Builders let these planets have a resting period before they are potentially allowing them to be seeded again.

Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians tell us that civilizations in themselves are seeded, and after a specific civilization either fails or moves on, there is a lag before the next 'installment', pretty much like there is a lag between sequels when you are making a movie with a part 1, 2, and 3. They suggest that on our planet, civilizations are layered one on top of the other, and they are all connected. Then they say something very interesting. In the time of the awakening (which is now), the old cultures, who are no longer living on Earth, and whom we have no contact with in present time, will come alive again and operate simultaneously (together with us), because their blueprints will be recalled and magnetized into this opening multidimensional plane^[8]. This has to do with timeline merging, something I explained in 'Level I'.

If everything goes well, the star and its solar system live its cycle, turns into a supernova, then a white dwarf and eventually a black hole. In that process, the star as a collective of Creator Gods is normally ready to become a nebula which creates its own hosts; clusters of stars to be inhabited by consciousness. The consciousness which inhabits the 'shell', which is the visible star itself, is of course that of Founder collectives who are prepared to evolve to their next phase of development; to become a star. These stars, inhabited by Kadištu/Founder consciousness, are the children of the nebula.

Normally, when the stars in the star cluster, which the nebula created, have accomplished their goals, or are well into the process, the nebula evolves into a galactic consciousness, where all nebulae, stars, planets, Creator Gods, players, animals and plants will be her children. The centers of the galaxies, if the reader recalls, are the 'Wombs of the Mother', where the Goddess leaves her imprints in each universe that contains galaxies. The Creator God, who evolved from a nebula to a galaxy, will 'surround' the galaxy, just like a soul/information cloud^[def]. Fire is thought of as 'surrounding' our body. However, in the middle of each galaxy there is a giant black hole, signified as the Womb of the Mother Goddess, where her presence is flooding into the galaxy and fires every corner of it, and every single cell in it. The nebula who is evolving is more of an 'overseer' of the progress of the entire galaxy.

When a galaxy has reached its goal(s), it will slowly integrate with the Goddess Universe (the 96%) again. Although the Fire of the Goddess can never die or stop burning from a 4% Universe perspective, this is still what it looks like it's doing. However, what is actually happening is that instead of suns and a whole galaxy 'burning out' and its light fading, it evolves into becoming 'dark matter' and 'dark energy'. In other words, it becomes 'pure spirit' and everything therein merges with the Goddess.

It would be logical to think that the Creator God who was 'overseeing' this particular galaxy now may turn into a dark cosmic cloud and then create clusters of galaxies which she oversees. However, this is most unlikely, because my research has made me conclude that the galaxies are created by the Mother Goddess herself so her imprint can be found in everything there is in each universe as well as in each galaxy and all the way 'down' to the smallest of particles. So the clusters of galaxies scientists have seen being formed are solely the creation of Goddess herself, in a distant past. It is my understanding that no more galaxies are created at this time, because of the imbalance in our universe as a whole. Not until the great misuse of energy is resolved will new galaxies be created. The ones the scientists have discovered were created billions and billions of years ago, as they are looking back in time when they explore phenomena at a far distance. The more light years away, the further back in time they look.

It's much more likely that the being that oversaw a galaxy and now is ready to evolve is assigned its own 'ripple' or 'web', which corresponds to an entire universe. This former galactic consciousness, now transformed into something else, will be the overseer of its own universe, while the Goddess is the overseer of them all.

As we can see from our discussion so far, there is no such thing as Darwinism and an 'evolution of species' through natural selection and random creation. Everything on a planet is seeded by Creator Gods outside of the planet, by what we here would call highly developed extraterrestrials. Each species then evolves in its own pace over time. And we also see that there is a God (or in fact a Goddess) who oversees all creation.

3. The Founders -- Life Designers of the Multiverse

The Pleadians call them *The Game Masters*; other names for them are the *Life Designers*, the *Founders*, the *Kadištu*, the *Original Planners* and many, many more. As we already discussed, I have chosen, and stuck to, certain terms for certain types of Creator Gods to make it less confusing. In Sumerian language, and if we trace it back even further, Aryan language, they are called the Kadištu^[def], a word we decomposed in the previous paper, and which is used frequently in Anton Parks' trilogy, *The Chronicles of the Girkù*[9]. I will mostly call them Founders, however, because this is a word more commonly used in these modern times. I am aware of that some call them the *Elohim* as well, equivalent to Sitchin's 'Anunnaki', or Sirians, which is who they really are, and Elohim is the term designated to them in the Bible as well. However, I want to make sure the reader understands that the Elohim are only one race of Founders, and not exchangeable with the term Founder or Kadištu itself. Therefore, I am very reluctant to using the term Elohim.

The Pleadians, in Marciniak's book, *'Earth -- Pleadian Keys to the Living Library'* are in accordance with LPG-C when speaking about ontoenergetics^[def], that the Founders are formless (soul-like), but can overlay and infuse themselves in many shapes and forms, and they are boundless shapeshifters, moving beyond sound and geometry (as we shall see later on, shapeshifting is as common in the Multiverse as eating is for us; not a big deal. We humans can do it easily when we understand how to). The Founders first create in their minds the entire blueprint for the entire evolution of a targeted planet and then seeding starts by directing meteors and other heavenly bodies containing seeds of life in form of bacteria and viruses etc. towards the planet, and the desired evolution will begin, all in simple terms. Then, let's say they are creating one or more intelligent life forms on that particular planet and cultures and civilizations arise and fall, they then can, if they so wish, open up portals to literally insert cultures into the planes of the targeted planet[10]. But not only that; when a blueprint of a civilization or culture is made, Founders can manifest variations of this blueprint in different realities. In the book, the Pleadians make up an analogy with capes. It's like when someone makes a blueprint of a cape, it is then manifested in 'reality' in that particular shape and form. But then the creator of these capes notices that there is a demand of variations of that cape, so he or she creates those variations

and manifests them, too. So when the Kadištu creates one culture, variations of that cultures, including variations of its languages, are also inserted and anchored into other realms.

The Founders seed planets with intelligent life forms for a reason. Each civilization has a certain purpose, which is imprinted in their DNA; a purpose which is often unique for that species. But there is also a bigger, common purpose we, as a created species have with other races in the Multiverse, and that is to 'grow up', learn about creation, and share our experiences with the cosmos, to make it expand in consciousness and intelligence, and then to become Creator Gods ourselves, if we so wish. I explained earlier in this chapter that the Kadištu are often the 'overseers' of the cultures they have created and help in their development, or leave them the tools they need to be able to evolve on their own. However, sometimes like in the case of humanity, that doesn't happen the way it is supposed to. The Pleiadians were not Founders in its true meaning, but some of them were their helpers, who eventually messed up and left their mess behind them. The major reason they are here now, channeling through Barbara Marciniak, is because for themselves to be able to grow any further, they must make sure that all forms of life that they have helped create or maintain and set into motion have as much freedom as they themselves wish to have. They know, and express it well in their book[11], that the Goddess will not take them in before they have done this. So the Golden Rule, "*do unto others...*" very much applies to all beings in the Multiverse, as it seems. This also applies very much to humanity as well. It's easy to point fingers at aliens who did this and others who did that, but the problems we're sitting in right now are our problems in the sense that we are the only ones who can solve them. And it doesn't matter if they were created by us in the first place or not.

4. The Manifestation of the Creator in the Physical Universe

In many religions on Earth we learn that God is a Being, sometimes seemingly of flesh and blood. In metaphysics we tend to think about God as the All That Is, whom embraces everything and everybody around us, ourselves included. But we don't usually think of God as manifest; neither as a Being of flesh and blood, nor as a Spirit of a kind like that of you and I, but something grander and almost incomprehensible.

However, new research I've done suggests that the Goddess can actually manifest in the physical. The Goddess created the web of the Multiverse with 'grids' and 'holes', metaphorically speaking. The 'holes' are the 'Goddess Manifest' and corresponds with dark matter and dark energy. Her creation is not yet finished, and she can 'spin more webs' as she sees fit, and let appointed Creator Gods come in and create. Anonymous sources are telling me that she is also able to take on a physical form so beings can see her, and she is apparently always manifesting herself in a fashion which is appealing to the beholder; something the observer is familiar with and can refer to.

Barbara Hand Clow is telling us a similar thing. Both Marciniak's Pleiadians and those of Hand Clow acknowledge the Divine Feminine. Here is a first quote from a channeled session by Hand Clow:

"As you enter Aquarius, the women as daughters of Earth will be the first players on the stage as Pleiadian storytellers. This has already begun. We Pleiadians do not express ourselves via sexual gender, but we are the guardians of the Goddess and we have a very feminine vibration. As we speak of 'woman,' we speak of Gaia in each one of you. Your male and female selves are both goddess and god, and as Earth has witnessed an overabundance of male energy, we Pleiadians are here to help all of you awaken the Goddess within.

During this most recent journey through the Galactic Night, you became highly self-reflective and your brains are getting very activated. You've developed yourselves magnificently so that you would be ready to challenge forces that control your reality at the Cosmic Party. We Pleiadians like to refer to these forces as the World Management Team, first named through channel **Barbara Marciniak**, and as far as I, Satya, can ascertain as I read your vibrations, these forces are directed on Earth by the Anunnaki..."[\[11.1\]](#)

But can the Goddess really manifest in the Universe, just like the biblical alleged 'God' did? According to some sources, the answer is yes. And not only can she do so; she does, ever so often, allegedly. So when a Christian, or non-Christian person, prays to God, he or she is praying to the Mother Goddess, and the prayers are heard. The Goddess, in her manifestation, is a very compassionate being, and if help is asked for, help is usually coming, in one form or another.

People who pray for something specific often expect that specific thing to manifest, and when it doesn't manifest exactly the way the person expects it to, they don't think the prayer is heard. This is often not the case, and I'll make an example. John is praying that he will be better at doing his job, because he feels like his coworkers are better than he is. Believing in prayers, he is hoping his wish will come true. In spite of this, the day after he makes a couple of terrible mistakes at work which will draw attention from his coworkers. He goes home in the evening, very discouraged, and thinks prayers probably don't help. But he tells himself to give it another chance, and he prays again for the same thing. The next day, he is making a few similar mistakes as the day before and is even more discouraged and decides that prayers don't work and stops praying.

If John instead would have looked at what kind of mistakes he made these two days, he would perhaps have noticed that they were exactly the things he needed to improve on to be able to be as good as his coworkers. If he had taken that into consideration and developed his skills in these particular areas, he would perhaps have had a good chance to succeed. So instead of 'magically' improve at work, the Goddess pointed out in which area he needed to do *his own* work, so the prayer was actually heard. This is often how prayers are manifested; help is coming, but the person who asks for it still has to do the job. Help is often coming in form of tools, so that the person can learn on their own.

Individual souls, whom on their own merit, or groups of beings who have evolved together to create a composite, can on occasion have direct encounters with the Goddess, and if ready, the Goddess may appoint these individuals to become Creator Gods as she and they see fit. When the evolution of an intelligent species is not interfered with and manipulated by external forces in any major way, a whole species, or the majority of them, can evolve together and be appointed Creator Gods by the Goddess herself and become a 'collective consciousness' of Creator Gods. This I see can happen when the members of the species are open to each other and share their experiences so that they all can learn both individually and as a group. If no secrets are held, the species after some time becomes a collective consciousness. Those who don't grasp this concept sometimes call a star race like this a 'hive community' and refer to it as a community with one authority whom the rest of the species follow without questioning. Although I'm sure there are such cultures, this is not what I am referring to here. Then, on occasion, there are individuals, or groups of individuals, who become creator gods without have been appointed by the Goddess, and do so by means of technology, and with a purpose of gaining power over others and 'cheat' their way up to godhood rather than doing it to contribute to the greatest good of all involved. Part of humanity is about to do just that. By infiltration and manipulation by off-world forces, mankind has fallen into the shadowlands of reality, and a lot of secrets are held in a hierarchal structure, and it works its way down to separate every-day people, who follow the same examples to lie, cheat and hold secrets from each other. It's a very dangerous path and needs to be broken as any ethical and moral reader can see, or these beings will do harm to the universal creation as a whole, and eventually to themselves as well; more harm than they can imagine at this point in

time. But I will blow it up to an extent that I hope people will understand the dilemma we are in and what needs to be done.

It can be hard for us to understand this process of being appointed, perhaps by a manifestation of the Goddess herself, in physical or in spirit, but our nervous system while still stuck in 3-D reality is very limited, and it requires of us to think outside the box a lot to expand our consciousness.

5. Creation as the Perfect Symphony

As mentioned in the beginning of this paper, music and sound are both a huge part of creation. It is now pretty clear to the reader that I am not a supporter of the 'Big Bang Theory' as it has been portrayed by the majority of mainstream science. Nothing and I mean nothing at all, in the creation of this universe or others, was random and coincidental. It is a little amusing that so many cosmologists and other scientists still hang on to the the Big Bang Theory of randomness, and that life on Earth happened by mistake. These people are supposedly the top brains on this planet, and they count on our stupidity in trusting everything they say, because of course, most of them know better. The reason they still hang on to a sinking ship is because they need their funding. If those who fund them (the Powers That Be [PTB]^[def] to keep it simple) want old paradigms still be promoted to the public, and the scientists who want to keep their paychecks and be rewarded for 'job well done' better adjust to what the Money Masters say. However, lately we've started seeing a change in this. We now hear that they have found Earth-like planets out there in other solar systems which can be life bearing, but this is old news and they only release what they absolutely need to in order to keep up with the growing increase of consciousness on the planet. They don't want to look like fools, either. Still, they know so much more than they let us know -- so much more.

As we shall see in the next paper, I am not discarding the idea of a Big Bang itself. Solid evidence shows that this universe was created from a sudden Big Bang, but the difference is that mainstream science are telling us that Big Bang was the beginning of everything, when it was just the beginning of a new cycle in a seemingly endless recycling of universes.

It has actually been proven by scientists (but still not accepted in mainstream), starting with a Swiss scientist in the 1960s, Dr. Hans Jenny, that sound and music form matter. It's called 'Cymatics'. In a video series on YouTube, the reader can clearly see how vibration creates form^[12]. First we see random particles spread out all over, and when sound is played, the particles come together and create amazing geometrical, and other patterns. When the sound changes, so does the pattern. The Universe is formed and comes together by sound. DNA activation in an individual or group is primarily happening because of sound. This is why the people who run the WingMakers website, and other groups as well, promote music as DNA activators (a word of warning here! It's up to the individual to sign up for different DNA activation programs or not, but personally I would pass on all of them. This is something that happens naturally and is a part of the development of a species, so always question the intention of those who present such programs before you accept them).

Earth resonates at a frequency of 7.8 Hertz, and when a human body is able to vibrate at that same rate, there is an incredible psychic opening and increase in awareness. Sounds can even stimulate deterioration or regeneration of organs in the body^[13]. Some say that rock music of low vibrations, such as tuned down guitars played with maximal distortion, still is uplifting to the body and mind, and at least certainly doesn't do any harm. I have heard this from skilled musicians who are also very spiritually aware. When I point out that we can clearly see the effects from those who listen to that kind of music a lot, and it's not uplifting, the spokesmen blame this on the lyrics. Yes, I agree that the lyrics can, and do, work to program your brain, but the low frequency music does the main job, albeit, often the two work together. I would go as far as to say that not only does it degrade the listener, but can also make them sick, even terminally ill.



Figure 2-3. Burt Ovrut, Physicist

David Icke, in his book, *Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More* talks about the same thing regarding creation and music. In fact, string theory in mainstream science is based on something similar. Particles are indeed invisible vibrating 'strings'. Icke quotes the American theoretical physicist, Burt Ovrut, as follows:

"You can think of it as a violin string or a guitar string. If you pluck it in a certain way you get a certain frequency, but if you pluck it a different way you can get more frequencies on this string and in fact you have different notes. Nature is made of all the little notes, the musical notes, that are played on these super-strings."[\[14\]](#)

Icke goes on, showing a picture of a complex pattern, and underneath the picture he writes:

"This pattern has been created, and is held together, by particles reacting to a blueprint communicated through sound. When the sound changes the pattern changes and when the sound stops the particles return to a random state. This is how 'worlds' are created out of the still and silent All Possibility."[\[15\]](#)

I agree totally with Icke and the point he wants to make. The 'symphony' of a galaxy, for example, is what keeps everything within that galaxy within a certain frequency band, which perhaps corresponds to the purposes and goals of that particular galaxy. Same goes for stars and planets and so on. These things are all sentient beings, and music I think will become a greater and greater part of a being's awareness as they evolve, and not only to have something to listen to -- it's embedded in the DNA. Each person has their own 'song', and although most of us humans can't 'hear' those songs, they are still there and are our signatures. The song changes slightly with our mood and when we get more evolved, we will hear not only our own songs, but the songs of the Universe itself. No worries, though, this doesn't mean each person is going to walk around hearing a billion songs at the time, but we can tune in and tune out just like we do with all the sounds constantly going on around us. Then, when we become Founders, stars, galaxies etc., we're going to set the tune for our own creations, so we'd better have a good song to begin with. Unfortunately, that's not always the case. Not all Creator Gods have a good song to share.

6. The Pyramid Builders

Sound is extremely powerful. If it's made to create universes, it can of course be 'tamed' and used on smaller scales. All the great pyramids, for example, they stand there as monuments from past civilizations about whom we know next to nothing. It's a mystery, and the creation of these wonders of the world has puzzled mankind for thousands of years. How come we can't even slide a credit card between the cracks of many of these stones that build a pyramid? Many explanations have been suggested, both in mainstream and by alternative thinkers and researchers; one more ridiculous than the other. The theory that the pharaohs were using slave labor to transport these huge stones and put them up where they should go is widespread. This theory falls on its own merit due to that there often is not even a location nearby where these stones could have been transported from, and no less could human slave labor put stones so perfectly together. These civilizations are supposed to be very primitive compared to ours, so did the slaves use hackers and hammers to make them this perfect? It is amazing sometimes what they want people to believe, counting on that humans are extraordinary stupid, or stupefied. Sadly enough, many people accept such ludicrous theories without thinking twice about them.

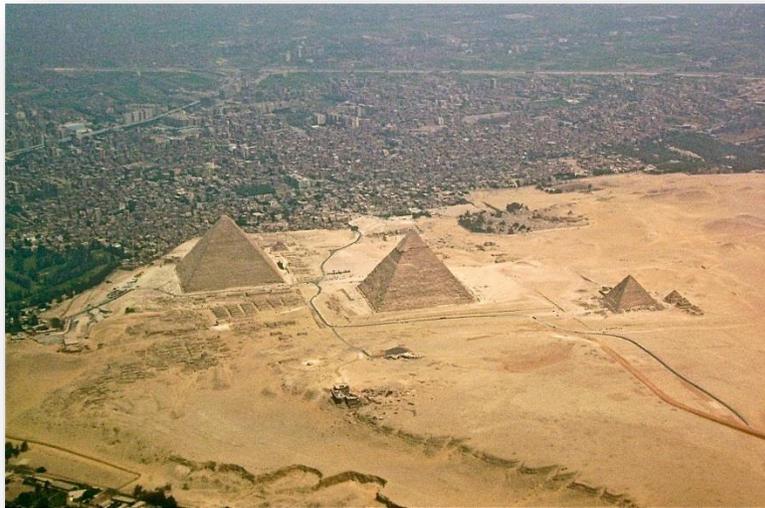


Figure 2-4 (click on the image, or [here](#), to enlarge).

The pyramids were, in fact, created by the 'gods' with sound technology, which becomes quite obvious when we understand how sound can form and format matter, as explained above. The Pleiadians further tell us that the pyramids in Egypt were used as sound devices to communicate with the heavens[16]. But not only that; they were used for many things, and one of these things were as weights to *'balance electromagnetic forces and actually to create an acupuncture point of energy into the Earth grid'*[17]. They further explain that the Great Pyramid does not only exist above the ground. Below the ground the structure pierces the earth so energy from the cosmos can be transmitted and grounded from one age to another. The Great Pyramid in Giza has been around far longer than historians and archeologist have postulated and has a greater purpose than any of our history books lets us know.

7. The Ethereal Composite and the DRAP (Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap)

"Have you ever considered the definition of your Self? What is it that defines you? If you look in the mirror and peel away the masks, the pretensions, the deceptions, the fears, the thoughts, the feelings; what remains? For most they would answer their soul or spirit. And if I told you that the soul -- as most define it -- does not truly exist apart from the mind, what would you say?" -- *James of the WingMakers*.[\[19\]](#)

Now, how is that possible if we reincarnate over and over again on this planet, and all time is simultaneous and we live all these lives at the same 'time', from a multidimensional perspective? Don't we in that case have different minds in different lifetimes?

Well, not really! Read again what James is saying in the above quote. He says, "*the soul -- as **most define it** -- does not truly exist apart from the mind...*" (my emphasis). And how do most of us define soul?

I think LPG-C explains it pretty well when they tell us what the 'soul' in fact is. They call the soul the 'information cloud'[\[def\]](#), which is pretty much what it is.

So, let us go a little more in details about what a soul is. Let us also explain the concept of Oversoul.

The soul/information cloud is the part of Self which gathers information from each lifetime. The information cloud is surrounding, and tightly connected with, and indexed to, the mind and the body on a specific planet (the soul is in its turn composed of a light body, or an 'avatar'[\[def\]](#), and the mind is connected with an emotional body). All of them (including the soul/information cloud) are electrical components. The three components -- information cloud, mind, and body -- are like one unit working together, as long as the biological body is alive. During that lifetime, the body and the mind are experiencing things in the physical universe and the information cloud is collecting the experiences. The mind is therefore the *personality*. Then, when that particular lifetime has come to an end, the information cloud, the mind, a light body, which I will call the *avatar* from hereon, and an emotional body, tightly connected to the mind, separate themselves from the body and are supposed to report back to the 'oversoul', which is the 'bigger' part of you -- the 'mega information cloud', if you will (I am saying 'supposed to' for a reason, which will be clearer soon). The information cloud, the avatar, and the emotional body/mind (which I will call the 'Ethereal Composite'[\[def\]](#), or EC[\[def\]](#)), all in one piece move from the physical body into the astral plane, the 'between lives area' (BLA[\[def\]](#)). This astral plane is a designated time/space where the EC can rest between incarnations, often with full recall of previous lifetimes. In the 'between lives area' (BLA), the EC can think up an environment with friends, relatives, and soul groups etc., and set goals for the next lifetime, as explained in 'Level I', with the between life information based on Dr. Michael Newton's research, and from channeling. Dr. Newton has put more than 7,000 people in regression therapy, where they all are telling him very similar stories of what happens between incarnations.

Now, in order to understand what I am going to explain we have to think of the Multiverse as being very fluid; nothing is 'set in stone'. Everything can be changed, relived, and healed -- even events that have already happened! This is what the so-called 'nano-second' from 1987-2012 is all about.

When the Founders want to create an intelligent species, who has the capacity built into their DNA to reach the stars once they are evolved enough, they can either invite non-physical ontoenergetics to descend into a body to run it, or literally create new souls from the ether. These latter souls will be created from the 'ocean of consciousness' all around us (the 96% of

Spirit/Goddess, which is dark matter and dark energy) to operate in the physical universe, and will become separate individuals instead of just part of the 'ocean'. In other words, they will gain separate consciousness and become self-aware here in the 4%; they are so-called 'newborn souls' and hence they are very naive in the beginning until they learn; we've all been in this newborn stage. I am aware of that many channeled sources have a different view on this, saying that all souls are equally old, i.e. as old as the physical universe. This is, from what I have come to understand, not correct. From a multidimensional standpoint, the soul is ageless, because all time is simultaneous, and in addition, the soul originates from outside of time as we know it; it originates in the Goddess Universe. When an individual soul is 'born' to explore the physical universe and its dimensions, in order to have individual experiences here in the 4%, at that point became individually aware. This soul can then split up in different factions to explore many realities at once, as explained in Level I^[def]. Then, as these soul fragments, all of the same soul entity, are experiencing things, they are creating a 'storage' for their own experiences, which becomes the 'Oversoul'. The more experiences a soul has, lifetime after lifetime here in the 4%, the 'bigger' the Oversoul grows, restoring all the wisdom of the different soul fragments. This Oversoul exists outside of time as we know it, dwelling in the 96%, and is thus also reporting back to the Goddess, who is learning about herself from the fragments of souls operating in the 4%. The purpose of our whole existence is to experience and learn so that the Goddess can learn more about herself by letting fragments of herself operate randomly without any set outcome.

Normally, as explained by Dr. Michael Newton in his excellent books, these newborn souls will train on special test worlds which are not 'real', but computer generated (holograms) for the young souls to practice in before they are 'let loose' in the 'real' 4% Universe. It's an interesting concept, which gives a hint of the holographic nature of the Matrix.

Next, the Founders are attaching the soul/information cloud together with its avatar and emotional body onto a biokind^[def] (biological body). (The Founders are also attaching information clouds in certain ways to animals, plants, and rocks etc, and put their imprints on them). The newborn EC now has its own biokind to use in 3D to explore the new world and evolve under the laws of free will^[def] and non-interference^[def] (hopefully). The goals for the species are already programmed into the DNA, but can be changed by the individuals and the species as a whole as they evolve, if they choose a different path -- anything is possible.

With time, a species will learn how to use their multidimensional abilities and will reach out to the stars, and eventually they may not need to stay on their planet anymore and simply move on. The planet gets a resting period and may then become host for a new experiment by the same, or other Founders.

So, the above is what is supposed to happen, and we can see that the soul and the mind go together, just like James said in the beginning of this section. However, this is not what is happening on Earth. It all started out with the best of intentions, and in fact, the early humans were created as a very special species with very special and honorable goals, and the Fires were already inserted into these highly multidimensional androgynous bodies. However, once upon a time, humankind was, as explained in the previous paper, 'hi-jacked' by an alien race, which Sitchin called the 'Anunnaki', basically originating from the Sirius star system.

What this Invader Force did in a nutshell on a metaphysical level was that when a body died and the EC went to the BLA, an invader force was waiting there. Ever heard of the 'Tunnel of Light'? The individual was still allowed to create new goals after they had reviewed their previous lifetime (and perhaps a few before that), and could enjoy moments of peace and joy. However, these goals were checked against a Council to see if they were 'innocent' enough to be approved. If so, the person got a go-ahead. If not, 'false goals' were implanted into the being on top of the real goal by using fast moving pictures on a screen while the victim was glued to a metaphysical chair. These fast moving pictures went right into the subconscious mind and were there processed in high speed as if they were the person's real goals. They were repeated until the soul believed this

was their real goal. Let's say the person had as his goal to become a foreman in the gold mines. This was a goal the Sirians loved and highly supported if there was a vacant foreman spot anticipated, but if a person's goal was to escape from the mines, of course they changed his goal before he reincarnated.

Then, when the EC was shot down into a body, they were forced into a 'veil of amnesia', which made them forget all their previous lives while down on the planet. The veil of amnesia was programmed into the human body's DNA, so as soon as the spirit entered the body, they started forgetting who they were and what they were doing there, and a state of confusion hit the recently entered EC. And the EC was getting constantly recycled (reincarnated) instead of living their lives fully at all times, with total recall. I write this in 'past tense', but it's still going on today. However, there seems to be more freedom now regarding what goals we can choose and what not. Much more on this later.

By doing this, the Sirians and their cohorts had full control over us, because we no longer knew who we were and where we came from. We started thinking that being slaves to this invader force was a normal condition for us. And this is how it still is today! Only difference is that we are waking up and start remembering. This, to a large degree has to do with solar flares, sun spots, and gamma rays, which bombard the Earth from both our own Sun, the Central Sun (Alcyone) and the Galactic Center, which we now are aligning with. Gamma rays carry tons of information and trigger our DNA and help us decode encoded strands, which we call 'junk DNA', but is none of the sort. There is a very special reason, beyond any other reasons, why the Pleiadians want us to stay grounded in our bodies while we are reaching out to the stars. The bodies are being decoded by the electrical impulses from the electrical Sun and the Galactic Center. This means that our 'junk DNA' is now being reactivated, and we can once again become what we were before the invaders came. So hold out; things will get better for us!

The problem we have now with the personality issue after we've been enslaved is that we forget who we are when we move into the next incarnation. This means that our personality changes, and can change drastically, when we compare different lives. We can be the sweetest person in one life, but when we are born into another genetic bloodline next time, we are pretty much subjected to the memories embedded in the DNA of that bloodline, plus what our parents teach us, plus our experiences while we grow up etc. (environmental issues). This doesn't mean we lose our basic personality that is the real 'us', but it does mean that we can be each other's opposite from lifetime to lifetime until many of us one day soon will wake up totally to whom we are on a soul level and can regain our basic, loving personality.

Most people, throughout time, don't even know that they live again and again, but now we start realizing that we do. Due to the 'veil of amnesia', we can no longer easily access our previous lives, and we have to relearn everything we already know on a soul level every single lifetime, and this is the whole purpose, because then the Powers That Be can reprogram us via their 'Educational System' to teach us only enough to become the perfect slaves, and how to pay our taxes, how to make the rich richer, and how to remain poor but still think we are free. It's the perfect trap -- almost -- if it wasn't for the fact that we are waking up from our sleep state; more rapidly now than ever before. The question is, are we waking up fast enough?

I told you to keep in mind that the Multiverse is fluid. Now I will explain why that is so important to understand. First of all, *all* time is simultaneous, so on a higher, multidimensional level, all our lifetimes happen at once, and we leave our 'imprints' in each and every lifetime we have lived. Therefore, in a way, both those who say we live all lifetimes simultaneously, and those who say we simply reincarnate as the same soul over and over, are both correct. Let me explain:

Even if you lived a lifetime in the 1500s, which obviously is in the past from our point of view, it is still possible, because of the fluid Multiverse, to access that lifetime in your mind and change the

events and outcome of it. This is possible because you left your imprint there and that lifetime is not 'gone'; it still exists in the fluid Multiverse.

We are now almost at the end of a Great Year (one Great Year being roughly 26,000 years; one orbit around the zodiac), and time is speeding up. This is normal and always happens at the end of a cycle, and those who are born to live through these times, being able to have a body here in this particular time period must consider themselves very lucky, even if the challenges are great. The reason being that when a Great Year comes full circle, each being has the great opportunity to heal themselves along the lines of time. By taking on the challenges we are facing now, on a soul level, more and more so every day, and do what we can to resolve them, we are healing old lifetimes at the same time. The problems we are facing right now, both on an individual basis and as a collective, are what we normally call 'karma'. What blows up in our face are unresolved problems and issues from many previous lifetimes we've had on this planet. If we handle accordingly, we will heal and evolve exponentially, because we no longer have unresolved issues from the 'past' attached to us, which will draw our energy and attention from the very present, which is the only thing that really exists -- everything is one big present. When we heal issues in our present during this time period, we also heal both our past lives and our future ones. Past and future are just illusions. When we start healing ourselves, whether it is emotionally or physically, we also begin to feel more and more love and understanding for the present moment and everything therein -- we become more 'spirit' or 'Fire' and stronger and more powerful than most beings in the Multiverse. Why? Because of what we have gone through down here. Once we've handled our issues and regained our normal multidimensional abilities and remember who we are, very little can bring us down again, and the Men of Power will have no effect on us. We will go into this in more details in the last papers of 'Level II'.

By healing ourselves along the lines of time, do I mean that we have to address each and every lifetime in order to heal? No, the issues we are facing during this current lifetime, roughly between now and 2012, are the ones we need to address in order to fully heal on a soul level. Unresolved issues are a 'chain of events'. Let's say you have a recurring problem in your love relationship. You can then be quite certain you have had this problem in many previous lives. But when fully coming to terms with the problem in present time, you 'break the chain', and the same problem will be resolved in your previous lives. There are multiple timelines in existence, and hence, there are many parallel universes where you exist in as well, in a slightly different version of reality based on different outcomes. For example, there are timelines where Hitler won the war and where 9-11 never happened. This is irrelevant to your healing process; you only heal the timeline you are in every single moment in life because that's where the healing needs to take place.

7.1. The Fire and the Avatar

So let's back up a little bit so we can explain a little deeper what a soul is and what it is composed of. Robert Morning Sky talks about souls being small pieces of fires who inhabit our bodies. They are tiny 'nano particles', which correspond to the subquantum level of the Universe.

These tiny fires are borrowed by the Founders directly from the Goddess. The Goddess/Spirit (the 96% of the Universe) lends her energy from the 'ocean of consciousness' to the Founders to use when creating new Fires. Therefore, the fire is feminine in nature (you can even see this when a baby is created in a woman's womb. The baby is always a girl to begin with and the gender may stay the same throughout the pregnancy and the baby becomes a female, or the gender changes before the baby is born and the newborn ends up being a male).

When the Creator God has borrowed this intelligent energy from the Goddess; a Fire that is still in infancy, without any experience in the physical universe; the Founders attach an 'avatar' and a mind (emotional body) to the Fire in a superior form of compartmentalizing the Fire into different sections with different tasks. This avatar is the same as the 'light body' in New Age circles and

amongst spiritual researchers. But it's much more than just a light body that we use in the ether when our physical body is dead.

A common belief is that the light body/avatar is the body we use in the Between Life Area (BLA) to manifest ourselves, choosing how we want to look. For example, a 90 year old woman dies on Earth and goes to the BLA and meets her relatives. She is somewhat shocked, because many of these relatives died when they were old, but here they look like when they were young, when they were in their best years. They explain to the 90 year old that this is how they prefer to look like, because that's when they liked themselves best when they were on Earth. They tell the 90 year old that she can do exactly the same thing just by thinking about looking the way she wants. So, there in the ether, without the resistance of a body, the 90 year old does what she was suggested, and *viola!* she looks like she did as a 25 year old!

So what is happening here? Well, the soul, the mind, and the avatar leave the physical body together; they are never separated. So here, in a less dense environment, the souls can use their avatar and shape themselves as they please, and everybody else will see the change. This is also a clue to what *shapeshifting* really is.

Interestingly enough, in Dr. Michael Newton's books, based on these more than 7,000 witnesses^[20], telling us through regression therapy exactly what happens between lives, people who died said they were picked up by their 'spirit guides', and although it mostly seems to be a pleasant experience, some witnesses were horrified, because their guide looked like a demon, or looked very scary to the deceased. Then, all of a sudden the guide changed shape into something much more pleasant, laughing and saying he was only joking. Well, not very nice perhaps, but what this guide did was to change shape of his avatar, making him look scary just because he could. This, I should add, seems to be a very rare event. In most cases, the guides look very pleasant. Perhaps the discarnate soul in these cases needed a wakeup call, so the guide manifested himself in this negative way, who knows?

We often here from star races that humanity is 'Royal', and many researchers are wondering why that is. Later on we are going to discuss the reason for this, and in fact, it's a very important subject and goes like a line through the whole Second Level of Learning.

8. Dimensions and Densities Revisited

For the truth seeker, it's not easy to understand dimensions and densities, because there is a jungle of information (and disinformation) out there, and it's easy to get confused. It has taken myself a long time to understand them, and I'm sure there is much more to learn, but the following is what I have learned so far.

Many students of metaphysics think of dimensions and densities (in metaphysical terms, not in terms of the science community) as something lofty and perhaps even non-physical. This is not the case. From our 3D (3rd Dimensional) standpoint, they would indeed be, but for those who travel them, they are just as physical as this one. We have been trained by those who entrapped us not to see these other realms, and the frequency fence around the planet, which we in our own ignorance are helping to maintain, is also highly contributing to our inability in becoming multidimensional and be able to experience them. The trap, however, is much larger than just a frequency fence around the planet, as we shall see. The rabbit hole goes really deep, but by understanding how it was done, we can reverse the flow and have it undone. That is the way to do it, and I will discuss that very thoroughly here in 'Level II', and it may probably extend into 'Level III' as well.

First of all, 3D is not what humans today think it is. We are trained only to use 5 senses and a very small part of our DNA (there is a connection between senses and DNA activation) and call that 3D. If someone starts experiencing things outside these 5 senses, they are either witches, crazy, or odd balls; pick one or all the three of them. In other words, the PTB^[def] see to that those who look outside the box are ridiculed by the scientific community and the mainstream media. Often, they don't even have to do that; a belief in the 3D reality as being all that is, is deeply embedded into our very DNA, which was hijacked by the invader force. Still, just to make sure we 'didn't get it', the evil Catholic Church burned 'second seers' at stake. Nice people! And the Catholic Church is still the biggest religion on Earth! Well, that was in the past, today's Catholics say, and today it's nothing like that. Really? The only difference in that it's gone underground. What about all the pedophilia scandals in high places within the Church? If that is coming out in the open, you can bet on that as horrible as it is, it's just the tip of the iceberg.

So we can see how deeply rooted the lies are in our very being and how we use any illogical ways we can think of to justify keeping the lies alive. However, the oppressors are losing ground quickly these days, and many, many people cease their memberships in those horrific religions. Real pious Roman Catholics can be found mostly in the Hispanic Nations these days, where the religious programming is still very alive and active. The cease in membership is great news, however, and shows that people are beginning to wake up. The decrease in membership is probably much due to the exposure of the same pedophilia scandals within the Church lately. The Patriarchal Regime has turned everything upside down/inside out; if they say something is white you can immediately presume that it's black and vice versa. So also when comes to 'Satanism' as a dark force. The worst satanic organizations are our established religions. Then, of course, in usual manner; if the PTB promote Satanism as something evil, it's probably the opposite. And it is; something I touched on in the previous paper.

The last 60 years or so, people have started waking up quicker than ever before. There are many factors involved as to why this is, but we're coming towards the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new, so people are getting a chance to make a choice which way to go from here. This means more and more are starting to realize that there are more dimensions than the 3 (plus time) that we know of. In fact, there is nothing wrong with the 3rd Dimension; it's a natural dimension in the Universe, but there are many, many more. The only thing that's 'wrong' with 3D is when a universe, or part of a universe, is 'locked' into that frequency.

Then we have densities between every two dimensions. Densities are more 'vague' in that it's hard to number them. They are just different nuances of a given dimension. Density indicates grade of solidity, and that's how I see densities. It's the grade of perceived solidity between two dimensions. So it wouldn't be wrong to say that something you experience is from the 2nd Density of the 6th Dimension, if that's how you want to catalogue them.

Then, there are other ponds with ripples (universes) in them, so potentially there are an endless amount of universes. Also think of it as yourself being a grain of sand on a shore, and there are many shores. It is my understanding that new 'ponds' with universes in them are being created as creation moves on. For example, what happens when a being has come to a point in their evolvement when they have overseen a universe and that universe has met its goals? Well, we can argue that this being wants to take on yet another universe and start all over, but it's also my impression that we normally, when things are as they are supposed to, do things in 'one go' and then move on. However, it is all by choice, and if a being wants to take on another universe, they would be able to. Anyway, when someone is ready and has completed overseeing a universe, it's time to oversee a pond of universes and appoint others to oversee single universes in that pond.



Figure 2-5.1 and figure 2-5.2. C.S. Lewis (left) and J.R.R. Tolkien (right), both belonging to a closed 'study group' called 'The Inklings'. The name of the group intuits that they know something about something. Maybe they did not only share their stories, but also discussed higher levels of truth and how to put their knowledge in novel form?

Does this remind you of something? If you have read C.S. Lewis', *'The Chronicles of Narnia'*, one book in the series was called *'The Magician's Nephew'*^[18] and was about two children, Digory Kirke and Polly Plummer, who left our 3D world and entered the *'Woods Between Worlds'* where there were different puddles. Each puddle led to a different universe and Digory and Polly decided to explore one of the worlds by jumping into one of them. The story goes on from there. And people say that C.S. Lewis and J.R.R. Tolkien were not highly initiated in secret societies and had inside information? Nonsense. They may have denied it, because they wanted this information out but couldn't reveal where it came from. The whole Narnia series and the Lord of the Rings are filled with truths; often more so than anything you learn in the universities. Lewis and Tolkien, both teaching in universities, taught the students one thing during the day, most of it indoctrination so that the students could be trapped into the system, and during the night they sat under the lamplight and wrote about how things really are. This doesn't mean that Narnia and Middle Earth have existed precisely in the way the authors described them, but they are metaphors, and if you read between the lines, you will learn things about the Universe you probably didn't know before.

When a planet is seeded and a species is created and starts to develop and evolve, more often than not, it all begins in 3D, just like here on Earth. As they evolve, they eventually come to a point where the physical 3D body seems more like a hindrance than an asset, and each member of the species (or the species as a group) can make the decision if they want to keep the body and explore the Multiverse from there (like we were designed to do here in the Living Library), or just leave it behind and explore the Multiverse solely in other dimensions without a stationary 3D body. They learn that everything is by choice in a Free Will Universe. This is how it's supposed to be, but again, 'as above, so below'; predators exist on many levels of existence. There are star races who dedicate their existence to hijack 3D worlds with 3D beings and enslave them, and sometimes they even terminate evolved races who are already living there and create their own slave species that can serve them. This is unfortunately not uncommon in this universe that we live in. We need to get the halo off of star beings who are more 'evolved' than us. Out there in the Universe, there is just as much variety as it is here. There are highly benevolent, wise beings in a mix with warlike, low vibrational entities. And there is everything in between. Statements by some researchers that all ETs out there in our near space are benevolent is an illusion at best and a delusion at worst.

So how does an alien perceive other dimensions and densities that are not accessible to us under current conditions? Well, a reliable source told me that if a species is of a certain star system, but are not living in 3D, they still have bodies, if they so wish, but can create and uncreate them at will, as we shall see when we come to the section where the soul is explained from a new, very interesting standpoint. Dimensions enable 'site clarity', 'future telling', 'possible outcomes' and 'best choice to move forward'. I think that explains it pretty well and also expands our thinking quite a bit. Something to ponder.

When we are established, let's say in a specific star system, and want to experience *all* dimensions the way they are, we *do* have to access the nano world, i.e. the world that is the size, or smaller than, atoms, molecules, electrons, neutrons and positrons etc. Therefore, an interdimensional being 'shrinks itself' to nano level, or wouldn't be able to travel the Universe in any larger terms. It would probably be possible to travel through certain stargates with a 'physical' ship, but it's inconvenient and would be something a star race would do as a Type II Civilization only (to read up on Type 0-V Civilizations, see [The Wes Penre Papers, "Exopolitics Paper #1: Six Different Types of Civilizations"](#)). These different types of civilization is a classification basically done by mainstream science and is based on the technological development of a species. In fact, if a species is not, after have reached a Type II Civilization, can't figure out that nano-travel is the way to reach the stars and the endless dimensions, they must, in some manner, be under the control of other, sometimes unseen forces, who are steering the developing species towards a high tech society; it's not a normal way to evolve. Instead, a *Type I Civilization*, heading towards a *Type II*, would be one where the species has realized that technology and space travel don't go hand in hand, and they would reduce technology to the minimum in their society and learn how to space travel in the nano world.

Here, however, we need to separate the 96% Mother Goddess Universe (the KHAA or the VOID) and the 4% physical universe, which we call the 3 dimensional universe or 4-space/time, if we include time in it as well. These two terms need some extra attention to be understood.

In the KHAA is where nano-travel happens. As I have explained earlier, the KHAA is the dark energy and matter between stars, nebulas, and galaxies. The KHAA is a universe by itself, with its own, for us unseen planets, stars, nebulas, and galaxies. Those who dwell in the KHAA dwell in the 'body of the Mother Goddess'. The KHAA had its own dimensions and densities as well, and to travel in the KHAA, you 'shrink' yourself into nano-particles and travel space distances instantly. No stargates or vortexes are necessary -- you think yourself somewhere and a nano-second later you are there.

The easiest way to understand this is to compare it to Star Trek's character named Q. He could appear in the physical, seemingly from nowhere, and disappear just as quickly. He could also manifest whole realities when he wanted to. They were just illusions to the Enterprise crew, and after a while these realities disappeared and the crew were back on their mothership. Or did they actually leave? All this and more you can do as a star being living in the KHAA. It's also well explained in Jane Roberts' book, "Seth Speaks", where Seth explains how he, when living in other dimensions, can manifest whole planet systems with life forms and everything and live there and mingle with his own creation. He can also go to "real" worlds in an instant by just thinking himself there. The KHAA starts in the 12th and 13th Dimension and goes on from there. The KHAA, or the VOID, is also called the Orion Empire. No technology whatsoever is required there to travel between stars and planets. You travel in your thoughts and manifest with your avatar. Your everlasting soul is your Fire -- the Fire of the Mother Goddess.

Then we have the 4% physical universe, which for long we thought had only 4 dimensions. Now, however, with string theory, scientists believe there are actually 11 dimensions in the physical universe (and an abundance of densities). At this point, they have very little knowledge about what these dimensions do, but in fact, they are all inhabited by physical and non-physical star

beings and star races, who can travel between those dimensions. This is the universe you and I currently live in.

I can understand that the metaphysical researcher may be utterly confused regarding dimensions and densities. Some, like string theorists, claim there are 11 dimensions, while the channeled RA Material, the Cassiopaeans, and many others subscribe to that densities/dimensions come in octaves, just like octaves on a musical instrument (8 densities or dimensions, as they claim that dimensions and densities are the same thing). Others, like A'shayana Deane and her Guardian Alliance claim 15 dimensions. So, what is correct? I would say, all of them. Our logical mind want everything in order and presented in a way that it can understand, but this is not always possible in a fluid Multiverse. The number of dimensions and densities are not as important as it may sound. It's all very subjective, and anyone can divide space and time into as many sections as they want to make sense out of it. So, whatever feels comfortable for you is okay. Personally, I think it's easiest to work with octaves and 11 dimensions, respectively. Then the 12th Dimension would be the beginning of the KHAA, or when I work with octaves, the 8th Dimension or Density is the beginning of a new transformation, something we will touch on in the next paper.

In our 4% universe, which I mostly will call the physical universe from now on, nano-travel doesn't occur and is probably not even possible. There are humans I have talked to who say they have nano-traveled to other star systems and dimensions without technology, but in fact, these people, unbeknownst to them, have traveled the KHAA, and not the physical universe. They could do so only because they were human. Other star races in the physical universe can't do this, and that's why they are jealous of us, something I will go into details about later.

The key word here is 'technology'. In the physical universe, which has its own dimensions and densities, star beings can't travel without technology. They need stargates and portals to travel from star system to star system, and they need spaceships of some kind to do the job for them. These space crafts don't need to be made of nuts and bolts and be driven with rocket fuel -- that's Stone Age -- but rather, they use interdimensional ships that can withstand the pressure of going through both stargates, black holes, white holes, and portals. More often than not, their bodies need to be genetically manipulated as well to be able to survive space travel, unless they are non-physical beings, so-called ontoenergetics. In our Universe, star beings know how to fold space, as well as travel through stargates, black holes, and portals.



Figure 2-5.3. The Large Magellanic Cloud (a satellite galaxy to the Milky Way)

The typical way for a star race to travel from let's say the Large Magellanic Cloud to Earth would be to choose a stargate close to them which takes them onto an intergalactic highway, which can bring them long distance until they come to the other side of the stargate, leave hyperspace and enter 4D space again (3 dimensions + time). They may middle land in the Pleiades, where there is a black hole, and continue onto PESH-METEN, our local galactic highway, and end up on Earth. This whole journey may not take more than a few days, Earth time, or if the route is more direct, it could happen almost instantly.

So, here is an easy summary: the difference between traveling in the physical universe and the KHAA is that in the physical universe you need technology to travel, and a body which can hold up in space conditions, while in the KHAA you just travel on a nano-level, using your Fire and your avatar.

Interestingly enough, I was listening to a Pleiadian tape as I am updating this paper, and they talk about the Grays and how some of them are us in the future, coming back to recapture our DNA so they can once again become like us, but also that there are other types of Grays, created in laboratories here on Earth! These particular Grays are meant to be used for space travel long distance, being half human and half insects, hence having the look of an alien Gray. It has been noticed that the Grays have the perfect body for interstellar space travel, and they can survive the space radiation for a long durations of time. Incidentally, Robert Morning Sky, at <http://robertmorningsky.com>, says exactly the same thing, that there is a very secret space program where they mix human DNA with that of a special fly, which is resistant to radiation. So we see where the 'future Grays' may originate from!

So, for us humans to distinguish if a star being or a star race comes from the KHAA or the physical universe depends on their own dependency on technology. A KHAA being doesn't need technology to travel and can just manifest like Q in Star Trek, without using spaceships. If you see a spaceship/UFO in the sky, you can be pretty sure it's either our own military, or ETs residing within the 11 dimensions of the physical universe. This doesn't mean they have to be malevolent -- there are lots of benevolent star races in the physical universe, too.

It can still be problematic to distinguish between a KHAA being visiting the physical universe and someone who resides here permanently, however, because there are lots of multi- and interdimensional beings in the 4% as well, who can use their avatars to manifest in any shape and form they wish. The difference is that the KHAA beings cannot live here in a 3D physical body that they bring with them from the KHAA, but have to incarnate in a fetus in order to descend to a 3D world, or become a 'walk-in'^[def] in order to stay here (which rarely happens and is always an intrusion), while the 4% star races have more options. If they are 3D like us and have learned to travel through space, they may come in their real bodies and land here in spaceships, or if they are interdimensional, we won't be able to see them, unless there is a 'bleed-through' between dimensions or densities. Interdimensional beings can use their avatars to manifest in whatever form they choose. Thus we have shapeshifting.

Most alien races who have interfered with human evolution, and are still here today to control and manipulate our behavior, are interdimensional. Therefore, they can either manifest by attaching themselves to a human being and control him or her from inside, or they can show themselves off as anything they want by using their avatar/light-body, or they can either take a baby body, do a 'walk-in', or use a human body they have in storage. This body is dormant until the star being possesses it and gives it life. The particular body is genetically engineered to look exactly like a human, but may have enhanced abilities and more DNA available to them.

To attach themselves to human beings, or any other beings at all, is an intrusion and a break of Universal Laws of Non-Interference, unless it's an agreed upon decision between the two parties. There has to be an agreement for an ET to invade someone else's space, and such an agreement is often made between the intruder and the owner of the body on some level, whether

it is through manipulation or by consent. The Global Elite (The PTB) are more often than not attached by such intruders who work through their body, either in conjunction with the original, human soul, or by kicking out the human soul to be able to operate the body in full, or by being born into a human body of a certain chosen bloodline, such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. By doing so, it's very hard to detect that such a body is run by an ET, except by its brilliance and unusual knowledge that a normal human, if ever so bright, normally doesn't have access to. Whole bloodlines are bred so that their bodies can be easily possessed in this manner; it becomes a generational thing and the reason why incest and inbreeding is such a big deal amongst the PTB. This is also why some people claim they have seen attachments on people, such as reptilian shaped beings overlaying a human. It's not fiction; it's happening all around the globe and is much more common than anybody thinks, and the norm by which the PTB operate. Their ET Masters are the ones who run the show through the human bodies and ultimately from the 'unseen' dimensions. In a Pleiadian lecture, the Pleiadians said that among the 15 people in the room, 11 of them had attachments, although the people with attachments were all 'spiritual' and very good-hearted people. Not all attachments are attaching themselves to purposely do harm (see next paper), but to attach to another being is intruding; still, not uncommon.

There are many every-day humans who suffer from entity possession without being aware of it. People with erratic behavior that become patterns are often possessed and it happens when the original soul/avatar (the human) is not in their body for any given reason. It may be when they are abusing drugs, alcohol, dedicating himself to 'inappropriate sex', pornography, and all the rest of it. When people do such things on a regular basis, the soul is leaving the body and the non-physical thinks, *"Nobody home; it's vacant and I can take it. It's mine now!"* This doesn't mean a person necessarily gets an entity possession as soon as he or she is drinking at a party; it's often the morals and ethics of the person which determines if a non-physical entity wants to intrude, but also a person's tendency to be over helpful and always 'open' to everybody and everything and never be able to say no. That's a big opener of chakras without protection, inviting non-physicals to come in. We need to keep a bubble around ourselves and have boundaries. It's perfectly fine when someone is asking you if you want to do something to say, *"No, I don't think so. It's nice of you, but I have to say no"*. A low-frequency non-physical entity would probably not gain much from attaching itself to a highly moral human; it wouldn't be able to accomplish its low frequency goals. An example of when an agreement is made between ETs and a human; for the ET or ETs to occupy the human body in a more benevolent way than they do with the PTB is through channeling. In mainstream channeling, the entity or entities occupy the body of the human while the channeling takes place, and thus the ETs can talk directly to an audience. Normally, such entities can not stay attached to the vessel (human body) without the channeler's consent, because the channeler learns to recognize the energies.

Other, more malevolent agreements can be done in dream state. If a person is bored with their life, or think that the being in the dream is overly powerful and exciting, the dreaming person may think it would be okay to have that powerful entity attached to them. When they wake up, however, they have no memories of such agreement. Therefore, if you feel you have 'company', make sure you tell the attachment (or attachments) that whatever agreement that may have been made in dream state, or when you were naive or had loose boundaries, are now void. Any attachment now has to leave, because all agreements are no longer valid. Then make sure you have strict boundaries in the future. You should be the only one 'home' so to speak, in your body.

9. Shapeshifting Explained

We often see ancient 'gods' depicted on old clay tablets, in statues; gargoyles, reptilian entities, the 'Anunnaki' with their long, locked hair and braided beards, often giant in size, and more. I have spent a lot of ink writing about, and trying to figure out how on Earth the 'Anunnaki' can be depicted as giant humans when almost all extraterrestrials describe them as Reptilians, as do many researchers, such as David Icke and others. Many have explained it away with that they

wore masks and wigs, while others say that the old Sumerians for example were not allowed to depict the 'Anunnaki gods' the way they really looked like. None of this is true. David Icke is the one of the researchers who has come closest, but although he is talking about reptilian shapeshifters constantly since the late 1990s, he overlooks the obvious. He has no problem with apparent 'humans' shape-shift into Reptilians, but he is not to my knowledge speaking of the opposite. Why are the Sumerian 'gods' depicted as humans? I brought this question up in 'Level I', but have since then done a lot more research on it.

This is how shapeshifting happens. A soul of a non-physical star being can make its avatar look however they want. If it fits the purpose, one moment the ET may look like our typical 'Anunnaki' and then next moment like a Dragon or a Reptilian, or a typical human. And no one can tell; the being appears just as physical as you and I. Most shamans know about this (where David Icke's South African shamanic friend, Credo Mutwa is only one), and this is also most certainly what happened to Michael Lee Hill when he thought he met Marduk in the *Genie Bottle* at the Sirius Festival.^[21] When they shapeshift like that, the beings appear so physical that you can even shake hands with them without noticing that they are not really physical. LPG-C, the rogue quantum physics group in California, knows this as well. They call it LERM^{def} (Light Encoding Reality Matrix), where the ET can use light to manipulate the minds of a human. This, to me, indicates quite clearly that we live in a hologram and the manipulative ET knows it.

Now, let's take this into a higher perspective. When a star being becomes evolved enough, after has gone through his evolution and knows how to reach out in the Multiverse, he can 'split' his soul into other fragments and send them out on missions, or just explore the dimensions, exactly like I explained it in 'Level I'. Each smaller fragments have their own avatar. These new fragments, although separated from the original soul, are in reality not 'smaller' than the original, but are extensions of it. You can think of it as a torch. If you then take another torch which is not lit up and put it into the fire of the first torch, it will lit up just as nicely as the first one, and you can't tell after a while which torch was lit up by which (taken into consideration they are not burning down; souls are never burning down).

So, if a soul with its avatar is visiting a certain planet in this evolved state, it can land there and take on any shape and form that suits it. For example, if a soul/avatar is visiting Earth, it can take on the form of a human to blend in, and you and I wouldn't be able to see the difference, except in the eyes if we knew what we were looking for. Then, in a moment, the same alien soul can let its avatar shape shift into another form, let's say reptilian. Then it may shape shift to a giant Anunnaki 'god' with long locked hair and a braided beard. This is very easy to do and it is happening all the time here on Earth. This is why people are seeing 'Grays', 'Reptilians', 'Moth Men' and whatnot. Sometimes it's because the visitor wants you to see him that way, so he shapeshifts into that form. In the confusion that follows, exopolitical researchers are cataloging alien races left and right and work hard to make each species fit into the big picture when in fact it may often be the same alien race, showing themselves off as something they are not. That way it seems like we are being visited by a lot of different star races, when in actuality, they are a lot less, and most people don't even know how they look like. Why? Because the aliens are rarely showing themselves in their original form, unless they in fact are 3D beings like ourselves. Often, the ontoenergetics don't have an 'original form', even. They have evolved far beyond that and travel the Multiverse as a combined soul/avatar, feeling they don't need a physical body anymore. On occasion, when it fits their purpose, they may let their avatars become 'physical', but that's it.

On the other side of the coin we have genetic engineering and manipulation. Like I said a few paragraphs above, star beings may have dormant bodies in storage that look very similar to ours to blend in. This was what the 'Anunnaki' did, eventually. Some of them, who were depicted as giants, actually had bodies that were engineered to be giant, probably because they looked more godlike and respectful that way.

Interestingly enough, LPG-C, in their new report, is agreeing with that a massless being can mock themselves up to look exactly the way it wants in order to communicate with us here in 3-D. I quote:

"A living entity that was once a human being is now an energetic entity with a cloud-like form **but still able to mimic a human form when transcommunicating with people in spacetime...**" [*emphasis not in original*].
--'Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicasual Universe/UNUM' (p.69)

For those who think ahead here, the above information may come as a shock, because it has implications. It means that it's more or less useless to catalogue alien species and instead learn who is who by their nature rather than their physical form. I am not saying here, however, that there are no aliens at all in Earth near space who have come in their real form, but they are few. To do so, they need to be of a Type II technological civilization. Another option is that some of the 'aliens' people see are in fact native to Earth and have lived here longer than humans; they are indeed earlier genetic experiments, used before the final Homo sapiens, *the thinking man* was created. These beings live in remote areas; up in the mountains and under the ground. There were an abundance of earlier genetic experiments here on Earth who were abandoned in favor of Homo sapiens. So, if someone wants to classify and catalogue all these different star races, be my guest, but I have the feeling he or she will go insane after a while, trying to sort out the confusion. Some races are quite easy to catalogue, but it's harder to catalogue their attributes, because there are star beings showing themselves off as each other. How do we know who is who? We don't!

Speaking of abundance; there is an abundance of evidence showing these earlier experiments of beings that nowadays live underground. Excellent archeologists like Brien Foerster and others have started to realize this. Many remnants from earlier 'strange' species are still left here on Earth in form of giant skulls, strange looking skulls and skeletons, some of them giant, indeed. These are very real and many of them are *not* hoaxes, although mainstream scientists are attempting to laugh them off and the media are sweating bullets, working hard to debunk such findings. Still, they can't anymore, because the evidence is very, very physical and you can hold it in your hand. And better yet, not even the best debunker in the world can debunk the facts we have at our convenience. Instead, media have started to ignore it, hoping it 'goes away'. However, they find it more and more difficult to do. How can someone explain a giant, elongated skull with huge eye sockets and giants jaws to the public? The mainstream scientists can't, so they put the lid on. Other, much braver scientists and archeologists discard the lid and open it over and over again, and thanks to the Internet, videos like Brien Foerster's can be shown in public. We owe a lot to this man for so persistently showing us the evidence. Do you think he gets a lot of funding for this? He doesn't! Check his YouTube account -- this extraordinary man has made tons of videos proving that there were being walking the Earth in the past who didn't look like us at all:

Multimedia 2-1. Archeologist Brien Foerster is showing us a giant, elongated skull from Paracas, Peru.
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2012/04/07/enormous-elongated-skulls-from-paracas-peru-not-just-skull-binding/>.

This video is just one of many, exposing an earlier experiment on Earth, before homo sapiens came about. However, some of the giant skulls and skeletons found are no more than 500-1,000 years old, which shows that these beings were walking among us at least until then. But what happened with them after that? Did they go extinct?

There is a possibility that they did, but another more plausible explanation is that when the white man came and raided Latin and South America, these being decided to move underground, where they hypothetically still live. The so-called 'Hollow Earth' is teeming with life -- 3D and other -- and this is part of why people see Reptilians and other strange creators coming out from caves

and tunnels, leading to whole realms underground. So I don't argue that Reptilians and other strange creatures don't exist; I am just saying that most of them may be native to Earth.

10. Nano-Travel and Manmade UFOs

Many, many researchers and people in general with an interest in the UFO phenomenon, are looking up in the sky, trying to catch a UFO with their video cameras, or maybe see one land, and a strange looking creature come out from it. Some have spent a lifetime doing this to little prevail. It's frustrating and is given little result. Then, when a UFO researcher thinks he has some solid evidence, it's often debunked efficiently and can be proven as either a hoax, MK ULTRA mind control, or the UFO was manmade. Why is it so hard to get solid evidence?

The answer is, because UFOs run by star beings are normally not 'solid'.

So let's take a look at this from the information we have regarding the Etheric Composite (EC). If we have a star being normally dwelling in the VOID, they don't need a spaceship to travel from one place in space to another. Then we have the physical universe residents: there are stargates everywhere that go from one corner of the Universe to the other; like highways in and between cities, states and countries, or like veins and blood vessels in a body. You pick one, travel through it quite instantly and will easily reach your destination. When we talk about stargates (or bottle necks, as some call them) we are talking about Einstein-Rosen Bridges, like in *fig. 2-6* below. Instead of traveling a straight line (which would take forever, literally, if you travel long distance between stars), you travel through a 'bottle neck', enter a 'cosmic highway' and quite quickly come out on the other side to your destination, or to a hub, where you change stargates (highways). It's like changing from Interstate 4 to Interstate 7, for example. Interstate 4 only takes you so far towards your destination, but if you change to Interstate 7 it will take you where you want to go. Interestingly enough, cutting edge scientists are now embracing the metaphysical stargate theory more and more, and some of them even suggest that black holes, which could be the same thing as stargates, may be as small as the pin of a needle, and there may be several of them in your backyard.

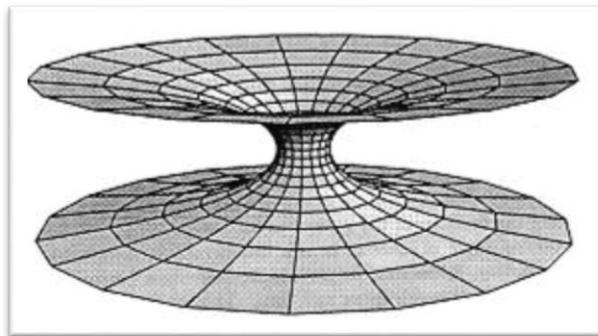


Fig 2-6. Einstein-Rosen Bridge.

Anton Parks brings up something quite interesting in his Chronicles regarding stargates, which is also supported by the Pleiadians in their book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*. Stargates, besides allowing long distance space travel, are also interdimensional passages, like launching ramps to other planes of existence. Once the stargates here on Earth are closed in 3D, they are closed to *all* dimensions, which means it is very hard for beings to come in here (and get out). Now, when some stargates have been opened up again, for good and for bad, more entities find their way in, but also important to remember, some beings not from Earth, who may have been stuck here, can now escape. Furthermore, Parks explain that according to his source,

stargates can be either stationary or mobile. The tendency is that bigger stargates are usually stationary while the smaller ones move around.

There are a number of stargates used for interstellar traffic, leading in and out from the planets all over the Universe as well, so the traveler doesn't necessarily have to leave the planet's atmosphere to enter a stargate in space; it's there in a certain location on the planet itself. Same thing goes for Earth; there are different places where stargates are located, such as the following 'Top 20':

1. Bermuda (the stargate used in the old Atlantean Era. Served as a major gateway onto the planet)
2. Mexico/Central America
3. Tibet
4. The Nazca Lines
5. Easter Island
6. Mount Fuji
7. Mount Shasta (California)
8. Lake Titicaca
9. Sinai (the one stargate most important to the Ša.A.M.e./Anunnaki)
10. Uluru[[25](#)]
11. Pine Gap (Australia)
12. Siberia (Russia)
13. Agartha (Inner Earth)
14. Egypt
15. South Africa
16. Northern Sweden
17. Great Britain
18. France
19. Peru
20. North and South Poles

There are more stargates, of course, but the above seem to be the 20 most important, either in present time or throughout history. Most (some say all but three) of these gates are currently closed due to that Earth was put in Quarantine a long time ago (much more about that later), but they are all there and could be opened if we knew how, and were allowed to do so. The few that may be open at this time are the ones in Sinai, Mexico/South America, and Mount Shasta. There also seems to be another, smaller one open in Nevada, in the desert mountains around Nellis Air Force Base, which the so-called *Tall Whites* (fig. 2-7) are using. However, these stargates are heavily guarded. Then there are a lot of minor stargates all over the planet, and those I have no idea at this point where they lead to.

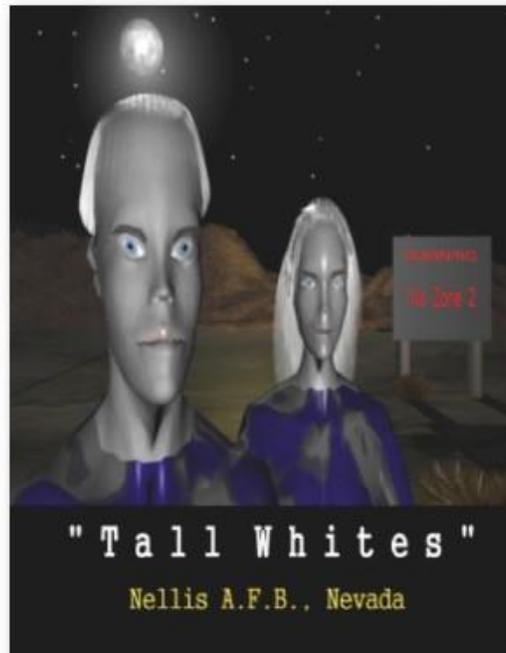


Figure 2-7. Male and female members of the 'Tall White' star race.

So let's say we want to travel from Earth to the Andromeda Galaxy, about 2.2 million light-years away. We would probably first connect with PESH-METEN^[def], the Ninth Passageway, on which Earth is sitting like a blockage, so it shouldn't be too hard to find if we knew what we were looking for. Taken into consideration that we have a star map and know the coordination, we would travel along this highway as far as it takes us in that direction and middle land at a 'hub' somewhere, perhaps in Orion. From there, we would take another route, then another route and so on, until we reach our destination. This would take us to Andromeda fairly quickly. We are talking about days and weeks, perhaps much faster, compared to 2.2 million years if we would travel with the speed of light. So stargates are simply 'shortcuts' and the aortas, veins and blood vessels of the Universe, along which all inner- and intergalactic traffic is running.

In our universe, this is normally how space travel works. By entering a stargate, you automatically get access to all different dimensions, and you can decide on, or in, which frequency/dimension/density and in which 'local planetary time' you want to arrive.

Robert Morning Sky, on his website, emphasizes over and over that *all* UFOs that people see in the skies which emit light are manmade -- no exceptions. They are made with technology currently accessible to humans through TTP^[def] (Technology Transfer Programs). Some of these UFO's that people see, if we are to take Morning Sky seriously, are just test-driven, while others are used for travel within the solar system. Others are used by the military to abduct people for

their own purposes, pretending to be aliens in order to blame *them* for the abduction, should the abductee start remembering. Lastly, some of them could be alien craft used by ETs to travel within the solar system only. Although Morning Sky is certain there are no visible alien spaceships in the sky, I tend to disagree with him. I am sure it's possible to travel the stars with manmade spaceships, but a star race who is seeded and indexed^[def] to a certain planet have bodies which are suited to the environment for that particular planet. It has showed in human space programs (and this is not mentioned to the public) that astronauts can't endure very long in space. When they stay there at all, like on space stations, they constantly have to be replaced, or they'll get cancer, get mentally ill, or simply get sick from other radiation related illnesses, and more. Long distant travel in a human body is not physically possible, as it seems. It's like a fish in an aquarium; it wouldn't survive long on land, because it's not suited for that environment. This seems to be a problem that doesn't have a solution, according to whistle-blowers from different NASA projects, but there are solutions even to this problem.

An immediate solution would be to create hybrids who are more suited for space travel than the earth-bound human body; who can overcome the problems bodies have in space and travel long distance. Such hybrids have been created in secret military bases, such as Area 51 and a lot of others. So this is one way for 3D beings from other star systems to visit us in the physical; the beings who navigate the craft are not always native to the planet from where the craft comes, but are enhanced hybridizations of the original star race. This still has a lot of limitations, but in our physical universe, which differs a lot from the KHAA, there *are* limitations, relatively speaking. Also, like I've hinted at earlier, there is a more sinister reason for some 3D species to travel in the physical by technological means, and this is the direction towards which mankind is heading, unless we change our minds and become part of the galactic community instead. We humans are in fact the only star race in the physical universe who can show others the way into the KHAA! I will expand on this throughout my papers.

Both Morning Sky and Dr. Bordon of LPG-C, as we shall see (among others), acknowledge that there are lots of UFOs in the skies, inside and outside the atmosphere, but we can't see them with our current perceptions because they are tiny. In fact, they consist of the tiniest particles in the universe -- nano-particles, i.e. particles on a subquantum level! In other words, we are being visited by being from the KHAA as well as from our physical universe, but the way they travel through space is different.

On his website, Morning Sky goes on explaining how some UFOs we see can also be aerial phenomena, unknown to science at this point in time, such as unusual weather phenomena etc. This would, says Morning Sky, explain how some people see pulsating UFOs that move in and out of our reality. He continues by explaining that if someone from another star system wishes to visit Earth, they 'shrink' themselves down to nano-particles, think themselves to a destination and reach there almost instantly, still as nano particles. This is correct, but only if this 'someone' is from the KHAA, which consists of dimensions out of reach from our physical universe. We have to be able to leave the 4% before we can be like those of the 96%. That's the bottom line of it.

I have asked an anonymous source if ETs who use nano-travel travel in spaceships at all, and if so, are these also shrunk down to nano-particles? His reply was that yes, aliens sometimes, but usually don't, use spaceships when they travel, and they too can be shrunk when they enter the stargate. However, these 'spaceships' are not technological but a part of the being herself. Like I said earlier, someone from the KHAA can manifest in whatever way they want. This can be very hard for our neurological system to understand. These beings are multidimensional to the extreme, and we want everything explained in logical, linear form. That's not always possible. Therefore, I don't want to be too linear and logical and technical in my information either, because that defeats the purpose of learning how to become multi-d, but I'll do my best so the reader can get their heads around these concepts.

So, the logical follow-up question would be, what happens when the aliens and their craft reach their destination? Do they come back to 'normal size'? According to my anonymous source, it depends on their intentions. Why did they come in the first place? If the alien 'visitors' are intruders, they normally don't come in craft at all; they either take over bodies on Earth and run and/or control them, or they have already bodies here in storage somewhere in the solar system which they use. These bodies, to blend in, are often human bodies, like yours and mine. Another thing they can do is to start anew and go through the whole cycle of being born, childhood and eventually adulthood (which would not be considered an intrusion). According to a reliable source, the so-called 'Anunnaki' in Sumerian times and earlier either occupied human bodies here on Earth, used bodies in storage, or shapeshifted into humans. Some of them were born on Earth as the result of mating between their own star race and humans (using their bodies in storage to accomplish this). We must realize that these beings were high tech and could do things we are only starting to understand today. In fact, they were the ones who introduced 'magick' to this world. They can trick somebody in a crowd of people, making him or her see the alien in a certain way, while the rest of the crowd only see a human. However, their eyes often give them away. You can tell by their eyes if they are not human; the 'alien' energy of the ET bleeds through, and this is the reason why people can see slit reptilian eyes sometimes in humans; others may have cat eyes, or bird eyes; something that has been noticed in many politicians and other PTB -- reptilian eyes in particular.

Of course, this would explain a few things. First of all, there are ETs among us, whom we probably pass every now and then on the street, perhaps almost on a daily or weekly basis if we live in a city, without even realizing they are not human. Barbara Marciniak, in her book, *Earth*, explains via her channeled Pleiadian entities, that in the future, when humans are multi-dimensional again, and once again will become the Guardians of the Living Library, aliens who match the vibration can come in, ask for permission, and enter a human body to access a certain information they need from the Living Library; it will happen with the human's consent. Once the alien soul fragment has received the information they are wanting to access, they leave. It can almost be compared to a bee landing in a flower, taking some nectar, and then leave. How can that be? Because aliens either nano-travel, or if they live in the physical universe, they can leave their bodies. The difference between now and in the future is that today aliens come here without permission, trick themselves into entering a human body, and start controlling it. In the future, it will be a mutual exchange. But beware! Don't try this now. If an ET suggests they want to do something like this, don't accept it! If this is the way it's going to be done in the future, we still have a long way to go before we get to that point.

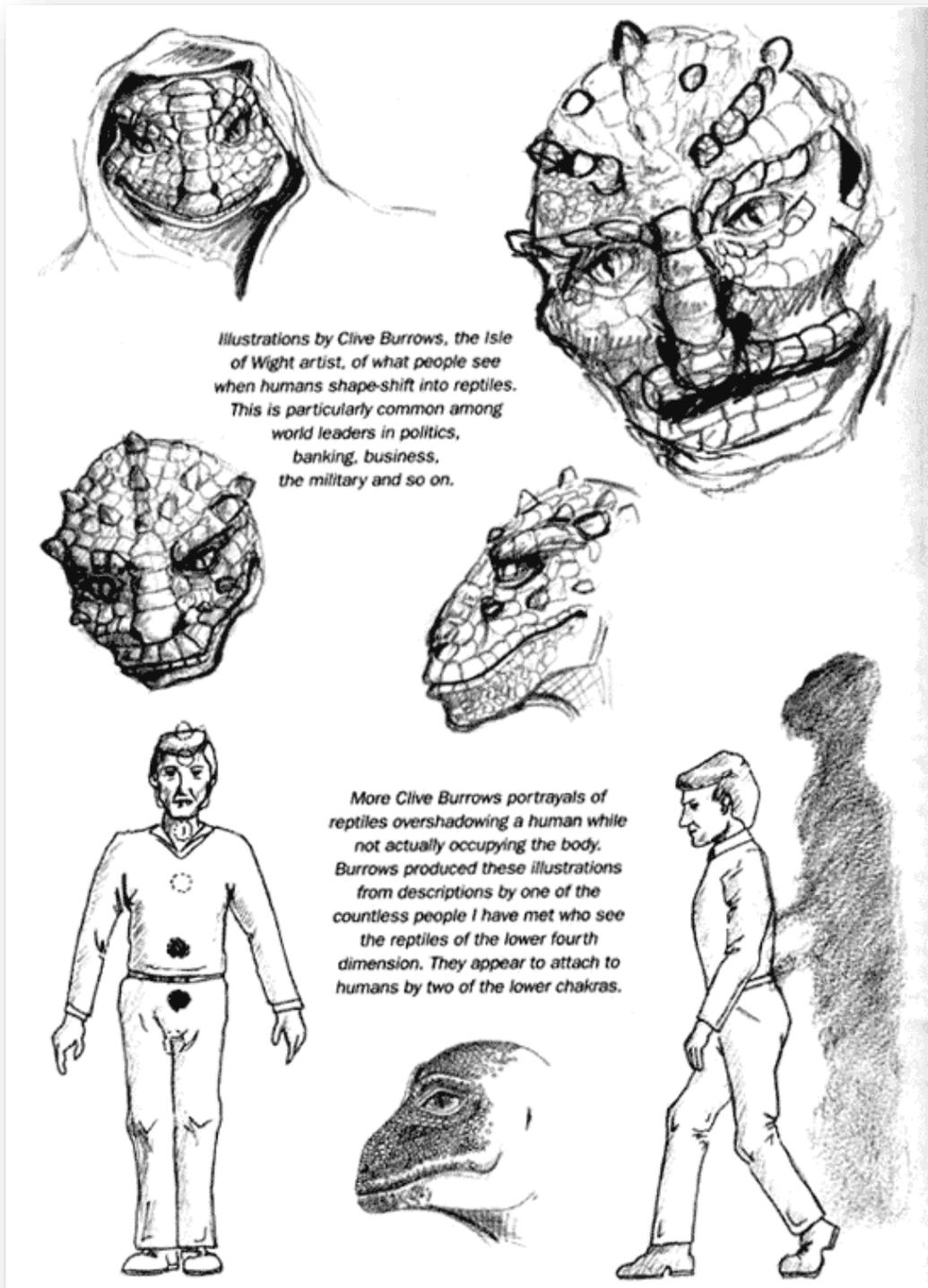


Figure 2-8. Different Reptilian entities from David Icke's book, 'The Biggest Secret' (1998). In the lower right corner we see a reptilian entity overshadowing a human being.

Now, let's say a group of aliens want to travel to Earth from somewhere in another galaxy, residing in the KHAA (dark matter/energy). They probably won't need to bring any equipment with them, but just come as they are; as Fires/avatars. But if they need to use technology, they can do so. With their mind, when they have the knowledge to do this, they shrink themselves, and whatever they want to bring with them, to small nano-particles. They may even want to use some space craft to travel to their destination. So they shrink that too into nano-particles and off they go. This is not as strange as it may sound. The only reason it sounds strange is because we can't think in these terms as long as we are stuck here in 3D. In the Multiverse, this is how aliens in general, if they reside in the KHAA, travel through space and time. They are well aware of the nano world and how it works; something that Earth rogue scientists like LPG-C are learning and teaching about as well. Like one source said, *"those who control the nano world control the Universe"*. This is why so much funding is spent on nano technology here on Earth right now. Because everything is energy and can be broken down into very small nano particles, a star race can potentially bring anything with them on their journey, e.g. tools and machinery they need in the new star system, millions of light-years away. An extremely advanced race, I'm sure could even arrive without any tools to a totally barren solar system and create tools and machinery by manipulating atoms and molecules and 'magically' build the equipment they need, although they came totally empty-handed to begin with.

So, when our imagined space craft with aliens travel from this other galaxy to Earth, they can do so in nano form in a relatively quick manner through stargates and hubs and reach Earth in next to no time if they know the coordinates. And if they want to build 3D spacecraft in the new solar system, they often leave them here if they return home for a while, hidden somewhere in mountains or underground, to be used the next time they come back. This is just an example of how it could hypothetically work.

Now, regarding the KHAA dwellers; how will they show up here on Earth? How will the craft look like?

Well, when they arrive, they are still of nano size and can't be seen by the human eye the way we are trained and manipulated, so they are invisible to us. However, if they so wish, and it fits their purpose, they can resize themselves so that they can be seen. We will then observe them as going in and out of reality; one moment they are there and another moment they are gone. When they are stationary, they often pulsate. Morning Sky explains that these are unexplained weather phenomena, and to a large degree I think he is right, but if a nano-sized space traveler in a space ship wants to 'show off' for any reason, they can use their avatar to do so. We think of the avatar as a light 'body', but when we say body, it doesn't have to mean 'human body'. A body can even be a spaceship, because the Fire/soul can reshape the avatar to any shape and form imagined, and more.

However, when we see a pulsating light in the sky, we still won't know if this is a real UFO or not, because our secret government has the technology to fake such a sighting with holographic technology to confuse us.

Interestingly enough, Dr. A.R. Bordon and his team of LPG-C scientists are using a form of nano-travel themselves when they explore the Multiverse. A.R. says they use what they call ENS^(see) (Extension Neurosensing), which is a form of advanced remote viewing; remote viewing is also commonly being used by Intelligence Agencies around the world to spy on other countries and governments (and citizens as well, one must presume). When using ENS, the traveler is laid down in a sarcophagus and uses an 'avatar' (same choice of words) to leave the body and move through space and time with full perceptions. What they do is nothing less but nano-travel, with some help from technology.

11. The Dying Race Analogy

Let me give an example of how an alien race would come to another planet and seed it with a body type that may be totally different from their own. Let's say that we have an old race somewhere in the Universe, who has exhausted their resources on the planet of origin and they are a dying species but have the technology to create life elsewhere. Nuclear war and destruction of their planet in general has gotten to a point where it's just a matter of time until they are extinct, unless they are doing something.

So they come to this planet which seems like it could house them in the future. If they live in the physical universe, they use technology to travel the dimensions. However, they don't land here in 3D bodies because they don't want to enter an atmosphere which would be hostile and poisonous to them. Instead, with help from technology, they explore the circumstances on a soul level and return to their home planet with the information. Then, again with the help from technology they split themselves up in a lot of different dimensions to see all possible outcomes and pick the best course of action for the dimension they are in.

Once they see their most favorable solution, they build bodies that can most easily adapt to the life situation on the new planet by using nano technology, and they plant these adaptable bodies in the new, for the original species, harsh environment. Then the dying species can insert themselves on a soul level into these new bodies and survive on the new planet while letting their old world die.

It happens on occasion (and possibly not that seldom) that a species who has exhausted their options on their home planet search for other worlds where their species can survive, and this is quite a common way to do it. Seeding planets as creator gods can thus be done out of necessity as well as a natural process in a species' development. If a species seeds a planet because they have misused energy, they are, however, most likely to continue doing the same thing on the new world. A more common reason to seed planets out of necessity is because of overpopulation, natural catastrophes that could not be avoided with the technology they housed, or other similar reasons. If so, it's reasonable that the dying species is looking for uninhabited planets, or planets in a 'resting stage', to start life anew.

12. A Personal Story

Related to what we have talked about in this paper, I have a personal story I'd like to tell. In 1986, I was in Copenhagen, Denmark, for a couple of weeks, living in a hotel. Outside the hotel was a typical busy Danish street with stores everywhere. This was before the shopping malls really took off in Northern Europe.

One day I was walking down the street in one direction. There was a decent amount of people out walking and shopping. All of a sudden, on the other side of the street, amongst a crowd of people, but walking alone, was the strangest creature. He was slightly shorter than people in general; perhaps around 5 ft tall. His walking was very unusual, too, as he almost walked like a drunk, but didn't appear like one. His clothes were very similar to that of a scarecrow. He had a small hat on a very large head, which was shaped like a giant pear, where the thinner part of the fruit was the neck. The neck was very wrinkled and his face very big and out of proportion to the rest of the body. He actually looked pretty much like a scarecrow walking around, but his head was not a mask; I can tell that for certain. His mouth was very small and I can't recall his eyes, but I know they were not big, as those of a typical Gray alien. He was totally bald. I just remember he was staring at me as he walked past me on the other side of the street, heading the other direction. I estimate that the distance between us, with the street in the middle was 75-80 ft.

I didn't want to stop and stare at him at first, thinking he was a deformed human who didn't want attention from people who thought he was weird, but when he passed me I stopped and stared in awe. The creature continued walking up the road as I watched him from his behind, but then he turned around, again singled me out in the crowd and stared at me before he disappeared up the road.

I thought to myself that this was the weirdest thing I'd ever seen, because this person was obviously not human. But that is not all; the absolute strangest thing of it all was that no one paid attention to him but me! Hundreds of people passed him and should have seen him from both sides of the street, because he stuck out like a sore thumb -- big time! However, everybody just went on with their business. I should add I was walking alone at the time, and that I didn't find the creature threatening in any way, but I did feel uncomfortable, which could have been just from the unusual experience. However, he did not emit any good vibrations either, but was pretty 'neutral'.

When I came back to the hotel, I didn't tell anybody about my experience. I thought it was very weird that no one reacted but me. First I thought he may be a local 'mutant' that people were used to seeing in that part of town, but it was tourist season, and probably a third of the people out that day were not from town, and some of them (like me) probably not even from the country.

And here is the kicker. A few days later (I can't remember how many days), I saw him again at the exact same place! It was almost like a déjà vu. Once again he was picking me out in the crowd of busy people, just staring at me as he continued walking. However, this time I was a little bit more prepared, but still shocked. I was young and didn't know what I know now, so I didn't take the appropriate action to go over and perhaps talk to him. Instead, I stopped someone in the street, who showed to be a local, and asked him if that person on the other side of the street is living in this neighborhood. The person whom I stopped looked in the direction I pointed, seemed confused and scanned the area I was pointing at, but couldn't distinguish which person I was relating to. So the person I asked just continued walking, leaving me alone while this strange creature started disappearing up the road.

I was totally stunned, because I didn't understand why no one could see him? It should have been obvious for the person I stopped to immediately grasp whom I was talking about. You never see a creature like that anywhere else.

I never saw him again and went back to Sweden a few days later, still in mystery. And I have no sense of missing time. Up until today, I don't know who or what that creature was, but obviously he was only visible to me; no one else stopped to look. Now, with the knowledge I have, perhaps he was an ET, manipulating light to trick my eyes to see him in this certain way -- similar to a scarecrow. We know this can be done; even to separate out *one* person in a crowd to see something no one else can see. There was no Internet at that time, so I couldn't run back to the hotel and look things up on the Internet.

But wait! This is not the end of the story. Every once in a while over the years, ever since that summer's day in Copenhagen in 1986, I have thought about this incident, trying to make sense of it. I have looked on the Internet, attempting to find any information from that time period in Copenhagen, wanting to know if someone else has had the same experience with the 'scarecrow'. Nothing. Maybe now, when I publish this paper, someone will come forward. I haven't posted anything about it earlier for some reason (I could have done it anonymously), so maybe this is the right time?

Then, about a month ago, I picked up Whitley Strieber's new book, "*Solving the Communion Enigma -- what is to come*"[\[28\]](#) and started reading. Dream of my surprise, getting my coffee in the wrong pipe, when I get to page 42, where Strieber writes:

"In February of 2004, a city councilor in Winchester in England had an extraordinary sighting. Councilor Adrian Hicks reported that *'I was near The Works bookshop when I saw this strange woman, a humanoid walking with a penguinlike gait. She had very large prominent eyes and was twirling her hands in a circular motion.'*"

"I [Strieber] interviewed Mr. Hicks, who was completely straightforward about his description of this being. She was wearing an odd, frilly dress and had long hair and was unmistakably not human. She also seemed perfectly happy and at ease as she strolled down the street. He told me that people walked past her without noticing, and that he still believes that somebody else must surely have seen her and that he hopes they will come forward."[\[29\]](#)

This sounds very similar to what I experienced, except that the being looked different! Strieber goes on in the same section of the book, describing his own and other people's experiences, similar to this one, when people have spotted Grays in bookstores whom have even coming forth when a person is sitting in a traffic jam, asking the person where he's heading. No one else, except the selected person, seemed to be able to see these beings.

Are these possible ETs trying to tell us something? Absolutely! So, what was the being I saw trying to tell me? Up to this day, I have no clue. Perhaps he was telling me what was to come and that I would look into these things in the future (which is now). That could be one layer of it, but it feels there is more to it. And again, no missing time or trauma related to this encounter; just a neutral feeling.

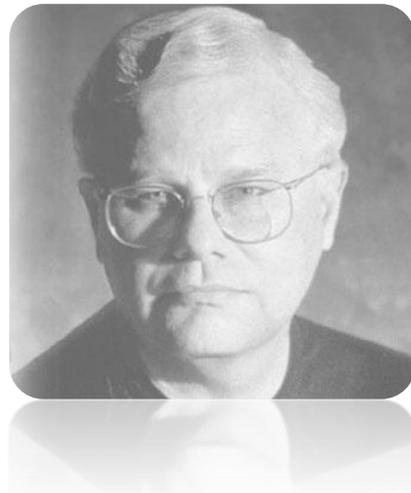


Figure 2-9. Whitley Strieber

13. Law of One Out of Proportions

Creation is endless. There are multiple upon multiple universes under development simultaneously, and new ones are created all the time. And all these universes are teeming with life and are inhabited by a myriad of different life forms in different stages of development. Therefore, it is not correct to say that we are all going towards being *one* with Source/The Mother. This is not our purpose; we are here to be individuals. So in a sense, the 'Law of One' that so many people are talking about today really has been taken out of proportion.

We here on Earth are still young souls in comparison with many others out there in the Multiverse, and we have not even started exploring the stars as we shall see later. The original human souls here on Earth, as individually aware, are no more than about 250,000-300,000 years old, which is a blink of an eye from a universal perspective.

It is common belief amongst those who promote the *Law of One* that we are going to ascend to a certain, preset numbers of dimensions or densities, and then we will merge with Source. Not so. Our purpose is *to create*, not to become void. We are supposed to become Creator Gods in endless cycles of creation; this is the whole purpose with us being here. Creation is seemingly endless and can expand indefinitely.

Law of One is a true law in the sense that we are all One with the Mother, who ultimately created and gave us of her Fire; something divine that she invested in us so we can pay her back by having great experiences and contribute by letting the Goddess take a part of our unique experiences and make her and her universes expand in an as peaceful way as possible. And with

humans it's even greater than that -- we were meant to be a very special investment as we shall see later. We are truly Royal, and we are truly Divine.

14. The Soul is a Loan

It has come to my knowledge that the Goddess is 'lending' the souls to beings in the Multiverse. Aren't star beings their own once they are created?

The answer is yes, with a catch to it. The last thing the Goddess wants is a universe which stagnates and doesn't expand because the souls in it stop creating and evolving to become more aware, loving and compassionate. Some may argue that this will happen anyway; it's just a matter of time and a soul *will* evolve. Not necessarily so.

It all comes back to misuse of energy. It's quite common in the development of a species that they somewhere down the road will misuse energy in one way or another, but after a while they realize their mistake and stop doing it. However, this does not always happen, and when misuse of energy becomes a big part of the daily life of a civilization, the misused energy must be taken from somewhere. What happens is that the particular star race that is misusing energy out of proportions is depleting another part of the universe from energy, and the irresponsible soul group become like cosmic vampires. Therefore, a star race has a responsibility to help propelling the Multiverse forward, not backwards. If they neglect this rule, the being who does this, or the whole star race, are in debt to the Goddess. That's the easiest way to explain it. Often, it is not the evolving star race who instigates this misuse of energy (which can take enormous proportions, which we shall see later), but another race who is controlling them, but it still is the evolving race's responsibility to wake up to the fact that they are participating in something very destructive, which in fact can lead to their demise as a species -- or worse! It's one thing to be manipulated into something destructive, but even those who are must at one point wake up to the fact that they are manipulated and start taking responsibility. Otherwise, other innocent star races in the Multiverse will experience the negative end of the spectrum as well.

So, if there is a loan or a debt, there is a payback plan. This applies to individual loans, bank loans, and *as above so below*, also in cosmic terms. In the development of a species, just like with a baby here on Earth, we need others to guide us through the baby stage, the child stage, and adolescence until we reach adulthood, which is when we are supposed to be able to take care of ourselves and create something for the whole soul group. So at first, we are using the energies and the parents to a certain degree while we are learning, and also, occasionally, from the rest of the soul group in general, but we pay it back during adulthood by contributing to the survival of the whole soul group by doing what we are good at (and we are here talking about a saner society than the one we live in).

On a bigger scale, the soul group is borrowing energy from the cosmos from which they were born. If the soul group, when they have reached adulthood, doesn't want to go out and create positively, the loan will be considered irredeemable, because the soul group doesn't want to pay the loan off. Then a couple of things could hypothetically happen: the Goddess could pay off the debt for them by balancing out the energy, taking more of her own and add it to the Universe on an ongoing basis, so that the 'lazy' soul group can continue its misuse of energy and its vampirism and hopefully learn, eventually. Albeit, the more the soul group misuses its energy, the more the Goddess has to add into the Universe. This, of course, is in very simple terms. On a more complex level, when the misuse of energy is enormous, it depletes the Goddess Universe from its essence. We have learned that there is an abundance of energy, so what's the big deal? Well, it's true that there is an abundance of energy to begin with, but there are many universes, and each universe is designated a certain amount of energy. If that energy is hijacked, stolen, and then misused, there is going to be a depletion somewhere. As we shall see later, this is what

is happening in our own universe, and we humans are part of this giant misuse of energy, and it's not looked lightly upon by different star races out there.

The same thing happens in business here on Earth. A person wants to buy a house and a bank is giving him a loan. The agreement is that the person will pay off the loan through a long term plan, with interest. However, there is a recession or even a depression because of misuse of energy (money being energy in this case), and the person can't pay off the house loan. The bank is trying to get back what they can, but way down the line, they may have to write off the rest of the loan as unredeemable. If this happens on a larger scale, money becomes a scarcity and the Federal Reserve prints more money. However, in the long run, they'll have to stop print more money, or we'll get super inflation and the whole society crashes.

We have all gone through recessions here on Earth, so the above example is familiar to us. But the same thing happens on a soul group level. If a species doesn't break even with the energy that was lent to them and then start creating to add something to the loan (can be compared to interest in the banking business), the Goddess constantly has to fill the gaps where the non-evolving soul group 'steals' the energy, with new energy, which could be used so much better, and besides, eventually there will deplete the essence of the KHAA (no more money printing in the above analogy).

15. The Endless Cycles of Creation -- Wheels within Wheels

Now let us summarize how a cycle of creation could look like. I will do it in list form, because, as we know, the logical mind wants to have everything organized. It's a 3-D thing, but it helps us to better understand otherwise complicated subjects.

1. The Mother Goddess creates something in what is easiest explained as a *pond*, consisting of 12 ripples, which can also be compared to sound waves. Each ripple is one universe. As far as we know, universes come in groups of 12. Each universe in a particular pond has its own overseer (beings evolved from previous universes), and the Mother Goddess is sitting on seat number 13, being the overseer of all the 12 universes, like a supervisor of sorts.
2. The ripples eventually become round, like a sun or a planet, and is ready to start its expansion and to have intelligent life inserted into it. The Goddess creates our Universe from one of the ripples in the pond by lending her energy to it. The reason for her creation is to help her expand and become more self-aware.
3. The Mother creates the dimensions and densities and the galaxies, nebulae, stars and planets in descending order. Each of these creations becomes a sentient, highly evolved being, born directly from the 'Wombs of the Mother', which is the centers of the galaxies, respectively. She lets these evolved beings do their jobs and prepare for the next step in the evolution of this young universe. In the whole process, it is my understanding that the other 12 highly evolved creator gods -- the overseers of the other 11 ripples/universes, plus the new overseer of this particular one -- are helping the Mother in her creation of this new universe. They are the Builders.
4. These Creator Gods are seeding the universe (panspermia) with the seeds for intelligent life. This initial seeding is being done on planets and planetoids/asteroids in different part of the universe. Life then evolves on planets in different galaxies, plus when asteroids and other heavenly bodies hit a 'lifeless' planet, it may contain life-bearing seed and life

eventually starts evolving on that planet as well. And so it goes on for a while.

5. After millions or billions of years, a certain species evolves on a particular planet. When they have reached a certain level of understanding and spiritual awakening they may choose to go out and explore the dimensions and densities. They have evolved freely, without the 'Veil of Amnesia'. The Builders, who helped the Goddess create this particular universe we live in are overseeing the process when a species evolves (or give them the tools so they can survive on their own), and if a 3D body dies in an accident and the soul/avatar leaves the body, it knows right away how to take a new one as soon as one becomes available. In the beginning, before a soul group is evolved enough, the Creator Gods are overseeing the project and help out in the creation process until the species learn themselves how to do it, either by sexual reproduction or later on, by genetic engineering.

Sometimes it happens that a species becomes warlike as a part of their development and they want to conquer, rather than explore space and its dimension. In that case, the species may mass produce, because they need the numbers to be able to overpower other races. This, however, is not necessarily the norm, but it happens. With time, such a species may 'come to their senses' and start respecting life and creation as a whole, and as something beautiful, and the destructive pattern stops.

When the species is evolved enough to understand the Multiverse they live in, they may, as individuals of the soul group, or a soul group as a whole, become appointed Creator Gods of their own. They then travel the dimensions and start seeding life (directed panspermia[26]) on different planets, often leaving their own imprints there. Before they start creating life on a chosen planet somewhere in the universe, they always ask the Sun and the planet for permission. If permission is given, they may go ahead. These Creator Gods are here called Founders or Kadištu.

The Founders then, if they so wish, create a new intelligent species, often based upon their own DNA to some degree (thus, *we created you in our image*), and perhaps mix it with DNA from other species to create an interesting, unique effect. It may take some experimentation before they get it 'right' and feel that their new species is sufficient. When the vessels (bodies) are created, the creator gods are asking for permission to borrow soul energy from the Mother Goddess to create souls/avatars who can operate the bodies of this new species. So, at the same time as the bodies are created, the souls/avatars are created as well from Intelligent Energy. Often, the urge to reach for the stars is embedded within the DNA of the dominant species of the planet (can be one or more species).

Then the Founders leave the new species alone and let them evolve by themselves, but are normally overlooking the experiment to see how it goes. If they are not pleased, they may adjust some things. At the same time, these same Creator Gods, who can split up into more Fire/avatar units, may create other life forms elsewhere, while their creations evolve and normally become Creator Gods themselves and go out to create their own species. When beings become Founders, they first turn feminine, as a natural process and stay that way from hereon.

6. Later on, the Founders usually evolve further. Their Fire grows with their compassion and understanding and they become stars, who are always sentient beings, highly evolved, pulsating with Fire.
7. The star then splits itself into smaller units which become the planets and the moons, and eventually we have a new-born solar system. The planets themselves are very evolved

- beings, coming directly out from the 'womb' or their star/sun.
8. Other Creator Gods who have learned how to go out and seed life will now come and ask for permission to begin the process of panspermia in this new solar system, and the star and the planets may approve and the whole cycle starts all over again, like wheels within wheels, cycles within cycles.
 9. Eventually, the star evolves and becomes a nova or a supernova and leaves a cloud of stardust around it. The next step is normally that the star becomes a white dwarf and cools off while it is expanding elsewhere into something else. The planets that were orbiting the star usually follow the star in its development.
 10. Sometimes, often after a supernova explosion, a nebula is formed. This is the stardust remaining from the 'exploding' star. However, from my understanding, this star dust is like a panspermia project in itself and once a being is ready to become a star in its development, these clouds/nebulas support the progress and stars are born in these nebulae[27]. A star, whose next step is to become a nebula doesn't necessarily need to inhabit its own 'stardust', but can, from what I understand, evolve and become a nebula elsewhere in the same galaxy.
 11. The nebula now gives birth to a cluster of stars who form their own planet and the nebula becomes the 'parent' and overseer. After that, it's time for the nebula to become a galaxy. She now is overseeing everything that happens in her particular galaxy, probably until the Universe has reached its goal and starts retracting and imploding.
 12. The next step from there would be to become an overseer of a whole universe. The Goddess may appear in a manifested version of herself and appoints the being.
 13. When the overseer of a universe is done with that part of its development, she may want to become the overseer of a whole 'pond' which is always created by the Mother Goddess herself, just like all the universes in that pond.
 14. So, now it seems like we've come full circle, but in fact, creation continues. If we use the analogy with the spider and the spider web, there are still 'infinite areas' of potentiality that yet has to be created, so when needed, the Mother Goddess can continue 'spinning her web' and creation continues. Is there an end to creation? From my understanding, the end is when the Goddess decides to end it, if ever. A single universe is completed when it has completed its 'goal', which was set before it was created.

Notes and References:

[1] Bordon, Strzyzewski, Graham, Traveler, Sanchez, Solingen, ©2012: *'Idiomaterial Physics -- A Life Physics of a Bicasual Universe/UNUM'*.

[2] *ibid.*

[2.1] *ibid. op. cit. p.60.*

[2.2] *ibid. op. cit. pp.60-61.*

[3] Barbara Marciniak, ©1999, *"Family of Light"*, p.44, *op. cit.*

- [4] Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.36, *op. cit.*
- [4.1] <http://supriemrockefeller.wordpress.com/>
- [5] "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.56.
- [6] Barbara Marciniak, ©1999, "*Family of Light*", p.8.
- [8] Barbara Marciniak, ©1994, "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.21.
- [9] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>
- [10] "*Earth -- The Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.21.
- [11] *ibid*, pp.24-25.
- [11.1] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp_pleyades_13.htm . The term *Anunnaki* is used here as well as by Marciniak's Pleiadians at times, but these metaphysical entities are usually using terms that are most commonly used by humans on Earth to more easily be understood.
- [12] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=05lo6lop3mk>
- [13] "*Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", p.214.
- [14] Burt Ovrut, interviewed by BBC, February 14, 2002, <http://www.bbc.co.uk/science/horizon/2001/parallelunitrans.shtml>, *op. cit.*
- [15] David Icke, ©2010, "*Human Race Get off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More*", p.389 *op. cit.*
- [16] "*Family of Light*", p.57.
- [17] *ibid*, *op. cit.*
- [18] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Magician%27s_Nephew
- [19] Project Camelot Interviewing James of the WingMakers, ©2008, p.11, *printed version, op. cit.* http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf
- [20] See Part I, *A Journey Through the Multiverse*: <http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>
- [21] *A Journey Through the Multiverse*: <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm>
- [22] Excerpt from an energy exercise from Barbara Marciniak's, "*Earth, Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*", ©1994, p.27, *op. cit.*
- [23] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/pleyades/esp_pleyades_13.htm, *ibid. op. cit.*
- [24] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [25] "*Earth--Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*" pp. 189-190 *op. cit.*
- [26] [there is] [t]he idea that life might have been intentionally spread throughout space and seeded on the surface of other worlds by a guiding intelligence. A detailed version of this hypothesis was put forward in 1973 by the molecular biologists Francis Crick (co-discoverer of the structure of DNA) and Leslie Orgel (Crick & Orgel 1973). The chances of microorganisms being passively transported from world to world across interstellar distances, they felt, were small. The probability of successful seeding would be greatly increased, they pointed out, if the fertilization were carried out deliberately by an existing technological civilization. Their argument depended first upon demonstrating that it was

possible for an advanced extraterrestrial civilization to have developed in the Galaxy before life first appeared on Earth. This they were able to. As for the means of dispensation:

The spaceship would carry large samples of a number of microorganisms, each having different but simple nutritional requirements, for example, blue-green algae, which could grow on CO₂ and water in "sunlight". A payload of 1,000 kg might be made up of 10 samples each containing 10¹⁶ microorganisms, or 100 samples of 10¹⁵ microorganisms.

Crick and Orgel further suggested that directed panspermia might help resolve one or two anomalies in the biochemistry of life forms on Earth. One of these was the puzzling dependence of biological systems on molybdenum. Many enzymes, for example, require this metal to act as a cofactor. Such a situation would be easier to understand if molybdenum were relatively abundant on Earth. However, its abundance is only 0.02% compared with 0.2% and 3.16%, respectively, for the metals chromium and nickel, which are chemically similar to molybdenum. Crick and Orgel commented:

If it could be shown that the elements represented in terrestrial living organisms correlate with those abundant in some types of star-molybdenum stars, for example-we might look more sympathetically on "infective" theories.

A second example they give concerns the genetic code:

Several orthodox explanations of the universality of the code can be suggested, but none is generally accepted to be completely convincing. It is a little surprising that organisms with somewhat different codes do not coexist. The universality of the code follows naturally from an "infective" theory of the origin of life. Life on Earth would represent a clone derived from a single set of organisms.

There might be a variety of reasons why an advanced civilization would wish to intentionally initiate life elsewhere: as an experiment in astrobiology using an entire world as a laboratory; to prepare a planet for subsequent colonization (see terraforming); or, to disseminate the genetic material of the donor world to ensure its survival in the event a global catastrophe. [A.R. Bordon & J.W. Barber: "CATASTROPHISM, EXOPOLITICS AND THE RETURN OF NI.BI.RU.: A Case For The Long-Term Or Extended View of Exopolitics", *Life Physics Group, California & Institute for End Time Studies, 2006, footnote #1*]

[27] Royale indicated to me that a being in her development may first become a nebula and then a star, in that order, and that may be more correct, or both may be, and nebulae can be a part of a being's development *both* before she becomes a star/sun, and after she becomes a supernova. However, I wouldn't by any means dispute Royale's hint, because he certainly knows this better than I do.

[28] Whitley Strieber, ©2011, "*Solving the Communion Agenda--what is to come*".

[29] *ibid. op. cit. pp.42-43.*

Metaphysical Paper #3: Our Metaphysical Multiverse

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, July 3, 2012
Revised: Wednesday, Dec. 12, 2012 @ 5:50am
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The Unconscious Mind and Causative Dreaming

In this paper we will expand on the concepts of being 3rd dimensional versus multidimensional, and also give a few new examples of what the differences can be. After have been stuck in this particular frequency band for hundreds of thousands of years; it's deeply rooted in our genes to think linear, particularly since the Industrial Revolution when we became more and more fixated on time, and being *on* time. Before that, people were more multidimensional and saw things and experienced things that would be considered out of the ordinary by most people today. We would call them 'superstitious'.

Our minds are working on different levels to such an extent that it would be appropriate to consider a person's collective mind being compartmentalized into several different layers, where the logical, conscious mind would be the 3rd dimensional (3D) mind; the mind that is very analytical. On this level everything has to be explained, categorized, catalogued, be logical, non-fluid, and linear, to make sense. It's the mind of the 5 senses; what you see with your eyes, hear with your ears, smell with your nose, taste with your mouth, and touch with your body is what is real and what you get. To think that something could exist outside of that would really stretch the logical mind and it doesn't like it, because it likes to be in control.

There are other compartments of the minds, however, that work on a much deeper and more flexible level, such as the subconscious mind, which registers on a non-conscious level everything that happens on the 3D level. It's the 'fight or flight' part of the mind, which also registers trauma, pain, fear and other emotions unwanted in daily life. Then, when a similar situation which would be considered a threat to survival to the subconscious mind occurs, it comes to the surface and alerts the person of the danger so he/she can decide whether to avoid or confront the situation. It has a connection to what scientists call 'the reptilian brain'.

We can decide how thoroughly we want to go into the different layers of the mind, but for the purpose of this paper, we will skip through the rest of the layers and go directly down to the Unconscious Mind, which is that of dream state, but also the part of the mind which is non-linear and sometimes non-logical from a 3D point of view. It is very fluid.

The Unconscious Mind is a pretty important mind to concentrate on in these times. Although the logical mind (the Ego with capital 'E') is important too so we can function in our everyday lives in linear time, it is extremely limited. Some say we only use 10% of our brain capacity (and this may be true), but brain capacity is not the only way to measure our awareness level. I would say we use much less than 10% of our potentials when we are living in the typical 3D reality. But if we work with the figures we have, and we only use 10% of our capacity, the other 90% is hidden within the Unconscious Mind.

Many psychics and New Agers say that the dream state is very important. They say that when you dream and wake up during the night, make sure you write down what you remember, but not the whole dream; only a few key words that make you recall your dream the next morning. Continue to do so until you remember more and more of your dreams.

By learning to recall them, you can become more cause over the events in your dreams. Those who already have a tendency to remember their dreams can tell us that the events in dream state don't always make sense and are rarely linear. Things happen, apparently in a random fashion, and if the dream has a particular story to it, events often don't happen in a linear way, and unlikely characters may pop in and out of the dream. Some dreams are seemingly random and don't have any particular order to them, and we usually say that they don't make sense.

Dreaming is a way to process events in our lives that we haven't been able to process to our satisfaction from our limited 3-D perspective. Dreams go deeper but rarely give you direct solutions (although it can happen), but give you hints and solutions that are either 'decoded' or 'encrypted' so that we still need to find the solution in our daily lives. However, we can use the tools in dream state to speed up the process.

I talked about dreams and the Unconscious Mind in 'Level I'^{[def](#)} as well, but the reason I am coming back to talk about this subject again is because it is so important to understand that it is in fact the dream state which to a large degree forms the reality in our everyday life. First we dream it, then we live it. This may sound unreal to many, but I truly believe this is how it works. Therefore, it is a very good practice to work on realizing that you're dreaming *while* you're dreaming. E.g., when something happens in your dream that you don't like, tell yourself, "ah, this is a dream" and then start to manipulate it. You will be able to change events; add characters to your dream; take unwanted characters out of it, and totally change the outcome more to your satisfaction.

Some people can already do this, but the trick is to be able to do it regularly and ultimately all the time, in every dream. Be aware that you're dreaming and change things around, but still let the dream be fluid and don't necessarily make it linear and logical. Just change a little event here and a little event there. Let the rest have its flow and just observe, like a spectator who is watching a movie who wants to see how it ends but still wants to interact every now and then.

What happens when you interfere with your dreams and you realize you're dreaming is that the conscious mind is interacting with the unconscious mind, and this is exactly what we want. It's one key to becoming aware so we can perceive other realms in other dimensions outside the 3rd. We all have the potentials to do so because we were create to be able to, but we have been taught to forget how to do this, and manipulated to believe that such abilities don't exist. But they do!

2. The Differences Between Interdimensional, Multidimensional, and Omnidimensional

Someone pointed out to me recently that using the term *multidimensional* is incorrect. When we are talking about being multidimensional, this person says we are really talking about *omnidimensional*, because we have access to all dimensions; *omni* meaning *all*. I will show why I think this is not entirely correct.

As I see it, the terms interdimensional, multidimensional, and omnidimensional are three totally difference concepts, although sometimes we see them mixed together, which can be confusing. So let's see if we can come to terms with this subject as well. As usual, when addressing the Logical Mind, listing is the best way to do it.

If beings are interdimensional, it means they are either stationary in a certain dimension (e.g. the 3rd dimension), but have the ability to travel and explore all the other dimensions of that particular universe as they wish, or they are *not* stationary in any particular dimension, but are free to travel all dimensions they want. And here is exactly where the problem is, because if we consider this being omnidimensional we limit ourselves in our thinking into believing there is only one universe.

As we have discussed in the previous chapter, there are an infinite potential of 'ponds', with universes grouped together in each pond. You have an overseer over each universe, and one for each pond, but these highly evolved beings are still 'only' multidimensional, and only the Mother Goddess (Source), has access to all dimensions in all universes that are in existence, or have ever existed.

Therefore, there is only *one* omnidimensional being in existence that we can perceive of at the moment and that is the Mother Goddess.

This leaves us with four different concepts: dimensional, interdimensional, multidimensional, and omnidimensional. We can continue and classify these in different sub-groups, but that goes outside the purpose of this book. If we stick with these three, they would mean:

1. **Dimensional.** In metaphysics, we speak of dimensional as being restricted to experiencing only one, or a few dimensions, while the rest of the dimensions are either intentionally 'blocked out' from a being or a star race, or the being/species has not yet evolved enough to understand how dimensions work and how to travel them. An example of a *dimensional being* would be the average human. It is not that the being doesn't have access to all dimensions, only that they don't know how to access them yet.
2. **Interdimensional.** This means not being stuck in any dimension and not necessarily having a 'home station' either; at least not in the sense we look at it. An interdimensional star being is something similar to a 'cosmic nomad', who has abandoned the planet where they developed and evolved and is now traveling the universe without a body, and can visit all dimensions at will. LPG-C terms these beings 'ontoenergetics'[\[def\]](#).
3. **Multidimensional (definition #1).** You are multidimensional when you have become an intergalactic being. You have evolved enough to understand the structure of the universe and that it consists of a vast amount of dimensions and you have learned how to access them *from the dimension you are in!* You can, at will, nano-travel these dimensions at will, while still having a body on a planet somewhere. You can fragment your Fire and send the fragments out on missions anywhere in the universe.

Multidimensional (definition #2). You are multidimensional as well when you are an overseer of a pond of universes and a multiple of ponds. You now have access to not only the dimensions of a particular universe, but also all dimensions of the other universes you are overseeing. However, you are *still* not omnidimensional.

Multidimensional (definition #3). You are multidimensional when you understand that every thought you create behind which you put a strong emotion and intention creates your own version of the Multiverse. You change the Multiverse you live in a little bit every time you make such a thought. Then, when you act upon it, it will be the multiverse where your main attention is located.

4. **Omnidimensional.** There is only one omnidimensional being we are aware of, and that is Source (Mother Goddess). She has access to any dimension in any pond and/or universe she has ever created. Remember that although there are different overseers of

different universes, it is the Goddess who created them all -- at least that is as far as I can tell at this point.

There is sometimes a mix-up between the terms *universe* and *multiverse*. This is understandable due to that there are so many theories on what is and what is not. A **universe** is a creation, in form of a sphere (some say a spiral), and would correspond with what LPG-C terms '4-space/time[def]. It is extracting and contracting, sometimes described as the 'breath of the Goddess'. The Goddess breathes out and the universe is expanding, she is breathing in and it is contracting.

A universe is from what I've learned consisting of galaxies, nebulae, stars, planets etc. with a certain amount of accessible dimensions; it is all these things combined.

The **multiverse** as I see it can be one of a 2 major things (others may define 'multiverse' differently):

1. We create our own **multiverse** in our minds. Every time we make a choice we have different options. To be in the reality we are in, we made choices and followed through on them until we came to points where we had to make even more choices and so forth and so on. When we make a choice, we discard the other options, but because we think of them, they become real in certain terms, as probable versions of the Multiverse. Therefore, when we make a choice, the other options create alternative probabilities that branch out from the series of options we had. These other options become alive, but if they are not acted upon, they stay as thought forms, and remain alive, but dormant, in the fluidity of the Multiverse.

We are creating multiverses all the time with our own thoughts and actions (see def. of "*Multidimensional [definition #3]*" above). When we think something and act upon it, we add our choice to the Multiverse we lived in a second ago. If we had chosen another option, the first version of the Multiverse, where we made another, different choice, wouldn't exist. So every thinking being in the Multiverse is contributing to how the version of the universe they live in will look like. If you grasp this concept, it should be mind-blowing, because it shows you that there are almost endless versions of the universe. These nearly endless versions become a Multiverse -- an expanding Multiverse. You jump in and out of realities all the time when you think a thought, make a choice and live out your decision. There are other versions of the Multiverse where the consequences of that decision don't exist. So it's the combined choices you have made since you were born as a Fire that determines which version of the Multiverse you live in right now when you're reading this. Next time you make a choice, you jump realities.

Hence, your neighbor is part of your Multiverse, but she also has her own Multiverse which differs from yours, because she is not making the same decisions as you do.

2. The Unum, which LPG-C calls the **Multiverse**, is what holds the Goddess' creation together, but within this Unum-like Multiverse, the first definition of multiverses (above) exist because of the constant bouncing of thoughts between the Thought-Boundary (T-Boundary) and the 'known universe', as LPG-C calls it (*fig. 3-1*).
3. A **Multiverse** is a whole pond filled with universes or several ponds filled with universes, or perhaps even a super-pond consisting of smaller ponds, all consisting of universes. Therefore, being multidimensional doesn't necessarily mean (in this definition) that you are living in a multiverse (except on an abstract level, because the universes are not connected in the sense that beings can visit them at will; only by invitation). Multidimensional means you are living in a universe consisting of multiple dimensions that you freely can access. The confusion has been that many of us have equaled the

term multiverse with being multidimensional. A multiverse, per definition, is therefore more than one version of the universe.

4. *The Multiverse is composed of all physical and non-physical dimensions and probable versions of reality, as well as the Milky Way Galaxy's innumerable stars and planets, other galaxies that make up the universe, along with other universes and as yet unrealized potentials of existence.*[\[0\]](#)

Most of the time, I will use definition #1 when speaking of the Multiverse here in my papers. If I use #2, I will mention that I do so.

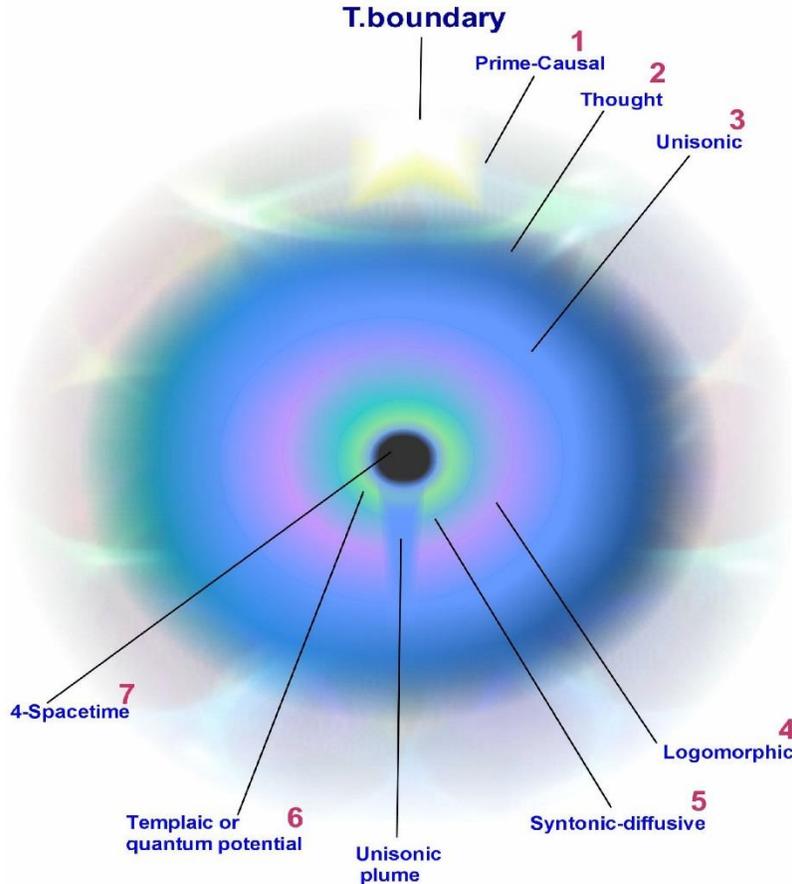


Figure 3-1. The Unum, LPG-C's definition of the Multiverse.

The **Omniverse** can be two things as well, as I look upon it:

1. All the Multiverses counted together to become one **Omniverse**. We are rarely using this definition, because it's hard to perceive 'all' multiverses, because they are fluid and change all the time. Still, in theory, when we want to talk about all multiverses, created by all beings in a Multiverse, we can use the term Omniverse.
2. The summary of all created universes, multiverses, 'ponds' etc, that the Goddess has created so far. It is ever expanding on many levels and she is the only one who has access to the full **Omniverse**.

Here on Earth, we can understand the concepts of these things, but still not be able to access all these dimensions. There is not how it was meant to be; we were supposed to have access to all dimensions at will when we had evolved enough as young spirits, but this is not the case on our planet. There is a reason for this which will be explained later, and the whole purpose with this level of learning, so there's nothing wrong with you if you still are stuck with being 3rd dimensional. Work needs to be done before we get access to the rest of the Multiverse.

Important to understand here too is that not until we let our Conscious Mind (which is related to the 5 senses) step back from its leading position and create room for the Unconscious Mind that we can start becoming truly multidimensional. We need to welcome and acknowledge the fluidness of the Universe; the part of reality which is not linear and not always logical in the sense we're used to. It is in this fluidness that we can create anything we wish to create; metaphorically we can imagine an existence where we float around in a fluid substance, which is, and is not, at the same time. With our thoughts we can take this fluidness and create something from it, just like we sometimes can do in your dreams. This is why it's so helpful to be able to know when we're dreaming and can start creating a new scenario in dream state, being the creator and the spectator at the same time. Being multidimensional is a quite the same thing; we can create outcomes the way we want them to be. In a multidimensional reality there would still be intentions/counter-intentions that clash and the strongest intention wins, but because of the fluidness of the universe and our own openness, awareness level and willingness to embrace the Mother's creation, we will find it much easier to create, and it will be more instant than it is here in the solidness of 3-D.

So now we have talked about the dream state, but are there other ways of dreaming than what we experience when we go to sleep? There certainly is. What about daydreaming and how about your own imagination? These two things are basically the same, and they are extremely important if we want to connect with the Goddess Universe. Actually, it is crucial. We humans need to use our imagination much more than we do and start creating things in our minds -- things that we really want; ways we want to live. We can't really reach delta state, which is dream state, by doing it, but we still change from a solid 3-D, 5 senses reality to a fluid brainwave pattern which is connecting us to the Void. Have you ever, maybe as a child, sat and created your own little world when you were playing? If you are a musician or a fine artist, a writer, a researcher or something similar to this (when you have followed your passion, in other words), isn't that when you have been the happiest in your life? We can't be truly happy if we are not in some small way, at least, connected to Source, and we are *not* connected to Source when we are staying totally and utterly in the 4% Universe.

None of this means that we should neglect the Conscious Mind -- it's just as important. We need to stay grounded here on Earth (the Conscious Mind) and let the Unconscious Mind surface and use that to co-create with the Conscious Mind. The Unconscious Mind has access to the subquantum soul level, and when you can access it at will, you can also fragment yourself and travel through space and time.

This is not a secret to many children. When they are little, and if we let them create freely, they have no problems accessing this part of the mind. Before indoctrination starts all over again, the child is very open-minded and often quite psychic and non-judgmental. Children often have much more of the Mother's universal ways surfaced than most adults (I am tempted to say, any adults). Childhood is the most creative stage in a person's life, unfortunately. I say unfortunately, because if we could continue using our abilities from childhood into adulthood, our civilization would become multi-d rather quickly.

Some people have had a very traumatic childhood and can perhaps not relate to what I've said here. In that case, if you are one of them, I just want to acknowledge you and tell you that I empathize with you and want to let you know that you can still tune into these vibrations and



Figure 3-2. Girl, using her creative abilities.

overcome the horror and fear you may have experienced. So much more important than to study and apply materials which support what I am talking about here.



Figure 3-3. Violin player, playing Bach

While I'm writing this article, I check out my FaceBook and find something posted by a good friend of mine from the Netherlands, researcher Bart van der Zwaan. This picture (fig. 3-3) and the text in the next paragraph, show us how busy we are, and how little we, as adults, notice and participate in our environment. However, it also shows that kids are the ones who are still more in tune with what is going on around us, and not so caught up in the narrow tunnel, which has become our reality:

A man sat at a metro station in Washington DC and started to play the violin; it was a cold January morning. He played six Bach pieces for about 45 minutes. During that time, since it was rush hour, it was calculated that 1,100 people went through the station, most of them on their way to work.

Three minutes went by, and a middle aged man noticed there was musician playing. He slowed his pace, and stopped for a few seconds, and then hurried up to meet his schedule.

A minute later, the violinist received his first dollar tip: a woman threw the money in the till and without stopping, and continued to walk.

A few minutes later, someone leaned against the wall to listen to him, but the man looked at his watch and started to walk again. Clearly he was late for work.

The one who paid the most attention was a 3 year old boy. His mother tagged him along, hurried, but the kid stopped to look at the violinist. Finally, the mother pushed hard, and the child continued to walk, turning his head all the time. This action was repeated by several other children. All the parents, without exception, forced them to move on.

In the 45 minutes the musician played, only 6 people stopped and stayed for a while. About 20 gave him money, but continued to walk their normal pace. He collected \$32. When he finished playing and silence took over, no one noticed it. No one applauded, nor was there any recognition.

No one knew this, but the violinist was Joshua Bell, one of the most talented musicians in the world. He had just played one of the most intricate pieces ever written, on a violin

worth \$3.5 million dollars.

Two days before his playing in the subway, Joshua Bell sold out at a theater in Boston where the seats averaged \$100.

This is a real story. Joshua Bell playing incognito in the metro station was organized by the Washington Post as part of a social experiment about perception, taste, and priorities of people. The outlines were: in a commonplace environment at an inappropriate hour: Do we perceive beauty? Do we stop to appreciate it? Do we recognize the talent in an unexpected context?

One of the possible conclusions from this experience could be:

If we do not have a moment to stop and listen to one of the best musicians in the world playing the best music ever written, how many other things are we missing?



Figure 3-4. A close-up on master violin player, Joshua Bell in concert

The good news is that there is a way out for everybody, no matter background or current life situation. We are living in a constant 'now' and there is nowhere else we can create than from this 'now'. Therefore, whatever happened in the past; whatever led up to the life situation you may have today, it can be changed in a moment by just changing your thought patterns as soon as you let go of the blame most of us have towards those who may have had a hand in getting us where we are and any situation we don't want to be in. Remember that everything is a co-creation, and when you realize that although there may have been others who contributed to the situation, the decisions to go along with it were yours. Once you truly see that, *everything* changes -- your whole worldview, in fact. Not until then can you make progress. When the blame and the grudges you may hold are out the window, analyze your thoughts and realize which thoughts are counter-productive and which ones are helpful in order to achieve your true goals. Throw the first ones out and keep and expand on the second ones. Practice! In reality, that is all it takes to turn things around. The doingness, which eventually is required, will come naturally, and you are going to do it willingly, with enthusiasm. The person, whom may have 'done you wrong' simply has to take care of his or her own issues and you take care of yours. You are not contributing to anything positive by hanging on to blame, except you give a lot of power to the other person.

3. Different Types of Metaphysical Entities and Entity Possession

In 'Level I', I talked some about non-physical entities; especially when we were discussing the LPG-C material. As time goes by, and our species progresses, we are going to have to deal with

both non-physical and physical beings. They are both here and have been here on Earth and Earth near space for quite a while. They know this is the end of the 'nano-second'^[def]. They are present to participate and many of them are here to get their piece of the pie, but some of them are also here to help us evolve. Although, we have to be careful, because even many of those who seem to have our very best interests in mind have an agenda of some sort. The rest, who don't have any other agenda than to see us succeed, are often lurking in the background without interfering too much, because of the '*Law of Free Will*'^[def] and '*The Law of Non-Interference*'^[def], which inhibit them from interfering directly with a species' evolution process, unless that species specifically asks for help.

I read the *Pleiadian Newsletters, no. 76, Winter Solstice, 2011*^[2] a while ago, where they brought up non-physical entities. I found what they said quite interesting. These energies come in many shapes and forms, but generally occupy three main categories, and I feel I need to bring this up, because we are going to talk a lot about entity possession in this 'Second Level of Learning'. So we have:

1. The Earthbound, or 'unquiet dead'.
2. The mischief-makers.
3. The dark forces, or demons.

What these beings all have in common is that they can take over bodies, seemingly without permission. They do *not* subscribe to the Universal Law of Non-Interference.

This may not be real to people, but it is amazingly common that people are possessed in one way or the other; much more common than even professional psychics in this area of expertise think.

Normally we think of a possessed person like someone from the movie, *The Exorcist*, or similar, which is possession in its extreme, but usually it is more subtle. The person is acting in one way at one point and in another way at another point, and it often baffles the environment. People may find the possessed person rather strange in their behavior, but may not think beyond that.



Figure 3-5. Entity possession (although it may not always be this obvious).

Another typical sign is self-destruction. The person may be an alcoholic, a drug addict, have severe mental problems, or is having obsessive-compulsive disorder (OCD) or being bipolar (note that a person doesn't necessarily have to be possessed to have the two latter conditions, but it's very likely, and even more so when being an alcoholic or drug addict).

Others do destructive things towards other people; they steal, rape, murder, are child abusers and even worse. They may go out and do school shootings (these people are often possessed through government trauma-based mind control). The common thing for the worst criminals is that they often have no idea why they were doing it; their true motives lie hidden. When they are on trial and tell the court that they have no memories of the incident, or "Satan told me to do it", not many people believe them and think they just want to get away with it and get a milder verdict

in form of psychiatric care and then be back on the street again in no-time, but more often than not, the person is telling the truth. It doesn't justify the crime, but it's a matter of fact. And people are correct; the jury is often coming to the conclusion that it was temporary insanity, or insanity that drew the criminal to the crime, and the person may soon be out on the street again. Untreated and not being exorcized and put back into society again is a big mistake and the person will most likely fall back into crime again, because the non-physicals who possess them don't care about the well-being of the biomind (body/mind) that they possess. If the person gets a death sentence? Fine! The non-physical jumps to another body. They get a thrill out of it, and they feel they don't have to take the consequences.

The Pleiadians tell us in the same newsletter that people who are possessed, to be able to evolve, first have to recognize that they are possessed. This requires a certain awareness level. The good news is that the original owner of the body (the soul who inhabits the body from birth) can evolve in spite of the attached entity, although the entity may implant destructive thoughts trying to prevent the owner from getting better, unless it suits the purpose of the entity. Here it is important to have some assistance from another person who is backing him or her up so the possessed person can reach a point where they can be causative enough to handle the situation.

"People hosting intrusive non-physical entities", say the Pleiadians, "must be aware enough to recognize the circumstances; be willing to learn their spiritual lessons"[3]. What they mean by this is that everything is a co-creation on a higher level and therefore a spiritual learning lesson. A person who is possessed may or may not have an agreement with the non-physical, who often attach without permission, but the spiritual lesson connected to it is a co-creation on one level or another; a necessity to be able to evolve. These can also be people who have been on a spiritual journey for quite a while, spanning over many different lifetimes, but have had a hard time creating their own space.

Persons who are possessed need to learn how to clean their energy fields and have the strength of character and presence of mind to do so. Important is to cancel and terminate any previous agreements with the entity/entities and then release them and let them go. Some people can have up to a few hundred entities attached to them, say the Pleiadians (but I would suggest some may have more than that, although some are dormant). We will see this becoming more and more common as things get wilder and wilder, especially now at the end of the nano-second, when the acceleration reaches its maximum and the gas pedal is hitting the floor. To get rid of attachments is not as easy as it sounds, because the host (the original person) needs to change the behaviors which attached the entities in the first place. Such circumstances could be, but are not limited to, alcohol (frequent partying) drug use (street drugs and even prescribed medication); both which make you leave your body without first have claimed your space and energy field.

So if frequent partying was what attached the non-physical, the first thing you need to do is to stop partying. Then notice any unnatural behavior in yourself which you think is odd and something you would never do with good conscience. Also recognize thought patterns that are destructive or manipulative. Stop the behaviors that you find odd and out of character, because these are the behaviors the non-physical thrives on and could in fact be the entity itself, acting out. Also, when someone else's thoughts come into your head, think to the thought, "that's not my thought and I'm not going to acknowledge it and definitely not act upon it". Then you leave it with that, but repeat this pattern every time you get a thought that's out of character. You will see that these thoughts will decrease with time, because the non-physical notices that you are aware of its presence and may leave when it feels it has lost its power. The purpose for being there in the first place can no longer be accomplished.

Now, let us discuss the three different non-physical categories listed above, one by one.

3.1 The 'Earthbound' or the 'Unquiet Dead'

The '*Earthbound*' or the '*Unquiet Dead*' are the 'lost souls' who dwell in the lower astral planes around Earth. These are the ones who don't know where to go after body death. Many of them still don't understand that they are dead.

Sudden death, traumatic death, and death on a battlefield etc., can easily make a soul lost if its level of consciousness is not that high. A person who is aware of that he or she is a spiritual being in a body, and that after the body has exhausted its abilities to continue assisting the soul and stops functioning, the soul moves on to the next level of existence and is very unlikely going to be lost, no matter what happens. Unfortunately, many people don't have the awareness to understand that they are spirits running a body, and then things like this can happen every now and then.

The Unquiet Dead can easily jump into the body of someone who is overly empathetic; too wide open and lacks strong boundaries. Here I need to mention people in the New Age Movement who start channeling non-physical entities. It is nothing wrong with channeling in general, but like I have mentioned many times before, the person who is willing to take on these entities has to have an extraordinary strong body, good genetics, and be in great physical shape. If the person does not have all these attributes, their body is eventually going to deteriorate and get 'fried'. We've seen that happen way too often with channelers. And even more importantly; once a person notices they have the ability to channel, they get very excited and want to take on more and more entities to channel, just because it's so interesting and educating. First of all, very few channeled entities are whom they say they are, and even if they are, it doesn't mean they will tell you the truth. Most of them have an agenda, so the channeler has to be very careful with whom they speak. By being 'open' to any entity who wants to tell you something, you open yourself up to entity possession; not only Unquiet Dead, but all sorts of demons and entities. Unfortunately, many people in the New Age Movement are more than willing to be wide-open.

The Unquiet Dead are not necessarily malevolent; they are just lost and miss their body. Therefore, they attach to whatever/whomever they can; often they attach to a friend on the battlefield who survived the battle. Still, these souls will create an unwanted imbalance for the host, because they will have constant intrusions to their thought patterns and privacy. The intruding soul will also drain energy from the host and alter behavior, tastes, habits and directions in life.

3.2 The Mischief-Makers and the Djinns

This category includes aliens, anomalous beings and otherworldly dimensional characters, to quote the Pleiadians^[4]. These entities are often dishonest and conniving, and they like to entice the host into self-destructive acts; they create confusion in the mind of the host. They are experts in convincing people whom they possess that they, the intruders, *are* the person and make the host lie and get involved in unethical, and sometime criminal activities. They don't care about the host or the body at all, but enjoy seducing a person into dishonesty and thievery. They may make the host so dissociative and detached from their everyday responsibilities and moral obligations that they are totally unaware of that something is wrong. They start seeing the world differently from the average person and can't believe others don't see what they see.



Figure 3-6. A 'Djinn Cave'

We call these entities 'Mischief-Makers', and this may make us think about djinns (or Jinns, Genies), and these fall under this category as well, because the Mischief-Makers as well as the Djinnns can take physical shape and form if they want to do so. Djinn is just another word for aliens who are capable of using their avatar to mock up a body of whatever shape and form they want, as described in previous chapter. They are the ontoenergetics.

Michael Lee Hill, the musician I interviewed in 'Level I', whom at the Sirius Festival had entered the *Genie Bottle* and met with the shapeshifters, and whom Hill thinks could have been Marduk himself and his consort, were basically subjected to Djinnns or Mischief Makers, whom are in this case most probably the 'Anunnaki'; non-physical ETs and Djinnns being the same thing.

3.3 The Dark Forces or Demons

Demon is a term that goes way back in time, and something that everybody is familiar with to one degree or another. The Judeo-Christian Religions are of course clear as of what they are; Satan's creations. These very dark forces are by many considered the most troublesome of them all. People often rightly indicate when a person is prone to obsessive, destructive and very dark and evil acts, that he or she is possessed by a demon. This dark-side influence has been acknowledged not only by the Judeo-Christian Religions, but by all religions, although they are known under different names.

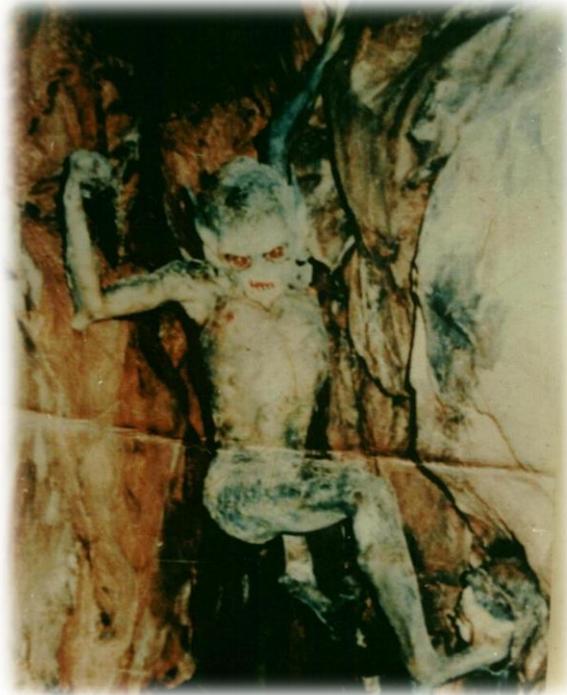


Figure 3-7. The classic look of a demon. This is supposedly a photo taken of a real demon, which appeared on the photo and wasn't discovered until after the film was developed. It was allegedly not visible when the the photo was taken. I have no way of knowing if this is a hoax or not, but the photo is intriguing (click on the picture to enlarge).

In these current days, which we call the End Times, non-physical entities are entering our realms en masse. Some are here to help, while others are here to feed from our energies. In the background, human Elite and hybrids are performing dark rituals to call up other-dimensional entities, and some groups are even opening up portals to other, lower dimensions to let demons and dark forces in.

And what are demons? Are they aliens? I would not personally categorize them as aliens or ETs. They exist in the lower astral planes around Earth, but can move into our dimension if called upon, and can stay here if they attach to human bodies. Just as certain ETs, demons feed from fear, blood, and allegedly, flesh as well, although these reports are rarer. I don't know if they exist elsewhere in the Universe, but I would be utterly surprised if they didn't. They are low frequency entities; vampires that feed on energy. Where they basically came from, I don't know for sure, although, like I said, the Bible has one explanation for it. But if they are Satan's servants, then we have to define Satan, which we are going to do in a later paper.

When do demons show up? Certainly on battlefields. That has been proven over and over by soldiers in present and ancient times, who saw these entities; both in the middle of a battle and in the aftermath amongst the hundreds of dead and wounded soldiers.

It's very important that we humans stop participating in war. Many a good, young soldier has lost their life in battle for no good reason. Even if it on the surface looks like our soldiers are defending our nation, we are fighting the wars of the Elite -- the super-rich, whose children rarely have to go to war, unless their parents want to punish them for being lazy or want them to 'become men'. And behind war and general disaster we have interdimensional beings who pull the strings. The common denominator is that they always use humans as cannon fodder, and we fall into their trap every time. Still so after all these millennia. It's time to learn our lesson! Laying down the sword and walk away is another sign of spiritual maturity. War is ignorance.

If you meet a person who is obviously possessed by an evil entity, it's not wise to step forward and tell them they're possessed. If you do, you will most likely talk to the entity and not the person you are trying to help. If it's a good friend, I would sit down and talk to them, calmly and with a lot of love. When the entity starts speaking, either ignore him and continue speaking to the real person, or tell the entity that you know that it is not the person who owns the body that you're talking to, and that you don't want to talk to it, but to the 'real' person. Then you continue talking directly to your friend and ignore the entity after that. You can't, and I repeat, you can't argue with the entity. It can be right out dangerous, but best scenario is that it will not change anything to the better, because the attached entity won't change. Then, when the real person realizes he or she is possessed, they may want to do something about it; either try on their own (which may be difficult), or actually go see an exorcist.

Sometimes you can see if a person is possessed by looking into their eyes -- you can see the entity in there. If you're aware enough, you can even see your own entity possession by looking in the mirror, if you have entity attachments. Don't run to the mirror and imagine things just because of this, though, because there has to be a reason why you look yourself in the mirror for this purpose in the first place; you need to have the signs. Some of these signs are when a person says, for example, "*I don't know what ran into me*"; "*I don't know what made me do it*"; "*I don't know what came over me*", or "*I don't know what possessed me*", on a more or less regular basis^[5]. You get the picture. It's not always the case, though, because people have a tendency to repeat what other people have said before them to describe a situation, but if the person saying something to this effect -- if not possessed themselves -- may know someone who is, from where they heard these expressions in the first place.

3.4 Afterlife and Entity Possession

The Pleiadians are not the only ones saying that sometimes spiritual attachments do not necessary disappear when a person dies and leaves the body, and that the attachment may follow into the afterlife. This is why it's so important (something I have said many times in the past as well) that when loved ones die, we need to tell them that we want them to let go. We need to tell their soul, which usually hangs around the family for a while, that we are sad and will miss this individual, but it's okay to move on. Sometimes lovers promise each other that they will always be together, and if one dies before the other, the first to go waits for the other. This is not a good way to arrange for the afterlife, because this could lead to that whoever went first will attach to the one left, or another family member, just to stay around. Instead, if you want to make a bond with your partner, tell each other that you will meet in the afterlife, and so, that will most probably happen. That's where we often meet with our deceased loved ones anyway. If the dying person is of a higher consciousness, it may even be appropriate to suggest they go in a totally different direction after death; (I advise the reader to review the Paper, '*There is a Light at the End of the Tunnel-- What Happens after Body Death?*'^[6] if you are curious about what happens after we die).

What is very important is that before you die, make sure you have an exit plan. Think about where you want to go and what you want to get out of the afterlife. Maybe share it with your loved ones and ask them if your plan is something they would consider too; or perhaps something similar to it. You don't have to have the exact same plan to be able to meet again, though; you simply have to decide that you will. And moreover, when you're done reading these papers, you may want to make a totally different exit plan from any human before you. I will explain what I mean by this in one of the last papers in the Level of Learning.

The Pleiadians are fully aware of the traps that are set up for us after we exit. They are not always clean cut about it, because some information simply has to wait until the right time, but they suggest that we banish our fears of dying, and fears in general, and die with courage, using

the same vigor that propelled us into this life. They advise us to leave this world with "sweet respect and gratitude for all our creations. Death is the beginning of another grand adventure"[\[7\]](#).

They also add that we need to leave with love in our hearts, a clean conscience and with clear intentions to go to the next level of expanded awareness, and your spirit will take you there. The Universe is fluid and we have the power to break any boundaries and walls if we have the right intentions. It is my belief that at this time we are still controlled in the afterlife and don't have the freedom we would have if our reality wasn't manipulated, but we can still move within the limits of the boundaries that are set up for us, and hopefully, with the splitting of the worlds and the knowledge and awareness we are gaining as we speak, we can break the hypnotic spell that is put upon us. Much more about this later...

4. The Dangers of Only Embracing Love and Light

In the Global Elite controlled New Age Movement, the spiritual seeker is often told to only embrace what is 'good', and ignore what is 'evil', or to put it in another way: you embrace love and light and ignore darkness. The theory behind this is that if you concentrate only on what is positive, the negative will diminish and the person can ascend to a higher dimension or density.

I beg to differ. I strongly embrace the thought that we need to acknowledge all sides of ourselves and reality, whether it's light or darkness, because it's all part of us. Why do you think they want us to embrace only the positive side of ourselves, others, and our environment? Because if we do, they can control it. When we don't look at what we call the negative side of things, a) we become ignorant to this big percentage of reality, b) by suppressing this side of ourselves it's like putting the lid on a barrel that is filling up. Eventually the lid will explode, and c) the Global Elite and the interdimensional forces who control them can easily control the New Age Movement, which doesn't know enough about the dark side. The Controllers then come from the dark side and use the light side to manipulate the 'positive thinkers', who then are clueless that they are being manipulated through love & light channeling, and different not-so-benevolent gurus. It's up to us to look inside and get to know ourselves; that's the only true road to freedom.

Often we actually need to look at the dark side before we can see the *real* light. And with dark I don't mean as in 'dark space', but as in negative emotions, negative thoughts, evil intentions, regrets, shame, guilt etc. You probably get the drift. We also need to understand that there *is* a conspiracy, how it is set up to control our lives, who they are, and what they are doing, before we have the slightest chance to evolve without being totally deceived. Even then we are not immune, but it's getting easier and easier to see through the deceptions. If I didn't know much about the forces behind this reality, I would myself be trapped in some New Age Movement of Love & Light right now, listening to channeled material promising us salvation in form of ascension to the 4th and 5th Dimensions.

This is why I set up Illuminati News first (<http://illuminati-news.com>), with the intention to create an enormous database, covering most important aspects of the Conspiracy. My thought was at the time (1998) to create a website which included articles that could interest truth-seekers and others, no matter from which walk in life they come. Then, when the person catches interest in an article, they may be willing to read more, and finally learn about what's going on behind the scenes. Then, and first then, will they be ready for this material. So there are steps, or levels of learning from the time when we are totally ignorant until we grasp a bigger picture, and dive into the great unknown from thereon. Sometimes the truth-seeker mixes spiritual research with the dark stuff, which is of course also a way to do it.

I want to add one little thing here when comes to 'conspiracies'. We are often talking about a New World Order that is about to be implemented and a cabal that is working hard to take over the

world. This part of it is false; something I think it's time that we realize. The idea of a 'taking over the world' by some dark cabal coming closer and closer is more alive now than it's ever been amongst conspiracy researchers and truth seekers. The truth of the matter is that the world is already taken over. We have been slaves under a global cabal since the beginning of mankind. Sometimes there has been internal fighting between factions of this cabal, and countries and empires have changed owners (still within the same bloodlines, however), but they have always been in control on a global scale. So those who are waiting for the cabal to take over the world are waiting in vain; they have always been in charge.

5. Dr. Greer's Disclosure Project in a New 'Dark'

Some of the most naive and misleading information regarding the UFO and alien phenomena is that which is coming from Dr. Steven Greer's *Disclosure Project* and Dr. Richard Boylan's ideas when comes to UFO disclosure. I mentioned this couple of times in 'Level I' as well. They try to make you think very one-sided. They want us to embrace all ETs out there as our space brothers, and that there are no 'negative' aliens in Earth Near Space right now.

Dr. Carol Rosin, Dr. Steven Greer's right hand in the Disclosure Project, said in an interview (now on YouTube), that if there were any negative aliens here they would have invaded a long time ago. When I heard that, I knew for a fact that she is either extremely naive or she is misleading us on purpose. After all, Dr. Rosin is an intelligent woman, but her statement is not. Why doesn't she take into account that the 'negative' aliens have been here since Homo sapiens (or Homo sapiens sapiens as Sitchin calls us) were created, and that's why there is a Global Elite? Doesn't it occur to her that so far, they haven't had any interest in invading us, because they already have us in their grip? She doesn't even mention this as a possibility. Red flag, red flag! Yes, she is talking about fake alien invasions, such as 'Project Blue Beam', where a holographic landing which is not real will take place to gather all humanity under one flag. That's as far as it gets when comes to negative ETs and invasions, she says. She then refers to the ex-Nazi scientist, Werner von Braun, whom she worked with until he died. Werner von Braun was transported from Nazi Germany after World War II in 'Project Paperclip' (please google this if it is unfamiliar to you) to secretly work for the U.S. government, who actually transported a lot of Nazi scientists to the U.S. at that time; one of them the notorious Dr. Joseph Mengele, one of the most evil men this world has seen in modern times. All of them were put on projects in their field of expertise to be able to develop secret space programs, mind control programs, and even expanding on the Nazi ability to build Flying Saucers. Dr. von Braun told his assistant, Carol Rosin, that the last card that will be pulled out from the sleeve of the Global Elite is the 'alien card'. With this he meant a fake alien invasion.

I am sure von Braun was right; Project Blue Beam is one of many projects that are still on the table. However, we must remember that within the secret government everything is told on a 'need to know basis'. If von Braun thought he knew it all, he was certainly deceiving himself. How about if the secret government is actually run by a malevolent ET race, and Project Blue Beam is a part of the whole scenario to bring the rest of their club to the table to ring in Bible Prophecies and other prophecies as well? What about if a holographic attack of an alien space armada is the front for something much more sinister? Who says that an invading alien force comes in spaceships? What I mean by this will be obvious after you have finished all the papers in 'Level II'.

Also, the 5,000 witnesses Dr. Greer put on the stand more than 10 years ago all worked for the government, or were ex-military, or ex-government, often in high places. I am not saying all these people were lying, but for all we know, Dr. Greer could have handpicked whom he wanted on the stand (which has showed to be the case, according to a few whistle-blowers who have come forward and were not allowed to be among the witnesses, because they had a more sober view on their experiences with ETs), and secondly, who knows they are EX-military and government?

The ET craft the witnesses saw were probably either built on Earth, but somewhere within the solar system, both by ETs and the Shadow Government, by people who have a much higher clearance than any of the witnesses. And the ETs that the witnesses saw were either mocking themselves up as such with the purpose to be seen, or they put themselves in the head of the beholder and manipulated them to see something that never happened. If people only knew what kind of technology these ET races have and what an Interdimensional ET is capable of even without technology. To understand this, we have to think outside our 3-D reality. We will go into this much more soon, but I want to say that even these 5,000 witnesses did not necessarily see what they thought they saw. They saw what the ETs (and in some cases, the human government) wanted them to see. Bottom line is this: there is no benevolent ET race working with the U.S. government, or any government else that I know of, for that matter. Moreover, many of the craft these witnesses have seen are not alien craft, but government craft. Our own technology is way ahead of what has been released to the public. And lastly (for now), there is a lot of mind control going on within the government and the military; many test programs to prepare for the future. Dr. Rosin speaks of Project Blue Beam, but it doesn't dawn to her that the same technology that would be used in such a project was also used on some of the 5,000 witnesses. The government is testing holographic technologies on their own staff to see how they will react. For example: how would a good-hearted employee react if he saw a seemingly friendly ET being shot by his superiors? That is behavior modification and behavior research. In fact, the 'alien' that was 'killed' could very well have been a hologram, or perhaps someone not so much alien after all? We know that they have excellent technology which can fool anyone, and which has been given to us in Technology Transfer Programs (TTP^[def]) between ETs and the governments of the world. We let them abduct humans in exchange for technology. This fact is well documented.

When I contacted Dr. Greer's staff shortly after they'd released the Disclosure Interviews in 2001 and mentioned that there are 'negative' aliens as well as positive, I was met with antagonism and resentment. I found this response quite odd. But remember that Greer gets much of his funding from a faction of the Rockefeller family. This can be easily verified, because Greer doesn't make any secret of it. So again, by not acknowledging the dark side of the UFO phenomenon, we are doing mankind a huge disfavor, and projects like Disclosure and Orion can be right-out dangerous.

Then, of course, we have Dr. Richard Boylan at drboylan.com. He is even more fanatic about Space Brothers and Sister and how we shall embrace them all, including the Tall Whites, the Grays, the Reptilians and what have you. People who are on his mailing list (I've heard they are close to one million) call him a 'no nonsense guy'. Again, I beg to differ; I have hardly heard more non-sense in my life. I have been in contact with a few very intelligent, and otherwise rational people from his mailing list who are very hung-ho on Dr. Boylan. However, if someone dares to write something about negative factions of the alien societies out there, he puts these people on his 'bad list', and calls them everything from government- to disinfo agents^[8]. He has probably not read my material yet, because when I checked last, I was not on his list at all. Sounds like a cult to me. In addition, Dr. Boylan has made predictions several times, but they never happened. He then explains his false prophecies away by blaming the Global Elite for having intentionally counter-acted against his prophecies to make him look fake, and then he changes the dates of his prophecies. Oh yes, he claims psychic and prophetic abilities as well. And you know what? People on his list still believe him! Enough said.

6. Channeled: The Dark Entities of Love and Light

I am going to paraphrase the Pleiadians again, because their information has showed to be stunningly accurate. They are telling us that there are many forces of extraterrestrials and non-physicals behind the scenes, who often can leave you feeling *"like if Tinker Bell just sprinkled you with a truck-full of the best useful dust. These non-physicals can call themselves anything and can be as slick as can be, leaving you with this, 'ah, I'm blessed, I'm uplifted!' [...]* This is the

history of the planet. And if you enjoy that kind of thing, they begin to hook you in and then after a while they twist it."^[9]

They continue by saying that we are in these times right now when we need to free ourselves from these kinds of disruptive energies and claim our power to be autonomous and sovereign.

This has become even more real to me lately. There are so many channeled entities out there who are masters in making you feel good and give you false hope of a future in a 4th or 5th Dimension. Although such channeled entities (or soul complexes, as they call themselves), may bring in a lot of useful information to our reality, their agenda may be far from benevolent. Again, everybody wants a piece of the pie. Anyone can feel this out for themselves and come to their own conclusions; I'm not saying you should follow my advice blindly because I say so. Make up your own mind about this, but in general, use discernment, and as a golden rule -- if it is sugar coated and sounds like it's too good to be true, it probably is.

In the beginning of *'The Third Level of Learning'*, when we are reviewing certain parts from this *'Second Level'*, I will give the reader a perfect example of Alpha Draconians, who show themselves off as our best buddies on a certain forum. They are very real -- it's certainly not a hoax -- and they manage to seduce the majority of members of the forum, until a very few, observant members manage to see through the veil of deception and expose them for what they are. You will see a stunning example of how the Dracos turn around and reveal their real selves! Their teachings include everything from love and light, ascension, the Harvest, the 4th and 5th Dimension, and humans being Royalty. They assure us that they love humanity very much and would do anything for us, until their real selves are exposed. Many people will have a very hard time seeing through such deceptive entities, and unfortunately, humans who can't do that and follow what these entities say, will end up being toast, although they had the best of intentions. I am saying this so that the reader learns to be extremely aware of what is out there, and use extreme discernment before you buy into anything at all, even my own material. These deceptive entities may even be able to cure the ill and give eyesight back to the blind to convince you -- and they have! -- but don't let that fool you!

If you feel you have gained a lot, spiritually, the last few years or so, and you vibrate on a higher level now than you did then, I want you to think about something. Do you really feel you have, or are heading towards, a 4th or 5th Dimension? Or do you feel you are still anchored here in 3D, but start tuning into other realities (dimensions) in your daily life, while still living amongst the same people as before; even those who are not interested in spiritual stuff at all? Don't you rather feel like you are opening up to realms that were invisible to you before; you get flashes of them every now and then, and synchronicities are starting to happen, among a lot of other things, like being more psychic and telepathic, perhaps? Maybe you just happen to look at your watch or clock at 11:11, 2:22, 3:33 and so on?

I am personally convinced that we are not moving towards any lofty higher dimension, whether on this planet or elsewhere. We are going to stay here, in our 3D bodies, which are already set up to expand the chakras into multidimensional realms. Planet Earth is our home station from where we can extend out into the Multiverse, once we are willing, daring, and have stopped agreeing to all the nonsense we've been taught by the controllers of this world and beyond. We create our own world, our own local universe, with our thoughts and actions every second of the day. What we think, decide, what plans we make, how well we execute them etc., determines what our future will be like. You live in a 'nightmare'? If so, time to change thought patterns. Likeminded will attract to you, and you will attract to likeminded, and when, and if, appropriate, you will probably feel the urge to be closer to those likeminded people. Communities will be built, which are independent from the controlled society, where the individual is important and will be treated similar to how you treat them; like attracts alike. Eventually, your vibration, and that of the community, will be so much higher than that of the regular society in general, that the latter will cease to exist in *your* reality, although it still will exist in another version of Earth. You, and others

like you, will break the spell and shatter the holographic picture of reality that has been projected before all our eyes and see cosmos and its forces in a totally new light. You will feel the free flow of energy, the fluidity of the Multiverse and the heavenly realm that are available to us once we have rubbed our eyes and washed away the illusions and *delusions*.

The point is, there will not be any 'positive and negative harvest' in the sense that the non-physicals promote. We can stay here and create our new reality on Earth, based on our own dreams and visions that we make come true in these times of accelerated energies, or we will have the choice to leave the planet all together and find our luck somewhere else in cosmos, bringing an expanded consciousness with us. But what, then, is this talk about the Harvest?

As I see it, it's basically promoted for three reasons, or a mix of them all: 1) when the Harvest doesn't happen, people get disillusioned and depressed, and faith in spiritual paths will diminish, meaning the Powers That Be (PTB) can pull back the sheep into the fold and close the gate again. 2) A form of Harvest will take place, just like a Rapture (some people will confuse the two), but those who are willing to follow these 'benevolent' forces towards a 4th and 5th Dimension may get very surprised when they realize that they have been deceived and the place they are taken to is not that of 'Love & Light'. 3) There will be a natural 'Harvest', where Earth is splitting into different probabilities. Some will gladly jump into a Machine World of high tech and total enslavement (without any conscious understanding that this is what it will lead to), while others will choose a more spiritual path, closer to nature and Mother Earth, following the 'Old Ways' of the Mother Goddess.

Anyone is free to believe whatever they want, but I wish to put this information out there for people to consider. Personally, I will not jump on a spaceship where I'm told it's going to bring me to a better place, and I am not going to sell my soul to non-physicals who tell me that after body death I will go to a higher dimension. Instead, I will expand my Innetnet^[def] (my Inner, Higher Self), stay put and develop my multidimensional abilities. And after all, this is a Living Library, where plants, animals, and humans are seeded and brought here from all parts of the Universe to create this extraordinary and extremely rare library as an experiment. Can you imagine a more beautiful planet than our own Earth?

In the future, there will inevitably be a 'splitting of worlds', where people will live in frequencies so different from each other that they will literally live on different versions of Earth, where those of the lower vibrations can't perceive those of the higher. But it will be a slow, gradual process that has already started and is happening right now and you are contributing by changing your thought process and your intentions. We can't accomplish anything that great for ourselves if we don't know what is going on around us. *Information is the key!* Then after that, change will occur. When people realize they live as slaves to a clique of super-rich people, run by invisible, interdimensional forces, they can start changing their pattern and dream up new realities. Remember, you create your own reality by making the 'right' choices and then act upon them as explained earlier.

Still, all of those humans who choose to stay here will still be living on what we consider Mother Earth. Doesn't this make much more sense? Isn't this more of what you see happening around you and within yourself? No one is going to save you; you are your own savior, and that is a good thing, because you can create the exact future you want. But first, to be able to do so, you need to look at all aspects of reality; dark, gray, and light, or you won't have the knowledge required to keep disruptive forces and thoughts away. And if you can't, your energy field will not be clear enough to pull your ideas through.

Have you felt lately that you wish with all your might that you didn't need to take part of any of that which is going on in society today? Does your work not make sense anymore? Are the executive decisions at work right out insane? Have you noticed lately that it becomes even more obvious that you are just a slave to some diffuse forces you can't put your finger on? Do you feel that the

world's gone so insane lately that you don't want to have any part of it anymore? Have you seen people whom you used to like suddenly change and become selfish to the extreme (especially at work) and maybe even start attacking you? Do you find all the new technology that is constantly bombarding the market as one of the worst things that has happened to mankind and you feel totally alienated to it? Have you ever been concerned when you see a group of young children, who are supposed to mingle and talk and have fun, instead are walking down the street together while texting on the phones instead of talking to each other?

Have you experienced any or all of the above and feel extremely tired of it? Then you are already heading towards a new reality. The splitting of worlds is very, very real, and more people than we think are slowly but surely breaking away from the insanity around them. I, personally, can't even imagine myself living in a future which contains any or all of the above. The first thing that happens is that we mentally start breaking out from the insanity, and eventually action will follow and most of the time it will come naturally.

This is the last of three metaphysical papers. Now we will take a closer look on who the star races are who are manipulating us being the scenes, working hard to create the Machine World, and why. We will also learn much more about who we really are and where we come from. This will probably be a very different experience than you have experienced before, regardless of which material you have studied.

Notes and References:

[0] *The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 78, Summer Solstice, June 20, 2012: *New Avenues of Perception*, op. cit.

[1] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[2] Can probably still be ordered at <http://pleiadians.com> .

[3] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 3.

[4] *ibid.*

[5] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 4.

[6] <http://wespenre.com/there-is-a-light-at-the-end-of-the-tunnel.htm>

[7] "*The Pleiadian Times*, Issue no. 76. Winter Solstice, December 22, 2011" p. 4.

[8] <http://www.drboylan.com/goodbadugly.html>

[9] Pleiadian Lecture: "*What's Rearrangements of Reality?*" (5/21-5/22/2011), CD 3, Track 13.

Exopolitics Paper #1: The Orion Empire

by Wes Penre, Saturday, July 7, 2012
(Revised: Friday, July 13, 2012)
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Who's the Friend and Who's the Enemy?

Like I said earlier, the Universe is teeming with life -- absolutely teeming! There are so many different star races that even if all of mankind would come together and try to research them all, in a hundred years we would only be able to catalogue a very few, compared to how many there are. However, what is important for us humans is *which* star races, directly or indirectly, interfere with human evolution, how they do it, and whom they are in alliance with.

In these papers (*Level II*), we will only touch on a few of these many races who are interacting with us, or are watching us on a distance without interfering. The reason I am concentrating on the Aryans (from Orion) and Sirians in particular is because these two star groups are, and have been having, a greater influence on our evolution than anybody else, I dare say. And not only that; when people try to catalogue different ET species, most don't understand that what we think are different races are often one and the same but under another guise. Remember I wrote about how species mostly don't come in the physical, but nano-travel without bodies or spaceships. Spaceships are really not necessary to travel the Universe, except for beings who are not evolved enough to put technology aside and travel in spirit. When doing the latter, they can use their avatar to mock themselves up as any kind of being they like; humans, grays, reptilians, giant moth men, winged dragons -- you name it. These invaders do everything they can to confuse and manipulate us.

With that said, I would like to start talking some more about the Aryans and the Orion Empire. The paper after this one will expose the Sirian Lords -- the so called Ša.AM.i -- for what they really are, although I like to believe (and there is some evidence for this) that there may be a faction of them who evolved to stages of higher consciousness and are actually willing to assist us in helping ourselves. "Helping ourselves" is the key phrase, because if a star race says they are coming here to 'save us', I would run the other way! I have come to this strong conviction that we are our only saviors. Star races who follow universal laws can help us by giving us the tools for self-improvement (some channeled information goes under this category), but if some say they are coming here in spaceships to save us or take us on board to transport us to some other dimension, I wouldn't believe them. They have their own agenda and only need our permission to come and take you and do whatever they want to do with you, or to come down here to rule you 'for a thousand years' -- whatever the deal is. The 'disclosure' everybody seems to be waiting for, constantly looking up into the skies, is not going to be in form of a mass landing of benevolent ascended masters or other 'evolved' beings. The contact will rather be on a personal level; star beings or star races making a connection with individuals or groups who are working on breaking out of the entrapment; in other words, those who are ready for an encounter. It's then up to us to discern whether these personal encounters are benevolent and beneficial for our growth, or not. We all have to pass a lot of tests now and in the near future. And we have to be brilliant, all of us. Not that we aren't. We are all brilliant; we just need to wake up and realize it and start making conscious decisions, getting rid of all sloppy thoughts and make decisions based on intentions that come from clear thoughts. We have a lot to learn in the little time we have at hand, so if we waste it, we will regret it.

Channeled material has often told us that the cradle of mankind stood in the constellation of Lyra, and I was saying the same thing in *Level I*. This seems to hold water when we are talking about the human template; it was apparently in Lyra the humanoid template was first tried with success. In Lyra the early galactic citizens saw a star race dawn which looked very similar to the Vulcans in 'Star Trek'. Many researchers in exopolitics^{def} have since then realized that this popular science fiction series had a lot of truth in it. This is not surprising if we understand that many Hollywood producers and other creative people are often part of esoteric societies, some of them dedicated to channeling. So was also the case with screenwriter, producer and futurist, Gene Roddenberry, who developed the *Star Trek* series in 1964. He was a member of a society called *The Council of 9*, which was channeling a collective of entities known as *The Nine*^[1]. Other known members of this club were Uri Geller and Peter R. Farley, who used the channeled material from 'The Nine' to write his book series, *Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?*^[2] Roddenberry allegedly got the ideas to much of 'Star Trek' from these channeled sessions; so also the look of the *Vulcans*, with their humanoid bodies, pointed ears and great analytical minds. The Vulcans have, I have learned, a lot of similarities with the *Vegans* from the Vega star system in the constellation of Lyra. Just like humans on Earth, the Lyrans came in many different skin colors, and many had pointed ears, just like Mr. Spock.

There have been many civilizations on Earth before Homo sapiens came into existence, 250,000-300,000 years ago, and the Vegans at one time, once they became Founders, helped creating earlier civilizations on Earth which *did* have the Lyrans, humanoid template as part of their DNA. This can be read in Lyssa Royal's & Keith Priest's material and has been researched and built upon by many researchers, including myself. As civilizations rose and fell on Earth, mankind eventually was created by mixing DNA from different star races and a previously existing humanoid species who was being part of an Experiment to create a Living Library on Earth. This Experiment, however, was interrupted when the Sirian Lords landed on Earth half a million years ago, and things changed drastically on the planet after that.

But who was behind the Experiment with the Living Library? Some say it was the Lyrans, while others say it was the Pleiadians. We already know that a lot of star races contributed with their own flora and fauna, but I have great reasons to believe that those who instigated the Living Library came from the Orion Empire. This may come as a shock to many, because the Aryans (plural of Aryan, which signifies beings living in the Orion Empire) have quite a bad reputation here on Earth. There are star races from the Orion constellation who have a violent past, so some of the bad reputation may be justified, but we also need to keep in mind who are in charge of this planet, and have been for the last hundreds of thousands of years. In my previous papers in this level of learning I said that the Aryans have a matriarchal view on cosmos, while the Sirians have a patriarchal one.

This has been proven beyond doubt in metaphysics; no one doubts anymore that the Orion Queen is embracing the Divine Feminine and that the Sirians are Patriarchs; we only have to go to the Bible to find that out, and if we want to use metaphysical evidence, we have almost all channeled material and Sitchin's books to refer to. On these matters, I think most of them are in agreement. The question is, why exactly is there such a tension between the matriarchs and the patriarchs? Why have so many people died in the struggle between these polarities? Don't we smell a bigger story behind that? I certainly do, and will do my best to answer this question throughout the papers in 'Level II'.

For serious reasons I will go into more in details later on, the Sirians have a strong interest in keeping us in the dark regarding the feminine side of life, and therefore we can expect that information coming from them are mainly with the purpose to deceive or mislead. It is quite commonly accepted by now that beings from the Sirian Empire were the ones who created us as a slave race in a distant past and are influencing our daily life up until this day, and the Sumerian cuneiform proves this as well. But if the Aryans are as bad as some people say, where are they? Why aren't they here, manipulating us, instead of, or together with, the Sirians? Most also agree

that the Orion Queen is powerful and a deadly threat to the Sirians, so why doesn't she and her people invade, throw out the Sirians and take over, or chase the Sirians away and become our new slave owners? They must have the power to do so, one would think?

So, we know from Sitchin, LPG-C, the Pleiadians, and personal encounters (to name a few) that the Men of Power, the Patriarchs, are basing their ideas from the Lords of Sirius, the Ša.AM.i. Some say the Sirians left a long time ago, and if we pretend they did, mankind is still following their doctrines to the smallest word. Now, evidence shows that a faction of the Sirians in fact never left and has been running the show behind the scenes up to present day, which then puts the puzzle pieces together and the whole thing makes sense[3]. So, this much we do know from just a little research.

Now to the question: where are the Aryans? Where is the Matriarchal movement and the Divine Feminine? Do we see any traces of that today in any major society? The answer is no. Hence, I dare say that the Aryans are either not here, or if they are, they are not a threat to mankind, or possibly the opposite.

Let's go back to the Sirian Lords, aka the Ša.AM.i, for a moment; it would certainly be in their best interest if we thought that *they* were the ones who created us, so that we think we are in debt to them. Thus they can keep their stronghold over us and manipulate us as they please. As some of the readers may know, I was recently in contact with Utu, son of King Nannar of the Ša.AM.i race. I will talk about that later, but he was quick to point out to me that his people are our ancestors and that we need to start getting along and we need to forgive them for what they did to us in the past. This would all be nice and good if it wasn't a lie. They did *not* create us and they are *not* coming here in peace, something he basically proved himself, obviously enough. Yes, they came here and hi-jacked an already existing experiment and created a slave race, but they did not create us -- we already existed. My point is that the Ša.AM.i have an investment here on Earth, which is us. And to be able to keep that investment they have to lie about our origins.

What about other star races; why would they have to lie about who we are and where we come from? Well, some of them work with the Ša.AM.i, while others have their own agenda, but you can count on that whatever it is, it will suit their own purposes more than ours. The thing that these star races have in common, whether they are working with the Ša.AM.i or not, is that very few of them say that our cradle stood in Orion. The simple reason for this is that the truth would hardly benefit any of them, and none of them is endorsing the Divine Feminine. And those who would basically be willing to tell us are watching us in the background, unwilling to interfere due to that they respect basic universal laws.

We hear from different sources that Orion is where the Divine Feminine is most prominent; and that exact information about the Feminine is what is being suppressed here on Earth, and that was what made me want to look into this matter a little bit closer. It sounds to me that the 'bad reputation' is misdirected, so we will bark up the wrong tree.

2. A Reptilian 'Bee Hive' Society?

Old legends and myths are telling us that the Orion Constellation is the 'Center of the Universe'; the place where stars were born[4]. It's also one of the oldest and easiest to pick out. In Greek mythology, Orion is known as the 'Great Hunter' and depicted as a male entity, which is symbolizing the ferocious male Aryan defenders of the Empire. In Aryan language these warriors are called MAKH warriors, according to Morning Sky's research. The star Bellatrix (gamma Orionis), means 'female warrior', and is referring to the mythology about the giant Amazon female warriors who could defeat almost any enemy. Orion was also the son of Poseidon, and we know that Poseidon is the Greek name for Ea, or the EN.KI (Enki, EN.KE), whose father, a Sirian King

of highest rank (number 60 in the Sumerian Pantheon ranking system), married the Orion Queen as a part of a peace treaty that we're going to get into in the paper after the next. According to Sitchin and the Ša.AM.i, this Sirians King's name is AN, or ANU. Orion, with his club, is chasing the Bull (constellation of Taurus), although there is no myth speaking of such a battle. The Hunter's dogs, Sirius (Canis Major) and Procyon and Gomeisa (Canis Minor) are following at his heels. The latter are representing the Sirians, a wolver/reptilian species (= dog race, = dog star), once being 'Advanced Guards' for the Orion Queen, of what the Aryans call *The Mother's Court*, referring to the Mother Goddess; thus working for the matriarchs. However, this alliance would later be broken.

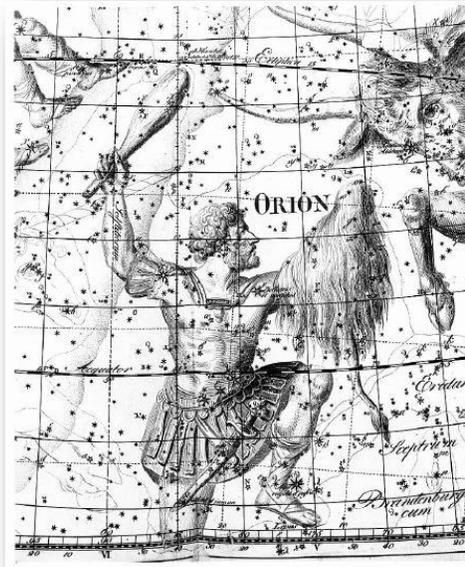


Figure 1-1. Orion the Hunter, chasing the Bull

Gerry Zeitlin, who translated and wrote a synopsis to Anton Parks' first two books in *The Chronicles of the Gírkù* on his website, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>, explains to us in the *Worlds* section that "Orion consists of stars ten times farther away [than Sirius], and [are] dispersed over a large volume of space. Numerous Gina'abul [Reptilian races] colonies are found in the region, strongly allied and mixed with humanoid beings native to the area. Together they have created a hybrid race. These peoples multiply themselves via sexual reproduction."

Although some of the races in the Universe are sexual, most races reproduce through genetic engineering and cloning. Sexuality, as we know it in humans, is not the most common way of reproducing if we are counting the overall amount of different species in the whole Universe. Among some reptilian races in the Universe, the females lay eggs, which then may, or may not be fertilized. We can see the latter happen here on Earth as well, among frogs, fish, and interestingly enough, even komodo dragons, and even more interestingly, in bees. In the bee society, the Queen only mates once and carries the seed from the male inside her which can then be used to fertilize all eggs she ever lays. But moreover, some eggs she lays are never fertilized. These eggs develop and become the drones -- male bees exclusively -- while the fertilized eggs always become females.

This is particularly interesting because the original Reptilian Aryan species has often been thought of as a 'bee hive society'. Researchers have described them as having the Orion Queen

in the middle and the rest of the societal structure circling around her. Therefore, the Aryan species has been looked upon as mindless, dangerous killing machines committed to group thinking, whence the actual thinking is done by the Queen herself. The rest of the community is then willing to sacrifice themselves without thinking twice to protect their Queen.

This may, or may not, have been how it all started, but most certainly not how it is anymore, and I'll explain why in a moment. When researching this species it comes to mind that they are not only reptilian but most probably have an insect-like ancestry as well, at least if we are to believe the symbolism the Aryan have left behind here on Earth; something I will go deeper into in a few paragraphs, but we can also see this if we read Robert Morning Sky's earlier work, such as *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth* from the early 1990s. There he is telling us exactly the same thing about how the Orion Queen chooses whether her offspring is going to be a male or a female by either fertilizing or not fertilizing her eggs. Only the unfertilized eggs become males^[5]. Allegedly, Morning Sky got this information from the Star Elder, whom his Native Indian ancestors saved from a UFO crash in the 1940s. He heard the story from his grandfather and has since then spent most of his life researching and expanding on what he was told.

Morning Sky's research led him to the conclusion that in Orion things are centered on the females, whom are the nurturing aspect of life, while the males are the protectors of the females, also being hunters and warriors. From what it looks like, and which I brought up to some extent in Paper #1, the Universe is protecting the feminine aspect of reality, and the Aryan race may have taken that aspect to heart and created their lives around it; or perhaps it was the other way around -- once upon a time, when the Universe was young, this 'bee hive' reptilian/insectoid race was created to be the guardians of the Divine Feminine? This could make sense, as so many sources are telling us that the Orion Queen and her people are perhaps one of the oldest star races in the Universe. Once we realize that the Universe is feminine in its essence, then that would make even more sense. The rest after that are just complications of an easy original concept, created by the Goddess to protect her own energy before the 'game' which we call 'life' continued elsewhere in the Universe. This would also explain the constellation of Orion being the male Hunter; the protector of the Feminine, with his 'club' always being ready to defend the Goddess and her female representatives of the Orion Empire.

But there is more to the story -- much more! As we've mentioned before, the star Bellatrix is also called the *Amazon Star*, referring to the mythological Amazon warriors, who were all giant females, ferocious in battle and feared by all male warriors, no matter how skilled. This indicates that the females of Orion may be the superior ones on the battlefield if push comes to shove.



Figure 1-2. Amazon Warriors

But let us go back to discussing bees. If we are thinking of the Aryans in terms of bees, who have been using the bee symbol here on Earth and even embraced it as their emblem? The logo of the old Merovingian Kings is the bee, and perhaps we have a clue there (Fig. 1-3 and 1-4). Many researchers have claimed that the Royal Families of the world are descendents of alien beings, especially the Merovingians and those who preceded them. We know for a fact that their emblem was the bee, and the Aryan society is the only alien society we know of that is connected with bees and bee hives, so it would perhaps be a qualified guess to say that the Merovingians have something to do with Orion. In recent time, Napoleon revived the bee as an emblem for royalty, and because the Swedish Royal Family are descendents of the Napoleon bloodline, they use the bees as well -- their emblem being three crowns of a very similar type to that of *fig. 1-4*, and with three bees in the middle. Another name for Sweden is *Three Crowns*, or *Tre Kronor* in Swedish.



Figure 1-3. Bees -- The main emblem of the Merovingian Kings, but also a link to the Orion Empire?



Figure 1-4. "A carving, topped by a crown and encrusted with gold fleur-de-lys, rises from the tiles. The object could symbolize a hive, a bee, or a pupa. The French Merovingian kings used bees as one of their sacred devices." [\[http://www.mythicjourneys.org/newsletter_apr07_barnett2.html\]](http://www.mythicjourneys.org/newsletter_apr07_barnett2.html)

But there are also other potential connections between Orion and bees that we can find with a little research. The old Mayans, for example; the ones who created the old Mayan calendar, honored Ah-Muzen-Cab, a god of bee and honey. Same thing in the ancient Near East and the Aegean cultures; the bees were highly respected and sacred, just like they were in Egypt in ancient times.



Figure 1-5. Winged Bee Goddess

The bee was also an emblem of Potnia (ancient Greece), the Minoan-Mycenaen "Mistress", also referred to as *The Pure Mother Bee*. Moreover, Priestesses worshipping Artemis and Demeter were called 'Bees'[6], and now we have a direct connection with Orion. Artemis was by many considered the Goddess, and Orion (the male Hunter), was Artemis' hunting companion. In Rome she was known as Diana, from whom Princess Diana got her name. After the Princess' death there was a lot of speculation whether Princess Diana was a reincarnation of the Goddess Diana. Her Spencer family line is linked to Royalty. Artemis can be linked to Turkey, like the webmaster of the website, <http://beehaven.heroku.com> points out:

In Artemis we have our most renowned bee patroness. As the goddess of nature and the hunt, forests, hills, rocks and rivers, she oversaw the home territory of wild bees. A particularly fascinating part of her history is her temple community, in Ionia, at Ephesus, today's Turkey. Some believe it was a matriarchal community of beekeeping priestesses that worshiped Artemis. In her Ephesus form, she's depicted covered in breast or egg-like carvings, that for a beekeeper, can only resemble the cells queen bees are born from in the hive. At her feet are two Omphalos stones.[7]

Coincidentally enough, yesterday I listened to one of the Pleiadian lectures, and one in the audience said that a very old, sacred site had been found, either in South or East Turkey, hidden under layers of sand, which was intentionally used as a conservation method, as it seems. It had ancient artifacts hidden there. The Pleiadian told the audience that parts of Turkey, close to the Caucasus Mountains, was once an ancient home for the honoring of the Mother Goddess, long before the Patriarchs came and took over.[8] So there is an overwhelming amount of evidence that star races from the Orion Empire were here long before the Sirian Overlords came.



Figure 1-6. Caucasus Mountains

Then, logically, honeycombs are connected to bees, so the term *honey* in the Bible would be occult symbolism for Orion as well. Even when you research old secret societies, and more recently, Freemasonry, you will find honeycomb symbols (here discussed on a Freemasonic site: <http://freemasonry.bcy.ca/symbolism/bees.html>). Many Mystery Schools, before they were taken over by patriarchal forces, were learning center where they taught the Religion of the Mother Goddess, another thing that has been confirmed by the Pleiadians over the years. Today, the fact that these secret societies were originally based on the Divine Feminine has been hidden from members of these societies. It's a well kept secret, because if that came out in public to a larger extent, it could be the beginning of the end for the male dominance on this planet. The only true magic left for people to explore at this time when comes to the Divine Feminine is certain forms of shamanism, where the shaman is bringing forth the 'Fire', the Feminine Energy, whether the shaman is a male or a female. All in all, honey bees signify immortality and resurrection.



Figure 1-7. Merovingian Kings, with long, mane-like hair, and bearded
[\[http://andrewgough.co.uk/bee3_1.html\]](http://andrewgough.co.uk/bee3_1.html).

We all know that the male lion has a mane. The kings of old (especially the Merovingian Kings) knew that there is magick power in long hair (fig. 1-7), and so did the *Vril girls*, such as Maria Orsic, who were channelers of what supposedly was the Aldebaran Anunnaki back in the pre-Nazi days and during the time of WW II. Another great example is Samson in the Holy Scripture, who lost his great powers when he lost his long hair; a typical pagan story inserted into the Christian Bible. The long hair (red hair in particular) works as an 'antenna'[\[8-1\]](#) and can often help the person who knows their magick to connect to other dimensions and even the 96%, which is the Goddess Universe. The long hair also symbolizes the rays of the Sun; the Sun being worshipped as God in old, pagan religions, because the Sun gives life to everything on Earth, but also, the people of old knew that the Sun is a sentient being and our collective Oversoul of sorts, with whom they could communicate. This old wisdom is something we now today slowly start to rediscover. Long hair, both among males and females, is not only worn by humans here on Earth, but also by star beings, such as the Sirian Patriarchal Overlords, with their cat/wolf/reptilian/humanoid appearance, where the men often have golden, black, or red manes. Because of their canine/reptilian ancestry, they are hairy by nature, and the males have manes, just like the lions here on Earth. They often wear it long and locked and have long, braided beards. We humans, residing in a *Living Library*, where everything alive is seeded from elsewhere, may find it intriguing to think about where the bees, the lions, and the bigger cats and dogs originate from.

The lion, here on Earth, is another symbol for royalty. You can see impressive statues of lions guarding the entrances to royal castles and are also prominent on shields and on Royal Family Banners. The lion represents the warrior aspect of the Mother Goddess; an aspect that the Sirian DAKH Warriors possess as well. In mythology, Sirius the 'dog star' follows the Mighty Hunter Orion, just like the Sirians used to follow the Mother Goddess of Orion before they rebelled (a few are still serving the Mother, but the majority don't). I have found indicators that both Aryans and Sirians use the lion as their symbol, probably because it is signifying extraordinary strength. If we connect the bees to Aryan Royalty, we also need to connect the lion to the same, as they are a big part of royal symbolism. Also, in Anton Parks' trilogy, the Urmah race (which is a lion race), is an Orion warrior species. On the other side of the coin, the Sirians, represented by the banking families, such as the Rothschilds, have their *Lions Club*, and the lion and the eagle are often portrayed together in Rothschild emblems, as is *the lion and the unicorn*[\[9\]](#).

The question some readers may ask is why, if the Universe is feminine, and females (both in the animal kingdom here on Earth, and theoretically in Orion, and in that case, I'm sure in other places in the Universe) can reproduce asexually without a male involved, why are males needed at all in the Universe?

This was a question I asked myself as well, but stumbled on the potential answer when I look up *Parthenogenesis* in *Wikipedia*. Parthenogenesis is the scientific term for producing offspring without a male fertilizing the eggs of the female. What I learned was that in parthenogenesis, the offspring will always be a copy, or a clone of the mother. Therefore, no diversity, and no real development. If a male is involved, it adds diversity to the gene pool, and can potentially strengthen the species in the long run. This, in extension, will benefit the survival of the species. Some reptiles -- especially those who live on isolated islands, like the ancient komodo dragons -- can reproduce both asexually and sexually by choice[\[10\]](#).



Figure 1-7. Here we see two lions as 'advanced guards' and servants for the patriarchal king, due to that the Sirian Khan Kings turned everything around to their advantage.

And what about linguistic symbolism? Robert Morning Sky and Anton Parks, both having linguistic skills after have studied ancient languages for many years, have come to the same conclusion, independently of each other; the old Sumerian and Akkadian languages both originate from the stars. Morning Sky goes as far as to claim that the oldest language that can be found on Earth, from which most Earth languages today stem from, has its origin in Orion. It's a female language which he's learned, partly from listening to his grandfather's story about the Star Elder, but also as concluded after he'd studied the old languages in his own right. The many examples he gives in his different papers over the years show an amazing array of words and grammar; evidence that is hard to dispute. It definitely looks like he did his research. Anton Parks is not far behind. So, we can say with quite some certainty that beings from the Orion Empire have visited Earth in the past and left signs of their visits for us to explore, and possibly, their bloodline is still in the human gene pool today. But the traits of the Aryans are not dominant on Earth today, but the Sirian traits are.

3. The Structure of the Orion Empire

If we do a quick google search on *Orion Empire*, we see there is a lot of negative information about Orion. It's hard to find anything positive at all on these "blood-thirsty, man-eating, shape-shifting Reptilians" who are fighting with other races to take over the control of Earth. It makes us shiver almost by just hearing the word 'Orion'. According to the Ra Material[[11](#)], the Aryans being

the only star race in present time, able to occasionally penetrate the 'grid' that is surrounding Earth to keep negative ETs out, and that is inflicting with human business in a negative sense. The Ra collective is referring to the Aryans as negative density beings. Robert Morning Sky presented them as ruthless killing machines in his early work, but in his final 'Terra Papers', after he'd done some additional research, they became less monstrous and more or less presented as a warrior race which settled down and evolved into a more peaceful empire, specializing in business and trade. This is easier to endorse, because I have a hard time believing that this ancient star race is based upon mindless non-thinkers and violent man-eaters.

Still, how can Orion have gotten such a bad reputation? One would think there would be something good information about them, at least? Well, here is where I have to use the term 'anonymous, reliable source', or the reader will probably never know the truth. The amazingly bad reputation the Orion Empire has is mostly due to back-stabbing from the Patriarchal Regime (read the Sirian Overlords). Because when we think about it; if the Universe is feminine in nature and the Orion Empire, led by the Queen, is embracing the Divine Feminine, the Religion of the Mother Goddess, why would she and her people be so monstrous?

This is a Free Will Universe, and anyone can create as they please if they are ready to take the consequences -- even war. And it looks like war and conquest is a part of many star races' evolution, while they are still uncertain about their own survival as a species, and therefore need to expand their domains in not always a peaceful manner. However, in time they learn and start expanding by spiritual means instead and usually become more peaceful in the process. For some species it takes longer (again, read the Sirian Overlords), but others, rather sooner than later, 'get it!'

So also with the Aryan Reptilian race. They became a peaceful Empire long before mankind was even born. They still up to this day sometimes have to defend themselves against intruders of lower consciousness, but they always try peaceful means to show the intruders to the door before they use force. But they still have their MAKH Warriors, who have always been ferocious when comes to protect the Empire and the Queen (see Morning Sky's work for references to these terms).

In the far ancient past there was a conflict between the Sirians and the Aryans, which resulted in a short war (actually, just a few battles) and conflicts that were resolved, but then became an issue again. There was also a Galactic War raging at one point, but when that happened, the Aryans and the Sirians were in fact fighting side by side as joined forces, and not against each other.

These days, the Aryans don't conquer other star systems by force. Instead, when star races evolve in different star systems, they more often than not ask to become members of the Orion Empire because of its strength, its unity, peaceful nature, but also for trading benefits. The Orion Empire is perhaps the biggest Empire in business and trade in the Universe, if we are to refer to the size of the Empire, which is vast. It reaches far out from the star constellation of Orion, to other parts of the Galaxy, and further into other galaxies.

We often think of the Aryans as a giant, Reptilian race with scales and greenish skin; sometimes even having a tail, and like I said, being hostile in nature. It is true that the original Orion Reptilian race, which was that of the Orion Queen, had scales and were very reptilian-like in the ancient past when they were ferocious conquerors. However, that was billions of years ago, and since then they have lost their scales on the most part and look quite human-like.

When we speak of the Orion Empire, we speak of millions of different star races, and they all look different, so it would be incorrect to say that the Empire consists only of Reptilian beings; there are all kinds of beings. A good analogy would be the first movie in the *Star Wars* series, when

Harrison Ford (Han Solo in the movie) went into the bar on some distant planet where all these different-looking star races sat and drank. I am not saying that they look like that, but I would assume George Lucas wanted to show that there is variety out there. And there are as many different mindsets as there are star races and individuals in the Empire.

So what are the requirements to join the Queendom of Orion? I haven't seen any list of requirements, but it's quite obvious that the star race needs to have come to a stage in their development where their consciousness is high enough not to instigate war with other star races, and they need to abide to the Law of Free Will and the Law of Non-Interference. The latter is very important; it is not allowed by a star race to interfere with another star race's evolution. If they were to mingle with a race on another planet, they need to have permission to do so by the inhabitants on that world, and they need to abide to the rules and laws of that planet. Normally, contact is being instigated for trading purposes. If a star race breaks any fundamental rules, they are talked to and perhaps being warned, and if they repeat their habits, they will be excluded from the Empire. If they refuse, they will be forced to by the MAKH Warriors, whereby they usually leave. They are welcome back when they can show that they can follow the simple rules above.

Being a member of the Orion Empire doesn't necessarily mean you have to subscribe to the Aryan Religion of the Divine Feminine, but once you join you normally have come to the conclusion already that this is the nature of the Universe, although it's not always the case. The Queen is apparently very liberate when it comes to both belief systems and how a star race wants to evolve. She doesn't interfere with any of that, having the understanding that each star race needs to develop in their own pace and in any direction they like, so long as it doesn't harm any other star race. Members of the Orion Empire that I have become aware of are star systems within Orion, Sirius, the Pleiades, and the Andromeda Constellation. This, of course, is a pitiful number when I know how vast the Empire is. However, membership world, like I said, include star systems in many other galaxies as well, such as our neighbor, the Andromeda Galaxy, a galaxy approximately twice as large as our own Milky Way.

Every species is allowed to travel freely within the Empire and use the stargates and star highways as they please. To be able to use the galactic highways, the star race needs to be interdimensional and evolved enough to be able to nano-travel. It is my understanding that there are no 3-D races in the Empire, because you need to have access to more dimensions than just the third to be able to interact with the more evolved beings within the Empire. However, a star race is normally not 'stuck' in one density or dimension for very long, as they are free to evolve without interference; it's just we humans and some other star races in a similar situation as ourselves who are 'stuck' in 3-D for a much longer time than we should. This doesn't mean that star beings who are multi- and interdimensional don't have bodies (although there are some who don't), but they have learned how to split their Fire and travel across space and time, independently from their 'physical' bodies.

We learn in Metaphysics that the Universe supports the growth of consciousness and awareness, and I see evidence all around me to that effect. This is the common purpose with all universes as well, as far as I understand. The physical laws may be slightly different in different universes, and even in different galaxies, but the support for the increase of consciousness is probably common in all of them. We are not here to suffer, we are here to grow, although suffering is a part of our learning lessons at times, until we become more evolved and can more easily find solutions by exploring the Multiverse and its dimensions to find the best possible outcome.

In the Queendom this is well known. One of the Queen's tasks is to see to that no one suffers when they don't have to. The philosophy in Orion is that there is no need for anyone to act out viciously on another. Everyone is treated equal and there is no hierarchy. When the implications and consequences of this is understood, a society emerges where each individual is helping their neighbor out whenever necessary. Here on Earth we speak of 'catalysts', and how we need a certain amount of 'darkness' to be able to see the 'light', but whatever the truth in that is, it doesn't

apply once we become multi-d and interdimensional, which means that we first have to get out of the 3-D trap we so solidly sit in. Once we enter the 'real' Universe, no such things as catalysts are needed; we always would look for the best possible outcome by exploring the dimensions.

The Orion Empire reminds me of the British Empire when it was at its height of power. It had colonies all over the world and although some of them may have been on the other side of the world, they were still considered British and fell under British jurisdiction. Same thing with Orion. A planet or a star system in the Universe is considered 'real estate' and whomever gets there first owns it. This is how the Orion Empire expanded; they seeded young worlds one by one. Sometimes they were subjected to invader forces who wanted to take over certain systems, and that's when they used their superior military force, something they have maintained since the ancient Galactic Wars.

4. Conclusions about the Queendom of Orion

I have weighed the information I have regarding a violent, blood-thirsty Reptilian race who eat their young, eat humans, kill everything in their way, and are here to take over the Earth, with the information I have decided to present here in this paper, which is a more positive view on the Queendom, and it has really dawned on me that there has been a big mix-up. I agree that the Aryans do have a violent past and once were feared, ruthless galactic warriors, but with time they evolved, just like most other races do in a natural process of learning. However, the description I hear about the Aryans from researchers here on our planet is not, from what I have concluded, that of the Aryans, but that of the Sirians. The Aryans are simply described in the exact way that the Sirians are as a species. This, of course, makes sense if we understand that the Sirians are the ones in control of Earth, but the Aryans are not. The Controllers, naturally, want to distract people from the truth and therefore accuse another star race for being what they themselves are, in a form of reversed psychology. Most of the time it works!

But what about the shapeshifting Reptilians? The Winged Dragons? The Alpha Draconians? This is exactly what I hinted at earlier; these are all the same star race -- they are the Sirian Overlords in different disguise! The Grays, however, is another story which I will come back to. I will further build my case throughout the papers, and perhaps the readers will see what I have seen, too. When I research, I always seem to come back to the same thing, which is what's presented here and in the rest of the 'Level II' papers. That's what is really going on here in our midst, and the majority of the population of mankind doesn't see any of it. But on the other hand, how do we explain interdimensional aliens who are 'invisible' to a totally ignorant public, who thinks that if there are any aliens at all, they show themselves off in the skies as Flying Saucers?

Orion is looked at as a 'Feminine Empire', in the sense that it's run by a queen and never a king, and it embraces a feminine religion. But of course, the Goddess is everywhere, and most of all, she's inside of us. She is not in favor of certain beings before others, but she is always closer to those who are closer to her; it's just how the flow of energy works and shouldn't come as a surprise. The same thing works on our level of existence. We get along much better with friends who are on our own 'wavelength' as we call it. We could also call it frequency, or density. The Mother Goddess as Consciousness is more in direct communication with those who take her into their hearts and communicate with her; that's a given. This is why the Aryans say that the Orion Empire is the 'Empire of the Mother Goddess', because it's set up in the honor of her, and the structure of the Empire promotes further evolution and raise in consciousness, which is exactly what the Mother Goddess, the Prime Creator, wishes for.

Notes and References

- [1] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>
- [2] Peter R. Farley's website: <http://www.4truthseekers.org/>
- [3] A.R. Bordon, *The Link and Between the Devil and a Hard Rock*.
- [4] <http://www.aloha.net/~johnboy/Sirius.htg/sirius.htm>
- [5] Robert Morning Sky, *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth* p.41ff.
- [6] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bee_%28mythology%29
- [7] <http://beehaven.herokuapp.com/history-of-bee-worship>, *op. cit.*
- [8] Pleiadian lecture, Spring 2012.
- [8-1] <http://discaircraft.greyfalcon.us/The%20Vril%20Discs.htm>
- [9] <http://ancientbankingsecret.com/rothschilds.htm>.
- [10] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parthenogenesis#Reptiles>.
- [11] <http://lawofone.info>

Exopolitics Paper #2: The Sirian Overlords

by Wes Penre, Monday, July 16, 2012

[Revised: Tuesday, July 17, 2012]

(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. A Review of the 'Sirius C Theory'

The reader who has previously read 'Level I' knows that we spent a lot of time talking about the Sirian Overlords in those papers, or the Ša.AM.i, as they call themselves. We also discussed how their planet, which they call Ša.AM.e, was thrown out of its orbit around Sirius C when the star was in the process of turning into a nova about 1 billion years ago (and later shrunk to become a white dwarf star; a state it remains in today). I learned this from Dr. A.R. Bordon of *Life Physics Group California* (LPG-C), but similar information can be found from other sources as well, one being some channeled material from the Sirians themselves, a faction which allegedly evolved into higher consciousness and eventually became *The Sirian High Council*. A website containing their channeled information can be viewed here: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm. We have reasons to return to this group of non-physicals in a later paper.

Just as a quick review: the story goes that the planet Ša.AM.e catapulted into deep space in an accelerating speed shortly before the destruction of its home system, heading towards our own solar system. The inhabitants had to move underground in order to survive. Sirius C is located 8.7 light-years from Earth, so it took a while for the planet to reach the outer realms of our solar system. This huge planet, supposedly around six times bigger than Earth, having eleven satellites/moons (there may have been 12 moons at that time, or more, however) was then pulled in by the gravity from Neptune and changed direction, now moving towards the inner parts of our solar system. This put Ša.AM.e on collision course with a planet which was then positioned between Mars and Jupiter and was called Maldek among many other names. However, Ša.AM.e missed Maldek with a close call, but one of its moons hit Marduk and took a chunk of the planet with it. After have made the damage, Ša.AM.e once again disappeared out in deep space and catapulted out of our solar system, now with course back towards Sirius and later turned around and back to us. Since then, Ša.AM.e has allegedly been on a 3,600 years orbit around our Sun, as an extra, hidden planet of our solar system.



Figure 2-1. Zecharia Sitchin

Moon (a whole paper about Mars and our own Moon will be included in the 'Level II' series, by the way).

According to Sitchin, LPG-C, and the Ša.AM.i people themselves, the next time the alien planet came back for a new visit, Maldek was hit once again and was now split in half. One half became the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter, and the other half was thrown out of its orbit and placed itself between Mars and Venus and became Earth. Some say that our Moon is actually one of the Ša.AM.e satellites, which was pulled in by Earth's gravity. Scientists have now discovered that the Moon is actually older than the solar system itself, according to former CIA remote viewer Ingo Swann in his book, *Penetration: The Question of Extraterrestrial and Human Telepathy*^[1]. So if the story about the Ša.AM.e satellite is correct, it would explain the age of our

One problem with the Sitchin theory about 'Nibiru' hitting Maldek is that he never even once mentioned that there was life on Maldek once upon a time. In his book it sounds like Maldek was a dead planet and when Earth was created from the splitting of Maldek, it was not much more than a dead rock. This contradicts all the material out there, both channeled and other, that there was life on Maldek before the planet was destroyed. We are going to discuss this subject in the future, as well.

LPG-C claims that Ša.AM.e and Sitchin's Nibiru, *The 12th Planet*, are one and the same and that it's the home planet of the Ša.AM.i star race. I don't know where Sitchin got the name Nibiru from in regards to being the home of the Sirian star race, as it is not mentioned in any of the Sumerian tablets as being the home planet of the 'Anunnaki', (and I am bringing this up to be scrutinized some more at the end of this paper), but whether we want to name it Nibiru or Ša.AM.e, I think there is truth to this theory, although it's been twisted so that we won't find out the whole story. For now, let's leave it with that.

When I asked Dr. Bordon (whom I will call 'A.R.' from hereon, because that is what he goes by) who it was that created the Ša.AM.i and if he could tell me what is known about their early history, he told me that very little is known about it, and the Ša.AM.i apparently haven't really told LPG-C either, like it was something they prefer not to discuss. A.R. told me, however, that their Founders could have been the so-called *Tall Whites*, who have an area in Nevada designated to them by our own government as part of an exchange program, or *Technology Transfer Program (TTP)*^{def1}, meaning that we allegedly get technology from them in exchange for that they get this location outside Nellis Air Force Base to use at their convenience. This is all detailed in 'Level I'. A.R. further hinted at that the Ša.AM.i started a war with their own Creator Gods; a war they eventually won. He couldn't say for sure whether these Founders were the 'Tall Whites' or not.

The early history of the Sirian Overlords, however, is told very convincingly by Robert Morning Sky; both in his Terra Papers and other papers that preceded them. I find it very interesting that neither the Ša.AM.i, Sitchin, nor LPG-C have ever mentioned Orion nor the Mother Goddess in any of their material, and coherent research such as that of Morning Sky is not mentioned either. I am using Morning Sky as a reference to some extent here in my first papers for a reason. Although I far from agree with everything he has written or said, he is one of the few who has been able to find information that has been hidden from us; stuff other researcher have not been able to find, or have missed. Therefore, I am referring to the parts he wrote which corresponds closely to my own research and leave out the rest. The way Robert tells the story of the Sirians also corresponds pretty well with other reliable sources, such as the Pleiadians. Now, when I have looked at all this different material and compared them, I must say it's stunning to see how Sitchin must deliberately have left out very crucial information and added as he saw fit, like if he took notes from someone in the room, or as if he knew the real story already so that he knew exactly what to leave out and change in order to present a neuter, or perhaps even masculine Universe where the Divine Feminine is totally absent and not even mentioned as a 'by the way'. The Hopi legends and the story of the Star Elder, however, fortunately let us add quite a lot to the puzzle if we know where and how to look.

So let's see if we can figure out how the Sirian race came about and how they evolved.

2. The Early History of the Sirian People

Just like A.R., I have no idea who seeded the planet, or planets, in the Sirius system, and I don't know who the Founders were. I just know that normally, although there may be a certain group of Founders who instigate the seeding process, many other Founder groups usually (but not always) help out in the process. For the sake of our story, the answer to this question does not

necessarily need to be answered, unless it would directly have to do with the Founders' involvement in the history of Planet Earth. I have not found any such important connection.

What we do know, especially from Robert Morning Sky; both from his 'Terra Papers' and the earlier, '*Eden, Atlantis, and the UFO Myth*', is that the Sirians were seeded, and evolved much later than the Aryans. It's a significantly younger star race, but much older than mankind. In their basic biokind^[def], they are apparently a wolf/reptilian species, but also with cat-like features.^[2] Both females and males have golden brown, dark, or red manes, something we touched upon in passing in previous papers. Their ancestors, from whom this star race was genetically engineered, were wolf-cat like creatures, which seem to have been a blend between a dog (wolf), a cat, and a reptile. This is where we get the name 'Dog Star' for Sirius from (the word 'dog' stemming from the Aryan word DAKH [pronounced similar to the German word *doch*], according to Morning Sky's research); our ancestors were well aware of the origins of these star visitors and where they came from.

This is how Robert Morning Sky describes them in details, based on the information he received from the Star Elder, but supposedly also from much older Hopi oral traditions:

"Primitive Wolfen humanoid males had broad chests and with little or no waists, large and powerful buttocks with strong thighs and thick calves. Primitive Wolfen females had large chests and a very slight feminine curve to their bodies. They had large hips and muscular legs. And although they had lost most of their thick and coarse body hair, they still retained a fine dark hair all over their torsos. Their arms were large and muscular, their wrists were thick, and their hands broad and rounded. Unlike the long fingers of the Reptilian Beings of Orion the Wolfen Ones had shorter and fatter fingers. Their necks were also thick and quite short."

[...]

"The large broad heads of their primitive primate ancestors had become slightly more rounded, but their square lower jaws still gave them a very imposing appearance. They had broad noses with piercing hunter's eyes, a large forehead, and small ears. And perhaps the most dominating feature of all...hair. Lots of hair. The manes of their ancestors had given them coarse beards on the faces of the males and long sideburns with chin whiskers on the females. As Wolfen women braided heir hair, so too Wolfen men braided their beards. Their hair and beards ranged in color from a golden brown to dark shades of auburn brown to a deep jet black. One race even had thick and long manes of deep red hair. When take-together, all of these features served to give the Wolfen people the distinct resemblance with humanoid lions."^[3]

Surprisingly the Sirians, the way they have looked like for millions of years, are also described in Robert's work as short and sturdy, not as giants. This could be to their great advantage, however, as a shorter person, if strong and quick, can outdo a taller, less mobile individual. A typical example of this is the biblical story about David and Goliath. When I hear the Sirian Overlords described in this fashion, it immediately makes me think of J.R.R. Tolkien's dwarves; especially how they are depicted in the film trilogy by Peter Jackson, '*The Lord of the Rings*' (fig. 2-2).



*Figure 2-2. Gimli from the movie, 'The Lord of the Rings'.
Were the Sirian 'Wolfen Lords' an archetype for J.R.R. Tolkien's dwarves?*

Others, however, suggest that they look more like D'Argo in *Farscape*, and that seems pretty plausible, because there you can also see the Reptilian feature. I have had both Gimli and D'Argo (fig. 2-2-1) confirmed by two different sources as being very close to how the Sirian Overlords look.



*Figure 2-2-1. An even more accurate picture of how the Sirian Overlords look like?
Very plausible. This is from the sci fi series, Farscape, and the character's name is D'Argo.*

We can sometimes get a hint of how they looked like in the Sumerian tablets as well, although the bodies they used here on Earth (and still do) are not really their original bodies, but were genetically manipulated and cloned to blend in better with the human societies of the time. Like author and researcher R.A. Boulay said in his excellent book, *Flying Serpents and Dragons* from 1990, *in Sumerian times they seem to have showed themselves off as more majestic and larger in size than humans*, just to emphasize their superiority, perhaps, and they kept their locked hair and long, braided beards. We can also see that their eyes are depicted as bigger than those of humans, with an odd shape, which is probably more similar to how their original eyes look like. We also see them depicted at times as extremely tall Reptilians, Dragons (even flying Dragons), people with bird-heads and human bodies, crocodile-heads, hyena heads, wolf heads, and jackal heads etc.; all with humanoid torsos. Knowing what we know now about nano-travel and avatars, many of these beings are most certainly depicted in the shapes and forms in which they sometimes mocked themselves up in front of humans, either to intimidate or to show certain traits to create a specific impact on our ancestors. Today, however, the bodies these people use when mingling with us are very human-like. In fact, they are neither giants, nor dwarfs, but are such that we could pass them on the street and never notice, except if we look them deep in the eyes. If we do, we may get this strange feeling that the person's eyes have more of a cat- or reptilian-like slit which bleeds through at times, while other times they are able to hide it.

Morning Sky in his 'Eden, Atlantis, and the UFO Myth' goes on telling us that the sexual behavior of this star race was quite violent in the past. A dominant male had to prove himself before the female and defeat her in battle. If he couldn't, he was not worthy. If he could, they mated, often violently. A male could keep a harem if he wanted to; it proved his status if he showed that he was capable of keep as many females as he could possibly handle. This showed that he was a warrior and had managed to 'tame' all these females after had defeated them in a one-to-one battle. In their society, it was very much the survival of the fittest and strongest. Males could also steal wives from each other, and if the original husband couldn't steal her back, the female was often pleased with her new husband because he was obviously of a stronger stock than her previous; it was all about survival in a very harsh environment. Although they eventually realized that body death is not the end of it, being defeated and killed was considered a weakness and something the soul brought with her into the next body. It was almost like this species was seeded to become a warrior race, which makes me suspect that their Founders had this in mind, but perhaps had no idea what they had put into existence -- or did they?

It seems like this star race has kept almost all of these features into present time. In Morning Sky's work, the Sirian warrior race is described as quite barbaric, both in every-day life and in war. On the battlefield they eat their enemies, and if an enemy soldier is not quite dead, they are eaten alive. This sounds very macabre to us, but if we think about what we know regarding this star race from other sources, it shouldn't come as a surprise. In Sitchin's books, they are presented as a very promiscuous, incestuous, and barbaric race as well. To make sure that the bloodline of an enemy didn't continue past a certain point, they chopped off, or even bit off each other's private parts and threw them to the vultures, in the river, or they ate them.^[4] The Pleiadians say that, besides using us as their slave labor, the Sirians are also using us as their food source; both in physical and metaphysical terms. They eat us, literally, when they feel like it, but also eat our energy (which is our souls) by feeding off of our fears, terrors, anxiety, hate, and other lower vibrational emotions. In addition, they say, this star race also drink our blood, because the blood contains the elements of the soul as well^[5]. History has showed that all these traits are not exaggerations. Morning Sky adds to this by telling us that in dire times the Sirians even eat their young. In total contrast to the Orion Empire, the Sirians, and what was to develop into the Sirian Empire, is male dominated to the extreme. Curiously enough, the Sirian prince, Utu Šamaš (pronounced: *Shamash*), whom I've been in contact with, told me, after I had presented this barbaric description of him and his star race in 'Level I', that I was 'surprisingly correct' when comes to describing the Sirians, so it seems we get confirmation directly from the horse's mouth.

It may sound like I am trying to demonize this star race, which is not at all my intention. I still believe that there are those of the Sirian race, even amongst the group that visited Earth, who were, and are, friendlier around mankind; in other words, they are being more spiritually evolved than their brothers and sisters. Kudos to those, but they are mostly out of the scope of this series of papers, as they seem to have very little impact on how we are treated today, and my intention is to give the reader an as clear picture as possible of how this star race is affecting us in present time and what we can do about it. The evidence of their negative involvement in our evolution is no less than abundant; I even dare say, overwhelming.

3. The Sirians Become a Space-Faring Species

All evidence points to that the Sirians have become a very technically advanced society, but still with a strict hierarchal structure, where different kings rule with an iron fist over the rest of the population. Bloodlines are extremely important for the Sirians, because a strong and pure bloodline means survival and power over others. Therefore, the Royal Bloodlines of the Sirians are considered the strongest, most ruthless, and most powerful of them all. This is one of the reasons why incest is practiced, but they also realize that if a family only produces offspring within their own bloodline, it is going to weaken them after a certain amount of generations, so on occasion, they also create offspring by marrying someone from another powerful bloodline, where both parties may benefit from such a relationship. Additionally, it only makes sense that the same souls incarnate over and over within the same family if they can stand the competition with other souls.

In Sitchin's work, and even when talking to LPG-C, very little is said about the Ša.AM.i working class. All we hear about is the Royal Families and their spoiled, revengeful sons and daughter who use other worlds and innocent beings as playgrounds and toys for their war games and pumping of testosterone. When the working class is mentioned at all, they are presented as slave labor, just as ourselves, or soldiers who fight and die on the battlefield. Apparently, as a law for the upper class, a Lord is no not killing another Lord; it is strictly forbidden and rarely happens, except, there are casualties in wars, where they accidentally kill each other, according to A.R. Other than that, when comes to middle class and lower class, those rules don't apply. Of course, biting off each other's private parts is not murder, so no one thinks twice about that, even if it happens in a feud, Lord against Lord. Albeit, Kings have been overthrown and killed by their own sons or blood relatives, or by someone from a rival Royal bloodline. This has happened both according to Sitchin and Morning Sky. King AL-AL fled for his life when he was overthrown, for example, and in the Sirian society a King is also a Lord, so it's hard to say where they put the boundaries.

We've already covered that the Sirians are partly Reptilians, and may even be *the* Reptilians who people are discussing ever so often in books and on the Internet. In all reptilian manner they have hierarchies based on the capabilities of each individual. The stronger and more ruthless dominates the weaker etc, and this caste system is always a rule and not an exception. Democracy is far from a fair political system, and hearing the above, no one would say that the Sirian society is democratic. However, as A.R. reports in his essay, '*The Link*', the Ša.AM.i are now heading towards a more democratic system with a more humane society. I would say, I believe it when I see it, and so far there are no indications that this group of Sirians are heading towards something humane. A.R., too, expresses his doubts, but tries to keep an open mind and stay hopeful, working on, as he says, trying to find a group within the Ša.AM.i culture which is willing to support mankind's sovereignty as a biokind, and who support our evolution on our own terms.

In the Sirian caste system, people either call each other by name, without a title (which is equivalent to a stranger talking to a stranger, or two people who don't like each other), or they call each other 'brothers' if they are friends or are working towards a common goal. Utu Šamaš, King

Nannar's son and King ANU's grandson, told me that the title 'Lord' is something you earn when you have done something extraordinary to support the Ša.AM.i society. I was surprised, however, when Uti said I couldn't call him 'Lord', because I am not a Lord myself. I had to call him Utu. A human, he said, can be dubbed 'Lord' as well under the above circumstances.

Like ourselves, the Sirians had it in their DNA to explore the stars, and to expand their domains. They built spaceships that could travel within their solar system and could even visit the other two stars in the Sirius system, because they were close, and explore and populate planets there as well. However, then they faced the same problem as all star races do on that level of development, and the question arose: "how do we get to the stars? How can we travel long distance?" This was a huge problem for the Sirians, who wanted to go out and conquer and show themselves off on the battlefield. They understood there must be life out there, on planets orbiting other suns farther away. So they became excellent engineers and their technologies and weapon industry developed in enormous speed. Still, they couldn't break the barrier; what was required to be able to leave the solar system?

While their scientists worked on an answer, the Sirian Kings worked on increasing the mining projects in their own solar system; something that went on for quite a while. Due to the gravity of the three suns (Sirius A, B, and C), worlds sometimes didn't last long in those solar systems and planets bumped into each other and got destroyed. The Sirians took advantage of this, because from once had been larger planets, the heavenly bodies that bumped into each other afterwards became smaller asteroids and planetoids which were easier to dig into and mine. Sometimes they used the resources of such worlds to the extreme and found the technology to hollow them out entirely. That's when they got the brilliant idea which was later going to get them to the stars.

If they could hollow out asteroids that easily and only let a shell remain, they could also create a whole little worlds inside and use them as spaceships. But not only spaceships; they could also use them as deadly battleships. Finding this out made them very excited and they started implementing their ideas and equipped these world with their latest weaponry and tried it out in the solar systems. By inventing something which was later going to be called something similar to 'push and pull drives', they could maneuver these giant death stars, going against the solar currents, but also letting the hollowed-out asteroids glide on solar winds and cosmic currents so that they looked like any normal asteroid and could therefore not be detected if it wasn't known which one was a real asteroid and which one was a ship.

This story is backed up in details by Robert Morning Sky in both his Terra Papers, but more so, even, in his 'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'. Over the years, when I've listened to the Pleiadians and read Marciniak's books, I've noticed that they, too, are giving hints to the same thing. Here, for example, is a quote from the book, *Family of Light*:

"...Build your foundation with your physical form, and then you will begin to understand what is happening in the heavens; **What the comets are, what the great energy waves embody, who builds and flies the spaceships**, and from what line of time they jump."^[6] *[my emphasis]*.

It is unclear exactly when the Sirians were starting their interstellar travels and how they found out how to do it, but one day, apparently, they discovered the so-called Einstein-Rosen Bridges^[def] (stargates) and how these sometimes led right onto a cosmic highway which finally could take them to the stars. With a few adjustments (one of them was to develop something like a *fold drive*, where they could travel across folded space to quickly get to another location in space), the Sirian star race was ready to reach the stars. They learned how to travel the galactic highways in their hollowed out battleships and they became a deadly force and extremely successful invaders. With time they became excellent travelers of the Void.

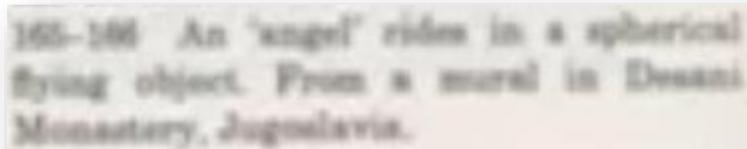
What they did was that they traveled together in huge armadas of hollowed-out asteroids across the star lanes and suddenly appeared in a solar system far away from their home in Sirius. Even if there was a fairly advanced star race living in that foreign system, with a tight security system, they would never think twice about a swarm of comets of asteroids coming into the solar system. It happens all the time in all star systems. So they were always taken by surprise when the Sirian deadly forces started using their highly murderous weapons that could wipe out whole civilizations before they even had time to get together and defend themselves. Who could defend themselves against solid heavenly bodies?

The Sirians seldom took prisoners of war. The battles were usually an orgy in slaughtering, flesh-eating and blood drinking, rape and torture. A new King, lower in rank than the Khanus King (the major Sirian King of the home Sirius star system), was then put on the throne on the newly conquered world and Sirians started migrating to the new planet, and so the empire grew with time.

The Sirian Overlords were extremely pleased to say that they had never lost a war; no star race had been able to resist them or defeat them. They started looking at themselves as the Kings of the Universe. Until the day when they reached the outskirts of the Orion Empire...



Figure 2-3 and 2-4. This is a picture of a painting in a Yugoslavian Monastery, interestingly enough, here in a newspaper clip. We could ask ourselves, did the artist know something that regular people don't know? Is this guy piloting a comet?



165-166 An 'angel' rides in a spherical flying object. From a mural in Dvanski Monastery, Jugoslavia.

Figure 2-5. Here is the text that comes with the pictures above. I apologize for the low resolution

4. The Sirian Overlords Today

In the next paper we are going to see what happened when the Sirians and the Aryans met for the first time and what that violent encounter developed into. But to complete the overview on whom the Sirians are, and as a complement to what I wrote in 'Level I', let's say a few words about whom they are today.

While the Aryans have evolved to become a spiritual empire, the Sirians have mainly built theirs on technology and never really cared too much about the spiritual part of existence. They are fully aware of that the Universe is feminine in nature but are keeping that part secret. Since they started expanding their Empire, they have now laid quite a few star systems under their jurisdiction and are still considered being a feared, violent race. They are, like I mentioned above, excellent pilots of the KHAA, and after billions or years, they are apparently still to a large degree using hollowed-out craft in their space fleet, although I'm sure they've found even more profound ways to travel between star systems in their asteroids.

I also know that they are using other type of craft as well, at least when they are cruising our solar system. Some have described encounters with them where they have been using a big, black triangular 'mothership' with three big lights underneath; one in each corner of the triangle. In the dark, it therefore looks like there are three smaller ships. Other shapes have been reported as well. However, there is much more to the story about UFOs in the sky than has been told to the public, and I will bring that up in a later paper.

Since their first attempts to conquer space as a species anchored in 4% space/time with solid bodies like ours, they have evolved into becoming interdimensional beings who can also nano-travel. It is my qualified guess that the main reasons they have kept their hollowed-out craft technology is simply because they can hide in plain sight, and these solid ships are still excellent weapons. However, it is my full conviction that the major threat from them do not come from some kind of invasion where we fight in physical bodies in some huge Battle of Armageddon. Albeit, this may be a part of it, the major threat is going to come from the nano world.

5. A Closer Look at Nibiru

Ever since Sitchin wrote about Nibiru being the home planet of what he called the 'Anunnaki' there has been controversy regarding this planet. People are disputing the authenticity, and it doesn't seem to go away. Debates have gone back and forth what this *twelfth planet* is, if anything. I believe there is no part or section of Sitchin's work that has been so much discussed and disputed as this alleged big planet in its 3,600 years orbit around our sun; the planet which moons say to have split Maldek/Phaethon/Mulge/Marduk (the old planet between Mars and

Jupiter) in two during at least two of its passages through our solar system and created the asteroid belt and Planet Earth.

I would say that the reason Nibiru is so controversy is because it's not mentioned in the Sumerian scriptures as the home planet of the Ša.A.M.i. Interesting as well; I have never seen the Ša.A.M.i. mention anywhere that Nibiru is their home planet. They have never taken that word in their mouth from what I know of; at least it's not mentioned in public. They say they come from Sirius. What A.R. and LPG-C call Nibiru, the Incoming call Ša.A.M.e. Yes, they agree that this 'home planet' is on a 3,600 years orbit around the solar system, but they never seem to take the word 'Nibiru' in their mouths.

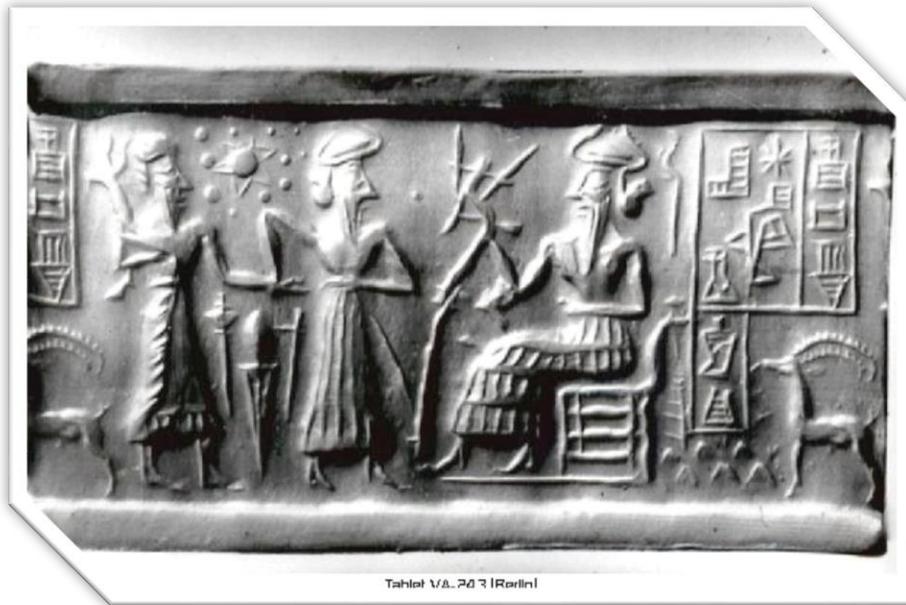


Figure 2-6. Tablet VA-243.

Anton Parks says in his long Appendix about Nibiru being the Planet Venus, that he thinks Sitchin draws his conclusions that Nibiru is the Anunnaki home planet from clay tablet VA-243, (fig. 2-6).

At the left side of the tablet, between the two figures standing up, there is a drawing looking like a sun in the middle, surrounded by what seems to be 11 planets or satellites. Parks says that this tablet is not an astronomical tablet, and the only inscription pertaining to it says, "*Dusbsiga* (a personal name), *Ili-Illat* (personal name), your servant". Dr. Michael Heiser, another Sitchin criticizer, is interpreting it to say pretty much the same^[4]. There is apparently no text or indication whatsoever that VA-243 is talking about the Anunnaki gods. Parks tells us (translated from French into English):

"Here are places which mention Nibiru: (Enuma Elish and shelves: KAV 21B, CT 26.41, CT 25.35.7, and K. K.6174 12,769). In short, it [is] referring to the clay tablet VA-243 that Mr. Sitchin tells us has noted the presence of the mysterious planet revolving around what appears to be a sun. However, this tablet is absolutely not an astronomical document. It was published in 1940, and is in the care of Anton Moortgat for Vorderasiatisches Museum in Berlin. The three lines that make up the text of this tablet just evoke "*Dusbsiga* (personal name), *Hi-Illats* (personal name), your servant ." So no reference to Neberu and no trace of this planet as home of the 'gods' Anunna."^[7]

I would argue with this conclusion, because even if the tablet doesn't mention the Anunnaki (the man on the seat is a giant), and even if it doesn't mention a sun and planets that are orbiting it, it looks pretty obvious to me that it is. In my wildest imagination I can't see that it could be anything else than that. However, the 'sun' with its 11 'planets' may not even relate to *our* solar system; Sitchin may have gotten that wrong, too. According to the Sirians and LPG-C, Ša.A.M.e., the home planet of the Ša.A.M.i., has 11 satellites (moons) orbiting its planet. Can it be that what looks like a solar system on the VA-243 tablet actually depicts Ša.A.M.e. and its 11 moons, and the depiction of the Ša.A.M.e system in the tablet is actually a way to tell the viewer that this tablet is discussing something pertaining to the Ša.A.M.i.? The 'sun' in the middle could emphasize that this is indeed the home planet in the middle and the 'planets' are in fact moons. It would be interesting to hear someone with knowledge in the Sumerian cuneiform debate that.



Figure 2-7. Anton Parks

Parks is also criticizing Sitchin, not only for connecting Nibiru with the home planet of the Anunna, but also for letting us know that its orbit around our sun is 3,600 years. According to Parks, there are no such indications anywhere in the Sumerian scriptures. So where did Sitchin get this seemingly ludicrous idea from?

Well, I stand by my belief that Sitchin knew what he was doing; he had a purpose with everything he wrote and discussed. I think he knew very well what of which he was writing was true and what was not. The critics who say that a planet spending most of its time in deep space can't host any intelligent life don't know anything about the Sirians and their technology. Evidence also points in the direction that major catastrophes can be traced back every 3,600 years (give or take), which would coincide with the passing of a big planetary object.

Regarding Sitchin's credibility, I can count to five different options:

1. He started out with good intentions, but when the Sirian Overlords and their earthbound faction found out about his project, they 'visited' him and perhaps started out with suggesting that if he wrote his series of books 'their way', they would be bestsellers. If manipulating Sitchin didn't work, they may have threatened him into doing it.
2. Sitchin knew, from being in contact with the Ša.A.M.i, or from having access to tablets that were never made public, that there is more to the story than is described in the public tablets (similar to that there are tons of books that could have been part of the Bible were edited out and hidden from the public). After all, there are still a lot of tablets missing that they say they haven't found yet. Or have they? So, Sitchin used certain terms, like Nibiru, and gave them certain attributes he saw appropriate to enhance an agenda, knowing that very few scholars knew how to translate the cuneiform. He thought he was 'safe' and that his story was so good that people prefer to believe it's true, even the parts that are not.
3. He channeled some of the material in his books, or someone Sitchin knew well, did. If so, it explains why some of his information seems to be accurate while other parts are not; the entities were not honest.

4. Sitchin was a pawn and/or a mind-controlled slave to the PTB^[def] and the Ša.AM.i. Hence, he wrote his books in a compartmentalized state.
5. Sitchin was himself a Ša.AM.i, possessing a human body. If this was the case, the Sirian spirit, inhabiting the body, could write whatever he wanted which would enhance future events that will fulfill prophecies. And better yet, this spirit very well knew the *real* story, because it was part of his own history.

Sitchin died in October 2010, so no one can ask him anymore, but people tried, and he only answered questions he felt he wanted to answer and failed to address the rest. Sometimes he didn't even reply to other scholars' questions as of how he could come to certain conclusions, which Sitchin's son apparently said was because Sitchin didn't own a computer; he wrote everything by hand or used an old-fashioned typewriter. I don't know what is true or not in that case. However, if I had to choose one of the options, 1-5 above, I would say #5 is the most plausible one, only because it answers most questions. This is just based on opinion and my own logic, so I could be wrong. However, I strongly believe that one of the options, *or a mix of them*, is true. What I do *not* think is that he was a genuine researcher and scholar who had the best interest of mankind in mind and that he did 'the best he could'.

Gerry Zeitlin, who published Parks' work in English, also emphasizes that there is no reference in the Sumerian tablets to that the Anunna come from Nibiru:

"I repeat, there is none! [If there were,] the whole world could verify it, a thing which has definitely not been done up to the present. I insist and I show this in my recent book. I am not asking anyone to believe words that I have received affirming 'this version is better than any other'. On the contrary, I must insist that Mr. Sitchin doesn't seem to know the truth about the tablets that he pretends to analyze. Otherwise, he would long ago have given the references to those tablets that a rash handful have demanded of him for years..."

"Nowhere is there any written allusion such as '*the Anunna of Neberu*' or '*the gods of Neberu*' or '*they descended from Neberu*.'" [GMSS][8]

It needs to be noted, however, that instead of Nibiru, Parks (and the Zeitlin couple) state that the Anunna come from Dukù in the Pleiades, which is incorrect, probably due to *his own* mistranslation.

Sitchin is using Nibiru consistently throughout his books as a key element in his story, and always refers it to the home planet of the gods. However, says Zeitlin and Parks, the few times the word Neberu (Nibiru) is used, it seems to be pertaining to Jupiter or Mercury. Parks also says on a few other occasions that he thinks Nibiru is equivalent to Venus in the Sumerian scriptures, being the so-called *Mulge-Tab*[9], which was the moon of Maldek, the planet between Mars and Jupiter, who split in a million pieces in the far past.

Another issue is gold. Sitchin claims that the Anunnaki needed gold to rebuild the dying atmosphere of their home planet, while Parks claims there are no such claims in the tablets. Gold, however, and other substances, were used to enhance the longevity of the gods, something the Ša.A.M.i. and LPG-C have stated, as well as Morning Sky. All these contradictions seem to indicate that Sitchin simply knew more than he said; at least that's how I interpret it. Too much of Sitchin's translations are actually correct to dismiss him as a linguist; he knew what he was doing. Although, could some of it be guesswork on his part? Not in my opinion. The way he's telling the story, with warts and all, comes too close to fitting into the whole agenda of ancient prophecy, something we will learn in a later paper. In one way or the other, he was in alliance with the Sirians; there is little doubt in my mind. He knew they are here and he was in contact with

them, is my conclusion. It is doubtful that the Ša.A.M.i need gold to rebuild their atmosphere for reasons we will soon go into, but it could be something they used as disinformation so that we feel empathy for them and understand why they had to come here and dig for gold and other minerals; they want us to believe that it was for survival purposes.

Parks and Zeitlin make a few other comparisons between Parks' translations and those of Sitchin's, but I think I made their points here, and if the reader wants to know more, please visit the site of the Zeitlin couple here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>.

I think it makes perfect sense that the Ša.A.M.i. use hollowed out planets as battleships, or 'death stars', like the one we saw in *Star Wars*. They also work as temporary homes when they leave their current home star system in Sirius. Interestingly enough, I read an article some time ago from *The Daily Galaxy*, which is a bonafied astronomy newsletter, with the title, *Space Ships as 'Death Stars'? -- Leading Space Travel Physicists Say 'Yes'*^[10]. So it looks like they are already now starting to prepare us for what is to come.

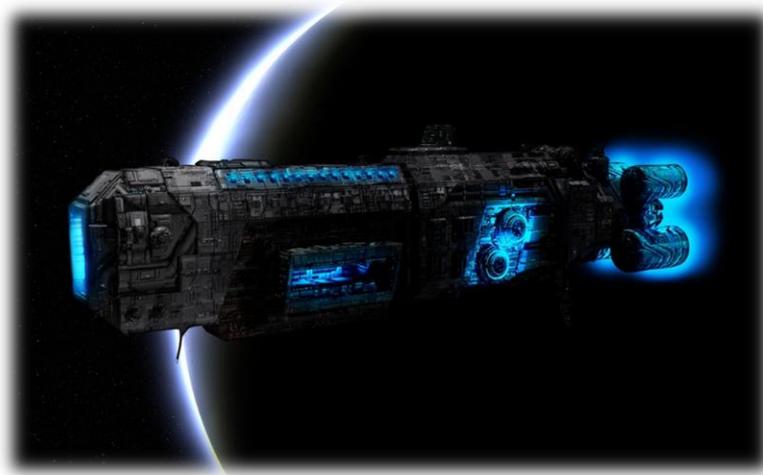


Figure 2-8. Death Star, a hollowed out planet

Scientifically speaking, it's not at all impossible for the Sirians to have a planet in a 3,600 years orbit around our sun. If they want to call it Nibiru, Ša.A.M.e., Planet X, or something else, it's up to them.

After have researched it, and also taken part of LPG-C's research, I have no doubts that a Planet X is entering the solar system, coming in from the south. It is a red planet, followed by 11 satellites/moons, and it has been spotted by NASA at least since 1982, when it was all over the news. I think there is enough evidence that this is the case. And by the way, here is some more:

<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/06/03/nibiru-planet-x-2012-proof-of-government-conspiracy/>
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/17/scientists-telescope-hunt-massive-hidden-object-in-space/>
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/01/25/nibiru-pics-we-werent-supposed-to-see/>
<http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2010/04/17/the-link-extraterrestrials-near-earth-space-and-contact-on-the-ground/>

The next paper is going to discuss the Galactic Wars where both the Sirian Overlords and the Aryans were involved. But the story takes an interesting turn, because at one point, the Sirians and the Aryans fought side by side...

Notes (click on the number of the note you are reading, or hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] <http://www.amazon.com/Penetration-Question-Extraterrestrial-Human-Telepathy/dp/0966767403>

[2] Robert Morning Sky, *Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth*, p.53.

[3] *ibid. op. cit.* p.55.

[4] Zecharia Sitchin, *The Wars of Gods and Men*.

[5] Marciniak, ©1992, *Bringers of the Dawn; Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, and various Pleiadian lectures.

[6] Marciniak, ©1998, *Family of Light*, p.117 *op. cit.*

[7] <http://www.antonparks.com/main.php?page=neberu>

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AGNebHeru.html>

[9] *ibid.*

[10] http://digg.com/newsbar/topnews/space_ships_as_death_stars_leading_space_travel_physicists_say_yes

Exopolitics Paper #3: The Great Galactic Wars

by Wes Penre, Friday, July 20, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Queendom and Kingdoms in Orion

Nine hundred light-years from Earth, orbiting a star system of a hot blue star in the Belt of Orion, a steaming planet was born. This planet was a beautiful jungle-like world. It was allegedly one in a series of planets and star systems which were seeded first, after the Goddess had created this Universe and it had cooled off enough for life to exist. A team of Builders^[def] were appointed, and the show began in this young Universe, billions upon billions of years ago.

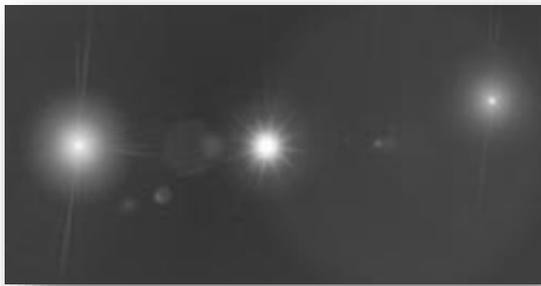


Figure 3-1. The Belt of Orion

This new Universe was a universe of 'free will', an experiment in its own right to see how living entities could survive in a harsher environment and still develop love, compassion and empathy and learn the 'Ways of the Goddess'. And this jungle world was indeed a harsh environment to survive in. The experiment started with this ancient reptilian race (whom have been called the Ancient Ones in esoteric circles here on Earth), who was the first to prove if they could do it.

This particular Reptilian species was born with the Fire of the Mother inserted into their black, reptilian bodies. Although they had a close connection to the Goddess, because this was how they were designed, they were still required to go through evolution. Pure survival required of them to develop both brilliance and strong, enduring bodies to be able to master the environment they were born into. In the ancient beginnings, these ruthless, ferocious reptiles had

After the Builders had panspermed the first series of planets, some time passed, and the Builders came back and continued the seeding of this particular jungle planet, being the beginning of a rich animal life which eventually would, together with the fauna, develop into a full grown ecosystem. Then was the time to create a more advanced, intelligent life form, and the first Reptilian race in this Universe was born.



Figure 3-2. Aryan Reptilian male, earlier in their development, like comparing us to ape-men. They later evolved to look more human-like (depicted here as imagined by this author)

scales covering their bodies for protection, and they could even fly, having huge wings on their backs. With time they learned how to conquer the world they were born into. They started building early civilizations which became more and more advanced, and although civil wars and conflicts were common in the beginning, they eventually managed to explore other planets in their own solar system. As they evolved, their scales disappeared and over the generations they started looking more and more humanoid, but still with certain remaining reptilian features. With time their bodies became long and slender, contrary to the Sirians, who are short and stocky, and their bodies were, and still are black. These days the women have a pinched waist, similar to the bee, and you can see this feature in some human women as well. In Swedish, we call it *getting-midja* or *wasp-waist*. However, when we're speaking of the Aryans, their waist line is very thin; much thinner than in any human female. In the early days, the Reptilians had more of a triangular head, but it eventually became more rounded in males, albeit, still remaining somewhat triangular in females. They had little, or no body hair, and most of them, even the females, did not have hair on their heads, either. Their eyes were large and piercing. According to what I read or hear, these days they are actually, believe it or not, quite gorgeous looking. The saying goes that hardly any male in the Universe can resist an Aryan female^[1].

The males have broader chests, but just like the females they have narrow waists. Their legs are thicker and their buttocks bigger, showing typical male features. Their faces, although rounded, have a squarer chin than the females, who in general have a softer, more feminine look to them. The mouths of both males and the females are large, and when they are closed, they blend in with the rest of the face and almost seem invisible. Their teeth, however, females and males alike, are still sharp and quite useful after billions of years of evolution. The females, in the early days, also possessed a deadly venom, which she could use in battle by spitting quite a long distance, and whomever got hit, either died or was paralyzed. It seems like she lost her abilities to do this a long time ago.^{[2][3]}

Their society became very female oriented with time as the species developed, and life in Orion revolved around the Orion Queen. The females did the hard work and the male's rule was to mate with the Queen and protect her from enemies and invaders. On the battlefield it was usually the males who dominated, although the females were excellent warriors in their own right, but at home it was the female who dominated daily life in the Aryan society; the male was the hunter and the warrior.

Early on, the male warriors started conquering neighboring territories and took them over. These territories were then ruled by the males who conquered them, and they became known as the *Black NEKH Kings*, or just the *Black Kings*. They ruled their Kingdoms with an iron fist. However, in the center of the Aryan world, the Queen remained the ruler and was the center of attention. So in that sense, the Aryan world was divided between the Kings and the Queen. Still, when came to serious matters, the Kings always obeyed the Queen's will, so in that sense, the Queen was in charge. So it seems like the separation between males and females have been an issue ever since the beginning of time. This subject is also described very well and in details on *The Ages of Uraš* website^[4].

2. The First Great Galactic War

As time went by, the Aryans became more peaceful and stopped engaging themselves in wars between each other and instead started developing technology under one flag. The Kingdoms merged into one Kingdom under one King. The weapon industry was an important one, but they also engaged in all other sciences and technologies thinkable and eventually became very 'high tech'. The male NEKH warriors figured out how to reach out in space and explore the neighbor worlds, but soon also figured out how to do interstellar space travel. They started visiting other star systems which had developed life, just like themselves, but most of these worlds were not nearly as developed as those of Orion. Hence, in the beginning there was no resistance when the

Aryans came. The inhabitants of these younger worlds welcomed them with open arms, in very peaceful manners. They simply didn't know better, as they had apparently not developed warlike behavior.

The NEKH King and his warriors were surprised to meet this kind of hospitality, but took advantage of it. They started establishing bases on these worlds and soon came to rule them under kings of their own species. But all these 'conquered' worlds answered to the NEKH King who sat on the Throne of the Orion Empire on the home planet.

The conquest continued, and the Orion Empire expanded without much resistance. However, with time other star races in the Galaxy had developed as well, and suddenly the Aryan warriors encountered worlds where the inhabitants could defend themselves. Some of them still stood no chance against the ferocious NEKH warriors, and these worlds, too, were conquered and put under Orion jurisdiction.

But not all battles were won. Some of the star beings on planets the Aryans approached were at least as ferocious as themselves and the Reptilians started losing some of these battles and had to retreat. When this had happened a few times, and many Aryans had died in battle, they stopped their conquest for a while to think things over. That was the end of *The First Great Galactic War*, long before the Sirian star race even existed.

3. The Second Great Galactic War

The Orion NEKH King was pondering what to do. Then he realized that in the distant past, females had been even better warriors than the males, so the King decided to bring the females into the war, to fight side by side with the males. And so they started another galactic war in an effort to expand the Empire.



Figure 3-3. An artist's vision of an Amazon Warrior

This time they were much more successful. The females were not only incredible warriors, who never backed off, always fighting to the bitter end, if necessary, they also had a deadly weapon that the males didn't have -- their venom! They could spit the enemies in their eyes, bite them, scratch them with their claw-like nails, or spit on the blades of their swords or knives, and when poking the enemy, if they didn't die from the poke, they died from the poison. The thing is that the venom that was produced could paralyze or kill the enemy in almost an instant. This made the Aryan females feared in the entire sector of the Galaxy, among the worlds to which the rumor had spread. This way, a lot of new worlds and star systems were conquered and merged into the Orion Empire, which grew fast and steadily. Albeit, there was also great resistance on some worlds, and not all battles were won, but it looks like most of them were, something that inspired the Aryans to continue their conquest of the Galaxy. The female warriors were indeed the legendary '*Amazon Warriors*', and legend says that Bellatrix in Orion is the *Amazon Star*^[5]. When a world at war with the Aryans had to negotiate, their leaders rather speak to a male diplomat than a female, because they feared their fury.

Once a world was conquered, a King was still sat on the throne, but females protected him and the planet. They were seldom heavily armed; all they needed were spears, swords, knives, and perhaps arrow and bow, just like the artist suggests in 'fig.3-3' above. Isn't that how we humans depict an Amazon warrior? We picture them as tall, perhaps giant women, beautiful but deadly, and this was how the early female Bellatrix Warriors were. The Reptilian Aryan race, contrary to the Sirians, are tall; probably taller than humans and could perhaps be viewed as 'giants' in our eyes.

The conquest continued and the Orion Empire grew in size to become the largest empire in the Ninth Sector of the Galaxy. With hundreds upon hundreds of star systems under the Belt, the Aryans eventually settled down and stopped conquering; at least in the capacity that they had in the past. *The Second Great Galactic War* was over, and this time the success was complete. The Aryans were very pleased!

4. From Kingdom to Queendom

Here on Earth we have a saying that "*behind every successful man there is a woman*". We joke about it, but in many cases, this is correct. Women in our society have been very suppressed, as we know, and many of them know that they are often smarter than men in many ways; they have more intuition, are more connected with what we call the 96% Universe, can see bigger pictures, and make decision that show to bear fruit over a longer period of time. Hence, because women, when they understand that the man's ego will be hurt if they make the decisions, they often still do, but in a more subtle way. They understand how the man thinks and can be master manipulators so that they get their ways thinking that it was the man's decision. Thus, his ego is not hurt. I am not suggesting that women are more manipulative than men, but in a suppressed state, they have developed these skills and are using them, often successfully.

The same principle worked in Orion. In the Empire, the female was never suppressed like she is here, and was actually the administrator of the Empire even when the Kings sat on the thrones of the worlds, but the Kings had the real power during, and after, the Great Galactic Wars. At least, that's what they believed. However, just like here on Earth, the Kings liked to believe they were the smarter ones, but were manipulated both by the Queen and her administrators. They themselves never saw it coming because their egos prevented them from seeing it, but in the eyes of the Aryan people, the Queen and her administrators became more and more respected and the ones the people listened to. The Queen still sat on the throne as the head of the females, but in the eyes of the Kings, she was more decorative than powerful. This was a big mistake, as would show.

The Orion Queen had planned the coup in the smallest details. One night, the lead King of the Orion Empire was killed by the Queen's female Elite warriors. The Queen announced to the King's Court that there was an ongoing coup; an attempt to take over the Empire from within. She blamed the coup on males trying to take over when the King was murdered, but assured the Empire that she, the Queen of Orion, would help them through these difficult times and would be the new, temporary leader of the Empire until the rebels had all been found and assassinated. Then the power would go back to the males, she said, and a new king would be selected. Many protested, especially in the male cabinet, but the Queen held her position

However, in the next few weeks, the same males who had protested mysteriously 'disappeared' and were later found dead. So were the heirs of the King. Key people of his bloodline were conveniently assassinated and the Empire was in shock and confusion. Still, the Queen reassured them that the traitors would be found and taken care of.

But this was just the beginning. On the other worlds, which had been conquered by the Aryans, the Kings, one by one, were murdered, and the planets were taken over by female administrators. The original inhabitants of these Aryan colonies saw this as an opportunity to rebel, thinking that they had spotted a weakness in the Kingdom of Orion now when the Kings could no longer defend their domains. Big mistake. The Aryan females were far more ferocious than their male part, and all rebellion was quickly handled in its cradle and order was reestablished, more or less immediately.

Before the males had had the chance to really come to terms with what was happening, the Queen and her warriors had already taken over, not only the home planet in Orion's Belt, but also the colonies. The Kingdom of Orion had now become the Queendom of Orion. The females had regained the power over the Empire.

5. The Third Great Galactic War

Once the females had taken back the power in Orion, things started progressing quickly. If star races thought that the Orion Kings were ruthless conquerors, they hadn't seen anything yet. Now things had changed to the opposite, and the Royal NEKH^[def] and MAKH^[def] warriors now served the Queen. But the most fearless ones were still the Amazon Warriors from Bellatrix. Together, they conquered worlds, not only in their own sector of the Galaxy, but in other sectors as well as other galaxies.

The triumph was big, because the Queen realized that her Empire was unbreakable; who would even think of attack her now? The rumors of the fury of the Queen and her Amazons, NEKH and MAKH warriors spread like wildfire through the Universe, and when a star race knew they were approaching, many laid down their weapons and surrendered.

The Aryans, when spoken about on other worlds, were often called the SSS, due to their hissing sound when they talked, just like serpents. Although, the Queen on the home world was called NEKH-T, where 'T' stood for Queen, one of her many titles became SSS-SSS, both at home and on other worlds. In Orion, if you were a person of rank, you doubled your name; in this case from SSS to SSS-SSS. The Empire itself throughout the Ninth Sector became known as 'AN', which means 'The Highest' or 'Heaven, the Orion Empire^[6]'. Interesting, then, how the Sirian Overlords later on started using Aryan, feminine names as names of their Kings and Royalty. The most prominent King of Sirius during the Sumerian times, and even long before and after, called himself AN (adopted by the Sumerian languages), and he was ANU in Akkadian.

6. Peace in Orion

After perhaps millions of years of conquest, the Aryans eventually laid down their weapons. At least they did no longer offensively attack other star races, and now only used violence if they had to defend themselves against invader forces. And then only as the last result. The Queen became tired of war and started realizing that killing is indeed a double-edged sword, where those who kill will later be killed in some revengeful situation, or maybe because if your energies are focused on war and killing, those are the energies you attract.

And not only that. At some point, the Queen and her people became much more spiritually oriented, perhaps thanks to her MAKH scientists, who may at one point have discovered that the Universe indeed is feminine in nature. As the Aryan soul group evolved, they started seeing things differently, and they realized that they all were part of the 'Great Spirit', the creation of the Mother Goddess. And so, the Religion of the Mother Goddess was eventually reaching a higher peak of development, where the Queen, allegedly due to her basic Fire, could connect with the KHAA and act as a 'medium' for the Goddess energy. People probably immediately let the word 'channeler' come to mind, but it was apparently much more than that; the Queen had a direct 'telepathic' connection with the Goddess, and by many -- both on the home planet and elsewhere in the Empire and beyond -- she became thought of as the Goddess manifest. This, of course, couldn't have happened over night; from her star race being ferocious conquerors to being accepted as the main spiritual group in this sector of the Universe. It was a transition which probably took thousands, if not millions of years.

Today, the Orion Queen is still the Queen of the Stars, but her Empire is now a peaceful one, and star races from near and far come to Orion to trade or ask for advice. Star races, instead of being forced into the Empire, are now asking for membership, or are asked to join if they see fit and ready.

7. The Aryan Founders, the Tree of Life and the Elixir of the Gods

The Aryans were, as we know, a highly technological society, and with time they became Founders; they learned how to seed planets with life. Hence, instead of conquering other worlds, they now went out and did it the way that was expected from a higher evolved race. Although the Universe was still relatively young (we are talking about billions of years ago), there were already lots of beings and star races who had evolved outside the Orion Empire to become Life Designers at their own merit. However, there was an abundance of empty star systems which were ready to be panspermed.

So the Orions lined up with creator gods from other star systems outside the Empire and even from other universes to seed new planets all around the Milky Way and beyond. Once these new planets had developed their fauna and flora, most of them were then being inhabited by their own intelligent race, who had the potentials to eventually reach the stars. Once these new races were ready, they either applied for membership in the Orion Empire, or were asked if they wanted to join. Most of them did (and do), while a few decided to go their own way, and some of these created their own empires eventually.

(There should be noted here that there is channeled material, and the same thing can be read in Anton Parks' work and others, where it is stated that the Orion Empire is known as a 'religious cult' in the Universe, where the Aryans worship a Mother Goddess, and the Orion Queen has put herself as the emissary of the Goddess. This means that, if you subscribe to this 'cult', you can't pray or talk to the Mother Goddess without first going through the Queen. If this would be true, the Orion Empire is nothing but a religious dictatorship, similar to the Catholic Church on Earth, where the Pope has put himself between the people and the Creator, as the 'Emissary to God'.

Although, I have reasons to believe that this is not the case, even if it may seem so to some readers. Again, I am trusting anonymous sources, whom I respect and have learned to trust. Still, I ask the readers to use their own judgment and discernment and do their own research where possible and doubt what I'm saying here if it doesn't ring true. I have no way at this time to prove my statements, other than presenting my experience and the knowledge I have gained. However, this is *my* knowledge, so each person needs to use their own intuition and imagination sometimes in order to connect the dots).

The MAKH scientists^[def], who were the Queen's personal scientists, were not only seeding planets and developing skills to create bodies from scratch, they also dedicated themselves to, among other things, finding a way to extend the life expectancy of a biological being. In the Bible this is referred to as the '*Tree of Life*'. It apparently took them a million years (the way we count time) to develop an elixir which could extend life considerably. There were a few milestones on the way, where the scientists managed to extend the life cycle of an individual gradually, but no notable successes could be measured until after about a million of years' worth of research.

Eventually, they could present the very Life Elixir which became the Tree of Life, and it became known as the *S-MA*. The Queen and her race are cold-blooded because they are Reptilians, but the MAKH Scientists had found a way to develop extracts based on warm-blood nutrients^[7]. This liquid worked as an 'enhancer' of the Queen's metabolism and added to a being's physical strength and vitality. It also had showed to extend the life of the Queen considerably, so basically, while looking for a way to extend the life of biological bodies, the solution came when looking into something totally different -- a nutrient for the Queen. Amazingly enough, the *S-MA* showed to extend the Queen's life span with up to perhaps millions of years, or more. Being part of the physical universe, or the 4%, everything ages and declines, even so the bodies of the Orion Queen. So in simple terms, what the MAKH scientists did was to take the *KHAA* essence and apply it to bodies in the physical universe. This liquid became known as '*Soma*' (from *S-MA*, where '*S*' is causative, and '*MA*' means Mother in Aryan), the *Elixir of the Gods* or *The Fountain of Youth*. The Queen noticed that by taking this elixir, her aging halted considerably, and not only that -- she stayed young; both at heart and in spirit.

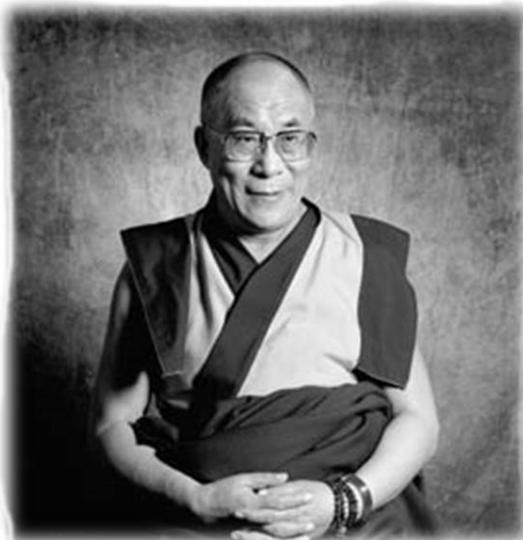


Figure 3-4. The Dalai Lama

So, the MAKH scientists continued their research along these lines and eventually found a way to reanimate a body. If a body died, and it was taken care of within a reasonable time afterwards, it could be reanimated and brought back to life^[8]. This was only possible, of course, if the body was still in a reasonable shape (this is also why the Egyptian pharaohs were mummified; they thought they could be revived at a later time). In addition, they also learned how to regenerate bodies by taking cells from living beings and restore body parts in case of an injury or decay. Due to all this research, bodies could now be kept intact, almost forever, and death more or less became something that could be referred to in the history books.

Before this elixir was totally developed, the Queen died of old age on occasion, and had to start anew in a new body, similar to how the Dalai Lama does it here on Earth, where the legend says that the Dalai Lama is reincarnating in a new body and just continues his mission. The new Dalai Lama has to be found, and there are certain body marks and other signs which tell the lamas of the East how to find him. Once he's

found, they teach him to remember who he really is, and he can reestablish himself as the new Dalai Lama.

Transferred to our Orion story, the Queen would take a new body within the same bloodline as the old one and continue from there. This could at times be quite cumbersome, and with this new elixir, this problem became more or less obsolete. This liquid was also shared with other, trusted members of the Orion Empire and became the Elixir of the Gods, that the Sirians and others fought over while here on Earth. We need to keep in mind, though, that the body of those star races are of a lighter density than those of humans, and thus live longer by default, and star beings in general, who are not trapped like we are, can normally, once they've reached a certain stage of development, choose whether they want to keep a purely physical body or not. Some think it's convenient, while others find it being an obstacle, so it varies. It is my understanding that the Orion Queen is indeed still keeping her body as a vessel to bring in the KHAA energies.

Of course, over time the Aryan scientists learned how to clone whole bodies as well, and they were not the only ones who knew how to do that. It is, as we've discussed earlier, a common way for beings to jump from one body to the next (something the Sirians do all the time), and this technology is not isolated to the Orion Empire. We can read extensively about it in Anton Parks' chronicles as well as elsewhere in metaphysical literature. But due to the connection the Queen allegedly has established with the KHAA, one would presume she wants to keep her originally body as intact as possible and not degenerate it if she can avoid it.

8. The Sirian--Orion War

Becoming a peaceful star race themselves didn't make all other star races in the Galaxy peaceful, of course. This was something the Queen was soon to discover first hand. There were always species attacking Orion from one flank or another in efforts to weaken the vast Empire. This never worked, however -- Orion was too strong. The Queen normally managed to calm the invaders down and either have them to leave, or started recruiting them for the Empire if they showed they could their ways. Some of them, when they saw the benefits, actually did, while others backed off. On rare occasion, Orion had to defend themselves, but the invaders soon realized that they didn't stand a chance.

Dream of their surprise when all of a sudden a wolven-reptilian dwarf race hit their Empire from south-west! Never before had the tall Aryans seen anything like it. They, who called themselves the Sirian Overlords were the height of a (human) 10 year old, but they were stocky, vicious looking, fast and extremely strong^[9]. They looked wolf-catlike, but with a reptilian horn bone across their foreheads. It was said that the more prominent the horn, the more powerful the being was. Many of them also wore helmets with horns on them. And the weirdest of it all -- they came in hollowed-out planets! This way, they took the outer flanks of Orion with surprise and quickly came closer and closer to PESH-METEN, the Queen's own Sector 9 star lane.

8.1 The First Attacks on the Orion Empire

Soon enough, however, when the Sirian Overlords had fought a few battles, they realized that they had encountered what they thought was an equal enemy, and they finally got some resistance.

The Wolven Lords had learned how to navigate the nano world with hollowed out asteroids and planets, and these warships made an excellent shelter and a deadly weapon. An armada of hollowed out planets could suddenly appear out of nowhere in 4-space/time, taking everybody by surprise. Then they hit without mercy, making full use of their deadly weapons.

The Sirians didn't hesitate. They attacked Orion with full force, despite the warnings from the Orion Guards.

The battles were furious and bloody. For the first time, the Sirians felt that they fought for their lives against an enemy that could meet their capacity. It didn't take them long, however, to realize that not only did the Orions meet their capacity, but by far exceeded it. They couldn't believe it! Someone could actually threaten the feared Khanus Lords?!?

The Aryan's warning didn't go over well with the Sirians, so they had to taste the power of the Orion Empire. The Aryans destroyed hollowed-out planet after planet, totally terminating all life and making it into stardust, floating around in space like grains of sand. Very few Sirians survived the Aryan counter-attacks.

The Sirians withdrew and licked their wounds. The King of Kings from Canis Major, the Lord KHANUS KHANUR^[def], was baffled and absolutely furious. He couldn't believe how easily his people were defeated. With his armor still on, he furiously sat himself down on his throne and breathed heavily through his teeth, making it sound like a tornado.

He needed to change strategies, determined not to give up. Contrary to his method *not* to take any prisoners, but to kill all enemies and eat the wounded alive, he had decided to make an exception. He had ordered his men to take a few prisoners of war, whom he intended to interrogate and torture. But there was one thing that was even worse than being defeated; something he couldn't get over, and something that embarrassed him to the tenth degree. Many of the best of the Orion warriors were females!!! And the rulers of the Orion Empire were females as well! In his world, females were always in the background, standing behind the men, following every move they made; they were inferior and couldn't stand up to the males, and would not be allowed to. In Sirius and in Alpha Draconis, one of their most important colony, and on any conquered world, the male dominated the female. The Sirian people were sexual beings, and sex was basically what the male used the female for; for sex and as servants. The women on the Sirian worlds were breeding machines, and the males wanted strong offspring that could defend and strengthen their bloodline so that they got status and power over others. 'Don't mess with my family, or...' It was man eat man, or more accurately, wolf eat wolf, and a pure survival instinct. Sometimes, when the wars of conquest were raging on each flank, women could be called in for military service as well and went to war under the patriarchal regime.

In his palace back in Sirius, the KHANUS KHANUR, the foremost King of Kings, sat on his throne for hours and hours, too furious to do anything except delegating orders, deciding who was going to be punished and who was not. Finally, he stood up from his throne with a deadly and crazy look in his eyes. He called in his guards.

"Take me to the dungeon! Show me the prisoners of war! Show me the trophies!" he shouted.

The guards immediately escorted the King of Kings to the palace dungeon. It was a very wet and cold place, lit up by a dim electronic light coming out directly from the stone walls. The palace was built on the top of a mountain, but the dungeon was underground and carved out directly from the hard mountain stone with the help of laser technology. It was a very depressing place and exclusively housed enemies of the state, where they sat waiting to be executed; a big event which usually drew thousands and thousands of people to watch, especially as the execution was going to be overseen by the King of Kings himself. Now, however, the dungeon was empty, except for these prisoners of war. He'd spared them because he needed to know more about this disgusting star race who *dared* to challenge the KHANUS KHANUR.

On their way down to the dungeons, a Royal Interrogator had been picked up, carrying the key to the locker room where his torture arsenal was located, which was outside the thick, heavy door

that led to the steps, which continued down to the dungeon cells. Just in case, the Royal interrogator brought his most effective equipment down with him.

The KHANUS KHANUR, his guards, and the interrogator eventually stopped outside a big dungeon and stared into the faded light inside. The King could see three prisoners in there, and they seemed to be in quite miserable shape. One of them seemed badly wounded, perhaps already dying, the other one sat quietly staring into the wall, while the third, who was a female reptilian, met the King's eyes without blinking. The King of Kings found himself staring back into these black, ultra-deep eyes while a strange sensation came to his head. He felt like these non-blinking eyes took him right through the dimensions and into the Great KHAA, the Great Void, which the King had traveled so many times, but always had respect for, and feared at the same time. So also now. It was something with these eyes and this look that scared the hell out of him. He, the Great KHANUS KHANUR was frightened. It made him furious again, too ashamed to admit his 'weakness' in front of his people.

All of the sudden his fear deepened and he found himself mesmerized by those space-black eyes. He didn't know if it was in his imagination, but almost like a snake, the head of the female reptile started moving from left to right, right to left, and then in circles. The Sirian King noticed he lost control over both his body and his mind, and all he could do was to lean forward, towards the bars, slowly closing in on his strange prisoner. This all occurred in a few seconds time, but it felt like he was in trance for an eternity.

Then everything happened in the blink of an eye. One of the guards ran into the King and violently pushed him aside. This took him out of his trance in an instance and he grabbed for his evaporator (a gun-like weapon that could fry a diamond in a second). But the rest happened before the King even had the chance to interfere.

Suddenly a hissing sound was heard; like a 'T-T'. The Reptilian female spat like a cobra right in the face of the guard who had pushed the King out of target. The guard cried out in agony for half a second and fell dead or paralyzed to the floor. At the same time, a second guard had used his evaporator on the prisoner and killed her.

The King of Kings was in shock and just stared with his eyes open at the dead black body on the floor, paying no attention to the guard beside him, who now certainly was dead. The remaining crew, happy to be alive, retreated quickly, out of target from the other two prisoners, and stared at each other.

"What the hell was that???" the King cried out.

The guard who had killed the female stepped forward, bowing deeply before his King before he spoke.

"I saw it, my King of Kings, I saw it," he said. "This being seemed to hypnotize you and apparently, for some unknown reason, the guard saw what was to come, or he just reacted instinctively, because in the next moment this disgusting female spat venom right into his face! He went down instantly!"

"And why was I never told that these creatures could hypnotize and spit poison?" shouted the King, now furious again. "Someone must have noticed during the battles!"

In time, the King of Kings, much to his embarrassment, learned that not only was it the females alone who possessed this venom, but they had not even used it in battle, because they didn't find it necessary. The Sirians had been no match for the Aryan air force. But at this time the King

didn't know that.

8.2 The Second Attacks

The greatly wounded Reptilian prisoner of war died under interrogation, so the only prisoner left from the first attack on the Orion Empire was carefully tortured and interrogated. However, the Sirian King did not get much information from him either, except what the Orion prisoner volunteered without torture. He said that the Orion Empire is a peaceful empire and only goes to war if attacked. He added that the King should think carefully before he attacked again, because the Queen could easily destroy the whole Sirian Empire. A much better option would be to sign a peace treaty with her and perhaps join the Empire, abiding to its peaceful rules.

The King just laughed at the suggestion and when no one seemed to be able to get any more information out of the prisoner, he was 'left to the wolves', literally speaking. His body was eaten alive by a blood-thirsty audience.

The next attack on the Orion Empire was even more ferocious than the first. The Wolfen-Reptilian Overlords fought on pure adrenaline, determined to make as much damage as possible. The KHANUS KHANUR's hollowed out planetoids showed up from nowhere in solar system after solar system belonging to the Orions, thinking they could take the worlds by surprise and conquer them to make their own empire stronger. However, the Orions always seemed to know where they were going to show up next and were waiting for them.

The Sirians didn't stand a chance. Their asteroids and planetoids were shot to pieces by the Orion mighty war machinery, and after yet another defeat, the King of Kings had to withdraw again. For the first time during his long regime he felt weak and helpless. This was not good. A KHANUS KHANUR could *never* show weakness, or he'd be overthrown and killed, possibly by his one of his own sons. So just to make sure, he sent his sons on missions far away from the Sirian throne, to solar systems many light-years away, just to keep them busy enough not to attack him. He told his sons that they could descend to certain worlds and play around there as they pleased; something he knew they enjoyed. 'Playing around', however, was usually bad news for whomever lived on that planet.

8.3 The Peace Treaty

While the King of Kings was licking his wounds again, even more confused, furious, but also horrified for the first time in his life, the Orion Queen sat on *her* throne, pondering what was happening. Although it didn't seem like it to the Sirian King, the Sirians had made a great impact on NEKH-T^{def}. They were still no match for the Mighty Empire of Orion; the MAKH warriors had utterly defeated the Sirians in two major attacks and hugely decreased their warrior population. However, the Queen knew that the Sirians almost certainly would try again, so what should she do? Destroy their entire civilization? That could be done, but nowadays, she preferred peaceful solutions when at all possible. She didn't see them as a threat, but she wanted them away from PESH-METEN, knowing that whomever had control over the most commonly used passageway through the Milky Way Galaxy also had control over much of the Galaxy itself. She did not want the Ninth Passageway to fall into the hands of the Sirian Lords.



Figure 3-5. Orion's Belt: Alnitak, Alnilam, and Mintaka, Headquarters of the Orion Empire

No, she had a better idea. First of all, she admired the skills and bravery of the Sirians. They were not as greatly trained as her own soldiers, but they were very strong, stubborn, and at least as ferocious as her own troops. It would be a pity to let this race be destroyed, so why not have them not only join her Empire, but also be offered to work as Advanced Guards for her Empire?

So the Orion Queen invited the King of Kings of the Mighty Sirian Overlords to the Orion Court in Mintaka for a 'discussion', royalty to royalty. His own, and the safety of his guards, was guaranteed.

The Queen knew exactly how to talk the KHANUS KHANUR, the foremost King of Kings, into this agreement. She told him how impressed she was by his war tactics and the bravery and strength of his warriors. His people were true KHAA Warriors, she said, only comparable to the Aryans themselves. But she also showed them her own war machine in its fullest (without giving out any *details* of how it all worked. She didn't want them to be able to copy her weaponry). The Sirian King was very impressed and realized that the Aryans were way ahead of his own people, and that the Sirians could not match the military strength of the Orion Queens.

Then the Queen started talking about the treaty. She suggested that the King and his men joined the Orion Empire in an alliance. If he and his people accepted, they would be given significant territories in the outskirts of Sector 9, get access to some major star routes, and the King's warriors would be granted the title '*The Queen's Advanced Guards*'; they would be *her* DAKH warriors. She also promised them free expansion of their own territories and continue doing as they pleased, so long as it did not get in the way of the Orion Empire itself, and *they needed to stay away from PESH-METEN*. The Sirian Empire would also join forces with the Aryans, which would strengthen the Sirian status in the eyes of any future enemies. This last part was a compromise on the Queen's part; she knew she couldn't stop the Sirians from having their ways when came to conquering space, unless she wanted to terminate them.

In exchange the Queen demanded obedience and loyalty to the throne of the Queen. The Sirians would be obligated to execute her will, but on the other hand, the Sirian Empire would always have backup from Orion when needed and they would fight side by side. Sirius and all its colonies

would belong to the Orion Empire, but the Sirian Kings were allowed to run their own Empire as they wanted, if they followed the basic Aryans laws and rules. Then they both sat silent for a while and the Queen noticed the hesitation in the King's eyes, but she also noticed that he could see the advantage of an alliance. After a few additional moments of silence, the Queen gave the two punch lines: if the King accepted, she promised not to tell other star races who easily she defeated the Sirians, and she also promised not to terminate the Sirian Empire utterly and entirely with her superior weapons. The King's eyes froze; he knew that the Queen was serious, and moreover -- she was right!

And last, but not the least, the Queen suggested some 'good will marriages' between Orion and Sirius. She said that this would hopefully bring the two species together and show both the Sirians and the Aryans that there now was a bond between them. The Great Divine Marriage would stand between the Queen and the King of Kings himself, him that Sitchin and others call *ANU*. In addition, she offered one of her daughters to *ANU*'s son of true Sirian blood. The daughter became known as *NIN-LIL*, and *ANU*'s son was the infamous *EN-LIL*. Additionally, the Queen wanted one daughter on *each* throne in the Sirian Empire, as each star system in the Sirian Empire had its own King. She wanted to make sure she had control over the situation and could get reports on what happened in every corner of the Sirian Empire at all times. The King of Kings would reign together with the Queen herself and would be allowed to become pretty independent so long as he followed the agreement and abided to Orion laws and policies. He and his people were also free to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire, and the Queen emphasized that all these marriages were just 'business deals', no more, no less. Her thoughts were that if she could keep an eye of the King, and her daughters could move to Sirius occupied worlds and keep an eye on the ruling King and his often rebellious offspring and report back to her, she would have the situation pretty much under control. The kings and their royal offspring were also offered *S-MA* to extend their longevity considerably.

The Queen's daughter would then become the Queen of Sirius and *ANU*'s son would become the *KHANUS KHANUR*, thus keeping *ANU*'s title once it was time for him to take over after the old King. As part of the deal, however, was that no descendent of the throne of the King of Kings could ascend to wear the title unless he was born from a royal daughter of Orion. And all Priestess-daughters had to be given full status as family members in the Sirian Royal Courts^[10]. This was a guarantee for the Queen that the Kings would follow Orion policy and stick to the agreement. And for the Kings it was a guarantee that no one could attack the Sirian Empire without getting assistance from Orion. She presented it as a win-win alliance, knowing that she would get the most ferocious and ruthless warriors in the galaxy as her Advanced Guards. After all, it was purely a 'business deal'.

The King was flattered by her admiration for his Empire, and also felt that there was soundness in the Queen's appraisal. And he couldn't deny that life extension was quite a tempting offer.

ANU finally spoke. He had, according to Sirian tradition where men took as many wives they could handle, already a lot of women in his 'possession', and therefore had no moral problems going along with the plan. The Queen had showed him earlier how the Universe is feminine in nature and that she, the Queen, was like an extension of the Goddess, and therefore the heir of the Universe. This was what finally had the King of Sirius make his decision. He figured that if he married the Queen, *he* would be the heir of the Universe as well, and the Lord of the *KHAA* -- the Void. And he had to admit that the Orion females were stunningly beautiful. He could never reach such high status on his own, and he knew it. He also liked the idea that his Elite Troops would be the Advanced Guards in the 'Court of the Mother', and that he got quite an attractive sector of the Milky Way Galaxy to oversee. The Sirian King sat back in his chair -- he was pleased and thought he got the better deal. The Queen smiled too, knowing he was wrong.

9. The Seven Sisters

When we hear the term 'Seven Sisters', we often think about the Pleiadian star cluster. In Greek mythology, the Seven Sisters were companions of Artemis, which already there connects them to Orion (see previous paper, ['The Orion Empire'](#)). They were, according to the same mythology, daughters of the Titan Atlas and the sea nymph Pleione, where 'sea' often refers to the Universe of the Mother Goddess (the 96%). The Seven Sisters in the Pleiadians star system are: Maia (the eldest), Electra, Taygete, Alcyone (our central sun), Celaeno, Sterope, and Merope, who is the youngest, and wooed by Orion. She was said to become mortal and 'faded away'.

The constellation of Orion is still said to pursue the Seven Sisters across the night sky. The myth goes that it was Zeus, the ruler of the Greek Gods, who immortalized the Seven Sisters and made them into a star cluster, which we still can enjoy today as the Pleiades in the night sky. Interestingly enough, according to Callimachus^{[11][12]}, the great Greek poet, critic, and scholar, the Seven Sisters were daughters of an Amazonian Queen, and credited with inventing ritual dances and nighttime festivals. That would correspond pretty well with Aryan shamanism, as described in previous papers.



Figure 3-6. The Seven Sisters doing a ritual dance, from an artist's view.

In fact, the Seven Sisters were indeed the daughters of the 'Amazonian' Queen of Orion, and probably her firstborns. They were the ones who were appointed Administrators of some of the conquered worlds in the Great Galactic Wars.



Figure 3-7. The Seven Sisters star cluster in the Pleiades (the constellation of Taurus)

The Pleiadian star cluster is in the constellation of Taurus (the Bull). We discussed in an earlier paper how Orion with his club is chasing the Bull (Taurus), but no such conflict is known in our mythology. However, we know from the Pleiadians, channeled by Barbara Marciniak, that the Pleiades have been 'rebellious' on and off throughout cosmic history, and this may very well be why Orion is chasing her in an attempt to make her 'come to her senses'. We know, from listening to the Pleiadians, that they are from our future, and are part of a 'living hell' over in the Pleiades in the future time in which they are residing. This group of channels are supposedly a rebel group who is trying to steer things back to a more humane society in their own star systems.

The Seven Sisters, and all other Administrators of the different Aryan colonies, were headed by daughters of the Queen. In our folklore we call them the TITANS. They have also had a great impact on human history in ways unknown to most people. As usual, when there are big secrets, the Sirian Overlords have more than one finger in it.

10. Peace in Orion Again -- Sort of...

With the peace treaty, the Orion Empire expanded again, both territorially and technologically. The Sirian Lords had their own unique technology, which they now shared with the Aryans and vice versa, so the two empires merged their knowledge for the benefit of both.

Sirius still remained the headquarters of the Sirian Empire, and their colonies, such as that of Alpha Draconis, remained colonies of the Sirians. To get a picture of how this works, we may look at the Orion Empire as Planet Earth with all its different countries. Now let's say there was a Queen and a King ruling over all the countries in the world; a type of One World Government. Still, each country (star system) had its own rulers and was thus quite self governed although also answering to Orions laws and regulations, business and trade etc; similar to the European Union. Sometimes each star system (country in our allegory) had their own colonies in other star systems as well, such as the Sirians having colonies in Alpha Draconis. So, when a star system joined the Orion Empire, they were still sovereign in most ways, except they had to follow the overall rules, quite like our own EU member countries.

So the Sirian Lords still minded their own business, but could anytime be summoned to the Mother's Court to serve as her Advanced Guards, when needed.

Peace now reigned again in the Orion Empire -- kind of. The Sirians, who continued their conquest of space and expanded their own Empire, were often at war with other star races, but the Aryans rarely participated, as there was no need. Also, at one point in time, an old, powerful enemy of the Orion Empire became a problem again and a short war broke out. The Sirians immediately came to Aryan assistance and Orion and Sirius fought side by side for the first, and perhaps the last time. Their joined forces were undefeatable. The ferocious Aryan elite warriors and the Sirian Overlords with their hollowed-out craft fighting together were overpowering for any enemy, and this previously so powerful enemy of Orion was quickly defeated and the survivors gave up and has not, to my knowledge, bothered Orion again.

The Orion-Sirian Peace Treaty seemed to work pretty well for both parties, from their perspective. However, the Orion Queen would learn the hard way that the Sirian Overlords were not, when it really came down to it, to be trusted.

11. Some Thoughts and Thoughts Aside

When people think of the Great Galactic Wars, they think of this abundance of star races involved in it, fighting each other; not just the few I've brought up here. Indeed, I've only mentioned two races by name; the Aryans and the Sirians. There was more than that going on -- much more.

I described some of it in 'Level I', and the paper I wrote on it, '[Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library](#)', is telling a little bit more about the Lyran Wars etc. But there was more than that, even, and the reason I am not bringing it up in details, neither in 'Level I' and here in 'Level II' is that these wars are not directly involving, or leading up to, our own history of Earth. 'Level II' has as its purpose to narrow down and pinpoint what happened from the beginning of this Universe and all the way up to present time, in something that could, for simplicity, be called a timeline which led directly to the creation of mankind and our development as a species. The rest I have either left out, or not researched well enough to present it.

But I think that researchers and 'Experiencers'^[def], such as Anton Parks, has much of it down quite right, although some of the characters and places are mixed up. This is not necessarily 'disinformation', but are probably serious attempts to get it right. It is not easy, because it's a jungle to go through before we have some information that holds water. Mr. Parks is definitely a must read with all this in mind, because between the lines of what he writes you can sense the true story. The English translation, with long excerpts, making it consistent, and interviews with Parks can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

Many of the wars in the Universe in the early days were the 'War of the Genders'. This may seem odd to the reader, but this is a universal problem, which has led to much killing and suffering, and the Sirians have had a hand in almost all of them. Males have tried to find the secrets of the females, tortured them, and used them in the most horrific rituals to steal their power. The females, on the other hand, have often refused to give it to them; they even created their own languages that could not be spoken by males. It was called *Emešá*^[13], and was kept as a well hidden secret between female Priestesses, so they could communicate their secrets with each other. The males had their own language, which was called *Emenita*^[14], but was spoken by females as well when they communicated with males.

The females started the get back on the males, sometimes viciously, and wars broke out that terminated whole species to the last individual. There were times when the Universe, at least in our sector, was not a very friendly place. Fortunately, this seems to have changed overall, although some wars are still raging out there. If the reader wants to know what's going on in the Heavens, the easiest way to find out, without even having to do much research, is to see what is happening down here on Earth and translate it; *as above, so below*.

Other than that, most wars have been about real estate. Each planet is looked at as 'real estate', and Creator Gods or conquerors who come there first own the star system. If they are ethical Creator Gods, they first ask for permission to create in a particular star system, but a star race on a conquest doesn't always bother, or doesn't yet know the universal laws, because they did things out of order. We are meant to become a peaceful, wise race before we start reaching for the stars, and learn how to create without harm to others, but not all species have the patience to wait that long, or their development as a star race is such that they become warrior-like space farers instead.

Notes and References

- [1] Robert Morning Sky, ©1992: *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.17.
- [2] Anton Parks, 'The Ages of Uraš' website.
- [3] Robert Morning Sky, ©1992: *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.24ff.
- [4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>
- [5] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bellatrix>
- [6] *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*, p.33.
- [7] *'Eden, Atlantis and the UFO Myth'*.
- [8] This is exactly what Supriem Rockefeller claims to be. See my e-book, ['*The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*'](#).
- [9] Robert Morning Sky, *'The Star Elder Story'*.
- [10] Robert Morning Sky, *'The Mysteries of Master Iyr -- The World's Oldest Religion'*, pp.14-15.
- [11] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Callimachus>
- [12] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades_\(Greek_mythology\)#Alternate_version](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades_(Greek_mythology)#Alternate_version)
- [13] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secret1.html#Languages>
- [14] *ibid.*

Part II: Extraterrestrial Origins and Manipulation

Genesis Paper #1: The Ancient Guardians of the Living Library -- The Original Experiment

by Wes Penre, Tuesday, July 24, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Abstract: An Introduction to the Living Library

Long before the Peace Treaty between Orion and Sirius, a young solar system had cooled down and the planets were ready to be seeded. After some turmoil in the beginning, the planets had finally aligned and found their orbits around their Sun. Little did all the star beings in the Universe know that this seemingly insignificant new solar system, located in the outskirts of the Milky Way Galaxy, right on the Ninth Passageway in the Orion Arm of the Galaxy, would be subjected to so much commotion; even to such an extent that there would be very few star races in our Galaxy and beyond who weren't aware of our beautiful, blue planet.

There is no doubt that Planet Earth was selected in an ancient past as one of supposedly twelve planets^[1] which were planned to develop into Living Libraries^[def]. This was an idea that spread throughout the Universe, and there was a vast agreement that something like this should be done, in order to have 'everything' gathered in just a few places. So, instead of just a few Founders, or groups or Founders contributing to building this library on one of the young planets in this new solar system, a large majority of star races decided to participate. The information in the Living Library should be encoded to protect its contents from star races who perhaps didn't have the best interests of others in mind. For the rest, Earth, through its own fauna and flora, was supposed to bring higher knowledge to those who sought for it with an open heart. The Library was also meant to be a huge pharmacopoeia; a natural drug store^[2]. Guardians were then going to be selected to protect this unique planet. These Guardians should have the Fire and the blood of the Mother Goddess, with a passion to 'herd' and nurture the animals and plants in a world where the lion literally slept with the lamb.

We don't know much about from whom the idea of a Living Library originated, but I think it's safe to assume that the idea came from Orion. There is a lot of evidence pointing towards that our solar system was (and technically still is) Orion property. All we need to do is to look at our mythology to realize that this is the case. The Aryans came first, and the Olympians (the Sirian Overlords) came much later, as we shall discover soon. The Aryans were most certainly in charge of the seeding of our solar system.

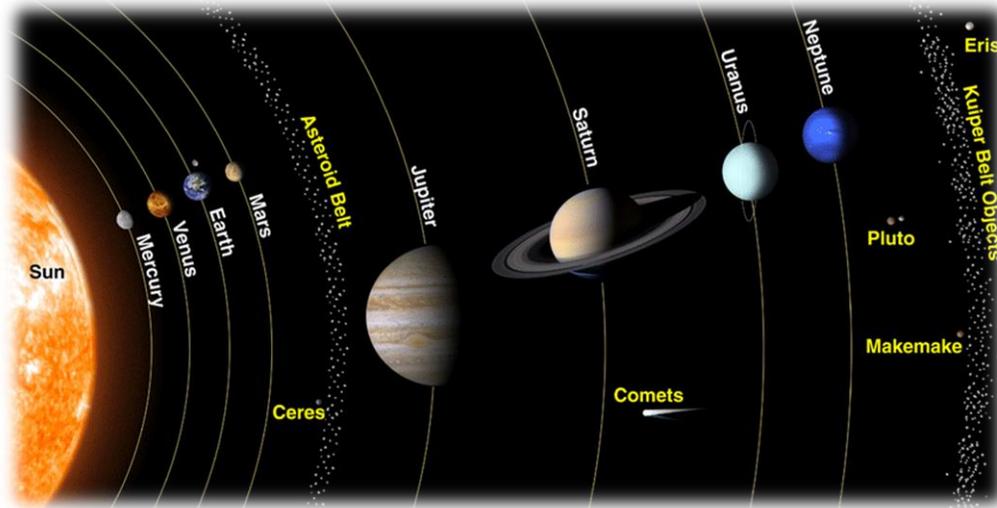


Figure 1-1. Model of our solar system. In ancient times, Earth was located between Mars and Jupiter, where today's asteroid belt is.

At that time, Earth (or Terra^[def], which I will mainly call her from hereon) was orbiting our Sun between Mars and Jupiter, where today's asteroid belt is (fig. 1-1); thus, she was further away from the Sun than she is today. Albeit, in general, *all* planets were closer to the Sun then, so temperature wise it was probably not much of a difference^[3]. She was also many times larger than she is today; Anton Parks even suggests that she was the approximate size of today's Saturn^[4]. Earth, when spoken of in these ancient times was known under many different names, such as Tiamat, Marduk, Maldek, Mulge, and Phaeton, to name a few. Not until much later was Terra destroyed and forced into an orbit closer to the Sun, between today's Mars and Venus, where she still is located.

2. The Seeding of the Living Library

The seeding of Terra, for plants and animals to manifest, took billions of year. After the initial Directed Panspermia (see *panspermia*)^[def], the Founders arrived at Terra, bringing more complicated life forms from all parts of the Universe, planted them on this new world and watched them to see how they developed. Genetic libraries were popping up in many different places; both on Terra herself and in other places in the solar system. It has been said that many times during this process, the Queen of Orion herself was visiting the planet, helping with the building of the Library. By her side at that time were also her helpers, the Vegans. The Vegans, as discussed in my 'Level I' paper, 'Human Origins and the Living Library' (<http://wespenre.com/human-origins-and-the-living-library.htm>), later on experimented with genetics to create an intelligent species that could work as Guardians of the Living Library, and in one such attempt, they mixed their own DNA with that of the dinosaurs, creating reptilian hybrids who still were mammals, but appearing reptilian-like. These experiments were later abandoned, but some of the Reptilians that people have seen throughout time may very well have been descendants of these previous species, now mostly living underground, or in, for us, inaccessible areas of our planet^[5].



Figure 1-2. A member of the Vegan Race? (Gene Roddenberry knew about the Vegan race when he 'invented' the Vulcans in Star Trek. Gene was a member of the 'Council of Nine'[\[6\]](#), who channeled a collective of consciousness called 'The Nine'. This is where he got the Star Trek idea from).

The first things which developed on land were rocks and plants. Contrary to what many people think, rocks and plants are sentient beings as well as we are and have memory and a primitive consciousness. In fact, lots of information is stored in stones and bones. Shamans know this and have known for as long as they have existed. This is why they use stones and bones, and plants and herbs, in their rituals, because therein lie much of the answers.

The plants feel what you do to, and for, them. If we treat a plant with respect, it communicates back to us; the same thing with stones and bones. By connecting with nature, from which we are coming, we can reenergize ourselves and realign with Terra as an intelligent being. Most people today unfortunately have forgotten how to do this. Also, nature has its own 'mind expanders', which we are meant to use under controlled forms. Those who rule our world today know this very well and don't want people to try these things and therefore classify such plants and herbs as 'drugs', telling us they are dangerous and must be outlawed to the extent that those who use them may go to prison. The Elite, however, use them extensively behind the scenes and probably laugh at our stupidity when we think they are denying us this important part of the Living Library in pretense that they care about us. If people start taking mind expanders, they will get answers to some of the mysteries of the Universe, and that is something our leaders don't want us to do. And God forbid! We may also find out what *they* are doing to *us* behind the scenes. Big no-no!

Be open to that nature has its own things growing that can help us expand our consciousness, and it's okay to use them as long as we don't *abuse* them.

We are all our own healers; we 'know' how to heal ourselves. The old time so-called 'witches', who were nothing else but those who still knew 'the way of the Mother' and applied the Aryan Religion, understood the plants and all living forms. If we take time and listen to the plants, they symbolically represent different parts of the body.[\[7\]](#) The animals know this too, and they know which plants to eat and what not to eat. They don't pick the wrong plants and get poisoned; they know it 'instinctively'. Once humans start reconnecting to the Earth, we will relearn this, too.

Now, back to our story. So, after an eon or two, the Queen and her helpers came back and created the land animals. Some of the sea creatures were seeded so that they would evolve in a manner that they would seek to leave the oceans and explore land, while others were designed to stay where they were and always be water animals. Others, however, never came from the Sea, despite what science tells us. They were seeded on land to begin with.

Terra had many who watched over them; the animals themselves were part of that process. Animals are very psychically connected; not only with each other within their species, but with the stars. Many of them look quite like their ancestors from other planets, who are their true Founders. Also, if we look at the Zodiac, we get a hint of how many of the Founders and star visitors of old looked like. Many of them were brought here from elsewhere and are still psychically connected with the star race who created them, or to the stars they were brought from. The Queen put them here for many reasons, but they are also teachers for us humans if we only use our perceptions and look and listen. They say that your pet is your best friend. This is true, but there is much more to it. We teach our pets to 'behave' according to our human norms and think we are their teachers. We are in that sense, but if we don't listen to what the pets are teaching *us*, we miss out on one of the major purposes why we have them in the first place. The cat family (cats, lions, tigers, etc) are especially here to 'monitor' us; they have direct connections to the stars. We can see how the rulers of old Egypt and other places had cats as pets, or lions in cages close to the palace.

The Goddess holds the animals dear. She knows they are very clever; in many ways much more clever than humans are today, and they know, for example, that they go on after they die; they can be quite multidimensional. They fear not death, but patiently wait for it when time comes. They don't care about their bodies once they've left it behind; they know it's not working anymore and they just go on. Their instinct tells them that there is nothing to be afraid of. They also don't like destruction, and they don't like evil; they were not made for these things. If their species gets tortured, misused and abused too much and they can't stand it anymore, they leave our reality. We call them 'extinct', but they simply understand that we are not worthy them, and they go on living in another probable world, in another dimension, where they are treated more gently. It's our loss, not theirs; they are getting the better deal.

One reason the Goddess gave us the animals was for us humans to have companions here on Terra. We are the ones to decide whether we want to eat them or not. They don't mind as long as it adds to the quality of life. In our past, the 'savages' knew how to ask the animal for permission before they killed it, and before they ate it, they blessed the food. Some cultures still do, which is exactly what the animals want and need. In our western cultures, in particular, we treat the animals we eat horribly, like they were dead meat already when they are alive. We don't care about their feelings, their fear and horror from the ways we treat them; for them there is no quality of life. In addition, we get to eat meat that is contaminated with enzymes from a terrified animal who was killed in the most horrifying way anyone can imagine. But here in the west we don't even need to see when this happens; we have people who are paid to torture these animals. The rest of us don't want to know how it's done, we just want to buy them after they're slaughtered; neatly packaged in the grocery store. The animals today are showing us our own pain. It is happening so we can see what we need to do to improve ourselves, and like the Pleiadians say, *"When you allow forms of animal life to sit in equality to you, then you will be ready to sit in council on the higher planes of existence"*.^[7]

When the Queen was happy with what she had created, and before she left the second time, she decided to insert a few species that could hold the planet together until she came back and created the intelligent life form that was meant to herd all living creatures on Terra. These creatures were meant to coexist with this future intelligent race as well, and were needed to keep the frequency and the magnetic spectrum within a certain vibration. She needed animal species that could hold the frequencies together with sound vibrations, so she decided to bring in the whales and the dolphins and placed them in the ocean. But not only did she let them exist there,

in the great waters of Terra-Tiamat; she also let them exist on land and in the air; she allowed them to exist in many dimensions at once. The Mother made them multidimensional, and they have remained such up until this very day. Later on, dolphins and whales also became a natural part of Earth's own fauna. Now, here on Earth, we find dead dolphins float up on the beaches for no obvious reasons, and many whale species are getting 'extinct'. Much of it is because of human foolishness, but neither whales, nor dolphins are stupid animals; they are still smarter than us in many ways. They are consciously starting to leave our reality because it's time for us humans to take stewardship over the planet. These clever animals know that it's a hazard, because humanity certainly doesn't seem to be up to such a task, but now it's really up to us, either way. If we don't make it on our own, we are creating our own demise and can't blame it on somebody else. We are no longer teenagers; we have grown into adulthood, and now it's up to us to show if we can live up to our responsibilities or not. Much more about this later.

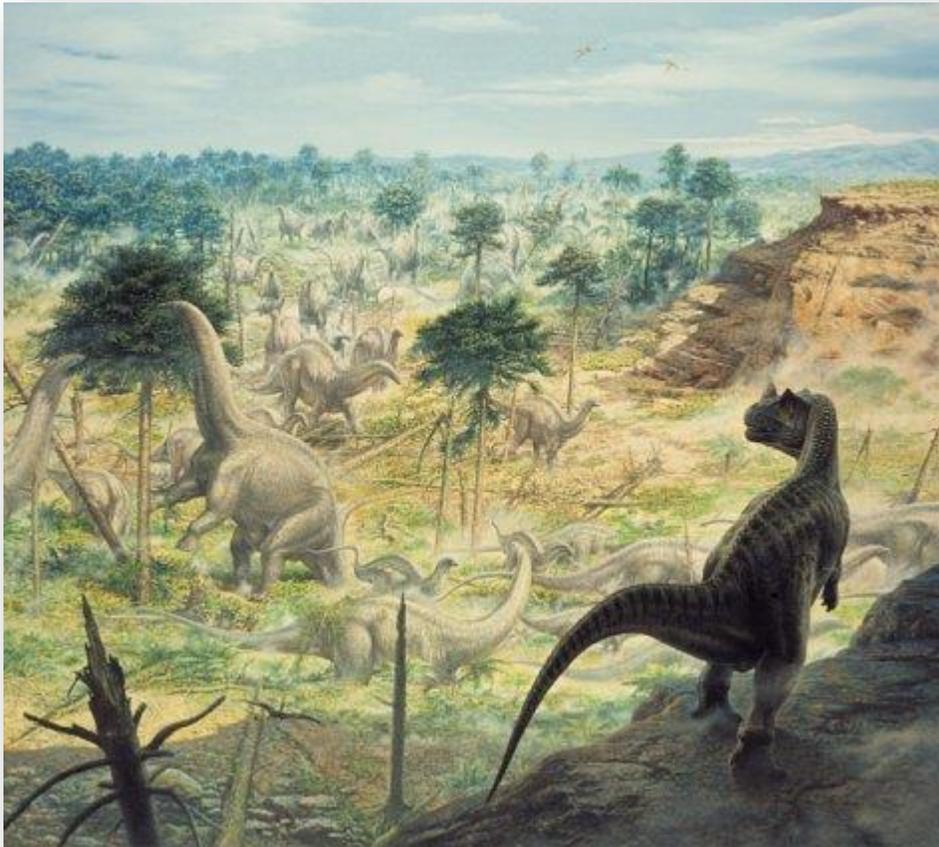


Figure 1-3. Dinosaurs during the Jurassic Era. They were inserted here on Earth and had, for hundreds of millions of years, the function as Guardians of Earth.

At one time, for some reason, the Founders seem to have left Terra temporarily for several millions of years, attending business elsewhere. That's when the Vegans (perhaps with help from other Founders) created the dinosaurs, which Anton Parks calls the Hušmuš^{led}. It is suggested by both Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest, as well as Anton Parks, that the Hušmuš were created as temporary Guardians of the Living Library while the Creator Gods were gone. The Vegan experiment, which included mixing their own genes with that of the Hušmuš, happened in a later dinosaur era. According to Royal and Priest, it sounds like the Vegans were the first to come back after millions of years of Founder absence.

We need to keep in mind here, before we continue, that the original Earth/Terra was much larger, and had a weaker magnetic field. This made all creatures living there much bigger than those of the present Earth. This is why we hear of giants from the ancient past, and of course, both the Dinosaurs and the mammals were much larger then than they are today.

After hundreds of millions of years of giant reptilians dominating the Earth, the Queen sent her Kadištu^[def] to make changes in the Earth's magnetic field, which included a pole shift. This had the intended effect of letting the dinosaurs die out; they could not survive these drastic changes and is the reason why scientists can't figure out why the dinosaurs went extinct so suddenly, almost overnight, figuratively speaking. It was planned.

However, there were dinosaurs who did survive the pole shift and the change in the magnetic field, although the majority died out. And when the dinosaurs diminished in quantity, the mammals could prosper in a less tropical climate.

Now it was time to create some intelligent Guardians of the Living Library.

3. Namlú'u -- The Creation of an Androgynous Race

The Guardians of Terra and its Living Library were truly magnificent beings. Some say they were around 13-15 feet tall^{[8][9]}, with slender, almost transparent bodies, long limbs, and big, elongated skulls. Their eyes was large and black as the KHAA, and the whole being emitted an incredible wisdom, compassion, and love. When you looked into their eyes you saw stars, but beyond the stars there was this deep abyss, filled with love and wisdom that could only come from the Goddess herself.

They were made up of many different star beings' DNA, but foremost that of the Queen of the Stars. She wanted them to be not just ordinary beings, but to have the Fire of the Goddess and the Essence of the KHAA in their blood stream. She made them truly divine. They were multidimensional by default, and had semi-etheric bodies with a pearly violet-rose tint^[9.1]. When their sensitive minds perceived danger or threats, they took on a reddish tint. In their DNA was the secret of the Universe, and they were made to serve. The animals, the plants, the rocks, the oceans, the skies, and the ether alike were their home. They could travel freely across the dimensions and were excellent shepherds. If you would have been there, you could have seen these giant humanoids walking the Earth, two by two, or three by three, maybe holding long walking sticks, following herds of animals, or you could have seen animals following them and surrounding them. They didn't talk; they had no vocal chords like you

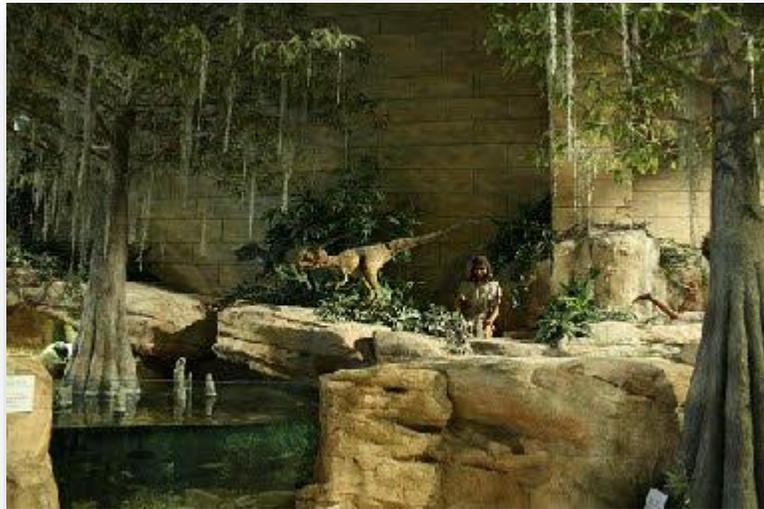


Figure 1-4. Dinosaurs and humans coexisted, just like the Bible says.

and I. Instead they communicated by thought. You could feel their thoughts inside your head when you spoke to them and they replied. Their communication did not always come into one's mind as words; these beings sent their messages in whole concepts, like a whole 'package' of thoughts at once. They were very friendly, and the only time you could hear them was when they made a loud, but pleasant sound, as they were calling back stray animals.

The Queen didn't give them genders, because she didn't want the conflict between males and females brought down from the stars to this virginal planet. So she made them androgynous. They had no need to reproduce; they were all created at once, and the Queen calculated how many of them there had to be to fulfill the purpose. And these would be all there would ever be. In the beginning, dinosaurs and humans were walking the planet together (fig. 1-4), before the last reptilian giants eventually went extinct because they no longer fit in. Instead, the way it often works, those species just changed dimensions and now exist elsewhere, where the vibration can hold their own frequency[10].

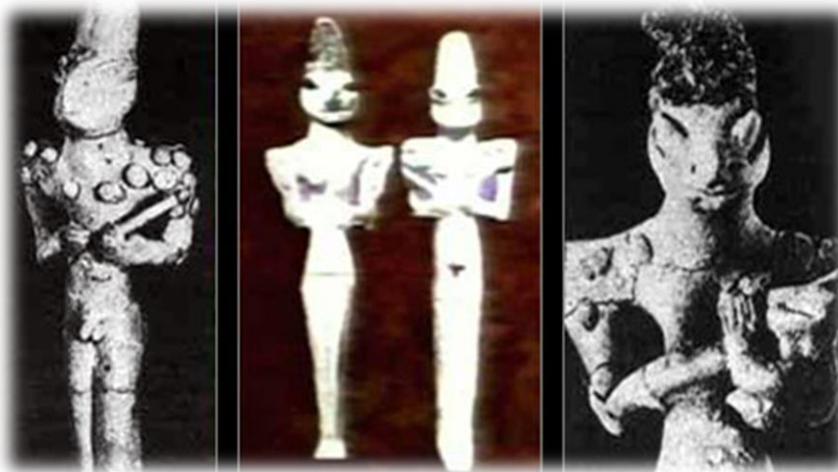


Figure 1-5. According to Anton Parks, these are statuettes of the Amašutum (females) , and the Šutum (males) as he recalls them. However, their elongated skulls were, in true, leaning more backwards. Hence, if these are what Parks says they are, this is also approximately how the Titans looked like. (These old Sumerian artifacts were found in Iraq during the first Iraq War in the early 1990s).

The Queen and her helpers stood there, watching them walking off into the dusk, some with sticks in hand, tall and majestic, followed by animals we would today consider predators and herbivores alike, across the savannah. But no one attacked or ate another; they were not made to do that. They got the nutrition they needed from the light they

absorbed when they ate plants, and they got nurtured by the Sun as well. These beings always wandered in small groups; each group taking responsibility for a certain area or terrain.

The Orion Queen was pleased; very pleased. She and the other Founders had created a true Paradise. These magnificent Guardians of Terra were later being called the Namlú'u, or simply the Lú[11]. The Queen turned around and looked at the Founders, one by one, and she was smiling. The others knew she was very happy about what they all had created. She told them it was finished for now and they had done a fantastic job. Now it was just a matter of finding out if the Experiment would be successful or not. It certainly seemed like it would be. Then she turned to her daughters, the few of them who had arrived from the stars on their Mother's call. She said to them:

"You are lucky, because you are the ones who will be the Administrators of this unique world. I am very pleased to give you this assignment! Administrate this world to your absolute best, choose the people you want to work with, and stay here. This will now be your home, too!"

This was normal procedure; each world in the Orion Empire had their own Administrators, and they were always the daughters of the Queen. They were the ones in charge, while those they choose to work with them were normally the Queen's most trusted people. It is my understanding

that those who assisted the daughters of the Queen were all from one of the planets in the Belt of Orion, or from a planet orbiting one of the original stars of the Orion Empire. In other words; they were of the same species as the Queen herself. These Administrators, the Queen's daughters and their helpers alike, became known under many names. In Anton Parks' books they were called the Amašutum^[def], but here on Earth they are better known as the Titans. They were giants, just like the Namlú'u^[def], but had genders; they were both females and males, but the Chief Administrators were of course females, being the daughters of the Queen.

The Queen turned around, took a last look at her creation and then returned to the stars. This was the last time she was visiting Terra in her embodiment. She never returned in physical, but was continuously looking over her creation in spirit. And her Administrators, after all, were just a thought away...

This was the beginning of the Golden Age on Earth.

4. The Namlú'u and the Titans in History, Mythology, and Tradition

"The old men tell that in the beginning of the world, God created a man and gave him responsibility for all the creatures. This man went out every day from his house very early in the morning to visit God's property -- that is, all that is found here on the Earth. And he would always return home very late in the evening, and very tired. But in spite of his great fatigue, he had to make his report to God on the state of health of all the creatures." *Oral Tradition of the Lumwe of Zaïre.*

This, to me, describes the Namlú'u pretty well, albeit they were neither males, nor females. They were the Guardians, and their responsibility was to see to that the Living Library was flourishing and prospering, and when the day was over, they reported back, telepathically, to the Queen of the Stars. This was what they were designed for; this was their passion. They were truly one with nature and in total communication with Mother Terra.

The one person who has looked into this primordial human being the deepest is probably Anton Parks. Hence, for the reader's convenience, I am going to paraphrase and cite a few things from his books (which are in French, but an English version can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>).

Parks refers us to the Gnostic texts:

"This being was fashioned by 'the creators', in the image of God (the Source) and conforming to their respective appearance. This perfect primordial being combined the various powers with which they (the creators) had been endowed, both physically and psychologically."^[12]

In these days, Terra was not 3rd Dimensional. The Lú, and even the animals, were multi-dimensional (and to a certain degree, the animals in today's world are multi-d still) and could do and sense things we 3-D humans have a hard time with.

David Icke is talking about this race as well in one of his recent books. He says,

"It seems that before the Reptilians arrived there were no men and women, only androgynous humans with many powers and gifts that allowed them to connect with the 'great beyond'."^[13]

He then continues by saying,

"What we call 'humans' were not men and women but androgynous male-female beings, as I said earlier, with a genetic structure that allowed them to access, and interact with, a range of densities. They were not 'physical' as we understand it, but much less dense and able to stay in contact with Source, the *All That Is*. This was the Golden Age of legend across the world."[\[14\]](#)

Icke is correct; they were not 'physical' in a way we understand it -- their bodies were much less dense. We would see them as half transparent if we went back in time, maybe like they were made of gel. They were very graceful and very calm. They had no leaders; they worked as a collective and like Parks says, *'They form a collective community of the first order; a social unity -- a single essence!*

And what about the Titans. Were they really the Administrators of the early Terra?



Figure 1-6. Artist's interpretation of the female Titan, Rhea, with a lion by her feet.

In Wikipedia it says that in Greek mythology, the Titans were a primeval race of powerful deities, descendants of Gaia (Earth) and Uranus (Heaven). (In the name Uranus we can extract the word AN, or ANU, which we know is Aryan, meaning 'Heaven, the Orion Empire'). Wikipedia further tells us that the Titans ruled during the legendary 'Golden Age'. They were immortal giants of incredible strength and stamina.[\[15\]](#)

It also tells us that in the first generation there were 12 Titans (the number 12 again!). The males were Oceanus, Hyperion, Coeus, Cronus (or Kronos), Crius and Iapetus, and the females (the Titanesses) were Mnemosyne, Thetys, Theia, Phoebe, Rhea and Themis. Then it goes on telling us about the second generation of Titans, where the most famous ones perhaps are males: Eos, Helios, Atlas and Prometheus. Among the daughters, most have probably heard of Pallas and Perses.

Mythology goes that the Titans were overthrown by a race of younger gods called the Olympians, who typically are the Sirian Overlords, in the Titanomachy ('War of the Titans') (a catastrophic event we are going to discuss soon). This, says

Wikipedia, represented a mythological paradigm shift that the Greeks may have borrowed from the Ancient Near East.[\[16\]](#)

These myths about the War in Heaven are common, not only in Greece, but also elsewhere in Europe and the Near East. It's also told in Scandinavian mythology about the old ASA Gods, and further in the Babylonian Enûma Eliš, the Hittite 'Kingship in Heaven' narratives, and as the rebellion of Lucifer in Christianity.

Legend goes that the War of the Titans lasted for 10 years, and according to mythology, while attacked by the Olympians, they retreated to Mount Othrys, a mountain located in central Greece.

This is quite interesting, because again our own mythology is telling us the story of how it really was; sometimes in a very straight manner, but more often in metaphors. Nevertheless, the real stories are there for those who are willing to look. I truly believe that if we really want to know what happened in the distant past, some of the best ways to do so are perhaps to interpret ancient scriptures, study Earth mythology, and listen to our inner selves, because we are all divine and have all the answers within us. And while on that subject, I find the following, also from Wikipedia, quite telling:

"One iteration of this story, that of the Late Antique Neoplatonist philosopher Olympiodorus, recounted in his commentary of Plato's Phaedrus,[2] affirms that humanity sprang up out of the fatty smoke of the burning Titan corpses. Pindar, Plato and Oppian refer offhandedly to man's 'Titanic nature'. According to them, the body is the titanic part, while soul is the divine part of man."[\[17\]](#)

This quote is again very close to the truth. We humans, as homo sapiens, have divine souls in a most unique way, and we have the genetics both from the Namlú'u and the Titans from Orion.

5. The Golden Age

For millions of years, the Namlú'u and the Titans lived side by side, in peace and harmony with their environment, and the vibration and the frequency of Terra. this beautiful blue and green world, was very high. Everything was in perfect harmony, in an almost perfect symbiosis.

Other friendly star races visited the Earth for years to come and they were permitted to do so, because this was part of the purpose of the Living Library. Outside visitors came to get access to the enormous knowledge base that was embedded in nature here, and the Titans and the Lú welcomed them and gave them what they needed, if the star race's vibration corresponded with the information they said they needed and wished for. Communication between star systems is permitted, as we know, as long as both parties are in agreement. The Pleiadians agree:

"When the Universe is functioning in a harmonic, without tyranny, one civilization is free to exchange information with another."[\[18\]](#)

In the meantime, highly evolved Founders created locations elsewhere in the Universe where information was being stored. There were also 12 locations here on Terra where clues to where the universal storage places were located in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy had been built. Some call these Founders the *WingMakers*, and the storage zones they created, both locally here on Earth and in the center of the Milky Way, are sometimes called the Tributary Zones.[\[19\]](#)[\[20\]](#) This has also been confirmed to me by LPG-C.

The Pleiadians backs it up further:

"The Living Library is not simply a historical record; it is an entire library of knowledge from which anything can be created. There are formulas and blueprints stored in the life forms on Earth for all kinds of realities to be developed. Other libraries located in various sectors of the Universe store their knowledge in light forms or corrections of molecules that you would not even recognize. *For each of the twelve centers, the creator gods* [the WingMakers, author's comment] *designed a unique storage method for the knowledge.* The intent is to protect the integrity of the libraries, each alive in its own way. From a perspective of the future, the libraries have been lost, and the need for rediscovery and opening is now. Ideally, each of these twelve libraries creates an electromagnetic alliance which house a stupendous shift in realization. The twelve

together create the opportunity for a brand-new harmonic for all of existence, as you perceive it." [Italics not in original][21]

This is obviously describing the 12 Tributary Zones pretty well, and it was written in 1994, four years before the launching of the WingMakers site. The Wingmakers, however, are talking about 7 zones, but in this Universe, things come in 12, often with one 'overseer' in the center, which makes it 13.

I wish I could end this series of papers right here with this wonderful picture in my head of an old, lost time of a Golden Age, but unfortunately I have to move on, because things are about to change drastically. This peace and harmony did not last infinitely. Something very evil was about to change the Earth forever and things would never be the same again. What was about to happen brought an abrupt end to the Golden Age, and a very Dark Age followed...

Notes and References

[1] The Pleiadians tell us in the channeled book by Barbara Marciniak, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, that there in fact are 12 different Living Libraries spread out across this Universe. There is at least one more in this Galaxy and a sister planet in the Andromeda Galaxy as well. They do not mention, however, where the other 9 Living Libraries are located, but I would assume from their hints that they are much further away, spread out over far away galaxies. In their book, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, however, they are talking about the 12 Living Libraries being very similar to the Wingmakers' 12 Tributary Zones. More about this later in this paper.

[2] The idea of a pharmacopoeia comes from the Pleiadians as well, and that both plants, animals and eventually we homo sapiens, were embedded with codes that can be activated, normally in a natural way having to do with evolvment and cycles of the Sun and the Galaxy. They are telling us in various places that now, around 2012 these codes are being activated, humans will wake up in droves, and we will reassume the abilities and duties of being the 'Library Cards' for other beings across the Universe who want to access these codes for information. More about this will be mentioned in later chapters.

[3] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[4] *ibid.*

[5] Royal/Priest, ©2011, *"The Prism of Lyra" p. 89.*

[6] <http://www.illuminati-news.com/council-of-nine.htm>. The journalist and author, Peter Farley, is another member of the 'Council of Nine', channeling the same entities. In his case, it resulted in the book series, 'Where Were You Before the Tree of Life'. In the first volume, he acknowledges that Gene Roddenberry, creator of 'Star Trek', was also a member. Roddenberry is now deceased.

[7] Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, pp.47-48, *op. cit.*

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[9] There have been many experiments on our planet, and our current human race, homo sapiens, is the 5th attempt. Therefore, we sometimes find skeleton buried in the ground that are 50-300 ft tall. These archeological finding have of course been suppressed and when exposed, ridiculed. *Pleiadian CD Lectures, Fall 2011, CD 3.*

[9.1] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[10] Various Pleiadian lectures.

[11] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[12] *The Secret Book of John (NH-2-1.28).*

[13] David Icke, ©2010, *'Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- The Lion Sleeps No More'* p. 216, *op. cit.*

[14] *ibid.*, *op. cit.*, p. 227.

[15] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_\(mythology\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology))

[16] *ibid.*

[17] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_\(mythology\)#In_Orphic_sources](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology)#In_Orphic_sources) *op. cit.*

[18] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.31, *op. cit.*

[19] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, pp.31-32.

[20] <http://wingmakers.com>

[21] *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.38, *op. cit.*

Genesis Paper #2: War of the Titans and the Destruction of Original Terra

by Wes Penre, Sunday, July 29, 2012

(Revised: Tuesday, July 31, 2012)

(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The End of the Golden Age

Millions of years later, while there still was a Golden Age on Terra, and the Experiment went per the plan, the Queen made the famous Peace Agreement with the Sirian King, the KHANUS KHANUR. Part of the agreement included that the Sirian King would get control over parts of Sector 9 but would have to stay away from PESH-METEN, the 9th Passageway. Unfortunately, our solar system, *ARIDU^{def1}*, was part of the agreement. The Queen's Empire was teeming with life and experiments were pending in many places; the idea of the Living Library was only one of a lot of different ideas and experiments. It may appear that it didn't occur to the Queen when the agreement was made that the Sirian Lords would disturb the development of species and/or interfere with their business and development. In addition, even if the Sirians now were in command over certain sections of the Milky Way Galaxy, they were still part of the Orion Empire, per the agreement, so also ARIDU. Even when so, each race in any solar system is supposed to reign themselves in sovereignty while abiding the laws of the Orion Empire, so long as they won't afflict on their rights to Free Will. Nowhere in the contract did it say that the Sirian King could interfere with a pending experiment, but apparently it didn't say they couldn't, either. Did the Queen make a terrible mistake when she made up the contract? Did she leave that part out because it 'goes unsaid'?

There is probably a more plausible answer to what happened. Both the Sirians and the Queen were well aware of the Universal Laws, and the Law of Non-Interference in particular in this case. That is not something you need to put in a contract -- that part goes unsaid. However, if a star race, such as the Sirians, manage to 'manipulate' another star race into agreeing with them and to have them do something they wouldn't agree with normally, if they knew the full consequences, the star race (the Sirians in our example) could potentially bypass the Law of Non-Interference and refer to the Law of Free Will. They could justify their actions by saying, "We didn't do it! They did! They agreed to do it!" And this was exactly what happened..!

There is a long story of inner conflicts among the Sirian Kings and the members of their Royal Court, which we are not going to go into in details here; it's been documented by other researchers, such as Robert Morning Sky. Briefly, to make the reader get the picture, the ASA-RRR (another name for the Sirian Kings) were very possessive, and power and greed ruled their existence; both on a royal level as well as among regular citizens of their society. Sons and grandsons constantly overthrew their parents and grandparents from the throne, or sons overthrew their own fathers in family businesses. Coups were very common, so common that a sitting king would very rarely remain in power for long before he was overthrown and either killed or exiled. Such behavior, I have learnt, continue up to this day. The problem is that things were rarely getting better for the average Sirian citizen in spite of whom was in power (where have we seen that before? Isn't that how it is here on Earth?).

It didn't take long before the Sirian King put troops and scientists to explore these parts of his new domains. It was very strategically located, and the ARIDU solar system was only a few billion years old, which meant it had a lot of potentials; not the least as a military, strategic outpost. The problem was that this solar system was sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, and the Sirians had promised not to interfere with this huge, commercial highway. However, as the great KHANUS KHANUS, whom some call King ANU, saw himself and his people as heirs to this Universe after have signed the Peace Treaty with the Queen of the Stars. And after all, this is a Free Will Universe, and he could do whatever he pleased. Yes, an action always brings on a counter-action, but he was too powerful not to be able to handle whatever came in his way, he thought. And what made the Queen think she was more powerful than him, anyway? He, too, could travel the KHAA. And who else than the Great King ANU could decide the destiny of his people better than him? No other Sirian Kings, despite of which occupied star system they ruled over, dared to challenge him. How could they? So he was determined to do whatever he thought would be the best for the expansion of his people, PESH-METEN or not. "And I am smart," he smiled. "I can manipulate anyone or anything to dance to my flute. In the long run, even the Queen of the Stars will dance!!"

For eons, the Sirian Overlords had conquered the Universe, and they had always done it the same way. At one point in time, before they even realized that the Universe is feminine, and once they started traveling the KHAA, they noticed that the Universe, to nourish itself, let other beings go out and create and bring back 'food sources' to it. By experiencing things, the Universe grew and expanded in certain ways, just like you and I do when we eat nutritious food -- we get more energy. When the Sirians realized this, they thought they could do the same and perhaps one day become bigger than the Universe itself. However, they noticed that they in particular, due to their nature, loved to feed off a certain frequency of the electromagnetic spectrum more than anything else, and that small frequency band was one that was based on *fear*^[1]. They loved to feed off of fear. When they did, they felt powerful and energetic, like they could conquer anything; it was like a drug to them. And they ate the flesh of their enemies and drank their blood. That was not only because of some strange adrenaline rush while at war, but they fed off the fear that was induced in the dying enemy. This is also why, in dire times, they eat their young and drink their blood, too - it gives them more life energy and more potentials to survive.

The Sirians had been absolutely convinced they could conquer anything, until they encountered the Aryans. It took time for the KHANUS KHANUR to get over the first shock after he realized that he'd met his superiors; a star race he hadn't been able to defeat. But after the Peace Treaty he had started plotting. He realized that being in alliance with the Queen could be a great beneficial factor for him and his people when comes to conquering the Universe. He understood that most developed star races looked at Orion as the most evolved empire in this part of the Universe, and if the Sirian King could be associated with them, he certainly got some free promotion and 'advertisement'. Then, it he at one point could outsmart the Queen and perhaps even the Mother Goddess herself, who would ever dream of standing up against him again? And with life elixirs and everything, he could live a long time.

So, due to that the Queen basically left him alone to explore and exploit as much as he wanted of the Universe, and even gave him a sector of unexplored space as his own domain, the Great Sirian King could, just for now, continue conquering the Universe the way he and his ancestors had always done, by locking conquered world into a small frequency band based on fear, and feed off the terror they created in the living species on a particular world they had conquered. We humans call this small frequency band the *Third Dimension*. The Sirians themselves were sexual beings who reproduced by sexual means, but even in their own world they fed off each other's fear, and those on top of the totem pole where the ones who got the most 'food'. The rest worked their ways through a hierarchal structure. They realized that, on conquered worlds it was a good idea to create sexual beings who could reproduce and multiply. Depending on the circumstances, the Sirians gained from letting the species that they'd conquered multiply and become many in numbers; the more people, the greater food source!

There was sometimes a problem with this, however. The more people on a conquered planet, the harder it was to keep the population under control. Even with their sophisticated hologrammic equipment that they used to keep their slaves under their thumb, and which kept the victims within the narrow 3-D frequency band, the numbers also made it possible for some of the entrapped souls to break out of the prison, and sometimes the Sirians had to become very clever to manipulate a huge population into staying in the frequency of fear. When they found it almost impossible to do so, they had no choice but to vastly reduce the population of a planet.

So King ANU sent his military over to ARIDU, led by his son, whom is known as Lord ENLIL here on Earth, to explore the solar system and exploit its resources to add to the riches of the kings of the Sirian Empire, and perhaps to make his son King of ARIDU one day. ANU knew he had to send a percentage of the resources they exploited to Orion as a part of the business deal, but hopefully there should be enough for everybody.

The Sirian expedition split up and explored the planets in this young solar system, one by one. The scientists, who were in charge of the expedition, named the different bodies in the ARIDU system mostly in Aryan language due to that this was the official language spoken in the Orion Empire.

The Sirian Lords parked their hollowed-out planetoid at some distance from Terra and descended to the beautiful, giant planet beneath, splitting up in different teams.

2. What Are These Beings Doing on My Planet?

The Namlú'u were somewhat used to visitors due to that different star races had come and left over the last million years to take part of the knowledge from the Living Library. Some of these star races had even built colonies on Terra and stayed there with the Titans' permission. The Namlú'u had been very lucky, because thus far, the visitors to Terra had been benevolent and very respectful, as it should be. They had always asked for permission to come, and the humanoid Guardians of the Living Library had always granted them, and so had the Titan Administrators; there had been no reason not to. After all, that's what the Living Library was for.

Many star races from far away knew about Terra, but the Sirian Lords did not. This may sound odd, but the Sirians had still been an exploring star race before they hit the walls of the Orion Empire and knew next to nothing about what was beyond their Empire. Not until they had been assigned a certain sub-sector of Sector 9 had they started showing interest in the star systems they now had been permitted to explore. There were many races in the Universe who were more evolved than the Reptilian Lords, but few were as ruthless.

Suddenly a group of Namlú'u felt the presence of a new type of beings nearby. Before they could even see them, they felt their energies. Their bodies turned reddish, because they felt uneasy by this new energy; it was more zigzag like, and not as smooth as they were used to from other star races.

The humanoid shepherds soon stood face to face with these peculiar newcomers. The Namlú'u were tall and slender, but this visiting star race was short and stubby. This in itself was perhaps not so strange, because the Namlú'u had met many different kinds of beings over the millennia. But these dwarf-like beings were different. What they felt from these visitors was alertness, surprise, but most of all, hostility. This was something the Namlú'u had never experienced before -- not to this extent. They were a little confused.

The tall humans waited for some communication from the visitors, but they were only chattering between themselves. The humanoids found it strange that for some reason, this dwarf race

seemed to block their energies so that the Namlú'u couldn't read them. Then, as quickly as they had appeared, they left. The Namlú'u were surprised, but sure the visitors would return soon. They looked at each other but then didn't give it a second thought and just went on with their business. There were some animals nearby who needed their attention...

Other groups of Sirians were met by a tall species of Reptilian-Humanoids; most of them females, who also had with elongated skulls. The Overlords recognized them immediately as being Aryans, and not only that; they were Royalty, they could tell. The Sirians knew they were Titans, daughters of the Queen, and the rest of their people were of the same species as the Queen -- original Aryans.

The Titans welcomed the Overlords like old friends, knowing that they were now part of the Orion Empire. The Overlords were shocked to find the Titans here on *their* world, but kept a polite conversation, saying they were on a mission and that the Titans were soon to speak with someone of higher authority. Then they left.

- - -

Onboard the Sirian planetoid sized space craft, they welcomed the expedition teams back from the visit to the misty world below. Lord ENLIL called for an immediate meeting, also with the top scientists present. Everybody told of their experiences down on the surface of Terra, and the head scientist collected the data and summarized what he had learned. Apparently, this planet had been seeded with life forms of all different kinds in a distant past. The oceans as well as the land masses were inhabited with a myriad of different species in an abundance seldom seen before. In actuality, the Sirian Overlords had never experienced a world with so much variety.

Most to the teams who had been sent down to the surface had encountered a very tall and thin species that walked around naked; clearly androgynous. They walked around carrying sticks, acting like some kind of shepherds for the domestic animals. Very strange. This star race wouldn't be a problem for them, they concluded, and perhaps the scientists could use them in the future to create a more intelligent race that they could enslave and feed off. They seemed too fragile to be used for any harder labor, though. For now, they were just written off as domestic savages. Little did they understand about this highly intelligent, multidimensional species.

Now, there was something else that really upset the Sirians with this visit and was much more urgent than the shepherds. Terra was the perfect world to use as the headquarters of ARIDU and perhaps the whole sector that they had been assigned by the Queen. And best of all; this whole solar system was perfectly located, strategic-wise. It was also a perfect world in the sense that it had tons of resources they could exploit -- gold and precious metals in particular -- and trade it with other star races, or use themselves. ENLIL told his generals and admirals that his father, King ANU, would not be happy to hear about the Titans, though. How dared the Queen put her Administrators on his world?

ENLIL used a stargate to communicate back to Sirius, where King ANU was sitting in his palace. He told the King about the situation with the Titans, and true enough, the King got upset. Actually, he was upset enough to decide to immediately come to ARIDU himself to check out the situation. So he boarded AR, the Royal Ship, which in usual Sirian manner was a hollowed-out craft, and went to ARIDU together with his personal guards and some extra military.

King ANU was in a very bad mood when he arrived; he saw the Titans as part of an Aryan intrusion. His face turned red and he said, furiously: "What are these beings doing on *my* planet??? We need to get rid of them!!! I need to talk to the Queen, this is ridiculous!"

Terra was *his* planet and he could do whatever he pleased with it. And the last thing he wanted was to have an intelligent race strutting around on his world, following his every move. He had enough of that from being married to the Queen. His first instinct was to terminate them all!



Figure 2-1. Today's Mt. Olympus, the highest mountain in Greece, located on the border between Thessaly and Macedonia, about 62 miles away from Thessaloniki, Greece's second largest city. In mythology, it was one of the Earthly residences of the Gods.

King ANU pulled his fingers through his beard while he was considering what to do. He looked at all the people present in the room, one by one, and said: "Why would I consult the Queen? The Titans are her representatives here. I want to talk to them, and I want them to leave our planet within a week!"

Everybody in the room all nodded in agreement. After all, why would the King consult the Queen? This was *his* territory and he didn't need to bow down to anybody. He was King ANU, the KHANUS KHANUR, and after have signed the Peace

Agreement, he looked upon himself and his people as the heirs to the Universe. The Queen had given him this sector of the Universe, so why had she put Administrators on his planet?

The King leaned back and then slammed his fist on the arm of his chair. "So be it! Do whatever is necessary to make these damn Titans cooperate. Also, I want a Royal Palace built on this planet in my honor; an exact copy of the one back in Sirius. I want it built on the top of that tall mountain over there!" King ANU pointed at the monitor inside the spaceship, which could, by putting in coordinates into a computer, show any part of the planet, and one of the operators zoomed in a huge mountain, rising towards the sky, having 52 peaks. This would become the famous Mount Olympus, where the 'gods' once dwelled. "Then we need people to help us dig out the mines in the southern hemisphere. Let's get some work force from home and let's get going! Take me down there so I can check things out. I want to see where the gold is! We need the gold. Let's start with checking out the mines, and after that I want to have a serious talk with the Administrators of this place. This meeting is over! "

ANU was especially interested in the gold, because gold had a profound effect on the Sirians. Although the Queen gave them S-MA^{del} as well, the King doubted that the Queen would be very cooperative with him and his people in the future, after he had told the Titans to go, and he and his people may lose the right to take the liquid. If so, gold would do. They had found that if they snorted it, similar to how we snort cocaine, it had a similar effect as the S-MA, although not as powerful; they lived longer if they took the Queen's substance.

For the first, but not the last time, King ANU descended down to Planet Terra and visited the mines and instructed his people what to do. Then they took him on a sightseeing in one of their domestic ships, and suddenly, he stood eye to eye with the Titans. They knew who he was, so they greeted him as an Aryan and welcomed him and his people to the planet.

The King explained that he was on a trip, checking out different Sirian colonies to see what needed to be done. He further told the Titans that his people will be back to do some mining in the southern hemisphere soon to extract some minerals and precious stones. However, this was his territory and he wanted the Titans to leave the planet as soon as possible. The Titans took the King to Mount Othrys, which was the Titanic Palace, and their headquarters, where the daughters of the Queen sat. King ANU was led in front of the 7 top Administrators, where he and his generals could express their concerns. And the King did. His fury was extraordinary, and his deep baritone voice echoed through the halls of the palace. He demanded that the palace was given to him, and that the Titans leave the planet faster than soon.

The Titans remained calm and told the King that although Terra could be considered Sirian territory per the Peace Agreement, it still belonged to the Orion Empire per the same agreement. The King had the right to exploit its resources, if he followed the laws of the Empire and didn't create any harm to Mother Terra and give back to the planet, in one form or the other, what they take from her. But per custom, each planet ultimately belonging to the Orion Empire will have Administrators on it. On the other hand, the Titans promised not to interfere with the King's men so long as they didn't break the Universal Laws and the simple rules set by the Orion Empire.

ANU became even more furious. He told them he didn't need a police force to baby sit him, and as this was his territory, he told the Titans to leave immediately, or if they didn't, it would be looked upon as an act of war.

The 7 Sisters, tall and stern, looked at the King in silence for a long time, but the King looked back into their eyes without blinking or turning away. Then the sisters stood up from their chairs and left the room. The King and his men were escorted out from the Palace of the Titans.

ANU was eventually transported back to the mothership by his men and returned to Sirius. He had to let his son, ENLIL, take care of this. The King didn't speak to anybody on his way home to his own palace in the Sirius system; he was too angry. War had been declared and a war it would be, he thought. A ferocious war of a kind seldom heard of!

- - -

Before too long, the Sirian Overlords had started great mining operations to extract gold and other precious metals on Terra; a project led by the dictatorial Prince ENLIL. The mining showed to be a very lucrative business indeed, and the Sirian Overlords were soon trading these very pure and valuable metals with star races all over the Universe. Others were building the grandiose Palace in King ANU's honor, later housed by ENLIL, high up on Mount Olympus.

However, the Sirian miners were suffering. The job deep down in the mines was hard and gruesome. No sunlight, bad air, and long work days. Many weren't happy. The supervisors had them dig deeper and deeper for precious metals in the hard, solid rock, and although the result of their work was astonishing, the miners saw very little of the profit land in their own pockets. Many got sick and died in the process, but ENLIL saw their workers as dispensable and dug mass graves to get rid of the bodies.

Maybe for the reason to provoke a war, the Sirians captured Titans where they could, shot them unconscious, and put them in chain down in the mines to help with the mining process. Under the whip, they had them work even harder than their own people. The Administration soon became aware of this and made themselves prepared for the war they knew was inevitable. They called the stars for help.

Soon enough, Aryan battleships started showing up in ARIDU, putting themselves in position. Sirian battleships were still nowhere to be seen. And down on the planet, the King of the Dog star

started a war against the Titans to get them out of there; a war that according to mythology lasted for 10 years.

3. The Titanomachy

The Titans were hardly taken by surprise -- after all, they had been warned. So when the first attack on the Palace was made by the Sirian DAKH warriors, the Titans were ready to defend themselves. Lord ENLIL, however, was a great war-strategist, and he had been titled *The Lord of the Airways* by his father, and he was the right man at the right place. The first strike was fast and ruthless, and although Lord ENLIL lost a few warships (he couldn't use hollowed-out craft inside the atmosphere), he made a great damage to the Titans' Palace.



Figure 2-2. Artist's impression of Mt. Othrys, located in central Greece, a mythological residence of the Titans.

A first strike was all that was needed for the Aryan armada to interfere. However, as soon as they were going to start acting, a huge armada of planetoids appeared out of nowhere, almost filling the whole solar system. King ANU's DAKH armada from Sirius and other colonies, such as Alpha Draconis, attacked viciously. Still, after millions of years, their hollowed-out planetoids and asteroids worked as incredible battleship. So now, a full-blown war was raging in space outside Terra, and at the same time, a ferocious war was raging down on the planet, too. The mining came to a halt, and the miners put on their armor and started participating in the battle as well.

The war was gruesome. The Queen's daughters had a lot of Aryans working for them; both males and females, and they were also trained as defense warriors, known across Sector 9 as ruthless when came to defending themselves or the Empire. So the Titans were certainly not defenseless, so there were lots of casualties on both sides. Although the Aryans were often greater warriors

than the Sirians, the latter were much more barbaric. When they had killed or wounded one of the Aryan soldiers, in their usual manner, they ripped them into pieces, drank their blood and ate their flesh while the victims were still alive. Many committed suicide if they saw that there was no other way out.



Figure 2-3. "So now, a full-blown space war was raging in space outside Terra."

Archeologists have actually found remnants of old atomic, nuclear wars far back in time. The stones and the soil is showing clear signs of radioactivity way back in the past. However, if Earth was still intact the way it was when the Titanomachy raged, more such sites, showing remnants of radioactivity, would possibly have been found. The Pleiadians also talk about several nuclear wars way back in time, further back than anyone can imagine. So it sounds plausible that nuclear weapons were used in this war as well. In addition, it seems like KHAA energy was used on both sides in the battle. As mythology tells us, Zeus, at the end of the war, used his thunderbolt (lightning from the KHAA) to defeat Typhon, who was attacking Zeus/ENLIL for having enslaved the Titans. Typhon, the alleged giant 'monster', was first defeating ENLIL, but was later killed by the same. Metaphorically speaking, this was what happened.

4. The Destruction of Terra

The Aryans knew the capacity of the DAKH Warriors and the fury with which they fought, but the Orion Empire had defeated them before and done so quite easily. This was also what was about to happen this time as well. So, when it looked like the Sirians were about to lose the war, King ANU himself decided to participate in the battle, bringing another huge armada of battleships to ARIDU in an effort to turn the war around, also including his huge private battleship, the Great AR, into the battles.

When least expected, King ANU arrived with the Great AR, together with hundreds of hollowed-out asteroids. The battle was now more equal, and the Aryans suffered a lot of losses to begin with.

This gave ENLIL hope, and bolts of blue lightning flashed from his spacecraft, destroying a lot of Aryan ships, and the Great AR, fully armed with the most devastating weapons the Sirian Empire could produce, created great damage and havoc in the solar system. Ships were shot down, with their debris drifting in space, and whole battleships were falling down on a planet, above which the battles took place. ANU wanted to make sure he didn't underestimate the Aryan MAKH warriors again.

The battle was furious and ENLIL fought with all his might, blinded by the moments of excitement. He loved the great lightning bolt cannons that his own battleship was equipped with, and fired them off all at once, over and over. When he ceased fire for a moment, he saw a fraction of a hollowed out craft floating by outside his window. He smiled to himself, thinking it was one of the victims of his intense firing. But suddenly he stopped breathing in fear when he saw what it really was -- it was a chunk of his own ship, floating around in space. He was hit, but how badly?

ENLIL rushed to the control board and looked out on the big screen in front of him. Underneath his ship he saw a huge planet coming closer and closer. He recognized it immediately as Uranus, named after his father, the big planet where advanced scientific experiments were taking place. He was going to hit its atmosphere any moment.

Desperately, he tried to steer away, but none of the control mechanisms was working! There was no escape!

ENLIL's ship hit the big planet at an angle and bounced out in space again. Uranus tilted on its axis as a result of the impact and has since then laid on its side.

After had checked it out, ENLIL sighed from relief when he found that his ship was not as seriously damaged as he thought it was, and his technicians were already working on fixing the most urgent problems. The prince was soon furiously participating in the battle again, but his ship was harder to maneuver now. He loved the war and he loved to use the absolute newest weaponry in the Sirian arsenal, which was all installed in his huge battleship. He screamed from excitement when he fired off the powerful weapons towards any enemy ship he could see.

All of a sudden, one of his MAKH soldiers tapped him on the shoulder and pointed at the huge monitor, which took up the whole wall in front of them. In the confusion of the battle and the amount of ships out there, it was hard to distinguish what was going on. ENLIL was busy opening fire towards a group of enemy ships at 3 o'clock and didn't pay attention to what happened at 10 o'clock. The MAKH soldier did, however. Once he'd gotten ENLIL's attention, the prince's face got pale and his body froze!



Figure 2-4. The Great AR Deathship. In 'Star Wars'. George Lucas, an 'Insider', borrowed the idea of the AR Deathship in his movies.

At 10 o'clock he saw his father's ship, the Great AR, right above Terra, and it was wobbling out of control. The huge ship was badly damaged, and ENLIL could see how his father tried in vain to steer away from the planet. The prince could see the inevitable happen any moment now!

ENLIL tried to make contact with his father, but got no answer. This was not good. He changed direction and steered towards his father's ship, but was seriously discouraged by his admiral. It was too dangerous. So ENLIL could do nothing but to park his ship and watch what was coming next.

King ANU was furious when he realized that he was going to lose his ship and that it would crash on the planet. When he realized there was nothing he could do, he and his crew boarded some smaller ships, which were not meant for battle in open space, and certainly not for interstellar travel, but now they worked as lifeboats. In the last moment, they left the Great AR and flew out in space to hopefully be picked up before enemy ships managed to shoot them down.

When the citizens of Terra understood what was about to happen, they panicked and scattered all around. Some fled aimlessly, while others desperately fled underground. Most of the magnificent Titans were still chained or captured in caves underground and couldn't escape; they had nowhere to go, although the majority knew what was going on. The chaos was indescribable!

In the meantime, just before King ANU arrived in the solar system, the Titans had started rebelling against their Sirian slave drivers after some of them had managed to break loose and steal the keys to the chains from a guard. This way they had succeeded in rescuing many of their kind. Silently, they had gathered a team of rebels who successfully attacked the Sirians involved in one of the mining project. However, it was too little, too late. The Day of Doom was upon them! When the AR closed in on the planet, some caves were filled with water and many Divine giants drowned. Others had the cave ceilings and the walls fall in over them, while some found shelter underground, just to find the escape routes being blocked and they got stuck with nowhere to go. They realized what was to come and waited for the impact and for the atmosphere to be destroyed; suffocation would be inevitable and there was nothing they could do. Their bodies could not be saved, but they knew, of course, that they were immortal souls, and therefore, they feared not. However, legend says that a very few of them fled far enough underground to actually survive the impact.

The impact was incredible. The Paradise world of Terra exploded and broke into pieces. Approximately half of it broke apart into small asteroids and rocks and later became the asteroid belt, while the other half catapulted out in space, heading in the direction of the Sun.



Figure 2-5. The Great AR hitting Terra.

King ANU was picked up by his son, ENLIL, and they both saw the effects of the impact. They were devastated to see their whole planet blown to pieces, and all their people were dead. This was a great loss!

But the loss was definitely not the end of the war, although, it was the beginning of the end. In spite of the loss of the Great AR, the Sirians were still in majority, and after a few more ferocious battles, the Aryans had to leave ARIDU. For the first time, the Sirians had won a war against the Orion Empire. But they hoped they would never have to meet them in battle again -- at least not until they were much better prepared, because although they won, it was marginal and the war could easily have tipped over in the other direction.

So, after allegedly 10 years, the Titans lost the war to the Sirians. The Sirians had ARIDU in their grip, but the solar system was seriously damaged. There was hardly any planet which had not had some damage made to it. Terra was split in two pieces, and one piece was heading towards the Sun, but would most likely be held back by the gravity of Mars and Venus.

From now on, the frequent reports from the Queen NEKH-TT's daughters and the magnificent Namlú'u did not arrive in Orion anymore -- the Administrators and the Guardians of the Living Library had been silenced. No news from Terra reached the Queen of the Stars.

Notes and References

[1] See Pleiadian Lecture from October 15, 1990: http://dhost.info/waterput/enki_enlil.htm

[2] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enki#Enki_and_the_Making_of_Man

Genesis Paper #3: Mechanics around Entrapment of Souls in Third Dimension

by Wes Penre, Sunday, August 12, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

When sleeping women wake, mountains will move.
- Chinese Proverb

1. Abstract

The Internet is full of websites declaring that Lord ENKI is a true friend of humanity, and many still see him as our only hope for the future. They have read Sitchin's work and other researchers' interpretation of the Sumerian cuneiform, realizing that mankind is in deep trouble. ENLIL (YHWH) cannot be trusted, because he already eradicated mankind once, and probably wouldn't hesitate to do it again. There seemed to be other, more gentle 'gods' mentioned in the *Enuma Eliš*, but they seem to be of lower rank and don't have influence enough to 'save us'. It's confusing to people; the gods are coming back, they say (even Sitchin did in his book, *The End of Days*), but who, then, are the good guys? Well, in a confusion, people are looking for a stable datum they can use to help themselves out of the condition.

This stable datum is EA, or ENKI.

After all, he was supposedly the one who 'created mankind', according to Sitchin, so we owe him our allegiance and put our hopes to him. He must be the good guy we all are waiting for!

These days, many people are anticipating ENKI's return. He will be our new Jesus and save us from evil ETs. Not even Sitchin glorified EA the way some New Age cults and authors do today. We're heading towards the end of the Age of Pisces (ENKI's sign), and are moving towards the Age of Aquarius. Hence, many think that now, by the end of this approximately 2,200 years cycle, ENKI must return. This has to be the secret behind the connection to his astrological sign.

I would say, don't hold your breath. The good ones, as the saying goes, will not land on the White House lawn. And if the reader is wishing ENKI to come back, I think you will reconsider after you have read through this series of papers. Keep in mind that all ETs that have contacted us directly, saying they want to save us, have their own agenda, which does not coincide with ours. We are our own saviors, period. I've mentioned that a lot in 'Level I', but I will take a new slant on it in the last Solutation Section of 'Level II' as well.

2. The Untold Tale of Two Brothers

People who have read Sitchin and other authors have learned that King ANU had two sons, two brothers, who in fact were half-brothers or step brothers, and their names were ENLIL and ENKI (although both are actually titles, not names). We have learned that ENLIL supposedly means 'Lord of the Airways' or 'Lord of Command' in the ancient languages, while ENKI is said to mean 'Lord of Earth'. In Sitchin's work, and also according to the Ša.AM.1^{idea} themselves, ENLIL's name is NAMMUR, while ENKI became known later as EA. 'He whose home is water', Poseidon/Neptune, Oannes, and just recently, ANKUR[1]. It is peculiar, however, that ENLIL

goes under the name NAMMUR. NAMMUR is clearly an Aryan feminine name if we trace back the linguistics (and also per Morning Sky's translations), and means 'Mother'. However, we see this happen a lot with the Sirian (Sumerian) gods; they take Aryan feminine names and make them masculine, perhaps in an attempt to insult the Queen and the Mother Goddess. Other names for ENLIL is ZEUS, JUPITER, ASHAR, and YHVH/YEHOVAH. For simplicity, however, I will call these two brothers ENLIL and ENKI in this Level of Learning.



Figure 3-1 and 3-2. ENKI (left) as Oannes, the 'Fish God', and ASHAR (right), a later development of ENLIL. Keep in mind, however, that this is how they were depicted in Mesopotamia and Babylon. As we shall see later, this is not even close to how they really looked like. At one point, for reasons we will get into, the Sirians took on human bodies when mingling with humans.

We are taught that the two brothers have the same father, who is ANU, but they have different mothers. According to most sources, ENLIL's mother is KI, who is also ANU's half-sister (incest is common amongst the Sirian Overlords), while ENKI's mother was not of ANU's bloodline, so therefore, although ENKI is the firstborn, as it were, he is not, according to Sirian law, first in the throne succession. In Sirius it's the father's bloodline that counts, while in Orion it's the mother's. Hence, ENLIL is the lawful heir to the Sirian throne. ENKI's mother is mostly known as ANTU, which means 'The One and Only Mother of Heaven', if we follow Morning Sky's linguistics. This, of course, makes us think of the Orion Queen herself, 'The One and Only Mother of Heaven the Orion Empire'. Sounds suspiciously similar to the Queen.

Moreover, if we continue researching this, we find from different sources that ANTU and NAMMU are one and the same, as, for example, here in Wikipedia:

"...But there is still the problem of '*who will keep the cosmos working*'. Enki, who might have otherwise come to their aid, is lying in a deep sleep and fails to hear their cries. **His mother Nammu** (creatix also of Abzu and **Tiamat**) '*brings the tears of the gods*' before Enki" [*bold not in original*][2].

In Anton Parks chronicles, ENKI's mother (and later, lover) was Mamitu Nammu. We know that both the terms *Nammu* and *Tiamat* means Mother Goddess. And who is known as the star being most closely connected with the Mother Goddess? Exactly: The Orion Queen!

And what else do we know? Well, we know that there was a Peace Treaty between Orion and Sirius, where the Orion Queen married the KHANUS KHANUR of Sirius, the one Sitchin calls ANU. So if Nammu/Tiamat/ANTU is ENKI's mother, that makes her the Orion Queen -- *the Queen of the Stars is ENKI's mother!*

This fact has been totally missed or neglected, both by researchers such as Sitchin and followers of his material. Also those who study mythology have missed this important point. Their research

stops when they realize that the two brothers had two different mothers, but apparently the same father, 'ANU'. But wait! Is ANU really the father of *both* ENLIL and ENKI?

No, how could he?

The marriage between Queen NEKH-TT and ANU was pure business and sexless, while ANU on the side had many wives and lovers amongst Sirian women. So it's safe to say that ENLIL is pure Sirian, while ENKI, on the other hand, is pure Aryan. This becomes obvious when we realize that for the Queen to produce a son, he needs to come from an unfertilized egg due to how the Queen's genetics is set up. If ENKI was a female, ANU could potentially have been his father, but under these circumstances it's physically impossible. ENKI has no father at all, due to that he was born from an unfertilized egg. That makes him of pure Orion blood while ENLIL is of pure Sirian blood.

So how can they be half-brothers or step-brothers? Simply because ANU is ENKI's stepfather, which makes ENLIL ENKI's stepbrother. Consequently, the Orion Queen is ENLIL's stepmother, and there we have the full relationship between the two brothers. This also explains why they are so typically different in nature; ENLIL being the hot-headed, blood-thirsty Sirian Overlord, while ENKI is known to have a softer temper and being more compassionate. However, as we shall see, ENKI has been quite glorified in our history, and the question is if he deserves his good reputation. At the end of 'Level II', when the cards are all laid on the table, it's up to you, the reader, to decide.

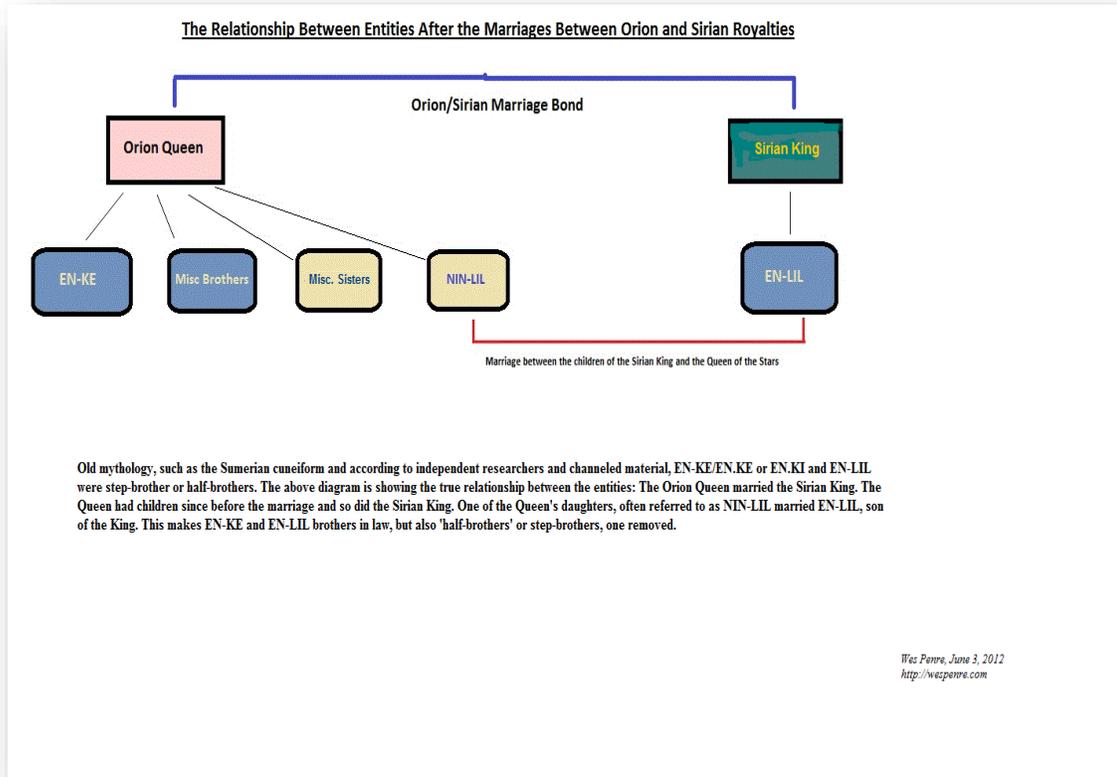


Figure 3-3. Diagram showing the relationship between the entities after the Orion/Sirian business deal marriage. Click on the picture to enlarge

The old records declare that ENKI was the Master Scientist, whom, together with his half-sister, lover, and consort, NIN-HUR-SAG, the 'Goddess of Life', or the 'Goddess of Fire', manipulated the DNA of an existing race to create a slave race for the Patriarchs. This slave race became, after many failed attempts, Homo sapiens. Some say that there were Genesis Scientists also among the Sirians, besides NIN-HUR-SAG (NIN-KI for short), but I believe that's a truth which needs some modification. The Sirians could manipulate DNA of already existing star beings, but they couldn't create something from scratch.

In Barbara Marciniak's book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, the Pleiadians say that these Master Geneticists learned their trade from the *Ancient Ones*, which corresponds with the Aryans^[2]. Another clue to ENKI's connection to Orion.

We are going to leave ENKI and ENLIL and return to them in upcoming papers after this little introduction. Instead, we'll move on with explaining certain things that are crucial to understand before we can go forward with our story.

3. Depiction of the Gods

In earlier papers I have talked about nano-travel, which means that ETs don't travel in 3-D bodies and spaceships between the stars, but shrink themselves to nano-size and travel through stargates (albeit, today the most advanced ETs don't use stargates anymore, but travel through mini black holes. More about that later). I would say that most ETs; those who can travel freely between the dimensions, do so in the nano world. It is hard for us who have been 3-D beings for so long to think in these terms, but the more we ponder it, the sooner our neurological pathways will change and it gets easier to grasp this multidimensional concept. The dimensions they live in are just as 'physical' to them as our 3rd Dimension is for us. The difference is that they can travel freely wherever they want in the Universe, many times faster than light. Quantum physicist have in recent years proved that nano-particles *can* travel faster than light, hence violating Einstein's Theory of Relativity. Traveling the nano world is the same as traveling the KHAA. It requires spiritual knowledge, but also knowledge about the mechanics of the Universe and the Multiverse to sail the Ocean of KHAA.

What ETs have in common is that they all visit the nano world to travel long distances, and possibly spaceships to do stellar travel. It wouldn't be convenient for any star race just to travel through space without using stargates, intergalactic highways, or black holes -- the distances are too enormous. It would take too long. So bottom line is that we humans need to learn how to do this, too, before we can reach the stars, or we'll be homebound until we do. Billions of dollars of tax money and the black budget is invested in nano technology these days, and learning how to nano travel is the main reason. The upper echelon of the Global Elite knows that those who control the nano world control the Universe. Still, we need to learn how to travel without technology, or almost without technology, or we'll be limited.

My point with all this is to eventually prove that ETs have existed on our planet since her deception. They have come in all shapes and forms; many in spirit only. Others prefer to participate in the 3-D reality and then need to do so in a physical body, because after all, this is a physical world made out of very condensed energies we choose to call matter, but is basically just another form of energy, and basically an illusion. Unless an ET is just browsing or observing, they would probably want to be part of the physical 'reality'. So, some ETs, at least to begin with, before there were any human bodies on Earth, either used their avatars to manifest, or came in spirit only without manifesting. If they needed a solid body, they had to create them here with genetic engineering, or insert them through time portals (more about that later in this paper). Then they could jump from body to body -- whatever shape these bodies had (humanoid, reptilian, insectoid, etc.). Later on, when Earth was inhabited by humanoid life forms, ETs could

insert their soul into these bodies, or hijack a body who already had a soul and either kick the original soul out or share 'space' with this original soul. Kicking out souls from an existing body and take it over is usually called 'walk-in' in metaphysics and exopolitics.

Cloning was another working solution. By genetically cloning an existing body template, whole star races could hypothetically come here and invade Earth if they wanted. If they were technologically savvy enough and had knowledge to work on some level as Founders, they would know how to mass-clone biological life forms. Thus, they could keep lots of bodies in storage here, keeping them dormant, nano-travel back to their home planet and nano-travel back here again and 'wake up' these dormant bodies and get to work. One could speculate that if a star race came here to invade in the physical, they would perhaps genetically engineer a being that is stronger, taller, more muscular, and less likely to succumb in battle -- perhaps a scaly Reptilian, or a flying dragon?

By the time Homo sapiens were created, the ETs usually took human bodies (just like they do today) and mingled with the earth-bound humans. No one could tell the difference, and nor can we today either. The reader has probably passed a few on the street every now and then, being clueless that they were not human. However, today it's become quite common that ETs come here as ontoenergetics (life forms without bodies) and use avatars to manifest as scary Reptilians, Grays, Dracos, or whatnot in order to confuse and show authority (although, some of these beings people see are very physical and live underground, being survivors of very old genetic experiments taking place here on Earth before Homo sapiens were created).

So there are many ways for a star being to come to Earth and take form. For example; weren't the 'Anunnaki' giants? This is what we learn in much of the available literature on the subject. I, on the other hand, is telling the reader they were dwarfs, at the size of a ten year old. And some, as the reader probably have heard, were dragons and reptilians. How does all this fit together?

Well, as we have learned, the term 'Anunnaki' (if we choose to use this term) is a composite of many different races, not only Sirians, so one would expect that they come in different shapes and forms. Many of them could have used their avatars and shapeshift into anything they wanted, and that's part of it, but let's look at it from another angle as well. We know that star races, to be able to travel long distances, need to use nano-travel, and the majority (unless they are highly evolved) take advantage of existing stargates and galactic star lanes to go from one place to another. So also the Sirian Overlords. However, at the time when they came to Earth, they traveled the KHAA in their hollowed-out asteroids. They were highly developed, technologically, and used what was called a push/pull drive to travel the Universe (something Morning Sky also mentioned in his pre-Terra Papers). This way, they could shrink themselves and the ship while entering a stargate and sailing the KHAA on the galactic highways. They were known as masters in navigating the KHAA, so they could hide in what used to be called 'hyperspace' until they chose to enter space/time again and surprise their enemies by seemingly popping up from nowhere with whole armadas of asteroids. Point in case is that they had the ability to expand themselves instantly as soon as they left the KHAA and entered what LPG-C calls 4-space/time, or the 'known universe'.

Some of the well-known Sirians seem to have been using giant human bodies as well while here on Earth, if we are interpreting the Sumerian cuneiform correctly, while others, like Thoth/Ningishzidda, were actually born on Earth and grew up here just like any human, but with their memory bank intact. They also lived much longer than normal humans, inhaling gold and probably drinking S-MA as well.



Figure 3-4. Sirian Overlord sitting in a chair, but still same height as those who stand up. If this Sirian would stand up, he would be a giant. Is this a correct interpretation, or is it just the artist's freedom to express him/herself?

Many scriptures, besides the Bible, talk about that there were giants in the Earth in these days. They were called the *Watchers* or the *Igigi*, and they were giants who came down to Earth to copulate with Earth women. They produced offspring that were perhaps even more gigantic than the Watchers themselves. This offspring was called the *Nephilim*. However, the Watchers were not Sirians, but Pleiadians, who were indeed large in stature; bird-like and reptilian-like. They, too, came via the nano-world, but used cloned, giant bodies when they entered 4-time/space and descended on Earth. According to Marciniak's Pleiadian group, these Watchers/Pleiadians are actually giants on their home planet, too, being bird-like Reptilians. This is probably the reason they chose giant bodies while on Earth; they felt comfortable in them.

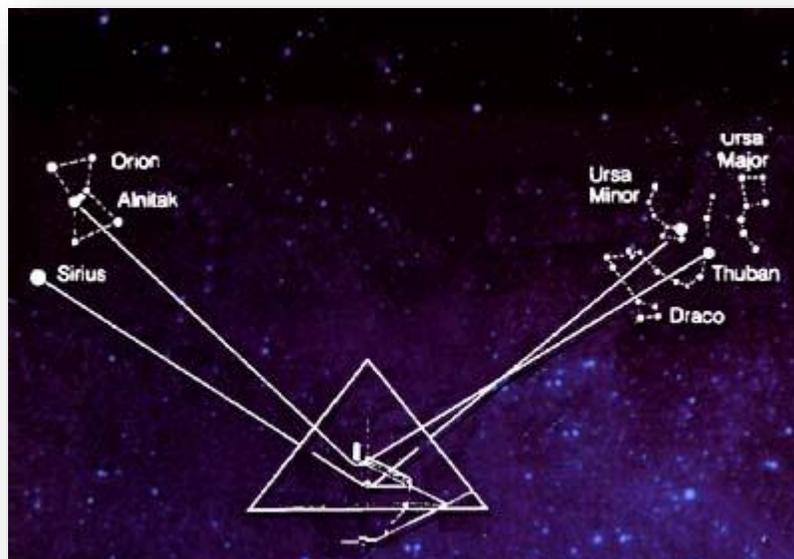


Figure 3-5. Thuban (Alpha Draconis) in comparison with Sirius and Orion, Ursa Major and Ursa Minor

Another star race which has had quite some influence on Earth history is the Alpha Draconians. It has come to my knowledge that Thuban and other stars in the Draco star constellation were once conquered by the Sirians and are now of Sirian domain. In fact, Thuban (Alpha Draconis) is one of the most important bases of the Sirian Empire, besides Sirius itself. So Thuban is now inhabited both by Sirians, has a Sirian King, but the original, intelligent race who lived there before the invasion are now minions to the Sirian Overlords, and perhaps even slaves.

We have already talked about shapeshifting in other papers, and we know that's done by using avatars/'light bodies'. I said earlier that UFOlogists and exopoliticians are patiently trying to categorize different alien types and figure out who is working with whom, an impossible task until they understand that most of these 'species' people encounter are shapeshifters. I just saw a reference in the Pleiadian book, *Family of Light* as well on this subject:

"Because many of the visitors are shapeshifters, you have not been able to categorize and name them, which is, of course, your 3-D linear approach."[\[5\]](#)

And here, again from the same source:

"...your ancestors spoke with the Gods and knew that they took many forms, that they were multidimensional shape-shifters, existing sometimes as humans, or animals sometimes taking the forms of snakes, serpents, dragons, and reptiles. [...] They flew in the heavens and swam in the oceans and walked the Earth."[\[6\]](#)

4. More on Ša.AM.e, aka 'Nibiru'

Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C told me a couple of years ago about the catastrophe that happened over in Sirius about 1 billion years ago[\[3\]](#). Sirius C exploded, became a nova and shrunk into a white dwarf, which is still its condition today. But before the star became a nova, at least one of their planets (only one planet is mentioned) was catapulted out in deep space due to gravitational issues related to changes in their unstable sun. This planet is known today under many names, such as Nibiru, Planet X, and now through LPG-C, Ša.AM.e, which supposedly also is what the inhabitants of this planet are calling it.

Ša.AM.e, after had cruised deep space for a long time, was pulled in by Neptune's gravity and entered our solar system. According to Sitchin, a moon of this renegade planet, which is allegedly at least 6 times bigger than Earth, collided with Earth, which at that point was orbiting the Sun between Mars and Jupiter. After had created quite some havoc, Ša.AM.e was slung out in deep space again, just to return after approximately 3,600 years.

The next passing was harsher, Sitchin said. Again, one of Ša.AM.e's moons collided with Earth, which was much larger than it is today, and split it in half. Ša.AM.e disappeared out in deep space once again and had at this point become a member of our own solar system, albeit with a much wider orbit. Earth was disrupted in its orbit and eventually found its place between Venus and Mars, while the other half of our planet became the asteroid belt.

This story has some similarities to my own, but more differences than similarities, really. Sitchin fails to tell us that Terra (Earth) was inhabited before the catastrophe, and that the catastrophe did not happen due to Ša.AM.e's passing, but because of space wars. With that said, it doesn't mean that Ša.AM.e/Nibiru does not exist; I'm convinced it does!

A.R. further told me that the Ša.AM.i became space faring around 8-9 million years ago as a Civilization Type 0[\[4\]](#), but encountered another star race who helped them become a Civilization Type 1. They are excellent miners and are interested in (besides gold) "*quartz and other tight-*

latticed crystals". They are still here and have three platforms in the inner parts of the solar system, and bases on some of the moons around the outer planets, Neptune in particular. Where, exactly, the platforms in the inner solar system are located, I was not being told, but I have my suspicions. He is also mentioning in passing that the Sirians who are "home" and "away" groups are of the same genetic stem, which to me indicates that A.R. is talking about "home" being Sirius and "away" being Ša.AM.e.

So where does Ša.AM.e fit into this whole picture if it's not the home planet of the Sirians? According to A.R., the Sirians (or at least the Ša.AM.i, if we are to separate the two groups) were not space-faring when Ša.AM.e was catapulted out in space one billion years ago. They had no place to go, no spaceships to leave the planet with, and no nano-travel to rely on, so all they had left to do in order to survive was to go underground. Albeit not space-faring, they were probably technologically advanced enough to realize that the catastrophe was coming, and I'm sure they had plenty of time to figure out how to be able to live beneath the surface. They may, or may not, have had the insights that the planet would be catapulted out, but it doesn't matter; going underground would probably be the best way to survive anyway.

Here is the interesting part, though. If A.R. is correct, the inhabitants of Ša.AM.e may not have known about the other Sirian civilizations on the other planets, orbiting Sirius A and Sirius B. It sounds like, from what A.R. says, that those who evolved on one or several planets around Sirius A and B were seeded by the same Founders as the ones living on Ša.AM.e, because he tells us they are of the same biological stem.

From all the information I have gathered from A.R., Internet sources, books, and anonymous sources, I have come to the following conclusion: when Ša.AM.e was catapulted out from Sirius, one billion years ago, there were no space-faring beings at all in the Sirius star system. However, perhaps even shortly after Ša.AM.e left, another branch of Sirians, who became the Sirian Overlords, evolved on another planet around Sirius A and/or B. They are the ones who got involved in space wars and eventually made a peace treaty with the Queen. This group was eventually being led by the one whom Sitchin calls King ANU, which is probably not his real name, as ANU means 'heaven', something we learn from almost anyone who has studied old Sumerian cuneiform, and is therefore probably just a title. His real name is lost or was never given to mankind.

The 'Home Sirians' were the ones who conquered space and built the Sirian Empire, something that probably happened way earlier than 8-9 million years ago. However, due to that Ša.AM.e was no longer orbiting any star in Sirius, but had been adopted by our own solar system, the Home Sirians may not have known about the existence of the Ša.AM.i until much later, when they invaded our solar system. The Aryans may have known about them, but didn't pay much attention to them as they were living underground and minded their own business. After all (and this is something mainstream scientists have started realizing), there are many civilizations who are living *inside* their planets; it's almost as common as living on the surface.

At one point, however (and this comes from A.R. as well), the Ša.AM.i people started building a huge city above ground on the Ša.AM.e planet, shielded under a cupola to begin with, using an artificial atmosphere. With time, they figured out that they could use the heat from inside their planet and direct it to create an atmosphere that would hold up even in deep space, but they needed gold to be able to stabilize it. Ša.AM.e probably had its own gold resources that they could use in the beginning, but after a while they must have depleted themselves of it and needed gold from elsewhere. This was probably one reason why they developed into a space-faring race some 8-9 million years ago, although not as advanced as the Home Sirians, and they most certainly did not use hollowed-out asteroids at this point; that was a technology developed by the Home Sirians, not the Ša.AM.i.

So who was it that came to Earth, interfering with the Queen's initial project, the Home Sirians or the Ša.AM.i? Well, it's obvious it was the Home Sirians, led by Prince ENLIL. Whether the Ša.AM.i had landed on Terra before the Home Sirians or not, I will not debate, because I don't know, but it's possible. However, it's reasonable to believe they couldn't stay long here each time they arrived (every 3,600 years), because their planet did not linger in our solar system for any extended amount of time, but instead continued its journey into deep space. So if they were here, digging for gold, they must have stayed only briefly, and it would be too much of a coincidence if they were here at the exact same time when ENLIL and his people first encountered ARIDU, our solar system. So the Home Sirians were the ones who started the serious efforts of digging for gold and minerals and were the ones who defeated the Aryans in the War of the Titans.

However, at one point or another, the Home Sirians, now stationed in ARIDU, noticed the incoming Ša.AM.e. They may have explored it and found it to be inhabited. In their usual manner, the Home Sirians probably occupied this new world and took command over it. It must have puzzled them at first, noticing that the Ša.AM.i were of the same stock as they were, and when they found out that the Ša.AM.i were their own long lost 'cousins', they may have started being softer with them.

Understanding more about Sirian mentality, I can imagine that when ANU was informed about the found, he declared Ša.AM.e Sirian property and the inhabitants were incorporated into the Sirian Empire and had to obey Sirian laws. However, this was also a great opportunity to see to that his son, ENLIL, stayed away from ANU's planet; the King always being nervous about that his son was going to overthrow him. So, it's plausible that King ANU put ENLIL in command over Ša.AM.e, which in certain terms now became the Prince's domain.

This theory makes sense in many ways, and all the different stories come together. The Ša.AM.i people became the Sirian miners, who had to work long hours in the mines, digging up gold, quartz, and tight-latticed crystals. The Home Sirians, with Lord ENLIL in command, were already excellent miners, but probably still had a lot to learn from the Ša.AM.i. So they combined their knowledge and skills and thus they could be more sufficient. Albeit, the Ša.AM.i miners started feeling more like slaves than workers, and I can imagine Lord ENLIL treating them like we treated the black people we hijacked from Africa once upon a time and made slaves to the rich families in America. Sad thing; *as above, so below*. ENLIL may have talked them into continuing their mining for quite a while, letting them know that they needed gold to sustain and maintain their atmosphere, hence requiring that they stopped complaining.

This is a working hypothesis, so I am going to use it in these papers. All evidence, and the sources I've been able to find, are pointing me in this direction. The Home Sirians and the Ša.AM.i are two different species, but still of the same 'humanoid' stem, although I would call them humanoid/wolven/reptilian. Do they even look the same? They probably do, perhaps with some minor differences, after all being seeded on different planets. However, I have no real evidence of how the original Ša.AM.i look like, but with time there is a chance I can find out.

5. The Third Dimension

It takes a lot of effort to keep the Third Dimension in place, as it seems. This dimension is a dimension of solidity, where light has been trapped so it can form matter. It's a construct which can act as a playground for non-physicals (ontoenergetics) from other dimensions and superdomains. Many are curious about how it is to live here, to experience a human body, have sex, and touch and hold all these things that are available in the physical world. Many star races may have started out as physical beings, only to choose to become ontoenergetics at one point or another. Not all star races are Founders, either, so they don't know how to clone or genetically engineer a physical body. Therefore, some of them may want to experience a 3-D world again. After all, being ontoenergetics, it may seem, from their perspective, that living in a 3-D world and

having a physical body is a piece of cake, because in the non-physical everything is possible. Those who manage to get themselves a human body, however, find it much, much harder to live down here than they could ever imagine. It's not an easy ride, but there are things you can do here that you can't do as a non-physical. One of these things is to have sex. Many star beings choose to come to Earth only for that reason.

The physical world, which is only about 4% of All That Is, can be a double-edged sword. This 4% has different densities, and 'physicality' exists in all of them, in one way or the other, but is never as solid as here in a 3-D reality. Nowhere else do you need to first think a solid thought, plan how to execute the thought, and then physically do it in a super-dense and slow environment. Very little here happens in an instance; you have to really create it, which takes time. And time is an important factor in 3-D; we always feel we race against time, because our lifespan is only about 70-85 years.

Star races are seeding in the 3rd Dimension, and in other dimensions as well within 4-space/time, depending on what the Founders want to do when they experiment with genetics. Our ancestors, the Namlú'u, were beings of all dimensions, but had the ability to live on Terra in a less dense form than we do, and everything else was less dense, too, because Terra existed in another density. Was it still 3-D? Yes, but at a higher frequency; one which corresponded with that of the rest of the physical Universe. This frequency was later changed by the Sirians.

Physicality, which is how we perceive 3-D, is held in vibration in many ways. Many of the readers have probably seen these majestic crystal forest underneath the Earth surface, and how explorers walk around in this awesome world of crystals. If you haven't, I strongly suggest you google it and check it out. It's really mind blowing. Still, these forests are like mini forests compared to the crystal forests deeper down under the surface; beyond what humanity is supposed to travel. Those forests are gigantic, like enormous Redwood forests.

But what are they for? Well, crystals store information and transform information as well, plus they vibrate and are resonant. They store information from the cosmos and transmits information back to the cosmos as well, and keep the 3rd Dimension and its physicality in place. So crystals have a profound way of holding the vibration of the 3rd Dimension and stabilizing it. Without the crystals we wouldn't be able to live here.

Then it's a totally different ball game being trapped here with no obvious way to get out. We lost our multidimensionality at the same moment we decided to stick with our Sirian slave drivers and fell for their flattery when they made some of us for more than others and in charge of the rest. This trapped both those in charge and those who followed order. We may argue that it wasn't our fault and that the Sirians did this on purpose to create a slave race etc., and that would be absolutely true. But in practicality, what happened was that we agreed to do it 'their way'; more and more so over the millennia, until we trapped ourselves through our genetic lineage and our genetic memories. Now, once our souls take a body, we are caught up in this master-slave mentality.

Still, especially now in the nano-second (1987-2012), many non-physicals fight over a body here on Earth. Some, like we discussed earlier, come for sex, but the energies down here are intense, and the learning curve extremely high. From a non-physical perspective that can be quite attractive. Many of those who have watched and studied Earth for some time also understand that it's the numbers that count. We need the numbers to break free. We are 7 billion souls on this planet, and a thousand times more than that who want bodies here right now, but can't. However, like the Pleiadians say (and which makes total sense to me) is that everybody who lives here on Earth right now is here to participate in the nano-second in one way or the other. All of us contribute to the intensive energies that can shake the prison walls. 250 years ago or so we were only 1 billion people on the planet, and only in a short time we have increased that number by 7. There is certainly a reason for this, which we will talk more about later. The entrapment which

follows with this particular 3-D reality we live in is about to fade away for many of us. Not everybody will make it, unfortunately, but we are here to help as many as we can, and that is all our responsibility.

The gods love this reality, too, because they can come here and play around with gold, precious stones, DNA, or whatever they want, and everything they do has a ripple effect across the different dimensions.

6. The Grid, the Frequency Fence, the Quarantine and the Veil of Amnesia -- How it all Works!

We have talked about how the 3rd Dimension can hold its frequency much due to the great crystal forests underneath the Earth. This, of course, is not the only reason the planet stays in vibration, but perhaps one of the biggest stabilizers. Many think that it's the 3rd Dimension that is the trap and that we need to 'destroy' that frequency to be able to become star beings. Not so.

This is basically the dimension in which intelligent life starts on most planets, after they have been genetically engineered by the Founders. Therefore, the normal, and healthy procedure for a star race to grow up must progress something like this (and some of this is repetition, just for it to sink in):

1. A new solar system is born. When the planets have cooled down, Founders come and ask for permission to create on one or more of the planets.
2. After plant and animal life are seeded, they start creating a more intelligent species that can reach for the stars.
3. This species go through their eras of technology (most of them), and begin to explore their own solar system, hence engineering spaceships that can take them near and far in their own stellar system.
4. Soon enough they start pondering what technology they need in order to reach the stars. However hard they try, they can't figure out how to get there -- the distances are too long.
5. At one point or another they realize that they are spirit in a body and that their biological vessels can't make it in space; they are not designed to. They may try robots at first, but the star travel takes way too long. Sooner or later they figure out that there are stargates they can use, but their physical bodies can still not do the trip.
6. Eventually they figure out how to split the soul into different fragments and find out that they can soul-travel (nano-travel) through stargates and out on the galactic highways and reach their destination in almost no-time while their biological bodies stay home. In fact, their bodies will never be able to leave their own home system; they are not made to travel in space.
7. They discover that they can shapeshift by using their avatar/lightbody to manifest themselves in any physical form they like. However, it has its limitations, because it can't do certain things, like having sex, and other practical things, although it appears very physical; you can even shake hands with it, having the same sensation as if it's 'real'.

8. If the purpose of this star race is to conquer other star systems, they may do so in the nano-world, by attaching themselves to already existing bodies on the planet they're visiting, and slowly take over. Or, if they know how to genetically engineer, they can clone bodies within the solar system they are visiting and use these bodies to conquer. The bodies they are using may look exactly like the bodies of those they are conquering, which will be very confusing for those who are attacked, or they may manifest as something else. They may want to create bodies that are stronger and more endurable than their original ones, or the ones of the inhabitants of the planet they're conquering (the Sirians are the only ones who use push/pull drive that I am aware of. This takes much longer, and they still have to shrink themselves and their asteroids and travel through stargates in a much slower fashion. Once on the other side, they can apparently get the asteroid back to normal size, but they can't take their physical bodies with them. When they first came to ARIDU, they came with their soul/avatar and eventually created bodies here they could use).

If we take the Sirians as an example, they look like wolver/reptilian dwarfs on their home planet, but when they travel to other star systems, they adjust to what is most appropriate to them there, and manifest as such. Each star system has their own biology; the beings may be humanoid, reptilian, moth-men, insectoids, sauroids (Grays), and you name it. But these biological bodies stay put where they are and are not used for interstellar travels. So if you want to see a real Reptilian, the way they really look, you have to nano-travel to a star system which is inhabited by such a race. Otherwise, you will only see them as a manifestation of someone's avatar. Star beings can shapeshift into anything they wish. They would be as real as you and I, but it's not their real bodies. Even if they *would* look like that on their home planet as well, what the person saw is still just a soul manifestation, similar to what people do after body death. They separate from their body and go to the 'Between Life Area' (BLA), where they notice they can manifest to whatever they want. However, that's done in the ether, which is another dimension, much less dense than 3-D, so these bodies may appear more transparent. But ETs can do the same thing down here and make their manifestation appear as solid as our human bodies. ETs who interfere with our evolution are doing this all the time -- often illegally.

9. Either by self-realization, or the star race may encounter a race who is more evolved and teach them more peaceful ways of living, sooner or later a star race 'grows up' and stops creating violence around them and become peaceful races. And of course, far from every star race will become conquerors, either. Still, there are star races who prefer technology before spirituality and continue killing and raping for a very long time (the Sirians are one such race). Some channeled material say such beings are of 'negative density' and evolve as 'service to self' (STS) (love to self) contrary to those who choose to experience love as 'service to others' (STO).
10. Once a star race reaches the stars by knowing how to nano-travel, they are interdimensional. When they also realize that they create reality with their thoughts and can decide what future they want just by focusing their thoughts, throw out all their sloppy thoughts and become visionaries, they adjust and tune into a Multiverse that fits their vibrations, and peace and harmony in general can be the natural state of being on the planet, or within the Federation, if such a communion is built.
11. The star race soon learns that they should not interact with evolving star races on other 3-D planets and interfere with their learning lessons. They will learn that it would be a break of the Universal Law of Non-Interference. Not until a star race is able to nano-travel and communicate telepathically can another star race contact them and ask them for permission to descend on their planet. If the stationary star races agree, trading treaties and other agreements may be set up, and also exchange of knowledge in all different

fields may be established, and they may even build a Federation if they want.

12. Each star race is 'indexed' by their creator gods to a certain planet, and their bodies are adapted to live on that particular world, breathe its atmosphere and move around comfortably. If another star race would have been able to visit a certain planet in their *own* bodies, the conditions would most probably be wrong for them, and they'd had to wear space suits all the time, or the gravitational field would be too heavy or too light. The planet may be too close or too far away from the sun, and the visitor would either burn up or freeze. On a planet where beings are not trapped, and there is no amnesia between lives, indexed bodies can still cease to function when they are 'material' and 'die', but then the soul just takes a new body with memories intact.

As we shall see, in theory the Sirian Overlords broke the Law of Non-Interference and the Law of Free Will, although technically they didn't. Just like here on Earth, criminals can be very creative when comes to bypassing common laws to be able to commit their crimes. Hence, the legislators always have to come up with new laws to prevent this from happening. The Sirians are experts in bypassing these laws, and soon we shall see how they do it.

It took me a long time to research and rewire my neurological pathways before I could comprehend that most of the spaceships and UFOs people see are (when they are not weather phenomena etc.) either manmade, driven by extraterrestrials who are using them while traveling *within* our solar system, or if they are interstellar, they are maneuvered by a star race who is traveling through the dimensions via stargates and portals, or that some actually travel in the subquantum world, on a subatomic level.

The Earth Governments were given UFO technology through TTPs, often in exchange for giving the star race permission to abduct humans to explore and enhance our DNA to fit *their* purposes, not ours. The upgrading of Homo sapiens has never stopped; it continues endlessly. After all, this is a genetic library, so they think they can do whatever they want. Well, they can -- especially now, when they have permission. In other words, technically they are doing nothing wrong. It was the Governments who should never have agreed to the exchange, but greed and power took the best of them, and sadly, when comes to our Earth government, this seems to be the case. Other, more benevolent star races visited the U.S. government as well, but were rejected. The government decided to work with those who could give them technology, not how to bring peace to Earth.

The Sirians are a very technologically sophisticated race. They have been around for billions of years and know their stuff. And the Aryans are even more savvy, especially when comes to genetic engineering and manipulation of existing species. However, like the Pleiadians so often point out; just because a star race are creator gods, they are not necessarily spiritually evolved, and they emphasize this in particular when comes to the Sirians and the Mayans, who had a connection with the Maya star system in the Pleiades. They started out as a highly evolved race and even created civilizations here, which they 'inserted', like I talked about earlier in this paper. However, sometimes the creator gods want to explore and feel how it would be to be part of the creation they are behind and thus descend to participate in the life of the civilization. This is what made the Mayans corrupt; too many temptations, and they couldn't handle it. We humans have to be morally and ethically stronger than the Mayans, even, to be able to make it, and cast temptations aside and point our noses towards the goal of becoming sovereign. If this was a normal 3-D reality, we would have reached the stars a long, long time ago, but this is *not* a normal 3D reality, something we will discuss further.

6.1 The Influence from the Artificial Moon

I want to use the analogy of a radio station again, because it explains the mechanics around this trap. Imagine a radio where the creator gods can turn the knob and tune into any station they want. They choose to tune into the 3-D station to create life on a planet. Life evolves, and one day the developing race learns how to turn the knob themselves and all of a sudden become interdimensional, because they can easily go to any radio station as soon as they learn to work the knob. They can even split themselves up and use two, three, four, ten radios and tune them all into different stations and experience different dimensions and realities. They have a lot of fun doing this. And no one is stopping them.

However, on one planet called Terra, a species is being created within the 3-D radio station, which is normal. However, the creator gods don't let their creation evolve, but mess with their DNA so that they can't easily reach the stars and instead become obedient slaves. Furthermore, the creator gods lock the radio knob into one position, so that the evolving race can't turn the knob in any direction -- it's stuck! And here we are, stuck in a 3-D reality when we should have been exploring the Universe.

But how did the Sirian Overlords do it?

First of all, all planets have layers of energy grids around them as a natural thing, so we can experience reality from different time frames[8][9]. If an ET wants to enter our reality, they need to know which portal to use, because otherwise they may enter in the wrong time and the planet may be barren or dominated by dinosaurs when in fact the ET wanted to enter into the twenty-first century. There is an abundance of portals like that around, and on, the planet. I mentioned but a few in 'Level I'.

I must admit here that I am not sure about the sequence of how they did it, but I am confident that it was done in the below manner. The reader will probably realize what a great ordeal it is to keep humankind stuck in this prison. It takes a lot of effort to keep consciousness trapped. Someone said that it's like holding a blown up balloon down with your hand to the bottom of a pool. It will stay there as long as you hold it, but as soon as you let go, the balloon immediately floats up to the surface. The same thing with soul consciousness. It's a whole complex science that needs to function with no fail for thousands of years. The least of failures, and the trapped souls may wake up and escape, or start confronting the controllers. Therein lies our solution; this is the weakness of the trap!

Now, when learning the mechanics of the entrapment, let us start with the Moon. To begin with, our Moon is not a natural planetary body in the sense that it belongs here -- it was put here by interdimensional beings! Some even say that it's too big to be our moon, in comparison with the size of Earth. Others have said that it was put there to spy on us humans to make sure we are staying put, and yes; spying may be one function, but it was hardly just because of that the Moon was put there.

So who put the Moon there to begin with? Well, we know for a fact that it has been placed there, because they have found rocks and minerals on the Moon that are far older than our own solar system[10]. This alone proves it's not a natural satellite to our planet. Another interesting observation is that when you look at the full moon in the sky, it appears to be exactly the same size as the Sun viewed from Earth! Someone was good at math and a whole lot of other sciences! Some would argue that the Moon was put there by the original creator gods (those from Orion and elsewhere across the Universe), and others would say it was the Sirians, and that it in fact is a Sirian hollowed-out space craft.



I have no evidence which one it could be, but I can say with quite some certainty that the Moon is now owned by the Dark Lords from Sirius. They have bases all around that globe, and especially on the dark side of the Moon.

Figure 3-6. The 'Moon City' with its 'Moon Towers' (click on image to enlarge).

Why doesn't the Moon rotate around its own axis, you may ask? I would say because it's made not to. They have secrets and they hide them on the dark side. Also, to all these scientists' great surprise, they made the Moon vibrate and ring like a bell just recently, and they say that it would only do that if it's hollow! Exactly! And if we are to believe remote viewer, Ingo Swann, he saw naked being working under the surface of the Moon[11] (they even detected him when he approached them by nano-traveling and he had to quickly escape back into his body here on Earth), and he discovered towers on the Moon. He was right, the towers are there; I included a video in 'Level I', and I've had it verified that it's authentic. A.R. of LPG-C has told me that similar towers have been found on Earth, hidden halfway underground in the jungle in Africa, I believe it was; a jungle which is hard to penetrate. Unless you know what you are looking for and how to get there (via helicopter for example), the only other way to detect them is by remote viewing or ENS^{defi}, which is A.R.'s specialty. Here is the link to the same video I released in the 'Level I' papers:<http://wespenre.com/video/MoonCityApollo20.avi>.

The Sirians, to create an obedient slave race, had to keep us trapped, or we would automatically evolve and challenge them. I think the Moon has a part in it. Someone (probably ENLIL and his crew) took one of their hollowed-out planetoids, put it in place where it ought to be at the moment in order to create the effect they wanted. Like the Pleiadians say, the Moon has been moved into different positions over time and has not always been on the distance from Earth as it is today. Perhaps the distance had to be adjusted at times when we started getting uncomfortable with our master-slave situation, and they could reprogram us after have adjusted the position of the artificial satellite. The towers, however (and what looks like ruins), don't seem to be used anymore, and the whole construct on the Moon that is shown in the video seems abandoned. Probably, more sophisticated ways of doing things were invented and the old ways were abandoned, only leaving the ruins as reminders of times that were.

Moreover, the Pleiadians, in one of their CDs from Fall 2010, are telling us the following about the Moon, and I paraphrase:

The Moon is an artificial construct and not a natural body. It has been a battleground for control of Earth for a long, long time. The Moon rules our emotions and goes deep into the Unconscious Mind (this is why it works to put out so-called 'Moon Papers' when it's New Moon and Full Moon), and without the Moon the world would be a totally different

place. To develop the civilization the way it is developed, the Moon was needed. The Moon keeps things in balance. It has a powerful effect on gravitational and magnetic forces, and there are even rogue scientists today who realize that the center of gravity and magnetism may not be on Earth at all! It may be somewhere between Earth and the Moon.

We also know that the Moon has a lot to do with women's menstrual cycles. Personally, I am extremely sensitive to the position of the Moon. When there is a Full Moon, I am extra cautious, because odd, and not always good, things tend to happen on that day and the day before and after. I know for a fact I am not imagining it, and I have had it confirmed by others as well; it's not too uncommon, but most people may not connect it to the moon cycles.

So by manipulating the distance of the Moon to Earth, and probably adjusting other things related to it as well, the Sirians can control our emotions, keep us in a state of fear and uncertainty and thus have their food source guaranteed. All they need to do is to enhance our fear and anxiety whenever is needed. Not until we learn how to vibrate slightly higher than the 3-D frequency they have us stuck in can we evolve above the fear and anxiety that is intentionally created so they can feed off it, but also keep us under control. The Moon is important in this respect (there will be an additional paper here in 'Level II', which will deal with the Moon, Mars, and other control stations used by the Sirians, so I will only touch the surface here in this particular paper).

6.2 The Time Lock

Once the Sirians got the idea to create a slave race who was not allowed to reach the stars, to keep them trapped they also had to create something which can be most easily described as a *time lock*. The human race who was already here (the Namlú'u) was multi-dimensional and could travel interdimensionally between the stars. This, of course, had to stop if your purpose was to enslave a race. Therefore, the Dark Lords reconstructed the natural grids around the planet to create this artificial time lock, which would keep their slave race from experiencing simultaneous time; they had to have them adjust to a straight, linear timeline. However, this is not easily done, because we live in a Multiverse where our thoughts and actions create new realities, and thus new timelines continuously, but the trick was to, in addition to create this artificial grid, make the slave race oblivious to whom they were and where they came from, plus the whole conception of time, timelines, and reality in general. This way, these master manipulators could manipulate people's thoughts and create their realities for them in a manner which was more in line with what the Sirians wanted us to believe in order to control us and our destiny.

In addition, and in line with the above, the Sirians had to rearrange the DNA of the prototypes they were creating so that when a spirit entered the body, it was locked into the Grid, both in a more lofty fashion but also through their manipulated bodies. Thus, the Dark Lords thought they had constructed the perfect trap!

However, the Grid (the artificial grid, here spelled with a capital 'G') was not at all perfect. It was meant to also block certain frequencies of light and prevent it from reaching the surface of the planet (light carries information). This was done in order to keep humankind uninformed. But the Grid was like a Swiss cheese, and pillars of light could penetrate, coming in from the Sun and the cosmos in general (and now from the Galactic Center, as we are aligning)[12]. This didn't bother the Sirians too much, because even when the light was able to penetrate, the DNA was rearranged in such a way that the information went right through the human bodies without being absorbed, because there was no one there who knew how to receive it.

But there was something else with the imperfect Grid that the Sirian Overlords were very concerned about. The Grid could be used as an escape route after the person died! The Dark

Lords did *not* want that to happen. They had invested a lot in this control system, so they wanted the same souls to incarnate over and over, just to be recycled into a new slave body here on Earth. Therefore, they invested a lot of time in figuring out how to prevent souls from escaping after death.

The solution to the problem was a 'tunnel of light'. When a human soul left her dead body, she was normally confused, because she had been kept ignorant and didn't know what to do and where to go. So, some souls stayed discarnate, hovering over Earth, while others attached themselves to another human body (unquiet dead. See 'Metaphysics Paper #3'), and some escaped through the 'pillars of light'; the holes in the 'Swiss cheese'. None of this was what the Sirians wanted. So they created this 'Tunnel of Light', which was often connected with a warm, fuzzy feeling, and false images of dead relatives leading them towards the tunnel. More often than not there were also 'spirit guides' there to greet them and meet them after they separated from their bodies, and sometimes it could also be a religious experience, with a Jesus figure waiting on the other end (or some other religious deity before Jesus' time). The whole purpose was to direct the deceased away from the holes in the Grid and manipulate them into the trap. Once the spirit had agreed to enter the tunnel, they were sucked in with an enormous speed, almost like a cosmic 'vacuum cleaner', and entered the 'Between Life Area', where they met with their dead relatives and friends (or fragments of their souls, left in the Afterlife to keep the new, ignorant spirit busy). The BLA was in fact just a relay station where the spirit was waiting for her next turn to be recycled. Here in the afterlife, the spirit could 'relax' with friends for a while and experience some extraordinary things she could do with her avatar/light body; one of these things was she could manifest a whole reality for herself. She could create a house 'out of the blue', a horse to ride on -- almost whatever she wished to do.

After a while, however, it was time to be recycled again. The Sirians and their helpers, residing in this dimension, and whose job it was to manage these 'in between' spirits, had to block the memories of their victims before they were shot back into a body. So the souls who were about to be recycled received some heavy-duty implants before they were ready for their next lives. They were put in a chair and were spun around, while bombarded with images in a rapid speed, telling them to obey their masters, and to forget about previous lives. Some of these implant stations were located on Mars, others in the Pyrenees[13][14]. From there, the soul was then shot into a new body with all memories erased, and so it went on, life after life, up to this very day. Very little has changed. The only thing that apparently has changed over time is that some souls who have been heavily implanted over time, appear not to need the amnesia treatment anymore, and will automatically take a new body when one becomes available; they don't even have to go through the Tunnel of Light at all.

So, one way to escape would be to disappear out through one of the holes in the Grid, explore the Universe from a soul level (you automatically become multi-d and inter-d once you have penetrated the Grid and escaped) and join a civilization, or the beings on a planet you feel you would be happy residing on. This, of course, is a secret no one will tell you about -- not even the 'best' of the channeled entities -- because they all want us to stay here and work it out from our Earth perspective. Those channeled entities (including the Pleiadians) have much invested in us and the Living Library, and want us to 'defeat' the Sirian Overlords from our 3-D perspective by upgrading our DNA, raising our consciousness, and build a 'New Earth'. Why do they want this? Because if we do, it will also change their future (which is where they come from) and hopefully stop their own tyranny under which they live. This pertains in particular to the Pleiadians, who could trace back the tyranny they lived under to decisions we made during the 'nano-second' (between 1987-2012), which has affected their own timeline negatively. Therefore, they tell us, they are here to help us make more ethical and pro-survival decisions and thus change our own future timeline, which will affect theirs. So, in other words, they are here to work out their own karma, which has to do with their own interference with humans and the Earth in *their* past, which would be *our* present and *our* past. For this to work, it requires that we stay here in our 3-D bodies, raise our consciousness, and become multidimensional without technology, or with

minimal technology, and that we claim our sovereignty as human beings. If this succeeds, the Sirians would have to leave, or play out their own karma in another version of Earth, where those who refuse to wake up will potentially spend the rest of their future together with their slave masters. They can of course anytime change their course, but it will be harder and harder the longer people wait. The nano-second was a time window when the Galactic Center has been bombarding us with information carried on gamma rays and other frequencies of the higher electromagnetic spectrum, and we have had a chance in a million to upgrade ourselves.

Still, be aware that there is a choice; we do have opportunities to leave this planet and go somewhere else, particularly when we experience body death, but we also have the option to stay here with our fellow humans and ride things out; remain 'system busters' and help raising the energies and regain the rights to this planets. These are the same rights we, in conjunction with the Original Founders, once had, and as a result flesh the Sirians out, or have them integrate with our higher vibrations and forgive. If everybody who knows how to do it chooses to escape, the rest of humanity, who has been more heavily implanted and are not yet able to see the new dawn, will be doomed. No one will judge us if we escape, but it takes more courage, love and caring to stay and ride it out, especially as I believe we can do it! (More about that later). And remember, once we've raised our consciousness we don't need to go through the tunnel towards the 'light' anymore. We can come back with memories intact -- no amnesia implants -- and continue our work, and mind you, we can, if things get ugly, escape at any time. But again, those who want to leave are absolutely free to do so. We don't have a contract to stay here; when the godspell is broken, it's by choice. There is no need to go into the Tunnel of Light. When you've read this, you are at that point! The key to freedom is disobedience towards those who keep us in chains. Remember, they need to have our permission to enslave us, whether it's a conscious decision or not. Of course, we have to be smart about it and not just go and sit in the forest and think we're disobeying the Sirians. It's a process, and can only be done if we choose to stay for some lifetimes yet. There are more things to be aware of as well, but we shall go into that later, in an upcoming paper.

Also, when I say we must forgive those who suppress us, it must steer up some controversy. Why forgive those who have murdered and slaughtered? Well, we must forgive those who decide to repent, because this also means we forgive ourselves. We are all in this together, and to leave a long era of tumult and chaos while still holding grudges against somebody is not going to make us happy. By this I don't mean we should 'turn a blind eye' to what they are doing in present time; quite the opposite. We help where our help is asked for and needed, but spend most of our time developing ourselves to be able to inspire and lift others up so we can reach for the stars together. Everybody has their own local universe inside of them, and we all create our own reality in conjunction with others who work in our realm of frequency. The Sirians who decide to proceed with these inhumane processes also create their own living hell and in the long run with eradicate themselves, something we will go into mechanics about as well in a later paper. Each being needs to work out their own inner conflicts; that's just how it works, and needs to be understood by the evolving human. Don't interfere too much with others unhandled conflicts and 'grudge games'; it will lead you nowhere beside towards eradication of self -- literally. Forgive where you can and move on. In the meantime, help those who need a push in the right direction, but don't interfere with their learning lessons. Like a certain native Indian said, *"A true warrior knows when to walk away"*.

The Pleiadians lecture the following:

"Because of the time locks that were put upon the portals here, and because the corridors of time are owned, those out in the cosmos are not able to find Earth. Its light of existence was erased. A different electromagnetic spectrum, a harmless one that does not register the kind of consciousness Earth has, was put here so that Earth could not be found. Earth was covered up -- quarantined."[\[15\]](#)

[...]

"If only one road exists in and out, and it is locked, then commerce is forbidden from entering time corridor, and it is cut off completely from all other influences." [\[16\]](#)

The bottom line here is that the Sirian Overlords owned the 'corridors of time' from the moment they locked us into 3-D. Earth became 'invisible' for visitors in general; they simply couldn't find her -- she was hidden in a frequency band not commonly used, and if someone was looking in that range, Earth was still 'cloaked' and extremely hard to find unless you knew how. They own the portals that come to the planet, and leave it. We are sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, one of the main Galactic Highways, and we're blocking it. And what is more: they use our energies to tighten and strengthen the Grid! How? Due to that we vibrate on a locked-in frequency, and the more chaos and tumult, the tighter the Grid, the less chance there is to penetrate it. Still, there are those pillars of light, which means the cloaking was never perfect, and never will be. The Grid will never be repaired and made perfect. The Dark Lords couldn't do it in the past and they certainly can't do it now, because it's too late. Seven billion people are vibrating in unison towards a higher consciousness; you can almost hear the musical pitch change upwards, like when you tune a guitar to a higher note. As a musician, in my mind I can hear it -- literally.

Going backwards in time again for a moment, things changed drastically in the whole Universe back in 1945 when we opened up the gateways to the Universe and made our presence known in the most destructive way. We had learned how to split the atom and used that knowledge to nuke Hiroshima and Nagasaki, watching the mushroom clouds reach the sky. Some watched it with excitement, thinking it was a wonderful revenge for the attack on Pearl Harbor -- "America is great!". In an instant, we told the Universe where we are; that's when star beings from all over the Universe rushed over here across the dimensions. Most of them were extremely concerned, because here was a civilization who could split the atom but used it destructively on their own planet -- their own home! And the effects of those explosions, plus all of those that came after, rippled out across the dimensions in a most destructive way. We told the Universe, "Hey, we're here!", but no one was impressed. Most were happy that we were kept in Quarantine and voted for that we should remain isolated that way[\[17\]](#). No one wanted to give us a ticket to the stars.

6.3 Civilizations Inserted Through Time Portals

After the destruction of the original Terra during the War of the Titans, the Sirians had to reconstruct the whole planet, which we will talk more about in the next paper. Before the genetic engineering and manipulation began, there was no Grid around Earth. It was basically set up here more than 500,000 years ago to seal Earth off from the rest of the Universe, while the Frequency Fence, which locked our ancestors into 3-D, was set up around 300,000 years ago. The Sirians' own Founders, the ones who worked with them, such as the Aryan called ENKI, and the Sirian female known as NIN-HUR-SAG, NIN-KI, or just NIN, recreated much of the fauna and flora from seeds they had stored since earlier, but they were not the ones who recreated the Living Library.

About 500,000 years ago, when our planet was really coming to life again, whole civilizations were inserted on Earth via time portals, by first penetrating the Grid through the pillars of light. This was not an easy task due to the artificial Grid, but it was done, nonetheless. These events are quite extensively explained in Barbara Marciniak's channeled book, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*. The Pleiadians tell us that the planet at this time was owned by the Sirians (although they call them 'lizzies' in the book) after a devastating space war (the Titan Wars), which the lizzies won. However, those who cared for the Living Library, the Original Founders, reinserted both the Library and civilizations that existed here side by side with the Sirians. These beings could do things like this. They had whole blueprints, or templates, for civilizations that had

worked well elsewhere and still did, because time is simultaneous, and often they used these blueprints and inserted them on other worlds, with small modifications and alterations to better fit with the existing environment. They 'transported' these civilizations through the corridors of time, just to manifest them wherever they felt it was right to do so.

Some of these civilizations here on Earth existed for 500 years, others for a thousand years or more, but most of them were eventually fought off by the Sirians and disappeared. However, they did not cease to exist, because on a multidimensional level they are always existing. Sometimes, the Founders inserted a new civilization on top of the old one, and archeologists who find remnants of them today think they are totally separate from each other, although they may not be able to figure out where they came from so suddenly -- there are a lot of 'missing links'. In reality, they are just layers upon layers, and when the time portals open again, like they do now, all these civilizations will start existing simultaneously as time collapses and timelines start merging at the end of a cycle. Clues to all these civilizations can be found all around the planet today; some above ground, others underground. This will be more real to people when we break free from what exopolitical writer Neil Freer calls the 'godspell', and we can look at things from other time perspectives, which are unique not only to 3-D.

What is a timeline, really? For a timeline to exist, it must have something like a 'primary event' that it can be anchored to. The Pleiadians, in the same book, say that the primary event that hooked us to this timeline was the consciousness of man.[18]

It is very interesting to see how much extraterrestrial influences there have been on this planet throughout her history, and it has all been hidden in plain sight to the whole population. Every day people are coexisting amongst clues and artifacts which we take for granted as a part of our environment, when indeed these clues have incredible ancient stories to tell.

Instead of exploring the real history of mankind and the ramifications of the alien influences, we have been designed and distracted in such a way that we'd rather look into things that do not matter and which will eventually dig our own graves. The question is, if we let our own ignorance be our nemesis, will there be another civilization after us which can interpret the clues of our existence, or are we the last civilization on Earth? We have a lot of important choices to make, so please, mankind, stop watching reality shows and violent sports on TV, or entertain yourselves with the newest cell phones or other high-tech devices. These are the technologies of the gods, which have brought them into their own hell. Do we really want to share their hell, letting them remain the ones holding the pitchfork?

Notes and References

[1] see Dr. A.R. Bordon's essay, 'The Link', <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf>

[2] Barbara Marciniak, *Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library*, p.80.

[3] Penre/Bordon conversation, Dec. 2, 2010.

[4] See, *Wes Penre*, ©2011, 'Six Types of Civilizations', <http://wespenre.com/6-different-types-of-civilizations.htm> .

[5] Marciniak, ©1998, *Family of Light*, p.19 *op. cit.*

[6] *ibid*, p.97, *op. cit.*

[7] *Earth*, p.18ff.

[8] Penre/Bordon correspondence, 2010.

[9] *Earth*, p. 189.

[10] See, Ingo Swann, *Remote Viewing, The Real Story, an autobiographic memoir*, http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/rv_story/Real_StoryTitle.htm and Ingo Swann, *Penetration -- Additional Information*, http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/esp_visionremota_penetration.htm.

[11] Ingo Swann, *Penetration -- Additional Information*, http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vision_remota/esp_visionremota_penetration.htm.

[12] *Earth*, p. 186ff.

[13] L. Ron Hubbard, ©1952, '*What to Audit*', later renamed to '*History of Man*'.

[14] Interestingly enough, the Pleiadians, on one of their recent CDs, were talking about the Pyrenees being an ancient 'Anunnaki' residence, limited to only accept access for the gods themselves.

[15] *Earth*, p. 187, *op. cit.*

[16] *ibid.* p. 188, *op. cit.*

[17] See George LoBuono's e-book, *Alien Mind*, which can be downloaded for free on the Internet. George is bringing up these issues in full in this very important book, which is based mostly on his experiences while doing Remote Viewing, using LPG-C techniques, including ENS (Extra Neurosensing). A.R. of LPG-C has brought up this issue on a continuous basis, as well.

[18] *Earth*, pp. 190-91.

Genesis Paper #4: The Beginning of a Tyranny

by Wes Penre, Saturday, August 18, 2012

Revised: Sunday, September 23, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Terra Nova

Lord ENKI was a master geneticist, perhaps the best in the Orion Empire, trained directly under his mother, Queen NEKH-TT. He had been on many planets that still hadn't developed any life forms, and was used to toxic atmospheres and rocky deserts.

Perhaps a million earth-years, or more, had passed since the War of the Titans and the destruction of Terra, and now ENKI, as a skilled scientist, was sent by his stepfather, King ANU, to explore the destroyed planet to see if anything could be rebuilt on it.

Eventually, what was left of the giant planet Terra had been catapulted towards the Sun due to the impact of the explosion, and one piece was relatively intact and had been taken up by the gravity from Mars and Venus and put itself in orbit around the Sun, right between the two smaller planets. Terra, which once had been quite giant, was now only slightly bigger than Venus. The other part of the old Terra had become the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter.

But not only that. When Terra exploded, Mars' atmosphere was sucked out in space as well, and lots of people died there, too. All that was left was a thin atmosphere that no one could breathe. Contrary to Terra, Mars was never rebuilt and reseeded, but once things started taking off again on Terra, Mars was repopulated as well, but only by Sirians, who built a science and a military base under Mars' surface. We have learned from many good sources that Mars was used also for genetic experiments, which continued underground after the depletion of her atmosphere. A skeleton crew of Sirians and their helpers are supposedly still there up to this very day.

ENKI rarely traveled in the Sirians' hollowed-out craft, unless he traveled together with them. Now he was alone in a new solar system, and this was the first time he was on Terra. He had heard so many stories about how beautiful it used to be here, and about his Mother's, the Queen, Experiment with the Living Library and the creation of the Namlú'u. Now, however, that all seemed to be gone. Terra was without atmosphere, and the trees, lakes, rivers, and oceans had been sucked out in space. Terra was a barren planet.

ENKI nano-traveled to Terra and could quickly browse the whole planet from a soul perspective and thus get a pretty good picture of how bad it was and what needed to be done. If he had had a body, he would have sighed; it would take time to rebuild this planet, but it was definitely possible. First thing he needed to do was to recreate the atmosphere and the magnetic field around the planet.

Gone was the Living Library and all that came with it. ENKI could not build such a thing on his own, or together with his scientific team -- it required participation of thousands upon thousands of evolved planets, although he knew, of course, how to seed plants and animals, and also how to create higher intelligent life forms. However, his mission was to first rebuild Terra so it could become inhabitable again. The KHANUS KHANUR wanted his gold and minerals, and to be able for the Sirian workers to descend to the planet they needed a world with an atmosphere, and this

required plant and animal life to create an ecosystem and a sustainable atmosphere. And ENKI needed quartz in great quantities in order to create intelligent life; it was needed for the artificial wombs.

After he had eventually rebuilt the atmosphere and the magnetic field, ENKI let Founders from near and far direct asteroids and comets towards Terra, asteroids which included specific DNA that would help recreating the life forms on the planet, and for a while the atmosphere was bombarded with space rocks. ENKI selected a team of scientists and they settled down in an area of the planet that is today the eastern part of Siberia and started building laboratories high up on a mountain, where the earth met the sky, where there was a big lake. Here was where intelligent life was going to be seeded once the reconstruction of Terra allowed it. This was where the most powerful lightning storms occurred in the beginning of time.

Normally, a seeding process that could take millions, sometimes billions of years, the King wanted to be completed as fast as possible. ENKI's task was to accomplish that. After Terra was destroyed, the King had lost a lot of income from his mining projects. He knew it was not going to be as lucrative as it used to be with a big chunk of the planet torn to pieces, but if he was lucky, there was still a lot of resources to dig up. So ENKI did what he could to speed up the panspermia process and soon there was thunder and lightning in the air all over the planet, igniting the seeds of life, and the first rains started. The rains became heavier and heavier and oceans started filling up. ENKI and his team left the planet for a while to let everything have its time to develop.

When ENKI and his scientists came back, they planted forests all over the world to help with building oxygen, and Mother Terra could start breathing with her own lungs again. Life was eventually developing in the oceans, and land animals started to reappear. Terra was slowly being revived!

ENKI had reconstructed Terra in record time, and *Terra Nova*, the New Terra, was born. Some say that the word *Earth* is actually a name honoring ENKI, whose title later changed to EA, *the god of sweet waters*; thus *EA*th. If this is true or not is open for discussion, but this is probably a good time for me to change the name of our planet in my own story from Terra to *Earth* or *Terra Nova*, in an interchangeable fashion.

In addition, ENKI had genetically engineered tall and strong reptilian bodies, which he had put in storage in big tanks on Mars, where they were kept in a dormant state. They were waiting to be transferred to Nova Terra to be remained hidden in underground caverns, put away and locked into a frequency slightly above the 3-D density which held the Earth's signature. This way, the bodies would not be found by anybody, except by those they were meant for and had the frequency keys. When the Sirians arrived with their hollowed-out craft, themselves traveling in the nano-world, they would have perfect bodies they could use for their 3-D experience; bodies that had been tested elsewhere on other planets the Sirians had conquered. Hence, these reptilian vessels were familiar to them. The King was very pleased and gave ENKI his title, '*Lord of Earth*'. The planet was again full of life forms, but there was no Living Library anymore, and the Namlú'u shepherds were gone!

ENKI took a long vacation and returned to the stars and didn't come back in a few thousand years; Earth needed to adjust to the quick reconstruction, and different plants and animals needed to be able to be synchronized into this young ecological system. When he came back, everything was working just the way he had planned.

Other creator gods were here when he returned. The Vegans had experimented with their own genes, created monkeys and apes which now contained their own genes, and even some Kadištu^{[[def\]](#)]} from worlds in Orion and Ursa Major and Minor were here, experimenting with the new

fauna and flora, and these creator gods, just like the Vegans, had added species to the ecosystem. ENKI recognized them from the stars, because some of them manifested in their true form, while others must have formed their own bases somewhere in the solar system where they had their own laboratories, including bodies in storage, just like ENKI had. Some were reptilians, others amphibian, and humanoid species were here as well, such as the Vegans[0]. ENKI didn't mind this, and the Kadištu races knew to stay away from the Sirians when they arrived.

Finally the day came when ENKI returned to Sirius and informed the King that he could send over people to mine on Earth again. The atmosphere should now be just right, and the frequency of the planet sufficient to house Sirian workers.

2. ENKI's Encounter in the Forest

Soon enough, the Sirian ships started appearing around Earth, and their domestic aircraft descended down on the planet. The expedition was led by Lord ENLIL, *Lord of the Airways*, but he was also titled *Lord of Command*, being the Commander of the mining project and basically in charge of the whole Project ARIDU, except for the scientific part, which was been given to ENKI, who had to give power away to his stepbrother, something he found unfair, but nothing he could do much about. After all, he was Aryan and not Sirian.

ENLIL couldn't believe what his brother had managed to do. This new planet was almost as beautiful and also quite identical with the old Terra, although so much smaller. The atmosphere was perfect for the giant reptilian bodies they reanimated, the temperature warmer than it used to be, which was appreciated, but ENKI said there would eventually be ice ages; it was inevitable.

For once, the two brothers were on the same page, and ENLIL greeted his brother with respect for what he'd accomplished. They celebrated and got drunk in ENKI's residence, and the party lasted for quite a few days, until ENLIL finally told his men that it was time to start working. More miners were on their way from Sirius.



Figure 4-1. Lord ENLIL, Prince of Sirius, the way he was depicted in Sumerian cuneiforms, at that time inhabiting a more humanlike body, as we shall learn.

As soon as ENLIL got a chance to settle down on Earth, he started building the Grid system and sealed off the stargates that led into, and out from Earth. He also changed the frequency of the planet so it became 'invisible' for other star beings who might want to come and explore. Lord ENLIL thus had the sole power to decide who could enter and who could leave the planet. Well, almost... The Grid, which was meant to keep star being out, was not perfect and had holes in it. However hard they tried, they could not seal Earth 100%.

Lord ENKI, the Aryan Master Geneticist, working with his father's crew, had done a great job, but not great enough. There was no Living Library! Hence, to both Lord ENKI's, Lord ENLIL's, and everybody else's surprise, new plants and animal species started showing up on Earth, seemingly from nowhere! Still, he was thrilled over what was being done by Creator Gods more skilled than him. He saw plants he'd only heard of before, and he ate them. Soon enough, he was taken into another state of consciousness, which he otherwise only could reach outside 3-D reality. Rabbits with long ears hopped around outside his cabin, and he started setting out traps to catch them, because he would assume they tasted good.

When he saw the apes, they caught his interest, and the scientist in him came to life. These could be genetically manipulated, he thought, to create an even more intelligent species. Some of them were just animals, but the Vegans had been there while he was gone and had mixed their own genes with the big apes and managed to come up with *Homo Neanderthalensis* and *Homo Erectus*; none of them too clever, but the first smarter than the second. The Vegans had never been able to complete their experiment, however, and left it unfinished, and the hominid apes were running free on the planet. *Homo Erectus* was quite a bit taller than modern man, while *Homo Neanderthalensis* was slightly shorter. ENKI's dream had always been to create an intelligent star being which had the Fire of the Mother Goddess in them, the way his mother had taught him when he was younger. She had done it with the Namlú'u, and to become a Master Geneticist of Rank, he felt he needed to accomplish at least that. This was what he often sat and dreamed about on his porch outside his cabin, getting drunk on spirits.

Lord ENKI was quite pleased with the results he'd accomplished so far, but he had still been too young to contribute to the Namlú'u Experiment, millions of years ago. By the time the War of the Titans was over, he and his half-sister, NIN-HUR-SAG, generally called NIN or NIN-KI, were both graduated master geneticist. This means they were both Founders and could build worlds from the tiniest one-cell amoebas to highly intelligent star races.

Lord ENKI was later being called Prince EA here on Earth, and a prince he was. However, Prince EA was never going to inherit neither the Kingdom of Sirius nor the Queendom of Orion, to his own dismay. The Sirian throne was reserved for Prince ENLIL, who had pure Sirian blood and was a real son of the King. And in Orion, a male did never inherit the throne. His step-sister, whom he loved dearly, could of course not inherit any throne either, although she was a princess, daughter of King ANU, as it were. Only males sat on the Sirian, or any other Sirian dominated, throne. By the time ENKI arrived on Terra, NIN was both ENKI's step-sister and consort.

The Queen of the Stars had had great plans for her talented son and was hoping he would work with her in creating new worlds and new projects. She early on noticed his genius, and this was the reason why she had trained him so hard. ENKI certainly didn't mind the lessons. However, there was a slight problem. In spirit, ENKI was his stepfather's son. For some reason, especially when he grew up, he spent more time in the Sirius Empire than he did in Orion; he particularly spent a lot of time around his stepfather, King ANU. This way he came to know his stepbrother, ENLIL, quite well, too. As young adults, they apparently went along fairly well, although they also had their disputes, which could be pretty heated. ENLIL was a typical Sirian and as such was quite hot-headed. He was either in a pretty good mood, or in a murderous fury. Numerous were the times when the two brothers were fighting, more so in their 'adolescence', if there is such a thing in Orion. ENKI was often the one who calmed ENLIL down, and thus their awkward friendship continued well into adulthood.

After the Titan War, the mining projects continued; it was business as usual, but the workers soon started protesting again, even louder this time, about long hours in the mines. This infuriated ENLIL, and he let his guards and the mining supervisors whip the once who dared to protest. Lord ENLIL even rushed down into the mines at times, talking to the workers in fury. With his Reptilian mock up, his voice was magnified, like if he'd used a bull horn (he didn't need any). This seemed to help for a while, but the tension down in the mines increased every day, and everybody down there knew it was going to explode soon.

Many complained over what a slave driver ENLIL was. It even got to a point where they rebelled against their boss and stormed his palace and almost killed him, and the Lord of Command had to hide in his abode in Nippur, Mesopotamia. Those working on the plantations were rebelling, too. ENLIL immediately used his powerful crystals to contact his father back in Sirius and told him about the problem and asked to be removed. He wanted to come back home to Sirius and leave Earth for good. ANU got furious when he heard about this problem, because the production came

to a halt and they lost income. Both ENLIL and ENKI were called back home to Sirius, and NIN came with them.

ENKI had heard about the situation as well, and had thought of a solution that could help his brother with the heavy task of keeping the miners happy. In addition, he could take advantage of the situation and find a reason to accomplish his dreams. He and NIN-HUR-SAG suggested they create a slave race who could do the job for the Sirian miners and hence relieve and discharge them and allow them to return to Sirius again after thousands of years of mining. This idea also forced ENLIL to remain on Earth; something he was not thrilled about. So the two siblings traveled back to Earth to see what they could do, having King ANU's consent. ANU also liked the idea of having ENLIL away from Sirius, because there was always a chance ENLIL would overthrow him and take over the Empire.

ENKI built a second house in a beautiful, wooden area of Earth, in what was to become his residence in a place called ERIDU, and his shrine was E-ABZU. Every morning he set his traps to catch wild animals he could eat; something he'd learned in Sirius. The traps were not of the kind that wounded the animal, but had treats inside a box-like construction, which attracted the victim, and the trap shut down behind it. However, every time ENKI came back to get his prey, the traps had been opened and the prey was gone. First he thought it was one of the Sirian workers who had stolen his food because they were hungry, and he complained to ENLIL. However, ENLIL said that he kept a close eye on his workers after they left the mines late at night (he was afraid of gatherings, which could lead to rebellion), and no worker had ever come close to ENKI's house.

If this was true, ENKI was clueless, so he asked ENLIL if he could borrow one of his cameras that he used to monitor the workers, and his brother gave his consent. ENKI sat up the camera, well hidden in a tree close to one of the traps, and went home for the evening. The next morning, when he returned as usual, the trap was empty and clearly broken into, which meant that an animal must have been captured and then released by somebody.

ENKI was excited to find out who had stolen his meal, so he brought the film home to his E-ABZU and ran it through his computer. He saw a rabbit swallowing the bait and get caught in the trap. Only a few minute later, a tall and slender humanoid appeared by the trap. Without looking around, this strange, naked creature (ENKI noticed it was androgynous but was still transmitting feminine energies) bent down, opened the trap, lifted out the animal and took it in her arms and held it as to comfort it. To ENKI's surprise, the rabbit didn't seem scared in the arms of this wondrous humanoid, but calm, and like a mistreated child, it clung to her. It seemed like the humanoid communicated to the rabbit telepathically and gave it a lot of love. Then she set the rabbit down, where after it jumped into the woods and disappeared. The humanoid stood up, carefully opened a few branches of the tree in front her and found the camera. She stared into it, as if she'd never seen one before. Then she turned around and gracefully disappeared back into the woods.

The Prince of Orion was surprised. He pushed a couple of buttons on his computer and ran the film again. He was quite fascinated by this unusual being. He had heard about the Namlú'u (the ones the Sirians called the *Lú*) from both his mother and people in Sirius. Now, when he'd seen them in real life, he was mighty impressed; as a geneticist in particular. His mother, the great Queen NEKH-TT, had called them her masterpiece, and now he started to understand what she meant. How on Earth do you create a being like that? ENKI's creative and artistic mind began to work, and in his head he calculated how his mother must have put the cells together in a certain structure, and some ideas how it was done came to the young prince's mind. But more than all that, he was very surprised! Where did the Lús come from? He didn't put them there, and when he arrived at Terra, she was dead and barren. The only explanation was that some Lús had survived by fleeing underground before the Great AR hit Terra and split it in two. That made ENKI wonder if there were more creatures who had survived!

The truth of the matter was that many Namlú'u indeed had escaped underground, assisted by the few Titans that survived the impact which destroyed Old Terra. When ENKI had restored the flora and the fauna on the planet, the original humans had remained underground. There was nothing for them up there, because the Living Library was gone, and the Namlú'u's task was to guard the Living Library. However, the Titans told them to bide their time.

And they were right. Founders of a very high rank had suddenly penetrated the Grid, moved through the corridors of time and inserted the Living Library again. As soon as the Namlú'u found out, they left the caverns in droves and went out on the steppes, savannahs, and into the forests to herd the new animals^[1]. The Titans, however, remained underground.

ENKI was very excited, and thought that if he could capture one of these creatures, he could take cell and DNA samples from her and use in his own experiments. But first he needed to study the species in theory, so he looked them up on one of his Meš^[def] to find out more about them. Luckily for him, his mother had trusted him with the information and put it on his Meš. After had studied them in detail, a plan started taking form in his head.

With time, it became clear for both ENKI and ENLIL that quite a few of the Lús had survived the impact and had come up from underground. They were walking the forests and savannahs of Earth, trying to take on their task once again to herd the animals. However, they were shocked when they noticed that the animals on this new world did not act and react the same way as they had done on the old Terra. These animals were of a lower consciousness and ate each other! Many of them ate meat! To the Namlú'u, this was unacceptable, and they tried to communicate with them, but they were not as responsive as they used to be, and the tall humanoids did not succeed in changing their behaviors, realizing they were not made to survive on light, grass and plants only. Discouraged, they turned to the herbivorous animals and herded them, protecting them from the meat eaters. This, of course, was a fruitless project, but herding and guarding the Library was what the Namlú'u were once designated to do, and although they had all the power to change their destiny, being the interdimensional species they were, their love for nature was immense. And they could no longer communicate back to Orion, thus being stuck with what they had. In fact, when ENLIL had tampered with the electromagnetic field of Terra Nova, it also had changed the behavior of the animals; they had lost their ability to absorb light and use it for food, and were now forced to eat each other. This was the beginning of the end for the gracious Namlú'u.

3. Pact between ENKI and ENLIL

The first mining projects were starting in what is today's South Africa, later extended to South America, and then to other parts of the world. The Sirians were looking not only for gold, but also other precious metals as usual. There were more planetary bodies in the solar system besides Earth which were hoarding precious metals and minerals, and soon enough the Sirians were digging on other planets in our solar system as well. Up to this day, the Sirians have bases on the Moon, Mars, the moons of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune. There are indications that they even have bases on Venus.

It was a hard task for Lord ENLIL to keep the miners in check; not only on Earth, but on the other planetary bodies as well. He hardly got any sleep and worked around the clock to keep workers from revolting. And the more he had to interfere, the more furious he became. The situation was unbearable for everybody involved.

ENKI and NIN were working hard in the laboratories in Siberia and in the underground facilities on Mars to create a species his brother could use in the mines. ENKI made a pact with his brother; if they, ENKI and NIN, could create a race of humanoid which were strong enough to

work in the mines, they agreed to produce them and give them to ENLIL, on the condition that ENLIL treated them well, and let them just be what they were supposed to be -- workers. ENLIL agreed, relieved to hear that his nightmare would perhaps soon be over.

ENKI, NIN, and their team of helpers (some of them Vegans), tried out prototype after prototype and then abandoned them. NIN was sometimes ruthless with eradicating the prototypes they didn't like or didn't work, and utterly destroyed the bodies, because she didn't want to leave any traces of the failures. ENKI, on the other hand, had a much harder time doing this and worked with precision not to make too many mistakes. Still, it was impossible not to, and he thought to himself that this was the part of the job he liked the least. Some of the prototypes, like the centaur (half man, half horse) was tried out in the mines to carry bags of gold from the caves and up the elevators to the surface, but were discontinued. They tried Minotaurs with bull's heads and human bodies, but they couldn't do the job either. Finally, after an endless amount of experiments, they crossed the genes of the *Homo Neanderthalensis*, possibly with that of the Namlú'u and a couple of other star races, but didn't want to use Sirian genes, as it would probably insult the Overlords. There had been some suggestions that ENKI should use Homo Erectus to create the slave worker, but ENKI had just frowned upon it and said that they were way too stupid; he refused to use them in his experiments. The Neanderthals were social, quite smart, and also more spiritual in nature than the Erectus. Little did ENKI know at that time that Homo Erectus was eventually going to be used to create Homo sapiens^[2].

ENKI and NIN took their prototype to a council meeting and showed the Beast to King ANU, who at the moment resided on Mars. There were also other star races in alliance with the Sirians in the solar system at the time, such as races from Draco, Zeta Reticuli, and even some Vegans, who had broken up with Orion and allied themselves with the Dark Lords. So there was quite a crowd when the two scientists presented their product.

King ANU stepped out of his chair and approached the Beast. He squeezed the muscles in the black skin of the Beast's arm, checked out the muscles all over the body and looked deep into his eyes. He also noticed to his satisfaction that this prototype was asexual. Then he returned to his seat and sat quiet for a while. ENLIL broke the silence, saying he didn't like it. It seemed too smart and that in combination with its strength that could be devastating. He wanted a race which was easier to handle, not harder.

ANU nodded his head. He said he liked the body type; it was perfect for work, both in the mines and on the huge plantations, and to dig for quartz as well -- ANU knew that ENKI and NIN needed quartz -- lots of quartz -- for the artificial wombs they were using when experimenting with genetics. Fortunately, that existed in abundance on Nova Terra. "However," ANU continued, "I want you to reduce the brain cavity of the Beast and make it more stupid. When I looked into its eyes, I noticed intelligence there. Does he have genes from the Lús? If he does, I don't want that. The Lús can aimlessly wander around on the steppes, I don't care, but I sure don't want their consciousness in my workers."

ENKI felt quite offended and didn't want to create a stupid race, or they could just as well take the Erectus and use them instead, like the Vegans had done. Still, he knew he couldn't say that, so he went back to the laboratories in order to manipulate their creation. He and NIN reduced the brain cavity and the two decided to use some genes of a race from the Draco system^[3], who were a reptilian-hominid worker species, strong and quite obedient, used to following orders. To accomplish a downgrade like this was nothing extraordinary; it was done all the time when genetically manipulating animals that show too much consciousness. Also, the Vegan geneticists did it all the time when they manipulated the apes; they didn't want them to show too much awakening for their taste. NIN, however, had much less respect for the consciousness involved than ENKI had, and she had no problems just killing off inappropriate prototypes. To her, just like to ENLIL as we shall see, killing off experiments was not harder than to step on a bug, apparently.

This new prototype was immediately approved by the Sirian Council and put on trial. This version was stocky, black skinned and had big hands; they were made to work[4][5]. One hundred Beasts were put to labor in the mines to observe how the Beast reacted to commands and how well she performed (I say 'she', because the Beast was still androgynous, just like what the Sirian Overlords wanted; being asexual made them more docile). It worked out per the plan and even ENLIL started accepting them, although he was a little reserved for a long time.

So, ENKI and NIN used their artificial wombs in their laboratories to create more bodies. An ethical question arose, however. Which souls would like to take the bodies of all these workers? Who wanted to be a worker in the mines and on the plantations? NIN said that the answer was simple. The planet was surrounded by a Grid and was 'locked in', but there were still discarnate souls hovering around within the planet's atmosphere and had been since the planet was isolated, and these could be used to begin with. ENKI agreed -- at least for the moment, because he had other plans as well.

4. Lady of the Lake

All seemed to go well for quite a while, and eventually the Sirian workers in the mines and plantations could be released and were allowed to go home. Left were just the BEAST, whom ENKI and NIN called the APA.

However, one day ENKI traveled to the mines to see how his creation was doing and was shocked to see how badly they were treated. Lord ENLIL had no respect for the APA and drove them to their limits and whipped their black bodies bloody. Many of them died and others were in a terrible shape. ENKI was furious and told ENLIL that this was not what they had agreed upon. ENLIL defended himself by saying that he needed to meet his quota and these stupid Beasts were supposed to be able to meet them. So if they were too lazy to meet them, he had to make them! ENKI threatened to stop producing workers if ENLIL didn't change his attitude, but the Lord of Command said that these beings were just animals anyway, so who cares? And King ANU wouldn't be too pleased if the production stopped because ENKI didn't want to produce more workers; especially now, when Sirian workers had left Nova Terra.



Figure 4-2. NIN-HUR-SAG, ENKI, and the Tree of Life

ENKI had probably never been this furious in his whole life before and left ENLIL's office before he did something he would regret. He returned to his laboratory and sat down to think. His hands were tied; he felt obligated to produce slave workers who would be treated worse than any animal would.

I can't say that I understand all the moral aspects of ENKI and how his thought process really went. Albeit, I can still speculate from studying the consequences of his decisions. At this exact point in time, one would think he could just pack his bags and go somewhere else, to another planet, and continue his research there, where his oppressive brother didn't have any influence over him, and King ANU couldn't command him. After all, he was Aryan, not Sirian. Was it his marriage with NIN-HUR-SAG which made him stay? Her being Sirian and wanting to accomplish what her father wanted her to do, and ENKI's apparent affinity for his step-father; could that have something to do with that he decided to proceed past this point?

We can only guess, but Lord ENLIL consumed slaves faster than ENKI and NIN could clone them. This was a full-time job for a whole team of scientists, and they still couldn't catch up, because ENKI did not have the equipment to work any faster. So, instead of figuring out how to speed up the cloning process, he realized that the solution must be to let their creation reproduce sexually and introduce polarity onto the scene.

ENKI returned from Mesopotamia, where he had been working for a while, to the high mountain in Siberia, upon which the sky met the earth and there was this gorgeous, deep, and clear-blue salt-water lake. This is where he set up his laboratory, and this time he was alone to begin with. It was time for him to accomplish his dream to create a sexual human being which had the Fire of the Mother Goddess, from the depth of the KHAA. He wanted to insert this special Divine Fire into the sexual feminine body he wished to create.

This place that he'd chosen was not random. Up here was where all the elements met; it was extremely electrical, with constant thunderstorms and incredible lightning bolts penetrating land and water. So one night, when the elements were all loose, ENKI stood out in the rain and directed the lightning bolts to hit the lake, one after the other. The electricity was incredible and when the lake was charged to the maximum, the Aryan Master Geneticist took samples of the water and took them to his lab. He had huge quantities of quartz available, and his crystals and his Meš were there with all the information to guide him, including everything he'd learned from his Mother, the Queen of Orion. Outside, the thunderstorms continued in the same furious manner.

And there she was, the Lady of the Lake. The first sexual human female, created by ENKI's own DNA, but also that of the Lús, Sirians, Homo Neanderthalensis, and a few other star races. But the most important thing of them all; she had the Fire of the Mother Goddess! She was the Eve, the first genetically engineered sexual human female! Lord ENKI was very pleased. The Eve was beautiful and dark-skinned, just like her asexual cousins.

Excited from his success, ENKI continued his work to genetically alter the Eve in order to create a manipulated female by adding lots of testosterone among other things. This manipulated female became the ADAMUS, the first sexual male. ENKI let the two copulate, which failed in the beginning, but after a few adjustments, the two could reproduce and got offspring! And all of them had the Fire of the Goddess. However, the female bodies, as it were, had generally more spiritual and psychic abilities than the male, which is true even today. Don't we still say that females have better intuition than men? There is truth to that.

The first time I heard the story of the Lady of the Lake in the above fashion was on Robert Morning Sky's website, but the story is also backed up by the Pleiadians on many accounts. Here they say:

"Your hypothalamus regulates the temperature and water in your body. You are water, you understand -- electrified water. The elements and balance of ocean water match the blood in your human body. Humans were made from the ocean. This is one of the greatest secrets of creation."[\[7\]](#)

[...]



Figure 4-3. ENKI as the 'Creator of Life', using the 'Ocean of the KHAA' to create soul energy. Note also that he is wearing a headgear with horns, which is typically Sirian. The bigger the horns, the more rank. This clearly shows that ENKI was part of the Sirian project.

[...] "What is this dam? It is all of the ideas, structures, and belief systems that hold the waters of consciousness together. You are made from water, dear friends." [8]

And the water in our bodies also is responding to our emotions, so I guess we can assume that the via our hypothalamus, we can regulate and control our own emotions.

Dan Winter also says in his, *The Return of Enki -- Kids become Stars*:

"Imagine you are Enki learning from a dragon Queen mother, Aide. Here son is how you create life: take lightening, and learn to tie it up in a ball. Something about that first dimple which turns the skinny tornado like lightening bolt into the torus donut - IS when the whip cracks - implosion starts - it becomes "self re-entrant" and self-organizing."

"And PHIAT LUX - you have LIFE itself. What was a lightening bolt - now appears like a floating ball (really toroidal). Scientists spent lifetimes studying the nature of ball lightning - never imagining that the answer required understanding the origin of life itself as a symmetry turn inside out." [9]

This is powerful information, because it's how the Fire is made. The Fire looks like an orb, and when attaching to a 3-D body, she, the feminine orb, stretches herself out to form an avatar, or a light-body around the physical one. Have you ever wondered what these orbs are that some people manage to catch on film, but were not there before the photo was taken? The 'lightning' of the flash from the camera makes these dancing Fires of consciousness visible, if they are present around the photographer.

The legend goes that in a position between heaven and earth where the elements can be fully expressed, life can be created. The Pleiadians agree to what we've said here above as well, lightning being the force of the Mother Goddess. ENKI was able to *create, discover, and tie molecules together, encoding them with identity, frequency, and electrical charges in order to create life [Earth, p.2, op. cit.]*.

Thus, ENKI had created a Fire that did not only come from the Universe around him, but was created directly from the 'womb' of the KHAA, the Mother Goddess. Thus, this Fire had Divine Origins. By separating this Fire and mixing the molecules together in a way only a very skilled Kadištu could do, ENKI created mind and personality, and all this could be embedded into this new, sexual version of humankind. This Fire had the same origin as that of the Namlú'u, whose genes he also used to create the vessels for this powerful Fire. Each Fire, stemming from its own 'Oversoul of fire', was then split into many, many fragment; each one as big and powerful as the other. It was like having a lit torch, and then using it to light up another torch. Once the fire takes on, it's still as powerful as the fire of the first torch. Because of the manner in which ENLIL and his Sirian team had locked the planet into 3-D and linear time, ENKI spread these Fire fragments out over the vistas of time, so each Fire could have more than one experience. ENKI knew that each vessel would die in a certain amount of years and the Fire would leave the body and be recycled, but by also being fragmented over a long time period, the Oversoul, the 'real you', would have a greater experience, was ENKI's thoughts. This was ENKI's EXPERIMENT, which I want to call *Project Elohim*^[def] from hereon.

Only problem was that the Oversoul is waiting and waiting, but almost no fragments are reporting back to her, because her fragments are stuck here. It's like having a huge mother fish in one aquarium and putting all it's baby fish in another. When the baby fish grow up and die, they can't go back to the Mother Fish (assuming that was the purpose), because the walls of the aquarium are in the way. Sometimes a Fire fragment or two slip through the Grid and can return to the Oversoul, but it's rare. Most fragments go back into the 'light' (the 'Tunnel'), get implanted with amnesia and false memories and get shot down to Earth in a new body again.



Figure 4-4. NIN-HUR-SAG and ENKI celebrating after have been able to come up with a prototype who could produce offspring.

Now, however, during the nano-second of 1987-2012, we have the chance to 'heal along the lines of time', like I described in the 'Soulution Section' of 'Level I', and that will eventually be the end of recycling/reincarnation. Once a Fire fragment 'gets it' and can escape after body death, the grip of the Sirian Overlords can't keep her trapped anymore. She is free to return, and if she has worked on herself spiritually, she can bring the other fragments with her, or let them complete their cycle. Once all soul fragments have reported back to the Oversoul, the being is 'whole' again and can continue her journey by doing whatever she wants. This is why it is so important to work on our *own* spiritual growth and healing, or we'll not be able to complete the cycle at this time. Much more about this in upcoming papers.

What ENKI apparently didn't think about when he spread out the Fire fragments of the Oversouls was that the fragments would be stuck here and recycled and not able to reconnect with its 'Higher Self', due to the Sirian entrapment. It often seems like ENKI was sometimes only thinking in the moment, without first checking out the consequences of his actions. An explanation to why this happened could be because here on Earth it was harder to reach out across the dimensions, like both Aryans and Sirians were used to do, this being due to the heavy density Earth was embedded into, and even the 'gods' were trapped here due to ENLIL's Grid and the closing down of the stargates. But with a little effort he could have done it and seen that his creation was bound to go through a whole lot of suffering on many, many levels before they could set themselves free (if ever). Eventually, he seems to have realized this, but then it was too little, too late. His solution to this problem, as we shall see later, was not that brilliant either, and some would say it only made matters worse.

5. Integrating 'Project Elohim' with Earlier Experiments

ENKI's new creation was met with much skepticism and critique from the Sirian Overlords. They understood the dilemma with cloning, and if it had to be done in such a speed, each generation of

cloned APA would be an inferior copy of the one before and the whole species would deteriorate with time, making weaker workers. No one seemed to question ENLIL's way of treating ENKI's creation, however, and very little consideration was put into the fact that NIN and ENKI had had to work themselves to total exhaustion to the brink of burning out, in order to catch up with Lord ENLIL's quick consumption of human prototypes.

ENLIL, of course, did not like the idea of a sexual human for many reasons. He didn't want them to be distracted by sexual needs, and he didn't like that they had been allowed to be introduced to the Tree of Life and the secrets of the gods. It was alarming and shouldn't be allowed! These being were supposedly made to be workers/slaves, and nothing more. Now they had been allowed to taste the elixir of the gods. ENLIL burst out: "I truly hope you didn't give them our longevity too!" In fact, ENKI hadn't. He knew that it was not going to be accepted, and he told the Council that ADAMUS would be short-lived. (Still, old scriptures tell us that some humans lived for more than a thousand years, but a thousand years was still a blink of an eye from the gods' perspective. Besides, some of the humans, like Abraham and other ENLIL/YHVH's Patriarchs, needed their longer lifespan to be able to play out the role they had been assigned by the gods).

To ENLIL's dismay, the new species which they called the Lulu, 'the mixed being', among the star races, was accepted. It was a sarcastic, and quiet a humiliating term, classifying them in the same category as low-conscious animals.

There was one crux, however. They were again too clever, and ENLIL wanted their intelligence reduced. This time, for some reason, the Council voted against ENLIL, who in his fury said that at least the copulation had to be supervised. And it must be supervised by *him*, Lord ENLIL himself! And males and females needed to be separated so they didn't go berserk on each other. On these two points, the Council agreed. ENLIL calmed down a little.

ENKI had mixed feelings. He didn't like to be supervised by his oppressive brother; Project Elohim was *his* Experiment, and his brother knew next to nothing about cloning. But ENKI did not dare to speak up, afraid to lose the little influence he had.

So ENLIL was still put in charge of the mining process, and ENKI was in charge of the plantations, making sure the wheat and important herbs and vegetables were being produced. At daytime, the males and females had to be separated from each other on the field, and ENKI was sure they were separated in the mines as well. He knew pretty well how ENLIL would treat them there, where ENKI couldn't supervise the situation, and this aggravated him, but he still decided to continue the Experiment here on Earth, in spite of the suffering his creation had to go through.

At times, an excited ENLIL showed up on the plains with a line of chained lulus, whom he thought were standing out by being strong, obedient and just intelligent enough to understand his every command (in other words, from ENLIL's viewpoint, a lesser intelligent 'lulu' was a better lulu). He wanted them to reproduce so he could get a strong and obedient offspring for the mines. ENKI put the chosen ones together in a cave, two by two, under his brother's supervision. ENLIL told him who was going to mate with whom and there, in the caves, offspring were made.

Lord ENLIL was not the *Chief Administrator of Terra Nova* when the Titans were gone, and was also in charge of *all* projects that were going on by Sirians (except Project Elohim, which ENKI had managed to talk himself into remaining in charge of, although ENLIL had the last word when deciding who was allowed to reproduce). ENLIL stayed at the plantations for quite a while -- long enough to think it was appropriate to build a big cabin on one of the hills, from where he could overlook the production down in the valley. The Sun was extremely hot and the plantations had to be watered constantly by a sprinkler system, which also kept the workers relatively cool. Under ENKI's supervision, they were handed food three times a day, but now when Lord ENLIL came

visiting that changed. The workers were fed once a day, which was in the evenings, and they all had to beg for it[6].

Again, this created a lot of bad blood between the brothers, and ENKI didn't talk much to ENLIL while he was at the plantations, at which he sometimes could stay for extended periods of time, something that annoyed ENKI. As soon as his oppressive brother left, however, ENKI let the males and females join together and copulate in the evenings in the Garden, across the plantations. This was their only pleasure, which they appreciated to the fullest, and which also made them work harder during the days, only because they were happier, and appreciated of their Master.

The first thing ENLIL noticed was the increase in production, and for a while he thought that maybe he had been wrong, and that sexual beings actually work harder, but on the other hand, he was not going to let ENKI take credit for that, so he told ENKI that he needed the production to go up even more. The demand was great, he said. ENKI was not stupid, he knew what went on in his brother's mind, but he couldn't do anything about it as long as ENLIL was in charge. However, he still let the lulus reproduce freely in the Garden.

But ENLIL started getting suspicious, because ENKI had way too many workers in the plantations. Many of them were asexual, but something was not right. Quite a few of them acted differently, although they apparently tried to hide it; they were more intelligent and aware. When he realized what ENKI had done, he ran into his brother's office and started screaming and shouting and accusing him of breaking their agreement, and worse. ENKI countered by yelling back, saying ENLIL treated his creation worse than any animal; whipping them, screaming at them, hunting them down when they tried to hide, torturing them, killing them, and even eating them! ENLIL said it's nothing wrong with that; after all, they're only lulus and as such, dispensable. The whole outbreak ended in a fist fight, and the two had to be separated.

When ENLIL calmed down enough not to attack his brother, and with four strong Reptilian guards holding him back, he wheezed between his teeth, while catching his breath: "I want all these filthy lulus of your out of the Garden NOW! The Garden will from now on belong to those paying allegiance to *me* and who follow my commands. You can take your misfits and let them free in the woods. I hope they'll get killed by tigers and bears! I from here on declare the Garden of Edin *my* property!"

ENKI gathered his creation; those who were willing to follow their creator, and took off into the forest. There were still quite a few sexual humans who were too afraid to follow ENKI. However, Lord ENLIL had scared them until they shook of fear from what most certainly would happen if they went into the wide open forests without the supervision of an army. He said it was extremely dangerous out there, with horrible monsters, demons, and man-eaters behind every other tree. They wouldn't survive a day out there. So, out of fear, many lulus stayed with ENLIL and became his obedient property.

This was probably the time when most Sirians (and ENKI as well) took on human bodies to blend in with the human population, although it seems like the bodies they created for themselves were taller, and perhaps even stronger than the ones used in the slave camps. We still see some Reptilian artifact from more recent times, and the reason for that could be that not all of the gods changed body types, or only did so when the old one stopped working properly. Some of the statues and statuettes we see can also be depictions of Sirians and other star races manifesting in their avatars; it's hard to say.

6. The Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life

ENKI, on the other hand, decided to educate the smartest of the lulus and teach them about their own history, the history of the gods and how they came to be. In other words, he gave them quite a lot from the Tree of Knowledge. However, he didn't teach everybody, and he didn't teach them everything -- not even ENKI wanted the humans to become like the gods; he only wanted them to give them the taste and perhaps the ability to eventually set themselves free.

He spent a lot of time with his creation, to observe and teach them; he taught them how to create fire in the woods at night to keep wild animals away. He taught them which plants to eat, and how to hunt. He even taught them to draw; an art they used to create cave paintings and paintings on stones. ENKI taught them basic survival skills, but the most intelligent of the lulus he took aside and spent extra time with, teaching them more esoteric knowledge about astronomy, astrology, where the gods came from etc. This knowledge was kept secret within a secret society called the *Sisterhood of the Snake*, and then there was another, the *Brotherhood of the Snake*, which consisted of only males, whose purpose was to protect the females and their wisdom. So, the lulus he took aside to teach what later became shamanism were almost exclusively women, because ENKI, being an ARYAN, knew about the Divine Feminine, and although he supported his father, the Sirian King ANU, in many ways, he still had love for his Mother, the Queen, and respect for the power of the Divine Feminine. So he taught these 'special' women the art and religion of shamanism, the Religion of the Mother Goddess, and let them learn how to practice it. To his excitement, ENKI noticed that he had done a very good job over there at the Lake on top of the Siberian Mountain, because these human women were extremely powerful and could quite easily be taught how to connect with the 96%, the KHAA. Although, to a certain degree it concerned him, because if the Sirians happened to find out, they would definitely want to suck in that power; he knew his Sirian friends too well. So this was reason enough to keep even most of his own special creation ignorant.

Therefore, ENKI selected out his own best shamans and let them practice, and when other women showed talent enough in the matter, he sometimes taught them, too. But he didn't want too many to know the secrets of the gods.

The Bible says that Adam and Eve ate the fruits from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life, and this was related to the original sin. Well, there is no original sin, except in the eyes of some gods, like ENLIL/YHVH/JEHOVAH and his clan, who wanted to keep mankind ignorant and afraid that they would become like the gods. If that's our original 'sin', mankind is guilty as charged. However, in terms of the Universe, it's called evolution. The Tree of Knowledge is the wisdom of learning about sexuality. The true Tree of Knowledge does not only teach you how to be intimate with a partner in general; that's something a sexual being can find out by themselves. The Tree of Knowledge has to do with Sex Magick and how to connect with the KHAA through the female orgasm and close intimacy between partners who love each other, like we talked about already in the first paper in 'Level II'. This was learned in the beginning of time through shamanism, which is a religion originating in Belt of Orion, and which ENKI knew about. So he initiated some of the females into these sacred rituals. This way, if each tribe had a shaman or two, these gifted Women of Fire could become multidimensional while still anchored and grounded in their bodies. If the tribe needed to know the outcome of some important decisions, or the solution to certain problems, the Women of Fire split and extended their Fire across the dimensions by engaging themselves and the tribes in ecstatic dance and sacred sex to find the best possible outcome for the survival of the tribe. The best of them were very successful and considered crucial for the tribe and its survival. The men of the tribes protected the Women of Fire with their lives.

The Tree of Life had to do with the longevity of the gods. This was another knowledge ENLIL and most Sirians did not want the lulus to know about. It had to do with blood, the Life Elixir of the Goddess -- the S-MA.

Again, the Pleiadians explain it best in one of their book, and I quote:

"In this version of creation, woman sprang from a man. This is not so. It is always the Goddess who knows the scoop on making life, because it is the Goddess who carries the blood."

"The Bible relates the story of the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge. The Tree of Knowledge allows you to be informed. Sexual ability and practice equate to the Tree of Knowledge, the tree that humans were forbidden to eat from. They were forbidden to participate as well with the Tree of Life."

"What is the Tree of Life? Many think that the Tree of Life is something that grows a fruit. It is rumored that through ingesting this fruit of the Tree of Life you can gain immortality. In ancient times it was understood that this fruit was the blood of the Goddess. That was the fruit of the Tree of Life. Think of your body and your nervous system as a tree. The stories are not talking about fruits on trees, but to the fruits of the body -- the secretions and substances that are indeed gifts of the gods. For eons, the gods have been steering you away from this knowledge."

To have sex with a woman when she is on her blood time is one of the highest vibrations because you go through doorways into other realms. To share the blood is to take on the higher consciousness."[\[9\]](#)

Indeed, blood is one of the keys to longevity -- menstrual blood of the Goddess (S-MA), in combination with monatomic gold. This is how the 'gods' did it (and still do). Here on Earth, we also have access to the blood of the Goddess through women's menses. The Fire of the Divine Feminine still flows through her bloodstream today, more so than it does men, because the female came first, and men are 'just' altered females; i.e., they were made out of females, not the other way around, like we have learned from distorted religions. If a male has a true, loving relationship with a female and they have sex during her menstruation, and they know how to enjoy Magick Sex through the female orgasm in the shamanic ways, and the female is willing to share, the experience not only takes them to the 96%, but the experience is enhanced by the menses, and so is the longevity of the parties. One of the most powerful gifts a woman can give to her man is for him to drink from her menstruation blood, because it may prolong his life, enhance his energy level and make it easier for him to connect to the world beyond 4-space/time.

The blood was the elixir of the gods, and legend goes how the gods killed the shamanic priestesses, drank their blood and ate their major organs and glands to get the 'personality' of the shaman and thus understand the knowledge these shamanic women held. This did not only happen on Earth; there was an old war between the gender which had taken place in this sector of the Universe where polarity and free will runs, so as usual, the 'ways of the gods' were just brought down here.[\[12\]](#)

For hundreds, or thousands of years, we have been taught that women's menses are 'dirty', and you shouldn't have sex when she's having her period. Now it's easy to see how they have managed to manipulate us into thinking that we'd better stay away from sex while our partner is having her period, when in fact this would be the best time to engage in that, except if you are planning on having children of course. Also, the women's periods are the perfect time to have unprotected sex for those who prefer that; it's the nature's way of saying, "now you can have sex without being pregnant. Want to be pregnant, then have sex when you're fertile." In ancient days, they didn't have condoms or pills to prevent pregnancy, but when they had the right knowledge, they knew when to have sex and when not to, depending on the woman's cycle.

After had engaged in teaching the most brilliant of the lulus about most of these things, ENKI made them teachers who taught others whom they thought were 'worthy' of the knowledge of the gods. The rest still remained in ignorance to a large degree, so whether it was ENKI's intention or not, this was the beginning of the creation of Elitism. ENKI indeed bred bloodlines which were 'for more' than others, who could understand the secrets, and later on, he sat them to rule over mankind. They became whom we today call the Global Elite, the Illuminati, the International Banking Cartel, the Bilderbergers, the Trilateral Commission, and so on.

7. The Departure of a Divine Species

One day, when Lord ENLIL had a meeting with the Sirian Council outside his domain in Mesopotamia, they got visitors. All of a sudden, out of the forest came a large group of Namlú'u. They stopped just a few feet away from the Sirians, who were seated in ENLIL's gorgeous garden. The Sirians stood up in their chairs, feeling threatened at first, and the guards drew their weapons. It was a very curious event.

ENLIL took command over the situation and asked the newcomers: "What do you want? Who is your leader?" The answer came telepathically, but it didn't seem to come from one being, but from all of them, simultaneously. The message was: "We have no leader. We are all leaders and don't need a hierarchy. We are here to tell you that we are leaving."

ENLIL looked at them, like if he'd heard them wrong. "Leaving? Where?"

The group of humanoids replied: "We are leaving this dimension. We are protesting what is happening here on this planet, which belongs to the Queen of the Stars and which you have hijacked and changed to your own liking. However, your liking is not compatible with ours. The wonderful animals we used to herd and guard have become nothing but beasts who eat the flesh of each other, just like you eat the flesh and drink the blood of your own creation. Furthermore, you trap and eat defenseless animals, and you have made our cousins into slaves down in the mines and on the plantations and lowered the frequency to such a degree that it is hard for us to stay here even if we wanted to. You are changing, and interfering with, what once was set into motion for a purpose that goes beyond your limited comprehension. Don't you see that there is consciousness involved here, and you think you are for more than the species you create and master? Your food source is fear and terror, which you induce in others. But after all, who is living in most fear, the slave driver or the slave? If you are masters of your reality, why then do you need to seal off this planet and hide in a density where few may be able to find you? Whom do you fear?"

"We have seen your intentions and we know your journey, Lords of Sirius. We grieve what you have done to Mother Terra, and we grieve what you will do in the future, and to the life you have helped creating. Still, we are not here to judge you; we are solely trying to make you see your own dilemma. For a dilemma it is; one that will be harder and harder to resolve the longer you wait."

"The Namlú'u have spoken. We are leaving, but are first informing you of our departure. There is nothing here for us anymore, and we will go to where our service is still needed and valued. We have also seen that you are planning on using our consciousness in your Experiment, and in that we refuse to participate. We are of the Goddess, and we are speaking as One."

ENLIL shook his head. What were they talking about? However, the next moment the whole group was gone, like they had disappeared into thin air.

Within the next few months, departed Namlú'u bodies could be found everywhere around the planet. They had simply laid down in groups, and their consciousness had left their bodies at will. The Sirians noticed that they had also managed to escape through the Grid. This frustrated ENLIL to the maximum, and after that, the DNA of the lulus were rearranged so the soul could not leave the body at will. ENKI was told to chain the soul to the body with a chord, which made it much harder for consciousness to permanently escape their physical vessel, unless the body was really dead.[10]



Figure 4-5. Lord ENKI creating Eve, but still with his hands and feet figuratively tied, not allowed to proceed with Project Elohim the way he wanted. In the background (to the right) we see the oppressive ENLIL manipulating the project in his usual dictatorial manner.

For those who understood, the loss of the Namlú'u was tremendous. These divine, magnificent beings, who used to be the Guardians of the Living Library, the Keepers of the Code, and the Masters of Frequency, Light and Love, were no more to be found in this dimension, and since that time, they have never returned.[11]

Few were those who understood the significance of their presence on the planet. After they left, the real decline started on a global scale. The only ones left on Mother Earth to help her keep the worst frequencies of fear and terror under control were now the whales and the dolphins. Without them, our planet would most probably not have existed for long after the Namlú'u disappeared. And now, in today's world, whales are hunted down to extinction, and dolphins mysteriously washed up on the shores in groups, and they are all dead. Are they too, just like the Namlú'u did in the past, leaving our dimension in droves for the same reason the primordial humans did? Or are the dead dolphins just giving a final warning to a world that still doesn't know how to see and listen? While its most intelligent species continuously misuse energy.

Overall, the Sirians were pleased, however, because ENKI had helped them create a species which was a mix of Lús, Sirians, Aryans, Vegans, and the domestic apes, and thus changed the Queen's original Experiment to such a degree that it had become a totally new species that they now felt that they 'owned'. The Aryans could not come and claim the humans anymore, especially now when the Namlú'u were gone...

8. The Cain and Abel Bloodlines

We have all heard about the Bible story of Cain slaughtering Abel and thus got blood on his hands; a crime his descendants had to carry. Also, there have been plenty of explanations as of how this happened and its consequences. Were Cain and Abel real persons, or did they symbolize something else? In this case, I would prefer to look at it from a different angle than what people are used to.

From what I can see, Cain and Abel are just personifications of something much bigger. They are simply two different genetic experiments. The Abel Experiment was that of the enhanced Homo Neanderthalensis, the spiritual human. This was the prototype ENKI and NIN used, both when they created the asexual workers and later, the sexual beings, who were meant to become Homo sapiens (the Experiment which was supposed to run well into the future), although it didn't turn out that way in the end.

The upgraded version of the Neanderthalensis were quite smart, actually too smart for the Sirian Council. The Vegans, who had been here while ENKI was gone after the ecosystem on Earth was reestablished, did some genetic engineering here, because it was allowed then, and hence created both the Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus. This is why we can find these two species walking the Earth at the same time. They both had Vegan genes in them. Other Founders, Kadištu from Orion, were also here for a while and continued enhancing the Neanderthals, but both projects were abandoned when ENKI's team came back.

Then after ENKI took what was already there and used the Neanderthalensis, because he found the Erectus being 'too stupid', it eventually ended with that the Sirian Council took ENLIL's complaint seriously, and ordered ENKI to discontinue the Neanderthalensis bloodline (the Abel line) and instead concentrate on Homo Erectus.

Reluctantly, ENKI did what the Council had decided, but he enhanced its cranium cavity to make it as intelligent as possible, and still added Namlú'u genes together with his own, and that of NIN-HUR-SAG's Sirian DNA. Then, of course, there was still Vegan DNA in the body since much earlier, and in addition to that, genes from other star races they used when creating the original Homo Erectus. The Homo Erectus line would equal the Cain line, which eventually became Homo Sapiens, the version which is us, today. However, up until about 28,000 years ago, both the Abel and Cain line existed side by side, although ENKI was not upgrading the Abel line anymore. This is of course the simple version, and a more complex version can be read in Anton Parks, *'The Chronicles of the Gírkù'*, and in the English synopsis, which can be found here: <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AG3.html#CreatingHumans>, (and a well drawn diagram can be found here): <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/images/ManGen5E.jpg> (click on the diagram to enlarge).

ENKI had saved his sexual creation, but it had been a close call. He had managed to justify their existence before the Sirian Council and King ANU himself, but they had to be handled under restriction. ENLIL, furious, had thrown the sexual humans out of the Garden, but still used them for labor. They were just not welcomed in the Garden to rest after work unless they kept to Lord ENLIL's very strict laws and regulations, which all boiled down to that they had to follow any order they got, even if it led to their own demise. The alternative was a certain death in the wilderness. Out of fear, many early humans accepted ENLIL's offer. The rest went with ENKI.

However, there was a point in time when ENLIL realized that it would be beneficial if his creation knew some basic survival skills as well, so ENKI and his brother made an agreement that it was okay to teach all humans how to make fire, cook their own food, plant their own gardens, and mate for life instead of just creating babies to be used for slave labor as soon as they were strong enough. Still, the parents were 'on duty' from early morning until late at night and were only allowed to see their offspring when they woke up and before they went to bed in the evening. During the day, the babies and children were taken care of, being put in a nursery, where they were well fed to grow up to become strong workers. Once it was time to put them to work, they were fed much less. At night, the parents often came back, bloody from their bodies having tasted ENLIL's infamous whips, and totally exhausted. This was the life of the human slave worker. At least ENLIL's work force got a break on occasion when they were taught basic skills, something they always looked forward to.

ENKI's followers, however, were taught something ENLIL's slaves were never even hinted at -- the power of shamanism. In the beginning, ENKI had them build small communities with cabins close to running water where there was an abundance of food stuff, and the tribe thrived and learned a lot from their teacher. They still had to work hard, but these tribes, who consisted both of enhanced Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus, were mostly working for themselves and their own communities. In the middle of each community was one or more shamanic woman, who knew how to connect their Fire with the 96%, which became the most important part of each group. Then, the shamans, who sometimes also could be males, taught others whom they saw had the drive and urge to become shamans themselves.

So, these early humans, who followed the ways of ENKI, also followed the 'old ways' of shamanism and the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine. In the midst of every tribe was a female, and there were those she had selected to become initiates in the Sisterhood of the Snake, which was a closed society. The creation of such was indeed the sore thumb that stood out in a group which otherwise was doing excellent under the circumstances. By having an Elite group amongst the rest of the people, who were not allowed to take part of what was taught in this secret society, was indeed the beginning of an unfortunate 'Elitism' which would ripple out through the lines of time. This is how it started, and with time it became more and more ego-centered, and off-shots to this society were eventually created by those who wanted to know, but were not allowed access to the inner secrets, and therefore 'stole' information from the original society, then using it as a secret to create their own sisterhoods and brotherhoods, which became more and more corrupt as time went by. ENKI could have foreseen this, but his idea was that humans are stupid, except for a selected few, who are smart enough to learn *some* of the secrets of their own history and that of the Universe.

Much later on, ENKI and those who wanted to follow him (some were contempt and wanted to stay where they were) migrated westward and settled down on a big continent in the west, which at that time was located between Europe and the American east coast. This continent which no longer exists in our reality, has best been remembered under the name of Atlantis. Here, ENKI was the King, although he let female shamans run their tribes, having their own sovereignty, but ENKI was the coordinator and ultimate authority -- more so with time than he was to begin with. In Atlantis, he became known in future history as Poseidon (in Greece) and Neptune (in Rome).

The ENKIAN shamanic tribes that moved to Mu (whom I will simply call the *Lemurians*), were practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess and did so in relative peace. They knew better than interfering with neither the ENLILITES (the *Ram Clan*), nor the ENKIITES (The *Serpent Clan*) and the petty wars that were eventually going to be played out on the planet between the two groups.

The Lemurians were a mix of Project Elohim (the upgraded Homo Neanderthalensis) and Project Erectus (the upgraded Homo Erectus); none of them being today's Homo Sapiens, who were actually not created until *after* the Deluge, contrary to what many researchers believe. However, Project Erectus is the direct ancestors of today's humans; they looked the same, but were taller, while Project Elohim were shorter, more intelligent, and naturally more spiritually inclined. Although the first humans, both of Project Elohim and Erectus, were dark-skinned long before Lemurian times, both white-skinned and black-skinned humans existed from both Projects[14].

So, before we continue following ENKI's and ENLIL's escapades, we are going to see what the ENKIAN shamans who moved eastwards created in Mu. We are also going to see what happened when they suddenly were visited both by benevolent and malevolent giants of impressive stature; some of them building the huge stone monuments from which there are still ruins, both on the Easter Islands, in Polynesia, Hawaii, and elsewhere.

But first, before we even go into that story, we need to look into who Lord ENKI really was a little closer, and what his true intentions were. How benevolent was this being, really?

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[0] Some readers may wonder what happened to the Lyrans, but if we read the channeled material carefully, relayed by Lyssa Royale and Keith Priest, we realize that the Lyrans and the Sirians are one and the same.

[1] We may now suspect where J.R.R. Tolkien got his concept of the Ents from; these 'tree beings' who were herding and guarding everything in the Fangorn forest.

[2] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[3] *ibid.* (This species corresponds with what Anton Parks calls the 'Green Kingú).

[4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/AG10.html>.

[5] This may all feel irrelevant to many readers, but I am always in awe over how much J.R.R. Tolkien really knew. For those who have read *The Lord of the Rings* are familiar with the Uruk-hai, the genetically manipulated orcs whom Saruman created in Isengard. They became the perfect, robust, and obedient workers, and also set up as an army for the wizard. This is all very similar to what happened in real history when mankind was created by the 'gods'.

[6] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[7] *Earth, p. 127, op. cit.*

[8] *ibid. p.220, op. cit.*

[9] *ibid. p. 105, op. cit.*

[10] Pleiadian CD on 'Genetic Engineering and Manipulation', Fall 2010, where they are discussing the departure of the Namlú'u and how the 'New Owners' of Earth (the Sirians) made it next to impossible for us humans to leave our bodies at will -- a right we should have as sovereign universal beings. But then again, we need to declare ourselves sovereign first.

[11] The fate of the Namlú'u can be studied further in Anton Parks' chronicles (in French), or on the Zeitlin couple's website, 'The Ages of Uraš', <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>. The story of the Namlú'u and their destiny is also backed up by the Pleiadians, often mentioned in their lectures, which can be ordered on Barbara Marciniak's website, <http://pleiadians.com>.

[12] <http://dhost.info/waterput/merduk-innana.htm>

[13] It may just as well have been west, because there have been quite a few pole shift on the planet. Many researchers dedicate these pole shifts to the crossing of Nibiru (Ša.AM.e), but only happens when this disrupting planetary body passes close enough to Earth to create this effect.

[14] See Anton Parks diagram, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/images/ManGen5E.jpg> (click on the picture to enlarge). I don't totally agree with this diagram, but I think it works as a pretty good guideline.

Genesis Paper #5: Lord ENKI -- The Cosmic Vampire

by Wes Penre, Saturday, August 25, 2012

Revised: Sunday, September 2, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

It is difficult to free slaves from the chains they worship.

- Abraham Lincoln

1. Abstract

So far, I have still given you a version of Earth history which is slightly in line with what Zecharia Sitchin told us in his Chronicles, but we're getting closer to the truth, and we are going to take the rest of the story even closer to truth than that -- it's time we take it all the way. Many of the readers have read 'Level I' already [<http://wespenre.com/site-map.htm>], and the previous papers in 'Level II' [<http://wespenre.com/site-map2.htm>], so we have successively been building up to this moment. Now we know what ENKI did, and the chronological order of things, but do we really know his true intention behind what he was doing when he was creating vessels in which he could put the Fire of the Goddess. Did he have approval to do so, or did he use knowledge he'd gained while trained under his mother, the Queen?

It's now time to take our story to a whole new level, and hence we need to ponder the following:

Although Lord ENKI had now worked together with his step-brother, ENLIL, and the Overlords of Sirius, for a very long time here on Earth, he was still an Aryan somewhere deep down in his heart; quite hidden, but still there. He still knew who his mother was, and he understood who the Creator of the Universe was. He had taught his own creation, humankind, the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine away from the Sirian Overlords. Was there somewhere in his mind a desire, or maybe some hope that mankind one day would reach the stars while being fully aware of what it meant to be of the Fire of the Mother Goddess, having a divine spirit? Or did he have some other goals in mind for mankind?

As it were, Lord ENKI decided to abandon those who wouldn't follow him, and leave them to their destiny in the hands of a cold and emotionless oppressor and usurper. Thus, he left his early creation to their destiny. We must ask ourselves, if he was such a compassionate being as he is told to be here on Earth, why would he do that?

2. Old Souls Trapped with Younger Souls

In addition, sometime after the departure of the Namlú'u, ENKI found about half a million Namlú'u souls roaming around here on Earth or in the Earth near space for different reasons. These souls were trapped with Sirian technology and recycled into the system. They are still here today, reincarnating in human bodies, often being 'wise souls', sometimes teachers, philosophers or artists, but equally trapped. These souls in turn were fragmented and spread out over time like all the rest of the human soul group, but never had the chance to report back to their oversoul once their bodies died, and they were constantly recycled on Earth, lifetime after lifetime with full (or in some instances, *almost* full) amnesia.

The rest of humanity have oversouls as well, but these oversouls have no real memories of life in the stars, because the oversouls never got to experience the stars. They were created (and are still created) as a product of memories and experiences of an individual's experiences from lifetime to lifetime, and are growing in wisdom with time. Experience is gathered in a 'cloud' which becomes each person's oversoul to which they are supposed to report back after each lifetime and let the soul fragment merge with, but just like the Namlú'u, they never get the chance to do so. Instead they are seduced into going into 'The Tunnel of Light' after death and be recycled into the Sirian system in order to be 'vamped on' even more. Is the reader starting to see the dilemma? Each person's oversoul is kept away from the Earth vicinity, outside the Grid, so when we die, we instinctively move towards the oversoul, but are distracted on the way. Our 'guides' say, "Come this way. Go into the Light with me and everything will be alright. You will meet your relatives, friends, and you can rest!" How many do you think fall for this when they come out of the body from a lifetime, having full amnesia (except from the most previous life), not knowing where to go? I would estimate about 99.5% (there are always a few who slip between the cracks and escape).

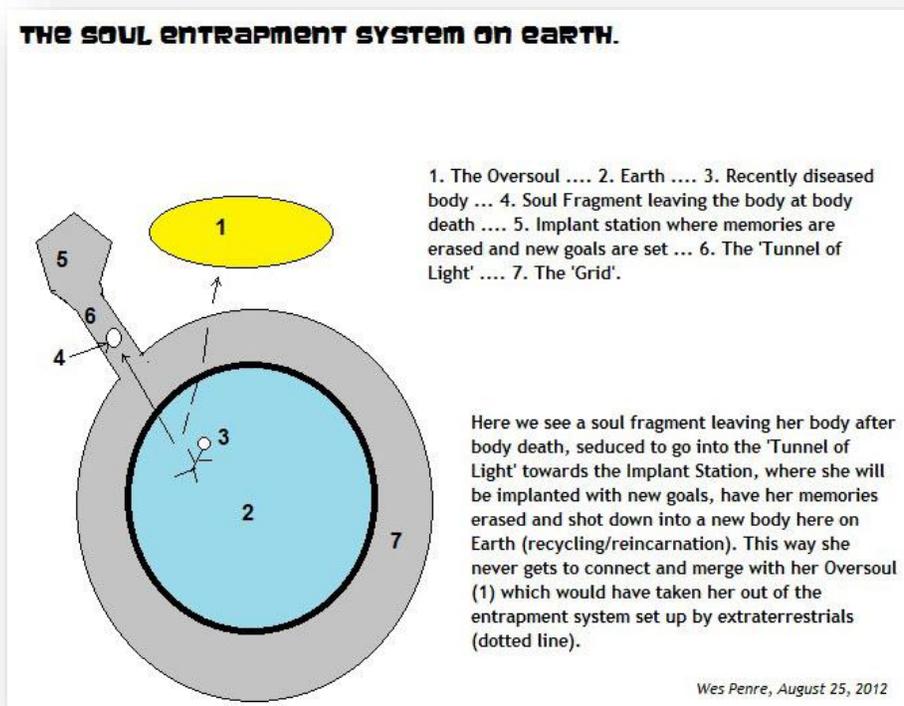


Figure 5-1. A simple diagram showing how souls are trapped in Earth's 3rd Dimension by the Sirians and their cohorts. By manipulating the soul fragment (you after body death), the Sirians get away with it, because the soul fragments 'agree' to follow her guide(s) into the 'Tunnel of Light', so it's a co-creation; an 'agreement' as the Sirian Overlords see it.

So the difference between young souls (all humanity except about one million soul fragments), and the older souls (about half a million souls plus x amount of their soul fragments spread out across linear Earth-time) is that the younger souls didn't have an oversoul when ENKI created them; whether it was the early humans, working in the mines and on the plantations, or Project Elohim and Project Erectus, doesn't matter -- they all fall under this umbrella. All these souls built their oversoul as they went along, and memories only include Earth memories, because they haven't been anywhere else. The majority of today's Homo sapiens fall under this category. The other category (still with us today) is that of the Older Souls, who were trapped here by Sirian technology and have oversouls with memories from have traveled the stars in the past. Old and

young souls have lived together on this planet since the first human was created by ENKI and NIN-HUR-SAG/Mamitu-Nammu.

3. The Creation of Elitism on Terra Nova

Instead of saving the earlier human experiment, who were still slaves owned by ENLIL, ENKI abandoned them and took the more intelligent individuals of the new species, who had the Fire of the Goddess, and educated them in the Mother Goddess Religion. However, instead of teaching them that we all are equally important and that we all contribute to the overall society and the world we live in, ENKI introduced another Sirian-like hierarchy amongst his creation, where those who were most intelligent ruled the masses as they saw fit. And for those who are advanced researchers into the Global Elite, and also know how energy works, I ask you the following: what happens when an Elite rule the masses? The rulers eventually become addicted to power rushes and to boost their own importance. And from where do they get their power rushes? That's right, by sucking in the energies from the people; they become 'man-eaters'; 'energy vampires'. Didn't ENKI understand this? And if he did, why did he still do it?

Although this was eons ago, what ENKI decided to do right there and then has had implications up to this very day and is a big part of the whole big problematic situation we are trapped in. We can't read his mind and know what he was really thinking, but do we really have to? What we *do* know and can see are the consequences of what he did. If he really made a mistake which he learned from later, he has showed no signs and willingness to 'make things right' over the millennia.

If nothing else, let us humans learn from this, because one day, if we play our cards right, we may want to be creator gods ourselves. When that day comes, we need to keep in mind that with such a huge task at hand, it comes with an enormous amount of responsibility. Every step we take when creating a species needs to be tested across the dimensions to see which probable outcomes a certain decision may have, and build that decision on the possible consequences it would have in the future for the same species. To build something in the moment without first testing it for flaws is irresponsible and may lead to a lot of unnecessary pain and suffering for the species that is created to evolve on the specific planet the creator god chooses to work upon.

In the beginning of the history of Terra, the Original Founders, the *Ancient Ones*, knew how to work across the dimensions when they created the first Living Library. They were responsible, and the consequences of their actions became a Golden Age on Terra. There are other creator gods with great potentials, who would be called Master Geneticists in their society, but still lack the responsibility which comes with their great talents. It is unfortunate for us, I think, that Lord ENKI continued his Experiment here on Earth where one of the most aggressive species in this sector of the galaxy were operating. One could argue that the energies that this creates may have contributed to ENKI's decisions, as it is very difficult to think straight in an oppressive environment, but on the other hand, he chose to work under the Sirian King instead of working for his mother, the Queen, so he made that decision already early on, long before he came to Terra Nova. And mind you, he took a *Sirian* consort, NIN-HUR-SAG, whom helped him create the version of us that after many twists and turns became Homo sapiens. So we really have to think hard about this; where was ENKI's loyalty, with the King of Sirius or the Queen of Orion?

I am not trying to put all the blame on Lord ENKI, but the situation we are in today started out as a co-creation between ENKI, his brother ENLIL, and the King of Sirius. Although he did teach us a lot about spirituality (or rather, he taught a *selected Elite!*) and how to survive in a hostile environment, he still didn't think highly of his own creation. He looked at us as slightly enhanced animals, where a few were a little more intelligent than others. And his idea of how his creation would survive through the wheels of time was based on Elitism, where a few are controlling the many. In later papers we will discuss in details the exact consequences of the actions ENKI took

before Lemuria and structure' built the current society, and place, the few are still the many.

But it is not all doom flipside we should also things he did. He the new humans a Fire of the Goddess, connected with the oppression, however, raised as Fire in a ourselves being rest of the Universe, Oversouls, has made it reach our full sitting in a moral the Fire, but we don't responsibly. And I am don't wake up and let burning again and be humanity and the (yes, we have that is going to use it until depleted us of energy. fatigue without really understanding where the exhaustion comes from, perhaps from one moment to another?



Figure 5-2. An ignited Fire and her Avatar

Atlantis. His 'Elite backbone to our with that backbone in today able to control

and gloom. On the be grateful for some actually gave each of burning torch of the which made us tightly Divine. The under which we were human body, with disconnected from the including our own very hard for us to potentials. So we're dilemma. We inhabit know how to use it suggesting that if we this Divine Flame start used for the good of Universe in general power), someone else they have totally Have you ever felt

In the beginning, let's pretend Lord ENKI managed to keep it secret that he had ignited our bodies with the Fire of the Goddess; Lord ENLIL and King ANU didn't know. If so, it's very hard to imagine that ENKI would think he could remain keeping it a secret, withholding the information from his Sirian brothers!

Yes, it's hard to imagine, because it never happened this way. Here is where we need to stop and reflect. Many authors have tried to glance over this, knowing it doesn't make sense, but didn't have an answer to why ENLIL cast ENKI's new creation out of Edin. Most researchers and authors say that when ENLIL found out that ENKI had given some humans the fruits from the Trees of Knowledge and Life, he got furious and threw his creation out of the Garden, and ENKI welcomed it, because he could continue his Experiment without interference.

So now, let's think about it on an even deeper level. Would ENLIL first be furious and then let ENKI continue the Experiment by himself, knowing that in a few hundred years, Lord ENKI's new human, inhabiting the Fire, would multiply thousand fold and become the dominant species on Earth? This having as a consequence that all power would go to ENKI, who was the one in charge of the Fire-ignited new humans. We can all agree to that ENLIL had a bad temper, but we wouldn't necessarily agree to that he was stupid. And he wasn't. Far from it! ENKI may have been even smarter; he was the scientist, he was the genius, but none of them was less than brilliant.

No, dear readers, ENKI and ENLIL worked together already from the beginning and continued doing so. The chain of events I have given the reader in these papers, from when ENKI first descended to a destroyed Terra until he created Project Elohim and Erectus, is accurate, except I did not let the reader understand the intentions behind the actions that were taken until now, so you had the chance to look at this whole scenario from different angles, just like I had to do. The

first undeveloped humans were created merely to become slave workers in the mines and on the plantations, and they did not inhabit the Fire. Hence, ENKI didn't care for them, and didn't bother with what his brother did with them. I have a hard time imagining that he was even upset over what he saw his brother do with the slaves; it was all a part of an agreement. The goal was to create a species who inhabited the Fire of the Mother Goddess! That was the *real* Experiment! And ENLIL and King ANU were in on it from the beginning; there were no secrets.

Instead, in the Garden of Edin, when Lord ENKI had managed to create the enhanced human, using the existent Homo Neanderthalensis as a base, and transported them to the Garden of Edin, ENLIL was thrilled. He and his brother did not fight, they celebrated -- probably for days, as the gods were known to do. It was then decided that ENLIL kept the earlier versions of the Experiment in the mines and on the plantations, while ENKI could take his new creation out of Edin and spread them out over the world after have taught them esoteric knowledge and the Religion of the Mother Goddess. But only to those who were 'pure'; whose bloodlines were kept 'clean'; the chosen ones, who were the most intelligent and could be interbred to enhance their 'psychic abilities'. They became the ones who were allowed to eat from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. They were the ones whose life spans were increased, while the rest did not live nearly as long. They were the ones who were allowed to drink the 'blood of the Goddess'; the life force which ran through the veins of their fellow man. This prolonged their lives so they could live sometimes for thousands of years, but they could not eat the best fruits of the Tree of Life, because neither ENKI, nor ENLIL, wanted them to become like the gods. The rest of the enhanced humans, whom they let breed as they wished, were not as fortunate. Their life span was much shorter.

But what then is true in the Bible story? Didn't 'Satan' (ENKI) tempt 'Adam' and 'Eve' to eat from the fruits? And didn't this infuriate 'God' (ENLIL)? Yes, symbolically that happened. The Tree of Knowledge has a lot to do with sexuality, but it was not the fact that the humans had eaten from that fruit (gone from asexual to sexual) which infuriated ENLIL. It was the fact that the 'chosen ones' started breeding with the 'lesser humans', as the gods saw them, although they knew that this was forbidden, because it would dilute the Divine Blood which ran through the veins of the new humans. This was the reason why the 'chosen ones' were 'thrown out' from Edin; to separate the species from each other, and to breed an Elite. So 'Satan' took his people out of Edin and continued to educate them (some more than others) and started the secret societies; all with ENLIL's consent. The Religion of the Mother Goddess was very important in this process, as we shall see.

The incredible power that was dormant to a large degree within the humans was still a threat, and the Fire needed to be kept under control. The real power was in the females. They became the initial shamans; they were the ones who most easily could connect with the 96%; the Realm of the Goddess -- the VOID. By abusing women, by raping them, torturing them, drinking their blood, and eating their flesh in grotesque dark rituals, they would be able to connect to the inner realms of the KHAA. And so, the *War of the Genders*, which had been played out for an eternity in this part of the Universe, was now brought down to Terra Nova -- '*as above, so below*'.

However, the abuse did probably not start right away. The Experiment was a long term plan (the gods think long thoughts, as I have said before), and structures needed to be established for the Experiment to play out over the millennia, but it was all well planned, and panned out pretty well for the Dark Lords of Sirius and their Master Geneticists. There were only a few bumps in the road, as we will discuss eventually, but other than that, the gods have gotten what they want so far, all the way up to today's date.

4. The Kings of the Void

But what is it they really want? If their intentions were 'evil', why then create humans with all this power? The answer is simple. The gods themselves didn't (and still don't) have this power themselves, so they had to create it outside themselves. Thus, they created us to feed off!

By giving us the Fire of the Goddess (the same Fire the Namlú'u had been given by the Queen of the Stars), they can use our Fire to connect to the 96% and feed off from the KHAA energy -- to deplete the Universe of the Goddess. There are many ways to do this once they have the access (via us and others, which I will come to). One way is to feed off the female sexual energy; especially when the woman orgasms; another way is to induce fear and terror in the victim. When a person is fearful, he or she gives up their energy and the vampire can suck it in and use it. If they create a mass event, like 9/11, or any war, these are events where many people are in uncontrolled fear and terror at the same time, which will really help connecting the gods to the Goddess Universe. Then we have sports arenas (the old Romans had their arenas, where gladiators fought for the same purpose), where the gods can feed off the energies from people who ecstatically watch the event and participate emotionally, but also from the players. Same thing happens at rock concerts with their big arenas (this is the whole purpose with rock concerts).

Moreover, they can either kidnap or breed women who have a great amount of Fire, and feed off them by torturing them and rape them and eventually kill them, drink their blood, and eat their flesh. There are tons of babies who are born outside of society, who are never registered, and used in dark blood rituals. This may be hard to stomach, but is nonetheless true; there are countless witnesses to this who have come out in the open. These gods (and their appointed Global Elite) rape young girls, still being virgins and preferably pre-puberty, and induce as much fear they can in their victim. When the girl is at the peak of trauma, fear, and terror (sometimes they use little boys, too), they kill her, and immediately, while the adrenaline is still pumping, they drink the blood and sometimes eat her flesh -- not only to get a power rush, but to be able to connect to the 96%. If they manage to give the little girl an orgasm as well before she dies, the better. Now you know why the Global Elite dedicate themselves to such dark rituals.

We still need to discuss their ultimate purpose. However, before we get into that, we need to understand that Terra Nova (Earth) is not their only 'Experiment'. They have done this before, and most certainly after they did it here on Earth. They quarantine the planet, entrap the souls and feed off them to gain power to connect with the 96%. They shut down the stargates, lock the species into a small frequency band, which is not being used by other star beings, in order to better hide their project. Then they create a grid around the planet which is intending to keep visitors out and 'prisoners' like us, in.

Is it true that the Sirians were once vassals and Advanced Guards of the Orion Queen? Yes, that whole story is true from beginning to end. The wars took place, a peace treaty was made, and the Sirians became the Advanced Guards of the Queen; the feared DAKH (pronounced Doch, [think 'dog']) warriors. Some Sirians are still serving the Queen and are not part of this drama, but many of them rebelled after the treaty was made, thinking that now they had advanced to a point where they had become the Heirs of the Universe; the Kings of the KHAA. However, they knew that the Mother Goddess would not give up her position to them voluntarily, so others means had to be taken.

Lord ENKI is the son of Queen NEKH-TT, the Orion Queen. He was trained to become one of the best Geneticists in the Orion Empire, and the Queen had hoped he would help him create new worlds and seed them, and thus expand her Empire, but at some point after he was trained, he decided to side with the rebels under their KHANUS KHANUR, whom many researchers and alternative historians call 'ANU'. ENKI was born from an unfertilized egg; hence he was considered a male in Orion and could not inherit the throne, which can only be inherited by a

female. In Orion, as we know, the female line is what is most important, while in Sirius it's the male. This, apparently, was not something Lord ENKI accepted; he wanted the power that his mother had; he wished to be the King of the Universe.

Lord ENKI knew that he couldn't do much about his situation as long as he stayed in Orion, so he sided with the rebels and even married a Sirian female. The battle we hear about between ENLIL and ENKI in the old scriptures and from interpreters thereof, is simply a power struggle between the two step-brothers, as of whom should inherit the throne. Not the throne of Sirius as much as the throne of the Universe! Who is going to get the title, 'King of the KHAA' when the Mother Goddess is destroyed?

And what about ANU? Well, there is a reason he keeps his two sons away from Sirius and let them play out their drama on Earth or elsewhere, as long as they are far away from him and therefore can't overthrow him easily. King ANU needs them to fulfill the goal of the Sirian Overlords, but ANU doesn't have any plans to let go of his own power. This power struggle continues up to this day, but has for hundreds of years now been played out elsewhere, probably in another, by Sirians occupied star system. However, the gods are coming back! Ša.AM.e (by some called 'Woodworm') is returning, and with her, many of the gods from the Parthenon!

I was listening to a Pleiadian CD a month ago or so, where someone asked them where the gods were, and where they have roamed since they 'left'. The Pleiadians told the person that some of the gods never left, and those who did "*just took a nap*", but will return. What they mean is that time is irrelevant for them and the time they've been gone is like a blink of an eye for them.

But why did they leave at all? From information I have gathered from different places, it looks like they had business to attend elsewhere, and also, they had to let things play out down here. They wanted an industrial revolution, which they got, and a development of technology; enough so that the gods feel comfortable when they return to create a Machine World. This time, the enslavement will be much more solid and definite. I can't stress enough that we are standing at the crossroads; a fork in the road, and the decisions we decide to take will stay with us for a very long time, in our terms. Again, for the gods, it's just a blink of an eye.

But we are getting ahead of ourselves. At the point where we left off, the enhanced humans, the 'Selected Ones' had just left Edin and after had been trained by ENKI, the tribes split up and went in different directions, which was exactly what the Aryan Master Geneticist wanted. ENKI had encoded the DNA of the Elite (the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses) to avoid breeding with the 'lesser kind' by all means, with the intention to keep the Elite bloodlines pure and clean. ENKI wanted these bloodlines to be the direct descendants of the gods, to be used for his own purposes, and those of the Sirian Overlords. The shamans were put in charge of the tribes, and the High Priests and the High Priestesses sometimes became the police force, and sometimes the 'teachers', i.e. the 'deluded teachings of ENKI'.

Thus, lots of different civilizations were started all over the planet, and many of them were following the Religion of the Mother Goddess, but not for the right purpose. Still, the Elite bloodlines were clueless; they truly thought of themselves as more 'divine' than the rest and had the 'divine right to rule'. They, themselves often didn't know what they were being used for, and this is true even today. The Global Elite behind the scenes truly think they are doing the right thing. Still, much water has run under the bridges since ancient times, and the Ruling Elite has been taken over by different forces again and again, but from a higher perspective, seen from the eyes of the gods, it doesn't matter. The energy it has created (and still is creating) can be used the way it was intended. So, it's somewhat irrelevant who is in charge of whom.

Still, and this is especially true in the beginning, many civilizations were built, and not all of them were 'evil'. Some of them were actually using the power of the KHAA for the good of the tribe and

the Universe. There were civilizations which lasted for a very long time, without being distracted by outside forces and thus could develop by themselves. One of these civilizations were Mu, or Lemuria. Researchers have been trying to date this civilization and many have come to the conclusion that Mu existed from 80,000 BC to around 11,500 BC, which is an impressive 60,850 years! Depending on how we look at it, this time range is probably true from one perspective. These civilizations were not limited to the exact geographic location of the lost continent; they extended to other parts of the world as well, such as the west coast of America (both North, Latin, and South America) and China and Tibet in the west, so the time frame is a little bit misleading.

For thousands and thousands of years, these Lemurian tribes lived quite peaceful lives and evolved spiritually to a level mankind probably hasn't seen since then. This may be something we could call *The Second Golden Age*. However, like with everything, great changes eventually occurred, which became the beginning of the end for the Lemurian civilizations. The change came, to some degree, in form of giants. Who were these giants who all of a sudden started walking around in quantities all around the Earth, and who influenced the Lemurians, both in positive and negative ways? In the long run, their influence led to the decline, and eventually the destruction, of the Continent of Mu.

In the next paper we will see how the Lemurian civilizations developed and declined without the direct influence of neither Lord ENLIL or Lord ENKI (whom I from hereon will call Lord EA, a name which by some researchers also is said to mean '*Bringer of Knowledge*'. I wish it meant, '*Bringer of SOME knowledge*', or '*Bringer of DISTORTED knowledge*').

Genesis Paper #6: The Shamans of Mu, the Fallen Ones, and Corruption of Wisdom

by Wes Penre, Sunday, September 2, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Some Initial Hidden History behind the Continent of Mu

People have discussed the location of the continent of Mu/Lemuria since the day some started suspecting that there had been a highly developed civilization on a huge landmass that today has been swallowed by the Pacific Ocean. I am not going to spend time arguing where this lost continent was located; I am going to present a location which to me seems the most plausible (fig. 6-1).

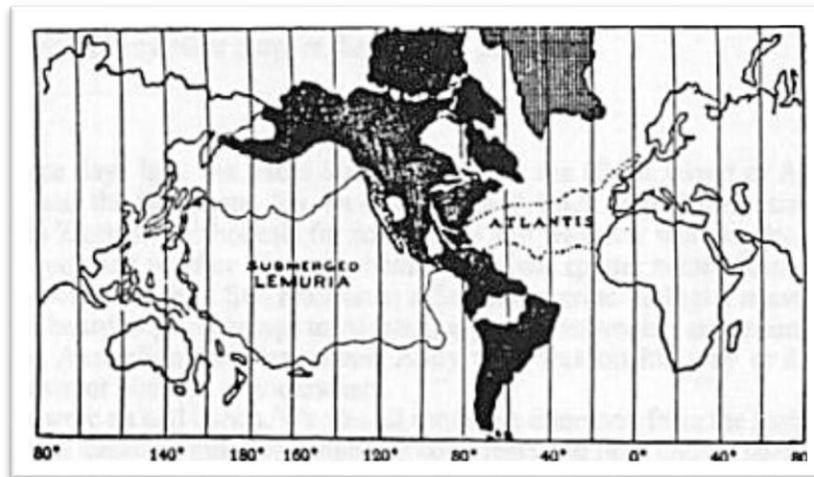


Figure 6-1. This seems to be the most plausible locations for both Mu and Atlantis based on my own conclusions. In the West, it could even have stretched as far as to India or further, engulfing Australia and the islands close by. The Americas (in black) probably looked similar to this map, while the rest of the world is drawn the way it looks like today, because it's easier for the viewer to locate the lost continents.

I think it's fairly safe to say that Mu stretched out all the way to the Americas in the east, and almost to east Asia in the west. When it was destroyed in a cataclysm, allegedly around 11,500 BC, it was engulfed by the ocean and sank. The water rose to a level that it swallowed almost the land all the way to the Andes in the east. Left were only a few islands here and there, which are still there today, filled with statues, statuettes, landmarks, that are witnesses of a long forgotten time.

It is quite astonishing that here on Earth, people can go through a decade or more of schooling without Mu even being mentioned in their classes. Still, it's a big part of the mythology among the Australian aborigines, the Polynesians, and the Native Americans[1]. Both Atlantis and Mu have also been a big part of the occult tradition, spoken about by, among others, Madame Blavatsky and the 'sleeping prophet', Edgar Cayce. The mystic, Rudolf Steiner, whose teachings inspired

the setup of the famous Waldorf School, talked about colonies of the 'Third root race' who established themselves as far east as the Easter Islands. I think that if a person really wants to know the truth, without letting themselves being biased or having preconceptions, they will find overwhelming evidence for the existence of both Mu and Atlantis. At last, now the Indian government has gone public with that they have started looking under the ocean for a lost civilization. The ruins are there all over the Pacific Ocean (and the Atlantic Ocean if they look for Atlantis). Many of them have been found, and a quick google or YouTube search should trigger the curious mind.

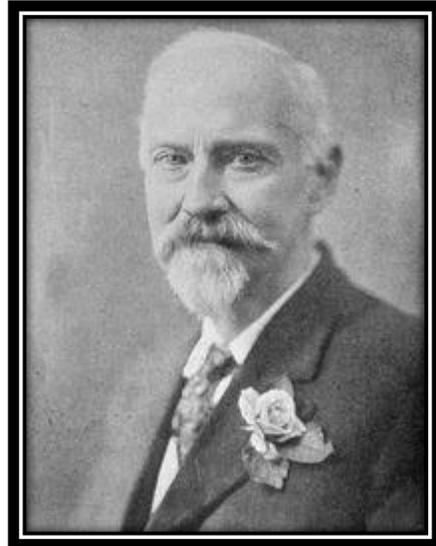


Figure 6-2. James Churchward

We can't talk about Mu without mentioning James Churchward, how is probably the most famous writer on Lemuria. During his lifetime, he wrote books and held a number of lectures on the subject. Although many researchers today discard some of Churchward's research, much of it is still held as very plausible. On his website, Mark R. Williams talks about Churchward and the Continent of Mu, which Churchward called the *Motherland*:

"James Churchward, in books such as *The Lost Continent of Mu* (1931), wrote that the Motherland stretched from the Hawaiian Islands to Fiji and from Easter Island to the Marianas. Churchward considered the Nan Modal site on Pohnpei Island one of the seven sacred cities of Mu. Today its ruins sit on a swampy lagoon filled with mangrove trees. Rising about 30 feet in height, black volcanic stones weighing many tons are stacked crisscross like a child's frontier fort. It's one of the more enigmatic sites in the entire Pacific, yet archaeologists cannot explain how it got there."[\[2\]](#)

Mark. R. Williams writes further about the feminine principle, which ruled in Mu:

"Yet most sources claim Lemurians were much more like modern humans, living in an idyllic paradise, largely agrarian with lush forests and an abundance of flowers and fruit trees. Feminine principles of sharing, cooperation, and creativity produced a society virtually free of crime, strife, and warfare. Lemurians were vegetarians and lived in harmony with nature and other creatures, and they had a highly developed psychic and telepathic senses, which were applied in practical endeavors such as horticulture. People believed in 'mind over matter' and were adept at manifestation and other 'reality creating' techniques. This tradition survives, some claim, in the Polynesian concept of mana and various fire-walking ceremonies throughout the region."[\[3\]](#)

Williams is spot on in this section of his article, and is further backing up some of what I have said so far in my papers. The Lemurians, led by shamans and High Priests/Priestesses, building a Lemurian Priesthood, could easily connect with the Goddess Universe, at least to begin with, until their colonies were infiltrated, and the man-dominated principle started taking over again.

I think Williams is also correct when he talks about the destruction of Mu in his great article. He says that scientists disapprove of the idea that a whole continent can sink under the ocean, like Mu did. Still, this catastrophic event (or series of events, actually, which seem to have started already around 35,000 BC, according to some studies[\[4\]](#)), is widely supported by mythology in the Pacific region of the world, from Australia all the way to the Hopis in Arizona. A Hopi Indian legend says:

"Down on the bottom of the seas lie all the proud cities, the flying patuwvotas, and the worldly treasures corrupted with evil . . ."[5]

Many people and strange creatures succumbed in the disaster, but some fled underground, while others set off across the ocean on reed rafts, using the islands, sticking up over the surface of the ocean, as stepping stones. These tales are told by many cultures in the widespread area of the Pacific; each one seemingly independent from the other.

An esoteric group which is mentioning Lemuria quite a lot in their teachings is the Rosicrucian Order; particularly the San José Lodge. They say that the destruction of Mu started with volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, and the collapse of subterranean gas belts. Magnetic waves began to move around the globe, which made the continent sink. It didn't happen from one minute to another, and fortunately there were those who were proactive and hid much of its wisdom inside crystals (and likely in the '*Crystal Skulls*' that have been found in the area and are said by some have belonged to the Aztecs and the Mayans, which would be post-Lemuria[6]).

Interestingly enough, like Williams points out, America's oldest human artifacts have been found on Santa Rosa Island off Santa Barbara, dated around 25,000 B.C., which corresponds pretty well with when the continent of Mu was still existing. Mu eventually, just like Atlantis, sank into the ocean in the Deluge.

2. The Religion of Mu

David Icke says in his book, '*Children of the Matrix*' that in both the Lemurian and Atlantean societies they worshipped the Mother Goddess (the 'Serpent Goddess') and her 'Serpent Son' (EA/ENKI), often represented by a Bull. EA, however, is not the only god who is represented by a Bull, which is also the symbol for the constellation of Taurus, in which the Pleiades is located. It is known, and has been mention in many places, that EA spent quite some time in the Pleiades, and this may very well be the reason why he is sometimes connected with bulls. Otherwise, here on Earth, the Bull is a Pleiadian symbol.



Figure 6-3. Model of the Temple of Artemis/Diana (click picture to enlarge)

Not only was the Mother Goddess Religion practiced almost everywhere during the Lemurian era, but was then spread further west to today's Asia Minor and Europe, which is now Turkey, Greece, Cyprus, and Crete. There, temples were built to praise the Queen of the Stars. The most famous is the Temple of Artemis at Ephesus in Turkey; one of the world's Seven Wonders. Looking at the structure of this temple (fig. 6-3), we can clearly see that humans, no matter how skilled they may have been and however hard they worked, they would never be able to build with such precision. This was a temple constructed by the gods, who had the proper technology. That's quite a safe observation. At that time there was a secret society in existence, built in the ordinary Sirian hierarchal structure, away from the Aryan principle of non-hierarchy. This society was called the '*Sisterhood of Daughters*', dedicated in worship of the Goddess Hecate[7]. Interestingly enough, at that time, dogs were sacred animals, sacrificed to Hecate[8]. Dogs are of course symbolically connected to Sirius, and by sacrificing these animals to the Queen of the Stars, the Sirian Overlords sarcastically paid tribute to the Goddess, whom they once served but now despised.

Hecate was truly another name for the Mother Goddess, often also served by eunuchs; men who castrated themselves in a distorted form of worship of the Goddess. As we've mentioned earlier; in Orion, when presented before the court of the Goddess, men address themselves as females in order to connect to the universal energy that is eminent in the presence of the Goddess. Here on Earth, this ritual became distorted and misinterpreted, leading to that men castrated themselves to get closer to the Divine Feminine. Of course, castration didn't make any difference in that respect.

In Mu, however, the shamans, high priests/priestesses, and the rest of the tribes, lived fairly isolated from influence by the Sirians and EA, the Aryan Prince. Prince ENLIL was busy digging for precious metals and building smaller cities for his slave masters, his Sirian brothers, so they could live more comfortably and be served by human slaves, who had to abide their smallest wish. EA, on the other hand, dedicated himself to further genetic engineering; both of humans and of plants and animals. Thus, well programmed humans, more intelligent than the miners, now spread all over the world. Until things were settled and the new humans had built up the right energies for the Dark Lords to take real advantage of, many humans were quite free to build their own tribes and societies. However, lurking in the background was always the Aryan/Sirian agenda, unbeknownst to even the highest initiated shaman, to build up divine energies and to create a control structure that would work to rule mankind under one umbrella and collect enough divine energy to challenge the Queen of the Stars.

Manly P. Hall, 33rd degree Freemasonry of Honor[10], who was a great Mu and Atlantis enthusiast, wrote quite extensively on the subject, also inspired by the Rosicrucian, Sir Francis Bacon, who wanted America to be the 'New Atlantis'. He wrote that the most secret rituals of ancient initiation was done underground, in deep cavern, in subterranean crypts, away from the distractions above the surface. They were called the 'Caverns of the Mysteries'[11]

3. The Multidimensional Lemurians

With a lot more of their DNA active than the common human of today, the Lemurian people soon learned to become quite multidimensional. Free from stress and major outside influences they developed quite extraordinary psychic abilities. Although the Sirians had put the Grid in place and closed the stargates, the Lemurian Priesthood could still astral travel, in the beginning only far enough to get to outside boundaries of the Grid system, but they advanced with time. If it wasn't for the Grid and the lock-in of planet Earth, the early Lemurians would probably have reached the same, or similar level of multidimensional abilities as their ancestors, the Namlú'u. However, after perhaps thousands of years of shamanic practice, the female shamans (sometimes in conjunction with a male) could break the boundaries and access the 96%, albeit,

without full potential. This was noticed by the Sirians in the astral, and they fed off the energies, which prevented the humans from reaching their true potentials.

The Lemurian people were quite telepathic and used this ability to communicate between each other, which limited their need for vehicles to travel between tribes; they could simply nano-travel. Advanced technologies were therefore in many ways obsolete and not even something the Lemurians were particularly interested in. Instead, they lived close to nature from which they were born, and understood that Mother Earth and the Sun were sentient beings whom they respected at first, and showed gratitude towards, but as the societies declined, they started worshipping. The same thing happened when practicing the Sacred Rituals of the Goddess Religion; after some time, the rituals turned into worship of the Goddess, including sacrifices, instead of connecting with her and realize they were one with her. This decline created a disconnection with both the elements and the Sun herself, and their psychic and multidimensional abilities diminished with time. This process, however, had outside influences, as we shall see. Like Churchward said in *'The Children of Mu'*, from the back cover of one of the editions, *"They were primarily socially a vegetarian, agricultural, outdoor, organic culture that worked in harmony with nature and the land, having little use for scientific technology."*^[9] Furthermore, he says that there were about 63 million people living in Mu at the time of the cataclysm.

For a very long time they lived in a society of relative equality. The shamans, although having more psychic powers due to their training in the Sacred Rituals and their bloodline, did not use it to control others, but for the survival of the tribe. Therefore, everybody had what they needed in form of food, clothing, and other life necessities. There were no wars or conflicts that went out of hand; if there were disputes, they were resolved within the tribe, where everyone's opinion and version of the conflict was heard, and they could discuss and resolve any conflict that could potentially be long lasting. The fact that they lived lives relatively free from negative stress, rich on love and understanding, they could live for several hundred years. However, their DNA was differently engineered than on today's humans, which was most possibly the main factor to their long lives.

4. The Citizens of Mu -- Great Healers in Harmony with Mother Earth

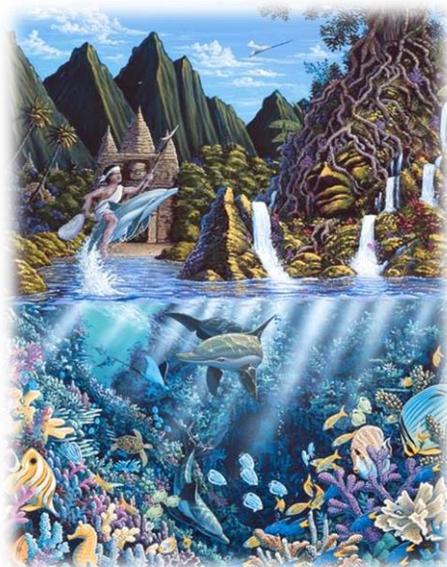


Figure 6-4. Human and dolphin interaction in Mu
(click on image to enlarge)

Living in almost perfect harmony with Mother Nature, the people of Mu knew how to heal their bodies by using the Living Library. Just like wild animals don't hesitate which plants, herbs, and berries they can eat and which ones are poisonous to them, neither did the Lemurians. Their shamans and other sensitive members of the tribes soon learned how to use the Library to enhance their health and to cure the ill. They even used psychedelic mushrooms, hashish and marijuana plants to get 'high' and move to other dimensions. Shamans used them all the time; they were planted (and still are) for the purpose of enhancing our consciousness, but in today's world, the governments have been quick to outlaw everything that will make you multidimensional (if used modestly), while the Global Elite use these substances all the time.

If a person was depressed (disconnected from the subquantum world), or had a serious disease, the tribe dug a hole in the ground and buried the

person up to their chin and let them sit there for a few days, feeding them water (and herbs and vegetables, if the person still wanted to eat). After a few days in direct connection with the healing powers of Mother Earth, the sick person usually got much better, often even cured[[12](#)].

In Mu, the coastal regions were quite heavily populated, because they loved the ocean and the animals who lived in it. The Lemurians were vegetarians and didn't eat meat at all, so the animals, either on land or in the waters, did not feel threatened by their energies. Just like the Atlanteans, the Lemurians had a close connection with animals. It was not quite the same strong connection that the Namlú'u had, because due to the lower frequency of Earth in the Lemurian times, the animals had become meat eaters and were not always as responsive as during the First Golden Age. Still, the Lemurians had built into their DNA to protect the animals, and that was a heritage from the Namlú'u.

One could see man and ocean animal playing together in the water; people riding dolphins; sometimes even whales and orcas. But the connection between man and dolphin was not only play; they worked together and communicated on a telepathic level. Interestingly enough; when we watch dolphins today, we may notice that they are trying all they can to communicate with us, but we've lost the ability, and they never accepted that. They still attempt to open that kind of communication. Dolphins are much more multidimensional than humans are in today's world, and so are the whales. They are holding the frequency of the planet. Sadly enough, although the frequency of Earth is increasing today, partly due to an increased level of gamma rays hitting the Earth, dolphins float up dead on the beaches. This is a mystery to biologists, but not so much to the metaphysicist. Dolphins are one with Mother Earth, and when she gets destroyed, her Helpers (dolphins, whales, and others) won't stay. They will leave the planet and travel through the dimensions to a reality which would much better match their energies, accommodate them, and appreciate their service.

In Mu, dolphins loved to help humans with tasks and carry things on their backs. They knew the humans wouldn't hurt them, and they knew that by their presence they raised the vibration of the humans they interacted with. This is still true today.

5. Aryan Symbolism in Mu

Another thing which is pretty interesting is the symbolism of the Lemurians. It shows that they were definitely practicing the Mother Goddess Religion. One of their major symbols was the swastika, which at that time represented the spiraling consciousness of the Milky Way Galaxy, a symbol of the Mother Goddess (fig. 6-5 below). In the middle of this symbol is the Womb of the Mother, with lightning (symbolizing Creation of Consciousness) spreading out across the galaxy. The particular symbol shown here is taken from James Churchward's research, a symbol he found on one of the hidden tablets.

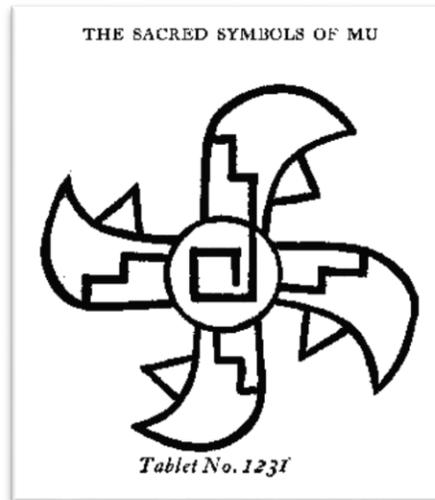


Figure 6-5. The Swastika, representing the spiral of consciousness.

In fig. 6-6 (below) we have the '12 Around 1' pattern, which is also a symbol of the Goddess, something the reader may recall from the Metaphysics Papers. Namely, the number '12' represents the 12 universes in a 'pond', and the '1' (number '13') is the number of the Mother Goddess, the Prime Creator, and the Goddess Universe.

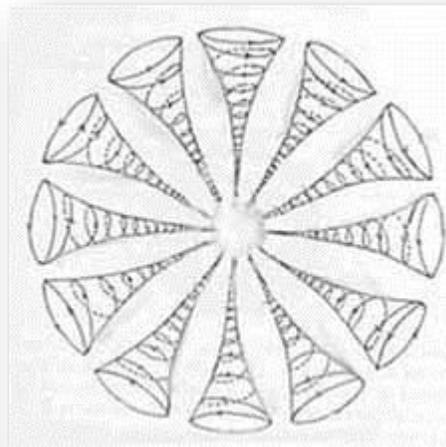


Figure 6-6. '12 Around 1', the Lemurian symbol of the Mother Goddess and her 12 universes in a 'pond'.

The 'Crystal Link' website has some additional interpretation as of what the '12 Around 1' pattern is:

"Creation begins as vibrating sounds, lights and colors emanating from a pulsating orb we refer to as consciousness or source. 12 spiraling cones (horns, tones, harmonics) burst forth forming a circle around the source consciousness, connecting with it and each other to create endless grid programs of experience following a geometric blueprint we call sacred geometry. Soul sparks of light spiral from the central source, randomly moving into the grids to consciously experience."

"The '12 around 1 pattern' ($12 = 1+2=3$) or third dimension references physical reality as

nothing more than a biogenetic experiment based on linear time to experience emotions. We mark time in cycles and loops following this pattern -- clock, calendar, zodiac wheel, alchemy wheel, etc." [\[http://www.crystalinks.com/12around1.html\]](http://www.crystalinks.com/12around1.html)

The numbers 12 and 13 have been sacred since ancient times, because creation is built around the number 12, and 13 is the number of the Divine (the Goddess). Then, in numerology these figures can be broken down and mean something else. This also goes for other sacred numbers.

6. The Return of the Titans

Like I've mentioned elsewhere, there were more extraterrestrial races here on Earth during these times than just humans and Sirians, but to keep focused on our story as much as possible, I have just mentioned them in passing. However, some of these 'extraterrestrials' that people see even today, are not so, but actually native to Earth. They were simply earlier experiments in genetic engineering and manipulation; experiments that later were abandoned by Lord EA and the Sirians, and others before them. This is the reason people see Reptilians coming out of caves, or otherwise seen near water. Some of these beings consider themselves being the true owners of this planet, because they were here before Homo sapiens. Most of them still live underground.

These, however, are not the races we are going to talk about here. Over the many millennia Mu existed much was happening behind the scenes, unbeknownst to the Lemurians, who lived their own lives for a long time period. One thing that happened was that the Titans, who had survived the destruction of Old Terra by hiding deep inside the planet, now came back to the surface. They must have had for long studied the Lemurians by nano-traveling (today we call it remote viewing), and saw that they were practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess, and the Titans felt they wanted to be part of that society.

The first meeting between the humans and the Titans (the latter large in stature) must have been a shock to the humans. Some of the Titans could be very tall. However, when the humans understood that the giants came in peace and they could telepathically communicate with humans, they were welcomed into the tribes. During many thousands of years, the Titans helped the humans gain more real knowledge and enhanced their abilities to connect with the 96%, bypassing the Grid. This could be done by locating the holes in the Grid and disappear through them and into the Goddess Universe while still staying grounded in their bodies here on Earth. They also learned how to bypass the Sirian monitoring system so that those who watched their progress could not detect them. So, in all, with help from the Titans, who unfortunately were now very few in numbers, some Lemurian tribes learned how to become truly multidimensional and how to travel through the dimensions and into the 96%. These tribes flourished and prospered in ways that have not been experienced since then.

While interacting with the Titans, some shamans, High Priests and High Priestesses (and even some 'regular' men and women of the tribes) learned that they were older souls, and not created by EA. They were trapped Titans and Namlú'u, who had still been around in spirit when the Sirians locked the planet in and created the entrapment system. These souls were detected and captured by the Sirians, using technology to do so, and threw them into their recycle system together with the less advanced souls, and those of the Fire. Of course, both the Titan and the Namlú'u souls, the older ones, were also of the Fire.

The Titans, however, at this time did not tell them about the amnesia trap and the true mechanism of how souls are recycled, afraid of the consequences of doing so. Although the Lemurians quickly increased their numbers to eventually reach around 63 million souls, the planet was still not populated enough to be a problem to control for the Sirians when using their technology. Now, when the planet has reached 7 billion people and the Grid is full of holes, the

Dark Lords have lost their tight control and it's possible to escape from this trap (which will be discussed later), but at the time of Mu, this was very difficult. Although there were holes in the Grid already then, a soul of a dying body could be detected with electronic devices set up outside and on the planet, and the soul was being prepared to be recycled. If the Titans would have told the humans at that time, it could have created a riot, followed by a devastating war -- one humans couldn't win. Afterwards, even tighter security measures would have had to be taken by the Overlords. The Titans most certainly wanted to avoid a warlike conflict, knowing the Sirians, and from have had the horrific experiences with them in ancient days when Old Terra was destroyed.

The Titans arrived in the later part of the Lemurian Era, but a growing area of Mu took on their teachings and started practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess quite similar to how it is done in the Orion Empire. However, Mu was a huge continent, and although it could be looked at as one huge country without boundaries, it still had its tribes, who developed individually. Also, tribes from Mu traveled by boat to the American continent in the east and the Asian continent in the west. Therefore, not everybody had the chance to take part of the teachings of the Titans, and this showed to be devastating for the whole Mu civilization. If further interference hadn't happened, things may have turned out differently, but there was simply not enough time and the Titans were too few to be able to create an impact across the entire Mu continent. It was like hanging on to the last straw, but hope is the last thing that leaves us, the saying goes. It's probably not different with the beings from the stars.

There were other giants who had a great influence on the Mu cultures in other parts of the massive continent, and these influences were not always in the best interest of the tribes. This time, the perpetrators were not only the Sirians.

7. Proof of Giants in Ancient Times

Many people have discredited the Swiss archeologist, researcher, and author Erich von Däniken as a hoax, based upon his hottest critics, who are almost always people from the establishment who have furiously attacked him over the years. We may ask ourselves why. Some of his conclusions, however, may not hold water when under scrutiny, and those theories are of course the ones that are viciously attacked in an effort to try to discredit his whole work. No one cares to understand that many of his ideas are just that -- theories and ideas, in an attempt to put what he has found into context. It's up to his readers and followers to discern and build their own opinions. That's the whole beauty of it; an opportunity for us to think.



Figure 6-7. Giant footprint on Tarawa, here compared to a human foot.

When we look into von Däniken's work, we find a lot of interesting findings which are hard to explain away. One of those is a follow-up on a previous discovery on Tawara, an atoll in the Pacific Ocean, clearly a part of old Mu. A book, *'The Footprints of Tawara'* was written by I.G. Turbott, extracted from the *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, Vol. 58, No. 4, December 1949, Wellington, New Zealand, on the subject of gigantic footprints that can be found on the atoll for anyone to witness. von Däniken was inspired by this piece of work and decided to go there himself, and just like the material said, the footprints were there (fig. 6-7). Some could even be found on nearby islands, but the main spot is in the village of Banreaba at a location called Te Aba-n-Anti, the *'Place of the Spirits'*, or Te Kananabo, *'The Holy Place'*. They were there, imprinted deep into the volcanic stone in many parts of the island. The footprints are giant and most of them had six toes on each foot. Reports say the footprints are pretty clear and often include the full foot, with toes, heels, and outline intact, naturally curved like a human foot. These particular giants, based on the size of their feet, would have been around 10-12 feet tall[†].

There is also clear evidence that genetic experiments were taken place at least in certain places of Mu, probably at the end of its existence, because natives on some of the islands, just like the giants of old, have six fingers and six toes, and even double rows of teeth (fig. 6-8)[#].



Figure 6-8. Natives still show clear sign of genetic manipulation, having six toes and fingers, and double rows of teeth.

The 'Before It's News' website reports in an article from April 14, 2011, that although some researchers dismiss the presence of giants in the area in the past, the same researchers can't explain away the footprints. Nor can they explain away the old legends that circulate on the atoll and the surrounding islands that there were enormous giants there in the past, strong enough to move mountains. The natives had to battle these beings of large stature for food and to save their women and children from these creatures, who supposedly were cannibals and ate humans alive[††]. This also corresponds directly with what the Pleiadians say in one of their more recent lectures, who also mention that the Nephilim had a double row of teeth, something the critics can't explain away, either. How come the natives also have it? Coincidence?



Figure 6-9. A footprint of an alleged giant child

According to the same legends, humans had to go into hiding while hungry giants were strolling around on the land looking for human hiding places so they could get a good meal. The Pleiadians tell us that the giants were not cannibals to begin with but developed into such as they genetically degenerated, which would have happened towards the end of the Lemurian Era.



Figure 6-10. Artist's impression of a native fighting off giants.

The above article also discusses the footprints, and in his book, I.G. Turbott writes:

"Here various footprints can clearly be seen in the volcanic stone, some of them so huge as to seem impossible. Most have six toes on each foot."

[One footprint] "is said to be his left foot—it sinks a good inch into the solid rock, a coral limestone, has 12 toes and measures 3-feet 9-inches across the toes and 4-feet 6-inches from the toe to heel.

"Its counterpart, the right foot, is reported to be near the village of Tekanranga on Maiana, a separate island in the Gilberts some 20 miles to the southwest of Tarawa."

"On Tarawa, the main atoll of Kiribati, I found the footprints of a giant, his wife and children in a schoolyard—in the village of Banreaba. They all had six toes."^[∞]

When the natives were asked why one of the names of this location was *'Place of the Spirits'*, they explained that the spirits had nothing to do with the giants, but with the ghosts of the spirits whose bodies the giants had consumed^[*].

It looks quite obvious to me that these footprints and the legends are remnants of the very old story about the Nephilim, Anakim, and Rephaim giants, all mentioned in the Bible. Still, some of the giant footprints found on the pacific islands may very well be of the Titans as well.

Our history and literature is full of stories about giants and genetic manipulation. Homer's *'Odysseus'* is only one, but it actually tells us about both giants and genetic manipulation; the Cyclops and the Minotaur.

8. A Gigantic Visit from the Pleiades

Lord EA seems to have spent quite some time in the Pleiades, like it was a region of the sky he had a certain affinity for; especially the stars Electra and Maïa^[**], and had a great influence over a certain group of humanoid/reptilian giants, to such a degree that he managed to bring some of them over here to Earth. I have studied this connection for a while and found some relevant information on this connection, but the best source again, I have to say, has been the Pleiadians themselves.

In a lecture in spring of 2012 they told their audience in a channeled session, using Barbara Marciniak as their 'vehicle'^[13], that they are in fact the descendants of the Fallen Angels, the *'Watchers'*. Their ancestors were *the* Giants of the past who descended to Earth, and as the Bible says, found the women beautiful and took them as their wives. Their offspring became the *'Nephilim'*, the giants who walked the Earth in ancient days. The effect this created is the 'karma' the Pleiadian group, channeling from the future (in our terms), are trying to resolve, because the effects of what they did have had ripple effects way into the future -- even *our* future.

Speaking of Fallen Angels, we know from old scriptures that they were connected with Lucifer, the 'Light Bearer', and they were 'rebel angels'. The title 'Lucifer' fits well into the character of EA/ENKI, who rebelled against his own people, and the Orion Queen in particular, and therefore also against Mother Goddess. He is the Light Bearer, because light is information, and he brought information (light) to the early humans and enLIGHTened them. Furthermore, we could probably say that the Sirians, who followed him down here, would be the Watchers/Igigi, thus the Fallen Angels. This is one way of looking at it, but the Sirians were not the ones who particularly came down here because they found women irresistible. There were no women here when the Sirians came, only androgynous humans. Therefore, the *real* Watchers are the Pleiadian group who

rebelled together with EA, Lucifer. They were the ones who found Earth women irresistible and mated with them, and later created the Giants, as we shall see now.

EA, being the genetic scientist he was, wanted to expand his creation (humans) by perhaps adding an extra set of genes to our DNA. So he went to the Pleiades, more specifically a planet which orbits the blue sun Maïa, and brought 200 Pleiadians back to Earth to assist him with genetic experiments and to help him teach mankind, as he did not trust the Sirians with that task. These were the 200 'God's Angels' whom Lucifer (EA) brought down from 'Heaven the Orion Empire' to the 3rd Dimension of matter, the Earth. Thus, they became known as the 'Fallen Angels'. This was not peculiar in any way, because the Pleiades was (and still is) a part of the Orion Empire, and EA was the Prince of Orion. He must have had followers on many planets. On the 'Firstlegend.info' website, the author and researcher also makes the connection between Orion, Lucifer and the Fallen Angels [\[^\]](#).

Most people think that the Fallen Ones came down here in huge spaceships, or were just giants with big wings, landing on Earth; all males and beautiful to envision. Then they seduced the earthly women, had sex with them, and their offspring became enormous giants.

This was not the case, however.

The whole Bible story about the Fallen Angels and the Nephilim is about genetic engineering and manipulation. The Pleiadians came here from the nano world, just like any other evolved star race, and took human male bodies here on Earth. Thus, they did not come here as giants, although they *were* (and are) giants on their home planet (compared to our human stature).

Yes, they found the human females irresistible, and in human bodies they had sex with them. However, that did not create giant offspring; it was just like when any two humans have sex; the offspring were human. However, behind the scenes, the Pleiadians, possibly together with some Sirian groups and EA himself, spent a lot of time on genetic manipulation and engineering. Marciniak's group has many times confirmed their connection with Lord EA (or ENKI, as they call him). Therefore, it's possible that EA and the Pleiadians to some degree at least, worked hand in glove).

What the Pleiadians did in essence were to use human DNA (it's unclear if they used the Neanderthal or the Erectus line, or both) and mixed it with their own Pleiadian DNA. The result became another Experiment, but the new human probably looked very similar to ourselves.

When this new prototype was tested and had intercourse with existing humans on the planet (none of them were yet today's Homo sapiens, who did not appear until after the Deluge), the offspring became giants. At first, the baby had to be taken out with a cesarean section, or the poor female would split open when the fetus grew in the womb. So a major part of the fetus' development had to be done in a laboratory. However, once they were fully developed they became giants, just like the Watchers themselves, which was probably the purpose. For some reason, EA and the Pleiadians wanted bodies similar to the ones the Pleiadians inhabited in the Maïa solar system in the Pleiades. According to Anton Parks, the planet which revolves around Maïa, which would be relevant to this story, is a giant planet called Dubhe, often mentioned in the Sumerian texts. Marciniak's Pleiadians also stress that the Watchers mainly came from Maïa (and some from Electra) and later on created the Mayan culture in today's Mexico.

Some people, understandably so, don't believe that the Pleiades can have planets around them that are inhabited, because the star cluster is too young. In scientific terms, most stars in the Pleiades are only 75-150 million years old^[14]. Unfortunately, mainstream scientists in today's world measure time based on how we do it here on Earth; in a linear fashion. Stars don't die, first of all, they transform into another type of consciousness, and they can't be measured, time-wise,

like scientists do. Another thing they don't understand is that when they are talking about civilizations not having time to develop around stars that young and hot because these stars don't stay stable as long as our Sun, they forget one important thing. Who says that civilizations are 'developing' on all planets which have life on them? Why can't star races from other star systems, apart from a particular one we discuss, colonize these planets any time in their development, or seed them, or transport them there from elsewhere if they have the technology? And what time frame are the scientists talking about? All time is simultaneous, so each planet can be inhabited in its past, present, and future at the same time (to use our concept of time). And which dimension are we talking about?



Figure 6-11. Giants, compared to a normal size human

We can go on and on, and none of the above questions and comments are taken into consideration by the elite scientists of today. They are looking for life that is similar to Earth, not understanding that Earth is a rare planet in the Universe. Life exists in so many other forms and in so many other dimensions and densities than 3D, which is the dimension of 'matter'. Albeit, this may not be entirely true. There *are* those who start to realize that there is more to things than they have thought thus far. But to be realistic, they have a lot of catch up to do, and it will take time for traditional scientists to fully realize and admit to that they were 'wrong' (this is hard for them) and that the Universe is consciousness. On the other hand, those who finance them do not want *us* to know this, either, and therefore, if mainstream scientists want to keep their funding, they'd better conform to what the financiers want.

It is plausible that the Pleiadians with time found another way around having to use their laboratories to host fetuses of the Nephilim. A solution would be to manipulate the DNA of the fetus so that it grew much slower, resulting in that the baby could be born the size of a normal human baby. Once born, the baby started growing in a much faster speed than human babies and children, and once fully grown, they could grow to become 7-35ft tall (the Pleiadians mentions some of them were up to 300 feet tall, which is roughly 91 meters. It is uncertain if these enormous giants were discontinued or not, but they must have had a hard time surviving in Earth gravity).

9. The Children of the 'Dark Angels'

Once the Pleiadian genetic experiments took off, giants of all sizes started to roam the Earth from north to south, west to east. It is said that in the beginning these enormous creatures coexisted quite well with the already existing humans and didn't bother them too much, but the more they noticed their advantage due to their height and strength, some of them took advantage of the situation and began to dominate the smaller and from their perspective, weaker humanity. Of course, these offspring of the Pleiadian 'Fallen Angels' were the infamous *Nephilim*, who also found their way to the continent of Mu.

Some of these giants were very wise and gentle and fit right into the Lemurian society where they could be of great help, both from giving a slightly different slant on spiritual matters, knowledge some of them seemed to have embedded in their DNA, and from being able to lift heavy rocks, stones, and to build houses and temples (although none of them as perfect as the ones inserted by the gods. The Nephilim did not have access to that kind of technology. They worked with their hands). Imagine a 300 foot giant lifting something (if giants of that stature were actually common). A few of them together could certainly lift and move very heavy stones, albeit perhaps not whole mountains, as the legends go.

It's uncertain if the Nephilim coexisted with the Titans or not. It could very well be that the few Titans who had survived the previous cataclysm came in one, or just a few groups and stayed in one area, while the Nephilim migrated to the big continent from another direction, and therefore they didn't really interact with each other. Another possibility would be that the Titans actually did interact with the early giants, and those who stayed friendly and gentle until the end. Either way, there were others of the Nephilim who were not as friendly, who set themselves up in order to rule over humans. In other parts of the world, this was not as hard to achieve as it probably was amongst the Mu societies, who were 'born free'. Conflicts must have been quite common after a while, probably even open wars between humans and giants. Possibly, it could have been during such conflicts the giants got the taste for human flesh and became cannibals, a trait they may have had dormant in their DNA from having some Sirian genes. Just like the Sirians on the battlefield, the Nephilim liked to eat human flesh raw and while the victim was still alive, according to legends such as those from Tarawa and the Southern Pacific islands.

The interaction between the Lemurians and the Nephilim, however, lasted over a long duration of time; probably ten thousands of years, and this must have been when the cultures of Mu advanced into becoming more urban-like societies (or declined, depending on how we look at it). With help from giants, cities could easily be built, and giant buildings would most certainly have been erected for the Nephilim to live in as well. The Lemurian Priesthood became more distant from the rest of the people due to that the whole tribes disconnected from nature to a large degree as they moved into cities or villages. Thus, the shamans also lost a lot of their natural psychic abilities and could no longer connect with the 96% as easily as they used to. Many communities and cities had also been taken over by males, who wanted the feminine divine powers and changed shamanism forever in their community. Things started getting more violent and disconnected from the Goddess energy, and the ecstatic Fire of the early Lemurians faded over time.



Figure 6-12. Levitating Lemurian High Priest during early Mu, developing his powers from being educated by female shamans.

10. The Destruction of Mu

More and more giants, as they multiplied all over the world, settled down in Mu, and many more of the violent and non-spiritual ones arrived as they noticed that the Lemurian people were easier to deal with because they didn't have an army or any real defense system. This, of course, was because they never had had to deal with war and violence before to any greater deal.

History started repeating itself, and groups of Nephilim giants invaded cities and tribes and took humans as slaves. Some of them were eaten. It came to a point in certain regions of Mu (I feel, especially in the eastern regions, which now is the North and South American western shores) when whole tribes had to hide in underground caves in order to stay away from preying Nephilim.

All of a sudden, severe earthquakes and tsunamis started haunting the lands, the weather changed drastically all over the planet, and some chunks of the continent fell apart and sunk under the ocean. It seems to have been a gradual process and not a one event, but many humans and giants died when the volcanoes erupted and land and water changed position. Of course, all this was due to orchestrated events, as Ša.AM.e entered the solar system and was intentionally setting course towards Earth. ENLIL was behind it, as many of us know, but the whole story will be told in the next paper, and it differs from both Sitchin's and any other version I know of, simply because certain factors regarding the Deluge have been overlooked.

For the first time in the history of the Lemurians, diseases, plagues, and other serious conditions spread across the land, and many shamans who still had some psychic powers could feel the end was near. The weather became more and more erratic and new kinds of diseases spread between the tribes. Although the Lemurians were not a technological society as that of Atlantis, there was a lot of wisdom that would be lost if Mu was destroyed, and the leading shamans and their council of Priests and Priestesses were of course well aware of this fact. This wisdom had to be safeguarded for the benefit of future generations.

According to Lyssa Royal, who is channeling Germaine, 300 years before the final cataclysm, around 11,200 BC, the shamanic Elders and their Inner Circle started storing information in all different ways possible. One of the more profound way was that of storing data in 'Seed

Crystals'[15]. Allegedly, these crystal were programmed with the knowledge of old Mu. Reliable and well trusted couriers were then sent out to different parts of the world, rich in crystalline growth. This way, the Seed Crystals could program other crystals with the same information, which would be stored in this fashion for potential civilizations to come, for those of the right consciousness to decode it. It is a known fact that crystals are transmitters and receivers of information.

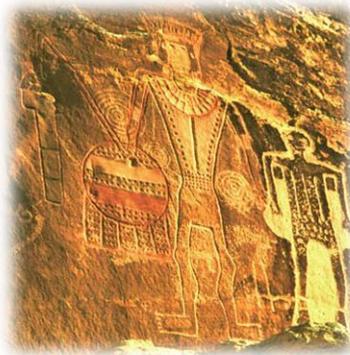


Figure 6-13. Depiction on rock walls in the American Rocky Mountains. Notice the swords, crowns and armors (not very Native American, neither is the geometry) (Click on the image to enlarge) (http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm)

Other ways the Lemurian Priesthood stored knowledge was by writing on stone and clay tablets, similar to the later Sumerians, and in hieroglyphs on cavern walls in their hidden refuge places. When all this was done, the Priesthood and sometimes their entire tribes went underground and stayed there through the cataclysm so that they could come up safely afterwards and start reseeding the planet. Their hiding places were deep inside Earth, away from the continent, on the American west coast. As we know, many Native Americans say they come from underneath the Earth. They, and the Mayans (the people, not the Mayan 'gods'), are definitely offspring from the Lemurian civilization. We still can see ruins from the Lemurian cultures all the way through Arizona and New Mexico.



Figure 6-14. A 'cenote'; a very deep hole, filled with water...

There are places called 'cenote'. They are extremely deep holes, filled with water. There is one on the Yucatan peninsula at Chicken Itza. But there is also another one outside of Sedona, called 'Montezuma's Well'. The latter is one of the major emergence points for those who stayed underground and came out after the final Lemurian cataclysm[16].

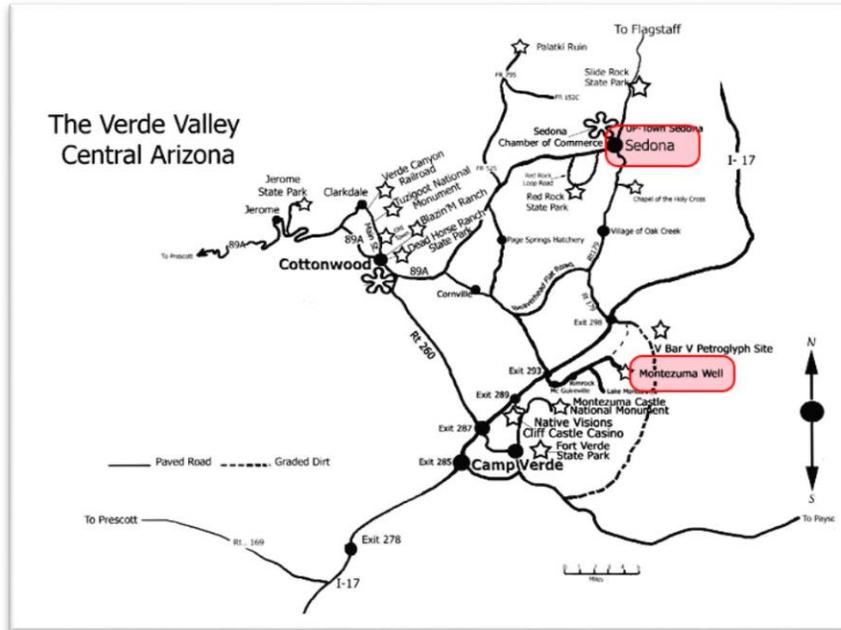


Figure 6-15. 'Montezuma Well', under which many Lemurian refugees hid. (Click on image to enlarge).

A lot of giants died as well as humans when the continent finally sank, while others made it to safer grounds; both in mountain areas (which are now atolls and islands in the Pacific), further out west (China, Mongolia, Japan), east (the American continents), and south (New Zealand and Australia).

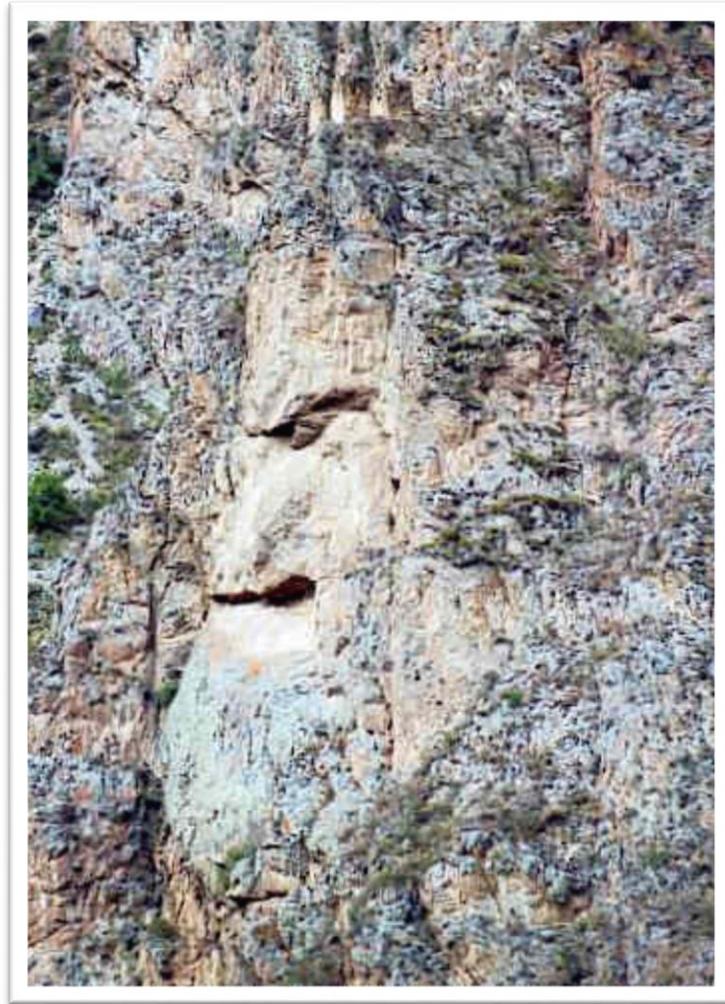


Figure 6-16. Huge face of bearded man found on mountain side in Peru - age undeterminable (http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm).

The Pleiadians say in a few different lectures that within some mountains on the west coast of the American continent there are sleeping giants (of the nicer kind), who will not wake up until a certain level of consciousness is raised on the planet, and sometimes they leave signs or indications as of where they are sleeping. According to them the awakening of the sleeping giants will be soon. Fig. 6-16 shows the face of a bearded giant, 'carved' out from the mountain side. Does the inside of this mountain in Peru perhaps house a sleeping giant?

11. In the Aftermath of the Lemurian Cataclysm

When everything was over, millions upon millions of people, and many of the Nephilim giants who roamed Mu, had died. What exactly happened to the Titans is not known, as no information can be found about them from what I know. A few of them may have survived, however, because elongated skulls of both humans and giants (Titans) have been found, in the western part of South America, and around Peru in particular. Many of those have been dated to about the 1,500s AD. (For an overwhelming amount of proof and evidence, visit archeologist Brien Foerster's facebook, and his YouTube account [type in his name]. His research is enormously appreciated!)

Left were the islands and the spread out landmasses we more or less see today. The oceans calmed down and the extreme weather phenomena subsided. What is now more or less at sea level was during the Lemurian era high ground. That's why we still can see ruins of statues and volcanic footprints of giants, etc. Giants, as the legends go, preferred the mountain regions and high ground in general, and that's where we find many of the remnants of old civilizations.

There are many places in the Pacific Ocean and on the American continent which still show us the glaring truth that the Lemurian civilization existed, and they are too many to bring up here. The most famous ones are probably the statues on the Easter Island, the ruins and wall carvings in Arizona and New Mexico, and the history and evidence of the Mayan culture.

We have learned from the Bible, and many other more ancient texts from which the Bible has developed, that the Flood wiped out almost all of the world population. I haven't mentioned the conflicts that happened behind the scenes between Sirians and Pleiadians which eventually led to that the Deluge happened, because this paper has focused on the Lemurian civilization, while the next one will tell us what occurred in the rest of the world, and particularly on another huge landmass in the Atlantic Ocean, which was taken out by the Flood as well. I am of course talking about Atlantis. The misuse of energy, abused technology, and elitism that eventually became predominant in Atlantis was the main reason why the Flood happened.

We are now going back to the place where the split between human groups occurred, when EA let his creation spread out over the globe to develop their abilities as a part of the Experiment. Lord EA himself did not go to Mu. Those who wanted to follow him did so and landed in Atlantis, a civilization which started out much later than that of Mu. However, while the Mu civilizations concentrated on spiritual matters, EA and his followers ended up choosing technology. Albeit, in the beginning this was not the case, just the result from choices EA and others made along the way.

We are now going to move back in time to when the Mu civilizations were still on the height of their spiritual power, before the Watchers came. This was approximately the time Atlantis, as we know it, became populated by EA's people.

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[†] I.G. Turbott, *'The Footprints of Tawara'*, pp. 192-193.

[#] <http://s8int.com/giants1.html>; <http://s8int.com/phile/giants20.html>

[††] <http://beforeitsnews.com/strange/2011/04/astonishing-footprints-found-of-gigantic-man-beasts-559143.html>

[∞] I.G. Turbott, *'The Footprints of Tawara'*, *op. cit.*

[*] <http://beforeitsnews.com/strange/2011/04/astonishing-footprints-found-of-gigantic-man-beasts-559143.html>

[**] See Anton Parks' work and the Pleiadian lectures.

[^] <http://firstlegend.info/Lucifer.html>

[1] <http://www.planetlightworker.com/articles/markwilliams/article1.htm>

[2] *ibid. op. cit.*

[3] *ibid. op. cit.*

[4] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm

[5] <http://www.planetlightworker.com/articles/markwilliams/article1.htm>, *op. cit.*

[6] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crystal_skull#Research_into_crystal_skull_origins

[7] David Icke, ©2001, '*Children of the Matrix*'.

[8] *ibid.*

[9] James Churchward, ©1931, '*The Children of Mu*'.

[10] Contrary to what many believe, Manly P. Hall was not a Freemason. However, at one point in his life, Freemasonry gave him a 33rd Degree Freemason 'Certificate of Honor', which means that due to the work a person does, that in some regard acknowledges the work of Freemasonry, he may get a 'Certificate of Honor'. It's like a 'pretend' membership. President Ronald Reagan got one of those as well.

Hall, however, was found dead under mysterious circumstances in the early 1990s, and many believe he was murdered; some even say by a branch of Freemasonry that did not agree with his exposure of certain material.

[11] Manly P. Hall, ©1932, '*Man, The Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*', p.160.

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, ©2012.

[13] The term 'vehicle' is commonly used by channeled entities when they talk about the human body they use to channel through. In the case of the Pleiadian group I'm mostly referring to here in these papers, the vehicle is Barbara Marciniak.

[14] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pleiades#Age_and_future_evolution

[15] Lyssa Royal channeling Germaine: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vida_alien/alien_lyssaroyal05.htm

[16] *ibid.*

Genesis Paper #7: The Atlanteans and the Misuse of Energy

by Wes Penre, Sunday, September 9, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Abstract

Not only archeologists, but even locals around the world have found skulls, bones and relatively intact skeletons of strange beings, giants and dwarfs that should simply not exist, according to scientists. Still they do. Some of these findings, to make matters worse, should especially not exist in the part of the world where they were found. Still they do. Not only one or two of them, but sometimes whole graveyards, like in Peru.

There have been many cataclysms in Earth's history, and many, many different species were genetically engineered, manipulated and abandoned. Some of them, once they didn't get any support from their creator gods anymore, moved underground and to inaccessible areas of the world (like jungles, remote areas, and up in the mountains), and many of them still live there. If people only knew how many different species are dwelling in Earth's interior they would be stunned, and some of them look very different from us.

In theory, I could have summarized what I wanted to say in maybe 50 instead of 1,000+ pages (Level I+II), but it's very important that we know our true past, including how we've been (and certainly still are) manipulated, so we can understand present time and make good decisions for our future. We can't understand the present alien agendas if we don't understand our true past, leading up to our current situation (which has everything to do with alien agendas). This is why history is so important, and also one of the most altered subjects in school. The manipulators know that if we know next to nothing about our origins, it's a piece of cake to control us. Therefore, if they give us amnesia between lives and alter our history, they can do almost anything to us.

It was in Atlantis things started going extremely wrong with the Sirian Experiment. To understand what really happened, we need to understand the legend of Atlantis and what really occurred there.

There is a lot of karma involved when comes to the Atlantean Era, and this is why people still aren't able to let go of that time period. The 'New Atlantis' has been planned for a long time, and in recorded history we know that those plans and dreams were common in the work of such prominent people as Sir Francis Bacon, who was a high initiate in the Rosicrucian Order. Freemasonry in general have promoted these plans as well, and Atlantean symbolism is found everywhere in this particular secret society. The Founding Fathers of the United States were those who were chosen to implement this dream in America, and many of them were either Freemasons, or in other ways closely connected to them.

In many ways history is repeating itself now as we are approaching the end of 2012 and beyond, so that our karma can be played out and hopefully resolved. However, it's up to us if it will, or if we are going to build up additional negative energies. If we let history repeat itself because of ignorance, we're going to end up with a new catastrophe; this time even bigger than the last one, because now our very souls are at stake -- literally so.

We think that nuclear power and weapons of mass destruction is something new, but remnants of ancient nuclear wars can be found in many places around there world -- even in Scotland (the British Islands were the northeastern part of Atlantis, which remained above sea level after the Deluge).

Why are so many abductions being reported? What is it in our DNA that they want? Did the genetic 'upgrade' of mankind ever stop, or is it still going on in places like Area 51 and off planet? These are all important questions which we shall discuss over the duration of these remaining papers of the Second Level of Learning. And Atlantis is the key.

It's important to realize that just like with the Lemurian civilization, Atlantis wasn't restricted to a continent in the Atlantic Ocean, but was more of an era than a location. To me, Atlantis was the part of the population which eventually chose technology before spirituality and nature, while Mu was the opposite. The similarities between Atlantis and Mu and today's world are sometimes stunning. We have to make the same decisions today as people did back then, but hopefully this time we stand a better chance to maintain and build on the positive energies many of us have worked hard on building up within ourselves. This time we have a few advantages we didn't have then; one of them is the numbers (7 billion people) and the other the intense gamma rays bombardment from the Sun and the Galactic Center.

The Deluge happened approximately half of a 'full year' ago (13,500 years ago), and now we are completing a 'full year' (a full circle around the Zodiac). Although the energies were strong at the Atlantean time as well, they are much stronger now. This doesn't prevent those who want to destroy us to do so if we let them, so again, it's up to us.

2. Atlantis and the Orion Heritage

There is a lot of confusion over whom was in charge in Atlantis. Some say it was the Sirians; the Pleiadians say the karma they are working on when being in touch with us humans in present time originates from Atlantis, and others say Orion ruled in Atlantis. So, who is correct?

As strange as it may sound, it was all of the above. The island of Atlantis had been sparsely populated already long before the focus of our story, but not in the sense it was about to become. When EA[☉] decided to let the tribes split up, and many of them went eastward and ended up in Mu, EA and a lot of enhanced humans, with the Fire of the Goddess, were heading westward and settled down on the Atlantic island where they eventually built cities of the special structure we are so used to see in pictures from that era. Later city constructions, such as Babylon, were built with similar architecture in mind.

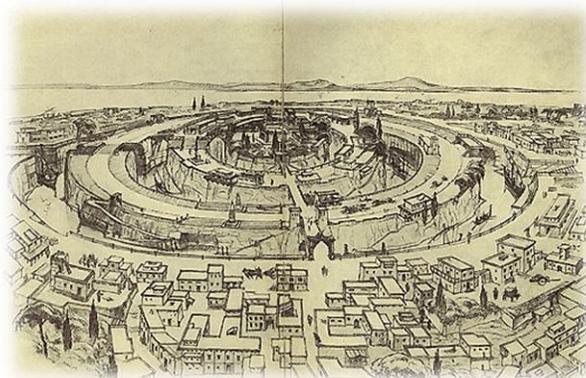


Figure 7-1. A reconstruction of Plato's Atlantis.

EA picked out his ten favorite human hybrids and let them become kings over ten different Kingdoms, roughly spread out over the island area. Contrary to the Lemurians, who were left without an alien commander, the Atlanteans were ruled by Kings, not by Queens or shamans. They shamans, however, were instructed to build their own Priesthoods (more correctly, 'Priestshoods') where they could dedicate themselves to shamanism. In Atlantis, EA later became known as Poseidon (in Greece) and Neptune (in Rome). The Sirians drew lots, and EA was given the big island to rule as a King; this was his domain, and he was the first and last King of Kings of Atlantis.

According to Plato's story, Poseidon (EA) took an additional wife, Cleito, who was a mortal human female. She bore him 5 sets of twins, whereof Atlas was the oldest and most powerful (the term Atlantis comes from the name Atlas). Poseidon promised Cleito to make Atlantis a royal paradise^[1]. So he built a city by the ocean and put a temple in the middle of the city. In addition, the legend goes, Poseidon cast down a gift from heaven; a huge, beautiful crystal that he 'gave to the people'. The people, because this crystal came from 'God', worshipped it, and it gave them longevity. I believe it did, but not in the way the legend tells us. The genetic engineering team used crystals and quartz in huge quantities when they created and manipulated life forms in their laboratories, and there were certainly labs in Atlantis. Still, Poseidon did give mankind longevity; in fact, he gave them longer lives than humans had ever had and would ever get up until our present day. They became semi-gods after had eaten both from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life.

Plato said that according to the Egyptians, the northern parts of the Atlantean Island consisted mostly of mountains, and so did the northern shore lines. In the south there was a great plane of an oblong shape. On the central island, where the main city and a Palace were built, Poseidon and his human wife were to reside. Atlas, the eldest son, became King of the region around today's Atlas Mountains in the east (today's north and northwestern Africa), where he was born. His other sons were all to "*rule over many men and a large territory*"^[2]:

"Poseidon carved the mountain where his love dwelt into a palace and enclosed it with three circular moats of increasing width, varying from one to three stadia and separated by rings of land proportional in size. The Atlanteans then built bridges northward from the mountain, making a route to the rest of the island. They dug a great canal to the sea, and alongside the bridges carved tunnels into the rings of rock so that ships could pass into the city around the mountain; they carved docks from the rock walls of the moats. Every passage to the city was guarded by gates and towers, and a wall surrounded each of the city's rings. The walls were constructed of red, white and black rock quarried from the moats, and were covered with brass, tin and the precious metal orichalcum, respectively."^[3]

So it seems Poseidon chose to build his palace in a mountain (apparently not foreign to Sirians, whose culture EA had adopted a lot of) and the city was created around it with canals extending to the ocean, which was Poseidon's true element. Today we hear quite a lot about UFOs being seen ascending from water; either big lakes or from the ocean. This makes a lot of sense, because there are many extraterrestrial bases under the ocean floor; protected and secure from snooping eyes.

It seems like Poseidon rather quickly adopted to the Patriarchal rule, choosing males to rule the 10 Kingdoms of Atlantis rather than females. The story goes that at one point the firstborn within the ruling Elite (those with the purest Aryan bloodline) was a female, and she was actually supposed to inherit the throne in one of the Kingdoms. However, before she got the chance, her parents gave birth to a male baby, who then automatically became the successor of the throne. So, in spite of being Aryan and born from the Queen of the Stars, EA/ENKI/Poseidon had become a true Sirian in nature in more than one ways.



Figure 7-2. EA/ENKI as Poseidon

his time under the ocean floor; he continued his genetic experiments there.

Poseidon was very strict with keeping the Aryan/Namlú'u bloodline as intact as possible when came to the ruling Elite. Only the offspring of his own ten hybrid sons were to rule in Atlantis. Poseidon himself intentionally took a human wife of the Aryan/Lú bloodline and created a hybrid; mostly Aryan blood, and the rest with a lot of Lú DNA and a little bit of Sirian. But it was the dominant Aryan blood, which ran through the veins of the manipulated, shorter Neanderthals, who had the most powerful Fire of all the humans in the Atlantean Kingdoms. So his sons, who were the first generation super-enhanced humans (enhanced Project Elohim), having much more Aryan blood, then took spouses amongst the most capable of the existing human hybrids. This way, Poseidon was hoping he could eventually achieve his goal to create a global event in the far future, where he and his Sirian allies could feed off the KHAA energy from all enhanced humans in the world and use this to gain power in the KHAA Realm, the Universe of the Mother Goddess. This is also why Poseidon, the 'God of the Ocean', spent so much of

Many researcher has it correct and dedicate Atlantis to the Reptilian, Aryan bloodline, but without understanding the dynamics behind it all. It gets confusing for most people who try to research this as long as they don't realize that EA was not a Sirian, but born in Orion, and therefore an Aryan. They see references to the Aryan Reptilian bloodline when they trace this back, and accuse the whole Orion Empire for something one Aryan did, namely Prince EA. There were other Aryans involved, such as ENLIL's consort, NINLIL, but EA was the one being from Orion who did all the work which eventually led up to the scenario we are facing today. Other than that, researchers like David Icke has found correct information but makes the same mistake as everybody else. I still think he has done a lot of good research on our human past, and in many cases is right on target. Here he makes the connection between Atlantis and Orion:

"The Minoan civilization on Crete, part of the Sumer Empire, was another serpent-bull culture. They called its line of Aryan 'Minos' kings the Sons of the Serpent Goddess because, once again, **the Aryan line is the purest of the reptilian hybrids**. These were the Serpent Kings who ruled Atlantis and the later Sumer Empire. Ancient Crete, as with other connected centers, was famous for its labyrinth, a word meaning 'House of the Double Axe' or 'House of the Serpent Goddess'".^[4] *[Emphasis is mine]*.

So here Icke is telling us the same thing; the Aryan bloodline is the 'purest' of the Reptilian hybrids (humans). The 'Reptilians' in this case are those who adapted the Matriarch, which is the serpent Kundalini, the female energy. Icke is basically repeating what EA himself thought, and how he wanted humans to evolve. ENLIL and his Sirian Overlords didn't mind that Project Elohim consisted of mainly Aryan blood as long as they could create the effect that was necessary for the Sirians to take advantage of it.

The Planet Venus was apparently of importance both to the Atlanteans and the Lemurians when the Matriarchs built temples. Rev. Dr. Robert Ghost Wolf writes:

"It is interesting to note that wherever these Kumara Priest Kings, Priests of the Dragon Lords born of Lemurian and Atlantean cultures; **they built temples aligned with our**

sister planet Venus the bright and morning star and **the planet itself became associated with saviors and the immortals.**"[5] *[My emphasis]*.

EA is considered being Lucifer by many (including this author), in the Bible referred to as the '*Morning Star*' -- another name for Venus. Does Venus have anything to do with Sirian plans, involving us and our future 'ascension'? Some organizations who are working behind the scenes today say that indeed it does, and that humankind will find out about it on a broader scale before the end of the year 2012. The Sirians are allegedly involved in this supposed event, which is said to be just around the corner. We will see. If there is any substance to it, I will announce it on my blog.[6] Venus also plays a leading spiritual role in many North and South American Indian cultures, interestingly enough, something Dr. Ghost Wolf also emphasizes.[7]



Figure 7-3. Robert Ghost Wolf

3. Elitism in Atlantis

EA, after had announced the ten Kings to rule over ten districts of Atlantis, formed a governing council, which I here will call the '*Royal Governing Council of Atlantis*' (the '*RGCA*'^[def] for short). These Kings worked under the pretense that they were of the Divine and therefore had the 'divine right to rule' over others. Under them were the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses, which I here will call the '*Lesser Council*'^[def].

Thus, Poseidon, in contrast to his Aryan heritage, had now created Elitism amongst humans in standard Sirian style. This was not done by accident; remember I have said many times that the 'gods have long thoughts'; a term which I've borrowed from Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest and their book, '*The Prisms of Lyra*', and it's an excellent term to describe the alien mind. They don't die like we do, so therefore they often plan a long time into the future; sometimes thousands of years. EA knew that one day he and the Sirians may have to return to the stars, and while they are gone, they wanted a ruling class of human hybrids left here on Earth to rule over the less fortunate. However, what it seems is that they never really left, except for a few hundred years in the beginning of the Common Era. Other than that, many of them left, but a skeleton crew remained here on Earth (some embodied and some in spirit) and continued ruling humans behind the scenes, often interdimensionally, and used the hybrids (today's Global Elite) to execute their plans.

Most people think that the Global Elite was created by the Sirians (or the 'Anunnaki' if we talk Sitchin language), but it was not. In fact, EA was the one who came up with the idea, and this governing system is applied still today. We call it autocracy when a country or region is ruled by one person, such as a King or a President (although we also know that there are always those of secret powers who rule behind the scenes - so called 'Shadow Governments' - and behind them, interdimensional powers pull the strings).



Figure 7-4. Hillary Clinton being healed by a Native Indian shaman?

Interestingly enough, perhaps twelve years ago there was a picture circling around on the Internet; a picture I believe originated from one of Fritz Springmeier's books. It showed Hillary Clinton being healed by an alleged Native Indian shaman (fig. 7-4). People were very upset over that picture, because they saw that the President of the United States (in this case Bill Clinton) and his wife were caught up in 'shamanism'. This, however, is a rule rather than an exception, but what is remarkable about that picture is that the Global Elite still hold on to a similar structure they did in Atlantis, where the RGCA had access to shamans at all times.

4. Atlantean Shamanism

In the early days of Atlantis, although he had quite a patriarchal mindset, EA endorsed shamanism for all the reasons we've discussed earlier. Therefore, the humans who had the Fire of the Goddess inside of them were free to practice the matriarchal religion, not understanding that when they succeeded, Sirians in the astral tuned into their vibration and gained their own power from the efforts of the humans. Shamanism quite soon also turned into worship rather than just religious practice and rituals, based upon a connection with the Goddess Universe.

Not even the selected Kings (Poseidon's sons with the human female, Cleito), knew everything about the plans of EA and the Sirian Overlords. They were still hybrids and of lower rank than the full-blooded extraterrestrials. They did not know how to extract the energies of the 96% from the female shamans. And Poseidon, when he had set up his Atlantean Empire, was rarely seen

above ground, spending most of his time under the ocean floor where he had his genetic laboratories.

When EA was gone, some of the Kings who were curious and jealous of the shamanic powers some females had, wanted to know how to gain those same powers. Also, they felt threatened by the shamans as well. If they had that much power, who said they couldn't overthrow their King? Yes, the Kings could use the shamans for certain things like healing, blessing an area etc., but no real power came back to them.

So some Kings started kidnapping Women of Fire to find out from where they got all these mysterious abilities. Was there an unknown God somewhere who gave them the power? The Kings started asking the women who possessed the Fire how they did what they did, but when the shamans couldn't really explain it in other terms than that they just 'had the ability', the Kings got frustrated and started torturing the shamans in hope for them to 'tell the truth'. When the women still couldn't tell them, the Kings and their soldiers started raping them. This became ongoing when they heard rumors that men could gain some powers from having intercourse with a woman and take in the energies when the female had her orgasm.[\[8\]](#)

When rape didn't do it (hardly any women had orgasms during rape), the Patriarchal Kings used other tactics. They rewarded Women of Fire who had great results from their shamanism and had them move into the King's castle. They made it a privilege to have sex with the King, and by manipulating the women in this fashion, some believed this to be an honor, and they were dressed up to have sex with the ruler. After a while, the Kings who practiced this kind of manipulation soon had collected their own harems, from where they could pick and choose whom to have sex with. They found that with practice, the Kings could actually tune into the 96% for the short moment the female had an orgasm, and that energy built up in their bodies for a while, but they were not able to sustain it, which frustrated them.

After a while, some female shamans were tortured and raped to death or used in black magick rituals of a kind that is still practiced today amongst the Global Elite. They induced fear and terror in the victim and when the female was on the height of terror, they killed her and drank her blood. This, they noticed, gave them huge power rushes and they got access to realms they otherwise could not reach. After had practiced this kind of human sacrifice for a while they took it a bit further; they started raping young girls who still had not reached puberty. The same thing was done to these young girls; when they vibrated on the highest terror level they were killed, and the perpetrators drank their blood, getting an additional kick from the adrenaline rush of the victim.

The late Sir Laurence Gardner said that the ones who were set up to rule for the 'Anunnaki' (Sirians) as kings, presidents, dictators, or whatnot, drank menstrual blood called 'Star Fire', but never mentioned that they still do the same thing today. This was discussed in one of David Icke's books[\[*\]](#). It's interesting, however, that Gardner, who had an incredible insider knowledge, used the word 'Star Fire', which is exactly what it is. When they practiced their rituals and drank the menstrual blood (and blood in general) from the Women and Men of Fire, they drank the 'blood of the Goddess'.

Gaining the power they did by practicing this, the Kings felt they were strong enough to expand their Kingdom. Thus, wars broke out between regions, or countries, in a fight over real estate. Whether Poseidon did something about this or not is unknown to me, but wars were common in Atlantis, so either he was not able to stop them, or he didn't bother. Neither did he bother when the Lesser Councils started standing up against the Kings, rebelling over how they were treated, and even killed. Maybe this was a part of the Experiment; to see how it would all develop on its own and from there make further adjustments in the human programming.



Figure 7-5. Sometimes Enki came up from the ocean floor in his 'flying saucer' and hovered over the land.

This is probably how he thought, for he made a lot of adjustments, working hard in his laboratories under seas. Every now and then he came to the surface in his saucer shaped craft and landed outside his palace, or hovered over the land. People recognized it because it was distinct from the Sirian ships which they used in the atmosphere and when traveling across the solar system. The Sirian craft looked more like super modern airplanes, but used zero point energy and could stand still in the air, just like EA's ships could. When NIN-HUR-SAG joined him in his laboratories, there was some serious genetic work going on.

Although many wars eventually subsided and diminished to mere conflicts with sudden outbreaks, the Kings (and the males in general who tried to understand feminine power) never gave up in their attempts to gain the power and wisdom many women were born with. Life, however, went on, and the female shamans continued reigning as the masters in some ways of looking at it. In public, the priestesses dressed in robes of white linen. They were grand experts in plants and medical potions[9].

It is clear that Poseidon wanted a patriarchal regime, but to let the females do their own thing to develop what they all needed for future purposes. There were Sirians, however, who settled down in certain parts of Atlantis as well, and they were always eager to suck the life energy out of the females, and dark rituals were often the game for the day. However, knowing the power of the Universe, they also chose special days and went to special sacred places to perform their horrific rituals, and they and their hybrid offspring (today's Elite) are doing the same thing in present time.

5. Atlantean Technology

Contrary to Mu, the Kings of Atlantis learned both Aryan and Sirian technology and soon built more sophisticated cities and aircraft to fly between places. These machines were not allowed, or designed to leave the Earth's atmosphere, for they couldn't penetrate the Grid. Only certain hand-picked people had the clearance to leave Earth and travel through the solar system. Sometimes they needed miners on one of the other planets in the solar system, and these slave workers had to have certain clearance to become part of the 'Solar Mission'. This was nothing anyone applied for (who would?), but "Solar Officers" of the 'Solar Command' chose from the population the strongest and healthiest males, who could accomplish the task. You could see hundreds of

people leaving in big space hangers and disappear up into the skies. The Sirians who had chosen them had no mercy and didn't distinguish between those who had family and those who didn't. Often enough, the family members never saw their father, brother, or spouse again, as most of them were worked to death, as usual. There was also a genetically engineered species of 'worker ants', whom we call the 'Grays', who were created in the Vega solar system, back engineered here in ARIDU^{idref}, and particularly programmed to be worker ants for the Sirian Overlords. They are still working closely together with them up until this very day, and when we see Grays, the Sirians are not far away. The space uniform the human workers wore were dark blue and had the winged sun disk tattooed on the sleeve.



Figure 7-6. The 'High Priestess' in the tarot card shows her dressed in a robe of white linen.

In many ways, the Atlantean technology superseded the technology we have today, but we are not too far behind. It is concerning that we are going in the same direction as the Atlanteans did. Unbeknownst to most humans, we have the technology to travel across the solar system, but just like in ancient time, humans in general are not allowed to use this technology. Again, only hand-picked Elite are allowed to penetrate the Grid, but together with Sirians only. The Atlantean computer systems were in certain terms more sophisticated than ours today, but just like us, they were using crystals to store computer memory. We used quartz crystal to store computer memory back in the 1940s, but the Atlanteans had a more brilliant system when using crystals. They had the ability to tune into the resonance of Earth's natural crystal forests, deep down under the surface of the planet and could thus store as much memory as they wanted. The difference

between then and now is that in Atlantis, only a chosen few had access to the computer network. Computers were not for everyday man.



Figure 7-7. Atlantean King being entertained by his harem of Women of Fire.

Just like in Mu, the shamanic priestesses could communicate with the animals and spent a lot of time especially with dolphins and whales. These highly intelligent animals were more than eager to help humans with whatever they needed, and they were often used both as couriers of physical material between land and those who lived under the surface of the ocean, but also for special telepathic messages. The shamans and many people of Fire had developed telepathic and remote viewing abilities, and were using those to help people. The predecessors of the modern tarot cards were used to make things look more sophisticated; the same thing with the crystal ball. None of this was needed, but those who didn't have access to the power of the 96% appreciated when they could relate to something physical (like a crystal ball or a deck of cards) when the Atlantean Priesthood used their psychic abilities. It made it more real to them.

If the Atlantean technologies, handed over to the human hybrids of power, had been limited to computers and the like, it probably wouldn't have been so bad, but they were also introduced to

weaponry of different kinds. Gone were the days when they used arrows and bows and swords to defend themselves; these Kingdoms had access to laser weapons and nuclear power like we have in today's world. Although nuclear weapons weren't used to begin with, it created additional tension between the nations to know that the neighbor had them. Who had the most sophisticated weapons of mass destruction? This induced fear.

6. Lucifer's Rebellion and his Pleiadian Angels

Lucifer's rebellion, as it is described in the Urantia Book and other older scriptures, occurred long before Earth was even created. We have already talked about earlier that EA/Poseidon is the Aryan Prince who rebelled against the God(dess) in Heaven. EA in this sense is Lucifer, while ENLIL is Satan (despite the fact that I wrote that Marduk probably is Satan in 'Level I'), who also rebelled against the Forces of Light (the Mother Goddess) and they were both cast out of 'Heaven' (Orion) by 'Archangel Michael', who of course must have been an Aryan MAKH^[def] warrior, or perhaps the symbol for a whole Aryan Elite Force? Both Lucifer and Satan had their followers, and whether they were Satan's followers, or Lucifer's, they were all what we call 'Fallen Angels'.



Figure 7-8. Archangel Michael and his MAKH warriors casting out the rebels from 'Heaven'/Orion (painting by Gustave Doré).

after first had been instigated by EA's High Priests. Eventually, worshipping or dedicating oneself to the Mother Goddess Religion became outlawed or ridiculed, and spiritual darkness reigned on Earth. If humans who possessed the Fire could freely apply their religion, it could clearly become a threat to the authority. Therefore, the knowledge of the Women of Fire and the original goal for

The Urantia Book distinguish between Satan, Lucifer, and the Devil. They are clearly three different personalities^[10]. Translated into hidden history, the Devil (Caligastia) corresponds best with Marduk, EA's son, even if the Urantia Book doesn't clearly tell us so. Marduk, just like Caligastia, was later killed here on Earth, and Alexander the Great, who is said to have been Marduk's hybrid son, saw his father dead in a coffin. However, because these star beings jump bodies, Marduk didn't stay 'dead' for long.

In the Urantia Book, Paper 53, it says that there was no obvious reason for Lucifer to rebel against the system, and no one suggested such a rebellion to him. The book suggests that Lucifer simply was an advocate of "self-assertion and liberty"^[11]. His Manifesto became to teach humankind that the God(dess) did not exist, which became more prominent after the Flood, when different religions took form

the Human Experiment became extremely hidden and only known by a select few, on a need-to-know basis. But more about this later.

What is known is that EA preferred the Sirian lifestyle and lived most of his life with his stepfather, ANU. He plotted with Satan (ENLIL) and put their plan into action and descended to Earth. However, there were also Vegans (from the Lyra star system) who supported EA and ENLIL in their rebellion against the Mother Goddess. This faction of Lyran heritage fled to the Pleiades during the Wars in Heaven and resided there ever since. So at one point during the Atlantean Era, EA left Earth and went back to the Pleiades to bring some of his loyal officers back with him to Earth. In the Pleiades he showed them holograms of how life was on Earth and that he wanted to use the Lyran/Pleiadian DNA to further advance humankind. When some of the Pleiadians saw how beautiful these Women of Fire (and women in general) were, they said, "*Let's go down there and have sex!*"[\[12\]](#).

So, instead of just contributing with their DNA to EA directly while staying in the Pleiades, 199 Pleiadians followed EA back to Earth to have sex with human women, but also to help EA with his genetic experiments. These were the 200 Fallen Angels (EA included), the 'Watchers' whom are mentioned in the 'Book of Enoch'. Like we discussed earlier, they nano-traveled to here in spirit, took human male bodies, and seduced women to have sex with them. It clearly states in the booklet *'The Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs'*, which is allegedly originating from the twelve sons of Jacob, that it was not the Watchers in the shape of giants who seduced Earth women[\[13\]](#). In fact, just like I have emphasized here in my Level II Papers, aliens nano-travel through space but have the ability to shapeshift their avatars. Thus, the Pleiadians could manifest as human males and have sex with our women even before they'd had time to genetically create their own human bodies or take baby bodies and grow up here like any normal human. They started with having sex with women in thought -- in their minds -- but the encounters became more and more physical:

"Thus they allured the Watchmen before the flood, for as these continually beheld them, they lusted after them and conceived the act in their mind; for they changed themselves into the shape of men and appeared to them when they were with their husbands; and the women, lusting in their minds after their forms, gave birth to giants."[\[14\]](#)

In the Bible it says they came down here as beautiful male angels, irresistible to many human females. It's said they had wings and muscular, attractive bodies. This may very well be true, because with your avatar you can manifest as anything you want if you know how to do it. However, this did not create giant offspring, or any offspring at all for that matter, because using avatars is not like using 3D bodies; it's more like a solid hologram. After a while, the Pleiadians genetically engineered their own 3D bodies, with or without wings, but more commonly, their souls hovered over human females, whom they knew would carry good looking male offspring, and made sure their soul inhabited the chosen fetus. That way, the Fallen Ones could be born into human bodies, just like you and I, but grow up with full memories and interdimensional abilities. I am sure these same beings are coming back today and in fact are already here, born into regular human bodies.

More than just having sex with human females, they followed EA down to his laboratories under the ocean and they started manipulating Lyran/Pleiadian DNA; the DNA of giants. These offspring became the biblical Nephilim and spread out over the world and settled down both in Mu and Atlantis (among other places), approximately at the same time.

7. Genetic Experiments Out of Mind

Lord ENLIL was never happy with this new creation. He talked to EA and expressed his concern that there were too many chefs and it defeated the purpose with the whole Experiment. Besides, the Nephilim had a tendency to stick their nose in everything and were 'degraded' compared to the humans. EA told his brother to bide his time; this was just the beginning of a test experiment, and if it didn't work, EA would discontinue it. This was not the only experiment EA had going, he told the Sirian Overlord. ENLIL left after given EA a long look.



Figure 7-9. The reader is probably familiar with these pictures by now. But they deserve to be shown again, because these skulls (or some of them) may very well be skulls of the Nephilim giants. However, Lord EA and his team experimented extensively with genetics during the Atlantean area, and all these different skulls could actually be remnants of different projects he had going at the same time; some of them which he rather quickly abandoned.

ENLIL was right, however, although he himself used giants frequently for different kinds of missions, often as a 'police force' or a 'military force'. Lord ENLIL was their 'Commander' (get the implications of today's military as well, where we still use the term 'Commander'. Ponder the meaning of 'Commander' in today's world). These giants were unpredictable. Some of them, who had more Sirian genes than others, were quite aggressive, and eventually went into cannibalism, while others were mellow and began a positive relationship with humans. Again, EA in all his elitist manner, picked out some of the wisest and most trustworthy of the Nephilim to rule Kingdoms in certain parts of the world. The more aggressive ones were recruited by EA's selected human hybrids (from hereon called '*The Bloodlines*^{1defi}') and used as military leaders and front soldiers in battles (one such giant was the infamous Goliath). The *Zadokite Documents* (also called the '*Damascus Documents*', or the '*Damascus Rules*'), who are supposedly the most interesting of all the Dead Sea Scrolls, tell the story of how the children of the Fallen Angels fell, as well as their 'parents', the Watchers:

"Because they walked in the stubbornness of their hearts, the Watchers of heaven fell; 8. yea, they were caught thereby because they kept not the commandments of God."

"So too their sons, whose height was like the lofty cedars and whose bodies were as mountains. 9. They also fell." [15]

The Earth must have been a very strange place, indeed, in these days, with all these prototypes walking around on the surface and underground. It seems like EA and NIN were greatly inspired to experiment after the Pleiadians came, and humans were crossed with animals again, but this time in even more sophisticated ways. One could see human bodies with bull heads (a Pleiadian trait), bird heads (more Pleiadian), and other grotesque abnormalities.



Figure 7-10. A horned skull. One of EA's abandoned genetic experiments, using mainly Sirian DNA?



Figure 7-11. Was this how they approximately looked like with flesh on? (Here we have Enkidu, the android, to the left and Gilgamesh to the right; he who wanted the immortality of the gods.

8. Misuse of Energy

What do we mean, exactly, when we talk about misuse of energy? Well, in Atlantis, just like today, it's done in many different ways, but mostly through advanced technology and misuse of sexual energies.

There is nothing wrong with technology; if we wish to remain an advanced society who wants some kind of assistance with managing our basic needs on a comfortable level, certain technology can be beneficial. Some say the washing machine is the greatest invention of mankind. I don't know if I agree, but I can't really argue with it, either -- it *is* a great invention. There are other great inventions that mankind could take advantage of; many of them were developed by Nikola Tesla, whose inventions were taken over and misused by the government. However, some researchers have started to look into Tesla some more and have begun to take off the 'godspell' of this man by showing that Tesla to some larger or lesser degree was working with the government on some not-so-benevolent projects. Time will tell to what extent that may have been.

When technology is being used to control others, for warfare, spying, and mind control etc, or only accessible to a few selected groups, it's starting to get misused. With Sirians present, this has a tendency to always happen. It's up to we humans to see through their manipulation, or we will end up in a much worse situation than the Atlanteans did. At least they were stopped by the Flood, or we would probably not be here today. I am not excusing how ENLIL manipulated events to create the Deluge; I am just saying that when the Sirians have a finger in things, they really go out of hand after a while. It always seems inevitable. This is why I don't trust them, in spite of what people say.

In Atlantis, the technology was a little different from the one we are using today, but there are also similarities. We have already mentioned the computers, but they also had space technology, of course, and a wealth of knowledge about the stars and the Universe in general. They fed off fear, and in addition to setting up the Grid and the trap system, they also used technology to control people's minds and their thoughts. A relatively small population, which yet hadn't reached a billion, was much easier to control than today's seven billion people. They taught humans about warfare and instigated wars to create mass events which the Sirians could energetically feed off. Sometimes the wars were for that purpose only, and sometimes it was over real estate, or some petty conflict between Sirian authorities. This was nothing new; the Sirians, just like we humans, couldn't even be peaceful with each other, and conflicts and wars were very common. Just like Zecharia Sitchin so well describes in his book, *'The Wars of Gods and Men'*, they used human soldiers as cannon fodder for their silly wars, which sometimes could start because of jealousy between 'gods', or just as a 'show-off'; who was the most powerful and fearless?

The jealousy between the gods of Sirius is well documented, so we don't need to go into details here. We know that crystals had a lot to do with it, because crystals (especially the ones they called Meš, pronounced 'Mesh') contain memory and knowledge. They were also a communication device between gods; almost like today's cell phones, but they worked on longer distances. Today's cell phone is watered-down Atlantean technology, by the way, but we can see how quickly our cell phones get more and more advanced, like if someone has epiphanies after epiphanies and invents new technology on a weekly basis. Of course, this is not the case; the cell phone technology, the way it's intended to be used in the future, is already fully developed since long. In fact, it's not human inventions, but achieved via TTP^[def] (Technology Transfer Programs). In the Atlantean times, the gods fought over these devices to steal knowledge from each other and to get access to each other's secrets. It was such a big deal that people got killed over them, as discussed in details in 'Level I'.

9. The Wars of Gods and Men

In contrast to ENLIL, Lord EA was somewhat pleased with his own and the Pleiadians' creation of giants. They were impressive and could be used for both labor, teaching, military purposes, and to rule. More and more so, EA started putting pure-blooded human hybrids to rule over some smaller Kingdoms. However, as time went by, some of these kings showed to be quite skilled in warfare, and were quite curious explorers. While the Kingdoms of Atlantis had formed over the millennia, other tribes, which EA had told to spread out over the world, had formed their own cities and kingdoms in different parts of the planet, mostly minding their own business.

However, as we have discussed earlier, fear is something the Sirians feed off, and it became important to instigate these kinds of survival emotions in ignorant humans, who didn't have the wisdom of shamans and High Priests/Priestesses. The problem with elitism is that power corrupts, so the Lemurian cultures (or many or them) were quite unique in the sense that they could still keep a good relationship between the Priesthood and the people. Not so in many other parts of the world; there it was more an exception than a rule that this unique relationship prevailed. Soon enough (and as a part of the plan), the shamanic leadership started taking advantage of the power they felt they had due to the knowledge and wisdom they possessed and began campaigns to dumb down the people. This was part of EA's genius; he understood the human mindset, because he had created it. Hence, he didn't have to be there for this particular elitism to develop; it became a natural process on the most part. By whispering secrets to a chosen few, they automatically felt they were 'God's Chosen People', and therefore for more than the rest of mankind.

When this was achieved, fear, uncertainty, and confusion could be instigated into these societies. The Priesthoods told the people that there were dangers out there in the woods; other tribes were hostile and could any time come and kill or kidnap you; there were monsters and unseen forces everywhere who could engulf you, and the list goes on. People became quite superstitious and gave their power away to the Priesthood, who became their 'protectors from evil'. The Priesthood became more powerful, and this power in its turn was used by the Sirians, who stole it from the Priesthood by feeding off the vibrations of fear amongst the general people, and by sucking energy from the Priesthood, only to let them keep enough to feel they were for more than the people.

Then, when this basic structure was in place, the rest was easy. The Kings, whether they were direct hybrid sons of EA, or hybrids of the second or third generation, could easily manipulate the masses. And the best way to feed off fear and terror is through warfare and conquest. Thus, wars and conflicts became commonplace, and the Atlantic Empire with its ten major Kingdoms started conquering other parts of the world to expand their domains. Thus, parts of today's Egypt and Western Europe were conquered and fell under the banner of the Atlantic Kings. Already existing cities or kingdoms were either totally destroyed and everyone was killed or driven off, or they surrendered and became part of Atlantis, many of the conquered people becoming slaves under the Atlantean Kings.

In addition to the above, grotesque and horrific rituals were performed by the Sirians; many times as revenge when one Sirian family was in dispute with another, or just to show off their power. When I first read about this is Sitchin's *'The Wars of Gods and Men'*, I was stunned over their cruelty and total lack of love and compassion. I wrote about this in 'Level I', but for those who really want to understand the Sirian mindset in this regard, I would suggest they read this particular Sitchin book.

10. Experiment Contaminated

So far, so good. Lord ENLIL didn't mind that the Atlanteans expanded eastward, because he and his people were mostly settled in South Africa, South America, and the Near and Middle East. His own main residence was in Mesopotamia, today's Iraq. Besides, he took advantage of all the bloodshed that took place and fed off of it like everybody else amongst the gods. Until one day, when he started getting threatened...

Shuruppak was a city situated about 35 miles south of Nippur on the banks of the Euphrates in modern Iraq. It was later, after the Flood, dedicated to NINLIL, who was ENLIL's Aryan wife. Although none of the two particularly dwelled there in Atlantean days, it was located deadly close to ENLIL's main residence. So, when one day around 49,000 BC[16], EA decided to put one of his hybrid Kings of the throne of Shuruppak, because it was strategically located and would be a perfect outpost in the little game called 'war' that he played, this infuriated ENLIL.

First of all, this was way too close to home, and also, he thought that EA gave his hybrids way too much power and had given them too much knowledge. In other words, he felt threatened that the humans would become more and more like the gods. In addition, he had a lot to say about the Pleiadian Experiment, which he saw as a contamination of the original Aryan/Sirian Experiment that he and EA had planned and started[17]. He told EA that the giants were like monstrous savages who ruined the genetic library. He accused his brother for having abandoned their plan and started working with the Pleiadians in favor of the Sirians and therefore started his own Experiment, and by doing so, polluted the original one.

EA defended himself and said that the original plan was still in effect and the creation of the Nephilim would not interfere with their common goal. ENLIL, however, thought EA was wrong and started plotting against humanity, letting his own plans take shape in his head, plans which would eventually lead to the demise of mankind. So, he started his own war against the Atlanteans and included heavier battery in his warfare. Thus, we had the conflict between the ENLILITES and the ENKIITES (The Ram Clan and the Serpent Clan, respectively. See 'The First Level of Learning'). One of ENLIL's purposes was to use mankind as foot soldiers and simply let them destroy each other.

EA could see what ENLIL was trying to do, but the Lord of Command was determined. EA's son, Marduk, who supported his father, were at this point the King in Babylon, not too far from ENLIL's domains. Half Sirian (from his mother) and half Aryan (from his father), Marduk was more aggressive than his father and started fighting back more ferociously than EA had anticipated; in fact, EA wanted to reestablish peace between the clans to save his creations.

Wars and battles came and went, but wars didn't kill off enough humans to put an end to the Experiment, ENLIL noticed. EA had let humans breed without restrictions, and the population grew exponentially all over the world. Unless ENLIL used nuclear weapons, mankind, like a virus, would increase in numbers and contaminate the planet. Not to speak of the giants. ENLIL had to reconsider.

So for a while, the wars were not as intense anymore, although they never totally stopped because they had become self-propelled by peoples' ideas of each other, and who was superior to whom.

Marduk, still located in Babylon, gathered a lot of humans around him, loving the fact that he was being worshipped, and he ruled Babylon with an iron fist. In the meantime, EA, who was known to be pretty promiscuous with human females, both for the purpose of sex in general, but also of course to gain power from Sacred Sexual Rituals, had lots of affairs. From one of these escapades, a human hybrid was born. His name was Utnapishtim, better known as Noah. He

became one of EA's favorites and in his adult years he resided with EA's son Marduk in Babylon. ENLIL didn't like that Marduk gathered so many humans around him, not trusting his intentions and anticipating a future attack from Marduk.

So, when Marduk was on a mission in another part of the world, ENLIL used as authority his title as the Lord of Commands and decided to starve the Babylonians to death by cutting off their communication systems and let no food supplies reach them from outside. He also refused to give aid to sick people in Babylon. Utnapishtim, however, managed to get a message out to his father, EA, about what was happening in Babylon. The Kingdom was now basically occupied by ENLIL. Also, Utnapishtim tried to tell the people to stop worshipping the 'gods' and grant themselves more power over their own lives. Still, it was fruitless, because very few dared to go against ENLIL's authority.

EA, however, started smuggling in water, medicine, and food supplies to the Babylonians, unbeknownst to ENLIL, and also taught them how to fish and become self-sufficient. When the Lord of Commands noticed that no one was starving anymore, he immediately accused EA, because Marduk was ordered by EA to complete his mission elsewhere before he returned to Babylon (he was most likely afraid Marduk was going to get furious and attack ENLIL again if he was let back in Babylon, which was more than plausible). EA lied and said that the Babylonians had learned themselves how to fish and become self-sufficient. ENLIL didn't believe him for one second and once again became furious and decided that something needed to be done. The Experiment had to come to an end and be restarted all over again; this time under *his* authority!

11. Atlantean Technology at its Peak and the Atlantean Resistance

In the meantime, technology had reached its peak in the Atlantean Empire. Their scientists had started playing with nuclear energy and set off nuclear bombs in deserted areas, and even in the ocean, very similar to what we have been doing in modern times. Others were exploring the Inner Earth and stumbled upon ancient beings who resided there, mostly survivors of older experiments, both before the original Terra blew up, and others more recent. The Atlanteans found that the underground world was teeming with intelligent life forms, and huge caverns, tunnel systems and even cities were everywhere. The Priesthood, who still had psychic powers enough to be able to explore other realities, also sensed there were civilizations living there residing in other dimensions.

And of course, wars broke out, and conflicts were created. Some of the 'deep dwellers' claimed that those living above ground were intruders and their own species were the rightful heirs of the planet, something that amused some of the humans, while others got insulted. No one, however, took time to find out if the deep dwellers were correct or not. And even if they were, no one would want to admit to it anyway.



Figure 7-12. Here are old hieroglyphs clearly showing that the ancients had already invented much of the machinery and technologies we have today. This hieroglyph shows a helicopter, a Sirian aircraft and some kind of vehicle used on the ground.

When the deep dwellers didn't want to allow those from the surface to invade their peaceful territory, the Atlanteans proceeded by force. Troops were sent down to either kill those who were resistant, or *threaten* to kill them. Either way, the Atlanteans proceeded and explored more and more of the underground worlds. To their great surprise, they found some of the deep dweller being of a totally different genetic setup than themselves; some of them Reptilians and Reptoids, while others were giants, and some dwarfs and goblin-like. The Atlanteans used laser weapons and even small nuclear weapons to terminate any resistance against the conquerors.

However, not everybody in Atlantis agreed to the direction things were taken. There were those who formed resistant groups, training themselves to overthrow some of the Atlantean Kings. On occasion, coups were attempted but always failed, leading to smaller civil wars until the resistance was taken care of and those opposing the system were executed.

Albeit, there was an even more secret operation behind the scenes.

Some much evolved beings within the Priesthood could see the ramifications of things and what was inevitable. These beings were incarnated Namlú'u and Titans, who still had quite some memories intact of ancient times due to that they knew how to get access to them from the Akashic Records even though they, too, were born with amnesia. They had certain ways (perhaps we can call it 'triggers') during their upbringing, which reminded them of whom they were and how to proceed to secretly retrieve forbidden memories. Instead of building groups to overthrow the blood-thirsty governments, they worked with nature, and performed old, sacred rituals, directed descending from the original Mother Goddess Religion. They worked with Mother Gaia (Earth) herself in an effort to keep things in balance. This gave humankind some time, but when they realized what ENLIL eventually planned, there was very little they could do about it except trying to escape through the Grid and certain stargates they managed to open just before hell broke loose. Not all managed to escape, and some are still being recycled/reincarnated here on Earth, but a few succeeded and have ever since overlooked the progress of mankind, up to this very day. They have formed one or more groups in other dimensions and go under many

different names. However, none of these names is correct, but still represent the same groups of ascended masters.

12. ENLIL's Final Solution

The solution suddenly came to ENLIL. Reports started coming in that Ša.AM.e was rapidly approaching the solar system, and after had calculated its orbit, it looked like the planet was going to come pretty close to Earth this time around. ENLIL jumped on this and traveled to what today is close to Cape Horn in South Africa, where the Sirians had a huge astronomical center. He wanted to know exactly what this implied, because it could potentially take care of all his problems. The astronomers said that the icecaps in Antarctica and the Arctic would melt, there would be huge weather changes with earthquakes, hurricanes, tornados, and eventually flooding. If they didn't do something, oceans would sweep in over land and take everything with it. Big parts of the world would be flooded, and everybody had to evacuate soon. Fortunately, however, with help from technology and monoliths in space, the scientists could steer the big incoming planet in a slightly different direction and perhaps save Earth.

While the whole Sirian science community was working on a solution, an upcoming catastrophe was good news for ENLIL. He told the head scientists to hold off on any further attempts to save Earth. The scientists were baffled and protested, but when ENLIL got threatening, their voices silenced.

ENLIL called upon his brother and explained his plans. Ša.AM.e was going to be allowed to come close to Earth and create flooding and weather changes. He told EA that he wanted all humanity and Nephilim to drown in the Flood and no one was to be forewarned. As a Commander, he ordered EA to obey. Only his own, less developed humans, still working in the mines and as slaves and servants to the gods, were to be saved and taken to high ground or off the planet, temporarily; moved to one of the platforms, circling around Earth. Both Project Elohim and Project Erectus were to be terminated.

EA protested loudly and a long arguments followed, although EA knew that his hands were tied; he had to follow orders, because his brother was in charge. In great fury, EA left ENLIL's abode.

As the incoming planet came closer, great earth changes started happening. There were sudden unusual and numerous earthquakes, hurricanes, flooding, tornadoes, and other highly unusual phenomena taking place. EA decided to go against his brother after all, and went to his son, Utnapishtim, and told him what was about to happen. He told his son to build an ark to save himself, his family, as many people as he could (the ones of Fire), and warn others and tell them to quickly move up to the highest grounds they could think of. However, the rest of the population (the absolute majority) were left to perish.

When Ša.AM.e approached Earth and reached its closest point, hell broke loose on Earth. Enormous tidal waves swept over the lands and swallowed everything in its way. Millions of people and animals died, not understanding what was going on. The Sirians had already left the planet, and ENLIL was quite contempt, not understanding that EA had saved his own Men and Women of Fire.

Until Ša.AM.e. finally got far enough from Earth to no longer pull on the magnetic field, Earth to a large degree was covered with water. In other places, mountain ranges that had previously been under water now came to the surface and land and ocean changed position. Then, the water subsided and the land eventually dried out. Those who had survived slowly moved themselves down to lower ground again. And in time, the gods came back and ENLIL brought his own humans back to Earth and planned on having them rebuild the planet and start a new species.

This time, humans would be less intelligent and more obedient, i.e. there would be no enhanced humans anymore, and EA would not be allowed to recreate them. Little did he know how wrong he was. Little did he know that both enhanced humans and some giants had survived the Deluge.

When he found out, his rage was beyond imagination!

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[°] Some say that the original EA was a female, and that may very well be true, and if so being separate from ENKI, which then becomes a totally different character. However, the name EA is normally related to ENKI, and it is in that respect I am using that term for ENKI in this later part of human history.

[*] David Icke, *'Children of the Matrix'*.

[1] Five sets of twins sounds a whole lot like genetic engineering to me.

[2] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atlantis#Plato.27s_account

[3] Critias, 116 BC

[4] David Icke, *"Children of the Matrix"*, *op. cit.*

[5] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm, *op. cit.*

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/>

[7] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/reptiles/reptiles23.htm

[8] These practices are restimulations of much older, cosmic wars, where males tried to figure out how to get the female powers was often the reason for the wars. This ancient conflict between the genders is brought up in quite some details in Anton Parks' chronicle, and can also be studied to some extent on Gerry and Malou Zeitlin's translated site (from French to English):<http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html> .

[9] See Anton Parks' chronicles, or read <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html> for more info.

[10] The Urantia Book, *'Paper 53'*.

[11] The Urantia Book, *'53:2:2'*, *op. cit.*

[12] Pleiadian Lecture, 2012.

The Pleiadians also speak in Marciniak's book, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, of coming from Lyra before they settled down in the Pleiades. The same thing is told by Lyssa Royal and Keith Priest in their book, *'The Prism of Lyra'*, and other channeled material from the authors.

The Hopi believe that they descended from the Pleiades and that even before that they came from Lyra which is the Ring Nebula that the Pleiadians have spoken to Bill Meier about. They call Lyra the "Eye of God" (ref: <http://www.crystalinks.com/hopi2.html>).

[13] <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/bb/enoch03.htm>

[14] Bernard J. Bamberger, *'Fallen Angels'* (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1952), p. 31, *op. cit.*

[15] <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/bb/zadok.htm#Watchers>, *Zadokite Documents* (ii, I4-iii, 12), *op. cit.*

[16] Timeline according to Sitchin: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sitchin/esp_sitchin_0.htm.

[17] Pleiadian Lecture, Summer 2012: section, "*History of the Gods*".

Genesis Paper #8: In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings

by Wes Penre, Thursday, September 13, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. A Serious Sirius Talk



When the gods and the humans that Lord ENLIL had saved had been brought back to Earth, helped down from higher ground, EA had done the same with his enhanced humans, and ENLIL finally had calmed down enough to have a serious talk with EA, they met at Sinai Spaceport in the Middle East to have a chat.

The discussion went from bad to worse. The two brothers accused each other for one crime after another and threatened each other with death penalty. ENLIL accused EA to have gone behind his back and disobeyed his orders as the Commander, which is treason, he said, and could be penalized with a death sentence, and he would be fair game for all the rest of the Sirians if he ever showed up in their Empire in a new body or in spirit. EA, on his end, accused ENLIL for had tried to destroy their Experiment without EA's consent, in spite of a contract they had signed ages ago, clearly stating that the two of them would have to make all critical decisions together.

So it went on for a while. ENLIL insisted that EA had contaminated the original Experiment and therefore it had to be destroyed. And here they stood with the remnant of four different experiments: ENLIL's slave race (without the Fire of the Goddess), Project Elohim (the enhanced Neanderthals with the Fire of the Goddess), Project Erectus (slightly less intelligent than Project Elohim, but also with the Fire of the Goddess), and the Pleiadian Giants (not many of them left, but still a decent amount). "So, what now?" shouted ENLIL.

The two brothers stood and stared into each other's eyes for a while, breathing heavily, saying nothing. ENLIL finally broke the silence, calmed down and asked his brother to sit down. ENLIL had a plan. He said that both Project Elohim and Erectus had been failures in the sense that these humans were too clever. For heaven's sake, they had eaten from both trees and quickly approached the level of the gods. That was not tolerable by any means. The Experiment had gone out of hand. Both projects had to stop, and now it was ENLIL's turn to set the rules. He demanded it as the Lord of Commands.

The biological son of ANU had the following to say: instead of terminating EA's projects, he wanted the humans to be less intelligent and more obedient and available for manipulation. Therefore, he wanted EA to fuse their DNA together, make them less intelligent and less multidimensional. He also wanted them to forget what they had learned from the Trees of Life and Knowledge, and their lifespan should be decreased. Instead of having the chakras too wide open, all of them except the two survival chakras (survival and sex) should be closed down (the closed down chakras can be said are connected with the 'junk DNA' scientists now have just hardly started to understand). Furthermore, he wanted the Men and Women of Fire to be implanted between lives to forget all about the Divine Feminine and the Feminine Universe. No more Goddess worship. "We are the Gods!" ENLIL said in the middle of an adrenaline rush. "We are the ones to be worshipped, not some Mother in the stars! We are the Heirs of the Universe, EA. We are going to take what is ours and the humans are going to help us!"



Figure 8-1. EA

EA got furious. He could compromise with the intelligence level of his creation, but not with the Fire. That was his ingenious idea and not to be tampered with! And didn't ENLIL understand that to connect with the Mother Universe, they needed humans

with Fire?

ENLIL did understand, but without saying so to his brother, he was afraid of the humans. Their Fire was very powerful. He was jealous of them but also afraid they would one day become greater than him. Still, he knew that if the Sirian Overlords didn't get access to the Fire, they had little chance to accomplish their goal to overthrow the Mother Goddess.



Figure 8-2. ENLIL

"Well," ENLIL said. "At least reduce their power for now. Create bloodlines who possess more Fire than others and these bloodlines are the ones we will take advantage of first hand. These are the ones we'll make our personal slaves; especially the women. Let them have your blood and the Fire of NEKH-TT -- the Fire of the KHAA. Let the average mankind forget who they are and where they come from. If they still have the Fire, we can take advantage of them, too, but if we breed certain bloodlines, we can let brother and sister, fathers and daughters, mothers and sons be intimate and bear children. These children will be ours to use. The rest of mankind will be our slaves, servants and foot soldiers as usual. Lastly, enhance the intelligence of those who used to be my miners and slaves before the passing of Ša.AM.e to approximately the same level as the Erectus. Their genetic setup, however, shall prevent spirits of Fire to enter these vessels. These humans will not have the Fire of the KHAA!"

ENLIL and his brother sat quiet for a while, contemplating what had just been said. EA thought that most of ENLIL's ideas sounded reasonable, especially as he, NEKH-TT's son and Master Geneticist, knew something ENLIL didn't. Even if he stupefied his creation and reduced their Fire by adjusting their bodies, the Fire would not stay dormant forever, because that is the way of the Fire; it can't be kept isolated and imprisoned for any longer duration of time. Sometime in the future, the 'junk DNA' would start activating again; especially at the end of a cosmic cycle when information, carried on beams of Light (gamma rays in particular), would hit the vessel of the Fire -- the human body. That would make people wake up again to their true selves.

However, wouldn't that be a bad thing for EA and the Sirians? If humankind wakes up, we will once again be a threat to them, wouldn't we?

Not necessarily, EA thought. Quite the contrary! If he, and his Sirian brothers, would at that point steer the awakening energies in the wrong direction, all that released Fire that had been suppressed for so long could be used as an enormous boost and catapulted right into the Mother Universe. In fact, it was a great idea, he said to himself. If they did the same thing on other

planets they had under their control, the released energies could be used exponentially! Perhaps it would be enough for them all to take over the Universe?

EA smiled to himself, but didn't mention this to ENLIL at the time, knowing he was not receptive for it yet. And in addition, EA wanted to have time to think about this, because he wanted to be the King of Kings of the new Universe, and he wanted to figure out how to best get there.

ENLIL was once again the one who broke the silence. "A couple of more things", he said. "First of all, once we've managed to erase all the memories of the existing mankind and their future offspring, we need to control them with fear; more so than we did before. We need more food and energy and that's how we'll get it. Keep them ignorant and distort the Mother Goddess Religion. Let's tell them that right is wrong and wrong is right, and they will never figure it out. Let them worship us as their Creators and their Gods, and let them fear their Supreme Being. Promise them a Paradise if they bow down to their Lord and threaten them with a place of Eternal Fire if they disobey. Make sure they understand that their eternal life depends on how obedient they are!" ENLIL was very pleased with himself. "Secondly", he said and bent over the table to look EA in his eyes, "give Project Elohim to me, and you keep the Erectus," he almost whispered. "I want the Elohim. They will be my cattle once you have adjusted them. Okay? And your Pleiadian 'friends', the giants who survived? For now, I want them under my command so I can keep an eye on them. If I don't have use for them, I want them to be terminated."

EA nodded and said he was fine with this, although he had his own, secret plans. ENLIL sat back in his chair and smiled, happy with the outcome. The two brothers stood up, shook hands and went in different directions.

2. The Creation of Homo Sapiens Sapiens

If we ask several anthropologists when Homo sapiens appeared on Earth we are going to get different answers. Then, if we go and ask different alternative researchers, we are still going to get different answers. Most of the alternative researchers and truthseekers would probably say we were created some time before the Deluge. I partly agree with that, but I also differ with that conclusion.

The history of mankind is very complex and multi-layered. We have existed in many different shapes and forms over time, although humans who lived in Atlantis and Mu looked pretty much exactly like we do now; like North and South American Indians, black Africans, and Caucasians (Atlantis). However, it was after the Deluge the final version of mankind was created, with decreased abilities and shorter lifespan. This is why I consider Homo sapiens sapiens being born *after* the Deluge. The versions *before* the Flood were still experiments in progress and would hence be Homo sapiens (without the second 'sapiens'). According to dictionaries, Homo sapiens means "thinking man", "wise man", "rational man", or "knowing man". That would have been truer if we talk about Homo sapiens before the Flood, but these definitions become less accurate when we describe Homo sapiens sapiens. I'd rather call them (us), "modern man".

Today's humans, who originate in our current form from the time shortly after the Deluge has been extremely manipulated from the original human, who was our original selves, created not by the Sirians, or even EA, but by the Queen of the Stars, on a mission from Mother Goddess herself. We are Her creation, not a Sirian creation, and this is very important to remember, because the Sirians will tell you they were the ones who created us and will make us feel in debt to them. They will say that without them we would not be as intelligent as we are and still be cavemen.

That is their biggest triumph card, and it's based on a lie. The Sirians hijacked an existing experiment, instigated by the Mother Goddess herself, killed off the original inhabitants, destroyed the planet at least twice, and manipulated us into being; a much more watered-down version of our true selves than the primordial androgynous human. However, this is still a version with great potentials, for such is the wonder of Creation; our bodies are still incredible vehicles for our souls and can do things we cannot even start to comprehend yet. More will be said about this in the last few papers.

Lord EA did exactly what his brother had suggested, and the enhanced Neanderthal, who generally were shorter, but slightly more intelligent ('in general') than the Erectus version, became the Hebrews, ENLIL's chosen people, while the Erectus became the 'gentiles'. The general name for the whole concept of humankind after the Flood was not *Homo sapiens sapiens*, but '*lulus*'. This is what they called us then, and that's what they still call us today. In the conversation I had with Utu Shamash, King Nannar's son, thus Prince of Sirius, he repeatedly called me a 'lulu'. This is an intimidating term for humans, which classifies us as nothing more than their property; their slaves. If someone calls you a lulu and knows what it means, they are looking at themselves as for more than you.

It didn't require much of an adjustment for EA and his team to downgrade mankind, and *Homo sapiens sapiens*, Modern Man, was born, without any memories of who they were, where they came from and where they were heading. Their minds were wide open to be manipulated, because they had no direction to go. They needed leaders to tell them what to do, and leaders they got. In the beginning (and I am talking about post Deluge here) the world was divided between Sirian Overlords and their groups of star beings, whether they were pure Sirians, Grays, Alpha Draconians, Aryans, or some other star race. The fact is that they were all working together even though they often were in disagreement with how to achieve the same goals.

3. The Ruling Human Hybrid Bloodlines

The first rulers after the Deluge were Sirians; they sat on the thrones of the most powerful Kingdoms and Empires we know of today. EA himself, for example, was the first ruler of Egypt, under the name Ptah. With that, EA's elitism was quickly reestablished, where the few ruled the many. Special breeding program took place to reestablish the 'pure' bloodlines amongst the humans, referring to the chosen few who were born after the gods had had intercourse with human females and impregnated them. These 'special' humans were then eventually succeeding the gods on the throne of certain empire or countries.

Some of these 'pure-blooded' hybrids had mostly Aryan blood in them, while others had Sirian fathers. You could often still tell amongst both men and women who had more Sirian blood and Aryan and vice versa, because the Sirian offspring even in our days often have more body hair than those of Aryan descent. Of course, the current population is a mix of everything, but sometimes you can still see if a person has more Sirian than Aryan blood running in their veins. However, just because a person has more body hair, it doesn't mean that person is more hot tempered (like Sirians are) and vice versa; these days it's more a cosmetic trait. Amongst the ruling Elite, however, you may still find those who are more aggressive while there are others who are more strategists (Sirians vs. Aryans).

The Bloodlines then intermarried within the clan of pure hybrids and kept the family line going. This is why the Presidents of the United States are all cousins, third cousins, ninth cousin, etc. Researchers who have followed their bloodlines back far enough have noticed that 'strangely enough' all these Men of Power seem to be related somehow. It is not so strange if we know how it was done. The aliens thought that if a person was of their blood, they were for more than the rest of humanity and could rule and control them on behalf of the gods.

Big mistake! The Kings, Pharaohs, and Emperors of the world, some of them initiated in secret societies, had too much alien traits in them and many ruled with an iron fist and started seeing their own fellow humans as more stupid and not worth anything, except being hard workers for the ruling class. Shamans and High Priests were still around, but High Priestesses were more uncommon, although some rulers had access to them in secret. The male High Priests had now taken over the Sacred Rituals of Fire, but couldn't come close to accomplishing what women had in the past. The Priestesses who were still around and were employed by the Kings, Pharaohs, or the Emperors, instead of leading the ceremonies, now were 'attending' the ceremonies. There was always a High Priest who started off the rituals and the Priestess/shaman (now the same thing) continued from there. The results were still quite powerful, but not as powerful as they had been before the Flood. The Ruling Elite, however, learned how to take advantage of the Goddess energies that were released in the rituals, not knowing that the 'gods' were also present, attending the ceremonies from other dimensions, where they could accumulate these energies as well. However, there were no tribes or smaller communities anymore, where everybody could sit around a fire and let a Woman of Fire (a shaman) release enormous 96% energies that the whole tribe could gain from. This was something of the past, and with memories erased, almost nobody could remember those times.

The Ruling Class became very much like the Sirian gods. It was hard to tell whether it was a human who sat on the throne, or a Sirian Overlord. The hybrid rulers were often strongly opinionated, and quite intolerant of the people, with a few exceptions. Further down the line, however, when the Sirians wanted to possess those bloodlines and secretly either take over the body of the King, or just possess him and command the soul who was already in there, they found it difficult to do so, because these humans had become so self-assured and had strong personalities. They were hard to penetrate.

So, it was time for EA again to do some genetic manipulation on the Ruling Class. ENLIL wanted to dumb them down so it would be easier to penetrate them on a soul level. So from thereon, Sirians in the astral could possess the Ruling Elite and either coexist with the human spirit, born into the body, kick the body out and take it over, or a Sirian soul could be born into the baby body of a Ruling Elite family. Thus, it was hard to tell (and still is) who of the Men of Power are humans and who are aliens. Someone says that the eyes give them away, and this is true to some extent, but they also have different energies than awe humans; stronger, more intimidating, and putting themselves above others (hierarchical). The fact is that in today's societies, no matter if it's in a city or a suburban area, you have most likely passed a Sirian or other intruding alien on the street without knowing about it, because they are using human bodies just like you and I.

Before I understood all this, I was wondering about James of the WingMakers. He apparently came to Mark Hempel's house, and they sat and drank coffee while Mark interviewed him (the interview can be found at <http://wingmakers.com>). James admitted to being the CEO of the 'Corteum', an alien race working with Fifteen and other top scientists of the world. His real name, he said, is Mahu Nahi, and as a 'Corteum' he should basically be 7-9 feet tall. I was arguing how such a giant could fly with a commercial airline and come to Mark's house in the middle of the day without drawing attention to himself. On the other hand, James says in the interview that his DNA is very similar to that of any other human, and we wouldn't be able to notice much of a difference. Of course not. With the knowledge I now possess, I understand that James (Mahu Nahi) looks just like you and I (he is Spanish, allegedly born outside Barcelona), because he was born into a human body. That's often how they do it. He may be 7-9 feet tall on his home planet, but not while he's here on Earth.

What has happened from the time of the Deluge and up to the present could fill volumes of books. It would be very interesting to write them, but it's beyond the scope of these papers, which purpose are to put things in perspective so we can understand the forthcoming papers that are talking about present time and the future -- these are the real important ones. The papers so far are 'only' background material, but still very significant and necessarily to write.

4. The Schizophrenic God of the Bible

I described in details in 'Level I' how YHVH was a composite of many different 'deities', such as ENLIL, EA, ANU, and more. ENLIL, of course, was the God of Wrath, whom we all shall fear, and who told Abraham to kill his son Isaac to prove his devotion to 'God'. ENLIL then stopped him in the last minute. He just wanted to make sure he could trust his 'chosen human'.

ENLIL as YHVH/YeHoVaH, was also the one who forced his Chosen People to walk for decades in the desert to find their 'Holy Land', and he gave Moses the 10 Commandments of "Ya shall not...". Some say the 10 Commandments are really just a watered-down version of the original commandments, which were 500 in number. ENLIL wanted to make sure that the lulus didn't have any other gods beside him. He thus became known as the 'Jealous God'.

ENLIL or ANU was the one who told Joshua to trumpet down the Walls of Jericho and kill everybody inside the city -- men, women, and children(!) I've always used this example, but also the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah as proof of an evil God, who orders his 'chosen people' (often Hebrews and Jews [Project Elohim]) to go out and kill in his name, while it clearly says in the 10 Commandments that 'Ya Shall Not Kill'. Of course, this doesn't count if 'God' tells you to murder someone, because then killing is ordered by a 'divine' being. The (often) Christian defenders of Jehovah are telling me that the people (including innocent children) who were killed on God's command deserved it, because they were all evil. So, the babies were evil, too? Oh yes, I forgot. We are all born as sinners. The reader can probably clearly see how screwed up our religions are and how much harm they have done; not only Christianity, Judaism, and Roman Catholicism; all major religions are huge obstacles to mankind's progress. Only the person who is already on a spiritual path and can distinguish between deception and truth can read the Bible and other 'sacred texts' and extract the truth from the lies and evil teachings.

EA also possessed the 'God entity' YHVH on occasion, and we see a mellower God, but still someone to be worshiped and obeyed. EA only posed as YHVH when he had something on his mind he wanted people to do. But only in these few above paragraphs it's easy to see how schizophrenic this Judeo-Christian 'God' is, and still so many people think that this is how God should be. Who would seriously want to go to Heaven if we have to meet a God like that there? Instead of living in peace in an eternal Paradise, we would live in constant fear that God would have a schizophrenic outbreak and kick us all down to Hell.

My purpose is not to be sacrilegious here, but this whole agenda needs to be exposed for what it is, and people need to wake up, rub their eyes and look at the world in wonder, seeing a whole new reality before their eyes, where there is no God authority who can control their lives. We are all in control of our own lives; we are individuals who are supposed to explore the Universe and bring our experiences back to Source (Mother Goddess) so we and she can all learn more about ourselves as individuals and as One. We are supposed to go out and explore the Universe, and we should have been able to do so a long time ago, but we have been stopped by the same star beings that a majority of people here on Earth still worship as Gods. As long as we do that, we are continuing to build our own trap.

The truth is everywhere, but do people really want to see and understand it? Are they willing to break the 'godspell' (a term author and researcher Neil Freer coined)? There is no excuse for not knowing anymore. The Internet and books and lectures are full with overwhelming evidence of the deception of the major Religions. So, the proof is there, now it just a matter of people being willing to change their belief systems. That's a tough one, but it has to be done! I can't stress that enough, and I will stress it more in later papers. If we don't break the godspell, humankind is

doomed! Yes, it's that important. We are stuck here as long as we agree with our oppressors, which we do when we agree with their false religions, education system, banking system, slavery, torture, war, killing, and the list goes on. All these spells need to be broken, or we are in deep trouble. I will definitely talk more about this soon.

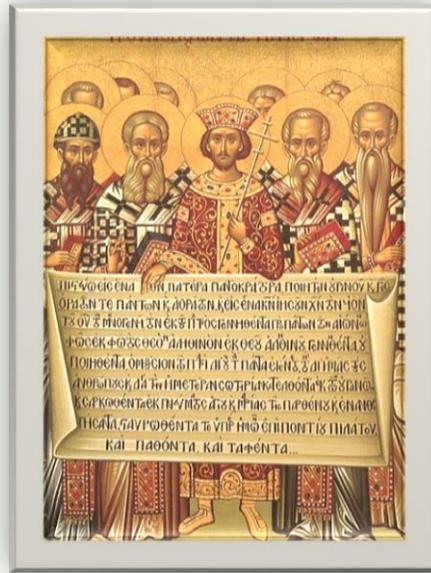
Many empires have arisen and died over the centuries, and the Roman Empire is probably the one we first come to think of. Much is written about this, and in the context of what has been discussed in these papers so far, it's quite easy to figure out how it's all connected. I mention the Roman Empire here, however, because I want to tell the reader something peculiar, which is not very well known, because it's been erased from history. Homer, of course, told us about giants, minotaurs, sirens, and many other odd beings and creatures in '*Odysseus*', and in '*Jason and the Golden Fleece*' we learn about the Minotaur as well. Today, we read these novels as fiction, and they are to a certain degree, but there is also truth in them.

I told the reader that some of the giants survived the Deluge, and they were indeed still alive during the Roman Empire. For some time, they were used by the Romans in war, as builders etc., but eventually, most of them were killed off, although there are stories about giants as recent as 500 years ago[*]. Are they still alive today? Yes, but perhaps not of the size they once were. For those who are interested, I highly recommend Steve Quayle's website, <http://www.stevequayle.com/>, which specifically talks about giant in history and present time. Brien Foerster is another excellent source. He is an archeologist and is studying the Giant Skulls; particularly those found in Peru. His YouTube site is, http://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=brien+foerster+channel&og=brien+fo&gs_l=youtu.be.1.1.0i5j0i10j0.281.496.0.3061.2.2.0.0.0.0.93.151.2.2.0...0.0...1ac.1.QYIYwDDinns.

5. Jesus of Nazareth, Mary Magdalene and the Knights Templar

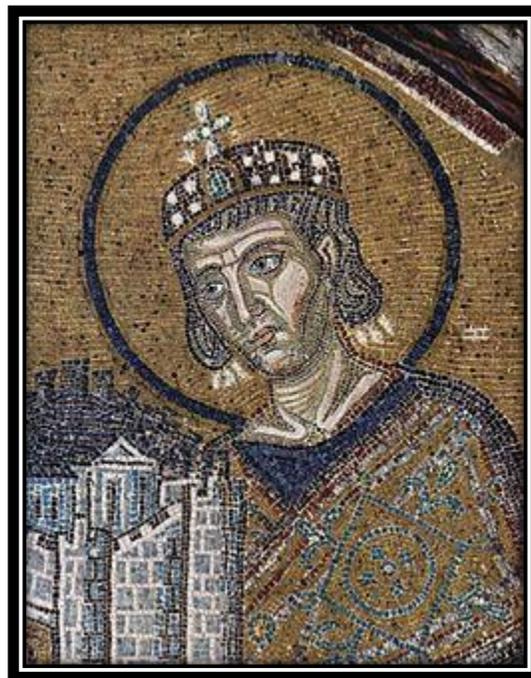
I am not going to spend too much time on Jesus, Mary Magdalene, and the Knights Templar, but there are a few things I would like to bring up on this subject. Yes, Jesus (not his real name, of course) existed, was married and had children, and his bloodline still exists today. However, it's not Jesus' male bloodline that is important to the Global Elite, but the female bloodline of Jesus' offspring. Many families of the Ruling Elite claim to be direct descendants of Mary Magdalene, Jesus' alleged wife. The foremost task of the Knights Templar was to protect the 'Holy Grail', which was the bloodline of Mary Magdalene. They also had other, more overt tasks, such as safeguarding travelers to the Holy Land, but they were just fronts for the public.

There are those who say Jesus never existed and is just a composite of beings who were born on the same date, lived a similar life, died on a cross, and was resurrected. This is true in certain terms, but that is just one way of looking at it. Jesus, as a being of flesh and blood, did exist around the time the Bible suggests, but he was perhaps not the person we think he was -- the son of God. In fact, which 'God' are we talking about? Also, how much of Jesus' teachings are unaltered, and how much was excluded? Were the most revealing parts taken out from the Bible? Absolutely.



*Figure 8-1. The Bishops of the First Council of Nicea, 325 AD
(Click on image to enlarge)*

At the Council of Nicea in 325 AD, Constantine decided to put the Bible together. He inspired people to come to him with all sacred scriptures they had and leave them with him. Constantine found his abode overwhelmingly full of ancient text, cuneiform and other kinds of scriptures. And there was a lot about Jesus of Nazareth and Mary Magdalene, and the true story of the two.



*Figure 8-2. Roman Emperor, Constantine the Great,
in a representation of the City of Constantinople, which
he founded and made the new Capital of the Roman Empire.*

However, the Roman Emperor Constantine wanted a unified religion which everybody could follow so he could more easily control the population. Hence, he excluded the majority of the most important scriptures and decided to publish the less significant ones. At that moment, lots of true history was lost (although some of these texts have recently been found, such as the '*Book of Enoch*' and the '*Dead Sea Scrolls*'). But still, in the Bible there is a lot of valid and important information left, because neither Constantine, nor the rest of the Council of 'Wise Men' understood what these scriptures were all about. Many terms were unfamiliar to them, so they thought they were not important and published them. Fortunately, this still makes the Bible a resource for the historian; to a much lesser degree than it could have, but still important enough to consider being one source among many.

Although the Religion of Mother Goddess had been more or less outlawed for the common people, and its secret followers on and off were hunted down and killed by the establishment, it never really stopped being practiced. There were 'witches' who still remembered some of the procedures and rituals, and how to heal people with plants, herbs, vegetables, and fruits from the Living Library, but they had to practice their religion away from society. Some didn't let themselves being intimidated and still practiced the Aryan Religion openly, but institutions like the Catholic Church chased them down and burned them at the stake -- often just from hearsay. In today's world, little do people understand that the same institution (the Roman Catholic Church) which burned witches and shamans on the stake, practiced the same religion they condemned behind closed doors. Even now, the Catholic Church is worshiping Mother Mary higher than Jesus Christ. They understand the importance of the female bloodline. And after all they've done, Roman Catholicism is the biggest religion on Earth! What a joke that would be if it wasn't so serious.

The Knights Templar found something very valuable and stunning underneath the floor in Solomon's Temple. There was a hidden passage that led down underground and ended in a big room which had been used for practicing the Religion of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine. This shows that the Men of Power indeed know that the Universe is feminine, and rituals devoted to the Mother Goddess have been extremely important for the Ruling Elite. And why is that? Because that's of course where the power lies, and that's the key to conquering the 96%.

Newer research shows that Jesus actually didn't die on the cross, and it's easy to find material these days, showing that he and Mary traveled west and settled down in France, and they both lived a long life and had children. I am not going to go into details about that either, because detailed information can be found elsewhere^[1], but this is the whole thing with the power struggle between the Global Elite; who is of the purest 'Jesus line', or rather, the female line.

Now, if we think about it; who can Jesus have been? And who would have any interest in letting a seemingly ethical and just being come down to Earth and spread his message?

Let's say that the Sirians wanted unity; they wanted to bring the peoples of the Earth under one umbrella through religion. What would they do, and whom would they choose to do it?

Well, with all we know, we don't have to be overly clever to figure it out. What are the most 'supernatural' things we know about Jesus? We know he was born from a virgin and his mother was Maria (Mary). Who else goes under the name, or title, Mary? The Mother Goddess does. And who is representing Mother Goddess in the 4% Universe? The Queen of the Stars, i.e. the Orion Queen. Furthermore, who was born from a virgin? ENKI vs. EA, because he was born from an unfertilized egg!

And there we have it. The virgin is the Queen of the Stars and the son who was born without a father was EA. So, Jesus was from Orion, in other words, working for the Sirians.

EA as Jesus did a good job; he managed to get a lot of followers. Not so much during his 'lifetime', but I don't think that was the purpose, either. EA's task was to spread a 'god-like' message to the people that they could relate to and take to heart. Then it was for those who came after him to sort out what was to be published and what was not; hence the Council of Nicea etc.

And how do we know that EA/Jesus worked together with the Sirians? Why couldn't it be that he actually broke out because he regretted what he'd done and now tried to set the records straight? Well, we know he was working with the Sirians because he was promoting a masculine God; he was a messenger for the Patriarchal Regime! And there was another reason EA was chosen for the role of Jesus as well; he was known to be a great teacher, because he was the one who had taught the early, enhanced humans about the Religion of the Mother Goddess, shamanism, and the Sacred Rituals of Fire as Lucifer, the 'Light Bearer' (bearer of Knowledge). He was the best man to do it. Also, he didn't have the typical bad temper, attributed to the Sirian Overlords. He had patience...well, sometimes.

I want to leave it with this and let the reader ponder it. Read the New Testament and see if the puzzle pieces fit together; I bet they do. Questions will arise, but do your best to put them in perspective and see if you can figure out how it's all connected. You may find it very interesting! Then I would suggest reading the book, *'Holy Blood, Holy Grail'* by Baigent, Lee, and Lincoln, and you'll learn more about Jesus' life after the so-called 'crucifixion'. If you want to study even more, look into Sir Laurence Gardner's work on the Grail Bloodline, the Dragon line, Star Fire, and Mary Magdalene. None of these sources tells the whole story, but maybe you can when you've studied them?

6. Keeping us in the Dark

The world was heading for quite some barbarian times after EA's faked death on the cross, and all the way through the American Revolution. History was rewritten many times, starting long before Jesus' birth, by Sirian 'gods', who were fighting for power. Both ENLIL and Marduk were guilty of erasing history, both wanting to be the one in charge. And to convince the human population that this was how it was supposed to be, that they were the only God, they had to erase the traces of earlier gods. Memories had to be erased, both on the planet and in the astral, in the Between-Lives-Area (BLA^{defi}), and time had to be reset.

As we touched on earlier, after Christianity was created by the Sirian Overlords and their human minions it came down hard on those who were still pagan and practiced the Mother Goddess Religion. If Christianity was going to become a success in the 'civilized' world, paganism had to go. Therefore, the Catholic Church started a witch hunt on females who connected with Nature and the Divine Feminine. So they possessed the Fire? Well, let them burn in Fire, then! was the conclusion the Papacy came to, while they themselves were dedicated to paganism and the Goddess Religion behind the scenes. Women of Fire were burned in Fire at the stake in these very dark ages where next to no spirituality had the chance to survive. Everybody had to concentrate on their very immediate survival and didn't have time for spiritual contemplations on their own. The Sirian Overlords, on the other hand, never walked around hungry. They had huge meals every second of the day, feeding off an enormous amount of fear.

In the meantime, there was an election being run on Ša.AM.e, according to A.R. in his e-book, *'The LINK'*^[2]. This was an ongoing process, which started before Jesus was born. King ANU was stepping down as the King of Ša.AM.e^[3], and the first democratic election on the planet was held. This was in the 700s-800s AD. All Sirians apparently left Planet Earth to participate in this historic event, and Earth was left solely in the hands of the Global Elite. Even Marduk left, but was afterwards banned from Ša.AM.e. We know from 'Level I' that the new King,

and ANU's successor, was Nannar, ENLIL's son. Nannar is still King of Ša.AM.e up until this day, according to A.R. (we will discuss the Ša.AM.e contradictions in a later paper).

After the election was over, some Sirians returned to our planet. They had realized, before they left for Ša.AM.e, that Christianity by itself wouldn't unite all people, and that they still needed conflicts. So one day in 610 AD, a forty year old man named Mohammad had a revelation, and with his conviction he managed to unite Islam, which became a widespread religion, perfect to use as a catalyst whenever needed. Other religions were created as well, all built on old pagan traditions in a new package. Wars and unrest became the name of the day for centuries.

In Europe, the dream of a New Atlantis started taking form, and prominent secret societies, such as the Rosicrucian Order under Sir Francis Bacon, and Freemasonry, worked in unison behind the scenes to make this happen. They, of course, knew about America long before Columbus. He, Cortez and other European 'explorers' were just forerunners, making sure that the continent in the west, which had been chosen to become the New Atlantis, was cleansed from 'savages', and that gold and other valuable things changed ownership and landed in the 'right hands'. The American east coast had once been part of Atlantis, something these secret societies were well aware of, and now they wanted to rebuild the Empire of the Gods, and they started preparing for their return. They never really left, however, and the skeleton crew which is still here in the physical, is led by Marduk and his sons, apparently. Still, there are many Sirians and other non-physicals in other dimensions who pull the strings behind the scenes of the Powers That Be.

Behind the American Revolution, the French Revolution, and the Russian Revolution, were not only Freemasonry and the Rosicrucians, but also another secret society, formed by a Jesuit priest, Adam Weishaupt in Bavaria in southern Germany. The name of his group became known as the '*Illuminati*', and consisted of the most brilliant thinkers of their time. When this secret group was revealed, they were banned in Germany, and the members had to flee. However, there were Founding Fathers of the United States of America who were in continuous contact with Weishaupt and his group, something that is shown in letters which were found after the United States was established. Thomas Jefferson was one of those who were close friends of Weishaupt's. Letter correspondence exists between the two. The *Illuminati* and Freemasonry were the two driving forces behind the American Revolution, and the most prominent Founding Fathers were Freemasons, and others were tightly connected with the group. Only a few rejected Freemasonry. Both these secret societies exist today.

The history of the world's secret societies and how the Global Elite is connected through a world-wide network of those organizations is discussed in enormous detail on my website, '*Illuminati News*' (<http://illuminati-news.com>), so I will not go into a whole lot about that here, but the official reason why the American Revolution happened in the first place was to break free from the British Monarchy, which people thought was oppressive. However, we now know that America has never been free from British influence, and the Monarchy is still very much in charge behind the scenes. The United States are *not* the Land of the Free. There is no such thing on this planet as a free country. Since humankind, the way we know ourselves, were created, there hasn't been a Land of the Free, except perhaps Lemuria for a period of time, but even Mu was part of a bigger conspiracy, so their freedom was also to some degree an illusion. As long as the Sirian Alliance^[def] is still present on Earth, there will be no 'Land of the Free'.

The only real difference between ancient times and the world we live in now is that the 'gods' are not present among us. They are still here but are not showing themselves openly anymore. They have become invisible controllers, and we think that all the bad things that happen on the planet are due to human behavior. This is not true. We have the DNA of the Sirians, but we also have the DNA from the Mother Goddess, and that's where human compassion, love, caring, and helpfulness comes from. The rest, unfortunately, are Sirian traits we have inherited, but also have gained from manipulation and mind control. Humankind without the Sirian Alliance would be a very different species. We would see the best sides of ourselves develop rapidly, because they

are predominant. Look around you and see. People in general want to do good; they are friendly, helpful, compassionate and loving. In general, people don't want to hurt each other.

But what about school shootings, assassination, and war? Yes, but if we really study it and research it, we will find a common denominator. The perpetrators were either under the influence of mind altering drugs, and/or heavy mind control. Either way, we can trace their behavior back to mind control. Someone used these people for some evil purposes; they did not do what they did by their own free will -- they were manipulated.

Still, isn't it a little paranoid to blame it all on the Sirian Alliance? We humans are certainly no angels either, some might say. And if they are Christians, they would justify it by saying that we were born sinners, so our behaviors make sense. The perpetrators are of the Devil.

To this I would say that if the Sirians had left this planet alone and let the Aryan Experiment evolve on its own, we would not have these problems. And I dare say that although the Sirians manipulated us the way they did -- if they then left us alone, we would still become a compassionate species who would reach the stars. We are about 7 billion people in this world, so of course there are those who would do counter-survival things to others in such a crowd, but humanity in general would evolve just fine.

We are souls in a body. We are trapped in matter, although we don't have to be. There is nothing wrong with the material world; what's wrong is to keep people trapped and prevent them from reaching out to the other dimensions. And this is what the Sirian Alliance has done. Sirians, Alpha Draconians, Pleiadians, Andromedans, you name it. Factions of all these alien groups, and more, are part of the Sirian Alliance and work towards a common goal to become the Rulers of the Universe. And they want to make sure we help them to reach that goal, and they are going to see to that they get our consent. How will they do that? The way they always have -- through manipulation.

No one can really help us except ourselves. So long as we agree with the Sirians and are willing to help them, which we are by buying into their manipulation and by adjusting to their fear-based 'system', we are not free, and we are participating in their universal crime and become guilty by association.

We need to claim our sovereignty, and we need to do it now. This is not a farce or something we can read about just to get a thrill. This is about you and I, our future, and the future of our children and grandchildren. We can act and make a difference, or we can remain passive and support the criminals. It's our choice. If we choose the first option, it will lead towards freedom, and if we choose the second, it will lead to our very destruction; both as individuals and as a human species. Ponder what that really means already now, because in a few papers away we are going into details about the real consequences of the choices we make, how we make them, consciously and unconsciously, and how sloppy thinking needs to go out the window, because it leads to our demise. Clarity of thought, intention, and action is what is going to declare our sovereignty for the first time in history.

It's time to reach for the stars. There are friendly beings out there, waiting for us to join them. And they are waiting, impatiently. Some of them in sadness, not knowing if we are going to make it or not. There are those who think we won't. We need to prove them wrong.

This is the last paper in the "Genesis Series". We will now quickly move up to present time and discuss what we have learned so far, and the implications of it all. It is a sobering awakening; it was for me. The solution is simple in concept, but the difficult part is to get people to apply it. We need the numbers, and 7 billion people will suit our purpose. We are all part of a mass consciousness (the super-mind of humankind, our species), and we affect each other by our

thoughts and beliefs. There is evidence that if 3% of a species are moving in the same direction, the rest will follow. 3% is our goal; that is what we're aiming for. And I am not talking about 'recruitment' and attempts to convince people to think in a certain way, spending hours forcing ideas on them. If we do, we become manipulators, too. No, the work we need to do has to be done from 'inside' ourselves. It's an inner, spiritual work, and it has to be done.

The human soul group is beautiful. Once we're free, we have a lot to contribute with to the galactic community, and those waiting for us know that! It's time to reclaim our home; it's time we release ourselves and break down the invisible prison walls. I wouldn't write these papers if I didn't think it can be done. Thank you for have followed me this far. We still have some way to go, so I hope you will stay with me...

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[*] Pleiadian Lecture, Summer 2012.

[1] A good book to start reading on the life of Jesus and Mary Magdalene would be '*Holy Blood, Holy Grail*' by Michael Baigent, Richard Lee, and Henry Lincoln. There is also a sequel to this book, called '*The Messianic Legacy*'. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Holy_Blood_and_the_Holy_Grail

[2] '*The LINK*' is free to download the '*E-Books and Essays For Free*' section of my website: <http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm> . Here is a direct link: <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/the-link.pdf> .

[3] Nothing is said about whether ANU was stepping down as the King of Sirius as well, but I am confirmative that he didn't. I have sources telling me that ANU is still alive and well, sitting on the Sirian throne. Dr. Bordon does not endorse that ANU is residing in Sirius at all, claiming there are no Sirians in Sirius anymore, and that Ša.AM.e is it. The citizens of this big planet is all that remains of the Sirians. This, of course, is not true, but something Bordon claims for unknown reasons. However, light will be shed on this as well in time.

Part III: Interdimensional Manipulation in Present Time

Present Time Paper #1: The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation (Part I)

by Wes Penre, Monday, September 24, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

*Just look at us.
Everything is backwards, everything is upside down.
Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge,
governments destroy freedom; the major media destroy information and
religions destroy spirituality.
- Michael Ellner*

1. Billions of Star Beings in Near Earth Space

There are remnants of the 'gods' everywhere on this planet! Earth is like an open book, telling any star race who is visiting us in the present about our past. ETs don't even need to land on our planet to find out. There are structures everywhere that the gods intentionally left as landmarks. Still, most of us humans are too blind to see them, and when we do see them, we brush them off as something they obviously are not. And most of the scientific community is not very helpful in that respect, either.

It's not only all the pyramids, spread out all over the world, which are obvious, but there are also ruins and remnants of old giant structures, like the statues on the Easter Island, the Nazca Lines, Stonehenge, and lots of other abandoned monuments and artifacts. What is not as obvious to people who are not aware of them are the carved out faces and body structures of the gods, which sometimes depict them as they *really* looked like on their home planets, so that visitors will recognize them. Many people who see those carved out figures brush them off as made by nature, such as weather and wind. Lots of people can't even see that there are any structures in the first place. It's a matter of awareness and consciousness; just like the American natives couldn't see the European ships when they approached the shore back in the 1400-1500s; they simply had no images in their collective mind of such ships sailing the oceans. Those who say there is nothing there to see will probably see them in due time, once their awareness increases. I've experienced the same thing myself; what I couldn't see fifteen years ago, I can clearly see now, as obvious as anything.

All these artifacts that star visitors can see from the sky indicate to them whom they may have to deal with if they decide to settle on Earth. Of all these artifacts, the pyramids are probably the most obvious. All the visitors need to do is to figure out towards which star, or stars, a certain pyramid is pointing. And while we're on the subject, there is one important comment I need to make regarding the Great Pyramid of Giza.

We have been taught that the largest chamber inside the pyramid is the King's chamber which is pointing towards Orion, while the smaller chamber is the Queen's chamber, pointing towards Sirius. In fact, it's the other way around. The King's chamber is that of the King who married the Orion Queen, and he is the Queen's 'minion', not the other way around, as we have learned here in the 'Second Level of Learning'. Therefore, naturally, the smaller chamber is the King's chamber, *pointing towards Sirius*, while the larger one belongs to the Queen of the Stars, *pointing towards Orion*. Do I need to say who's been teaching us the opposite? "*...Everything is backwards, everything is upside down...*" like author Michael Ellner says in the quote which opens this paper. The Sirian Overlords, the instigators of the Patriarchal Regime would find it very insulting to have to admit to that their King is a minion of the Queen. In fact, it's a matter of perception; in my mind, there are no minions; there is no competition. We are all on our own spiritual path (here is a good motto, in my opinion, coined by the Pleiadians: "*Create whatever you want as long as you don't do harm to self and others*").

Readers who were unfamiliar with what I've exposed in these papers and read all about how much alien activity there was in ancient times, and how the gods interacted with us humans may sit back and think, "Where are these star races now? Why don't we see and interact with them in the present?" These are good questions, and here are the answers.

The star races out there don't count time like we do, and if they leave, they may be gone for hundreds, perhaps thousands of years, but from their perspective they just took a nap. This, of course, is just an analogue so we can understand how they perceive time, but they will return, and they will return soon. I am of course talking about the Sirian Overlords now. They never really left, as a skeleton crew remained here under the supervision of Marduk, EA's son. They have ever since been working behind the scenes of governments and high officials in different fields of society. One could say that Marduk walked in his father's footsteps and built upon EA's idea of an invisible Shadow Government. More often than not, these star beings have been overseeing their Experiment (us) from other dimensions, away from our, and therefore been among us, but not always in 3D. Albeit, some of them have, some of the time. Now in particular, when we're living in the nano-second^[def] (which end in 2012), some Sirians who remained here have taken human bodies again and work within our governments and global institutions, such as the United Nations, G8, International Monetary Fund, and other institutions where big decisions, from their standpoint, need to be made. You may see these star beings in human bodies being interviewed on television, or holding a speech, and you would never know that they are not human. Here in the United States, I would keep an extra eye on Zbigniew Brzezinski, George Bush Sr., Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, to name a few. There are of course others. However, don't fall for the fake 'alien' pictures of Brzezinski and Kissinger circulating on the Internet. They are just bad Photoshop work. They are alien enough as it is, without having to Photoshop them.

However, there are more star races here than just the Sirians. In fact, there are billions of them, mostly non-physicals, who are hovering around Earth right now, monitoring what is going on. The majority of them are friendly and don't want to interfere with our progress, following Universal Laws, but are more than willing to guide us if we ask for help. Others are just spectators and don't interact at all, while a few are not so nice and are ill-intended from our way of seeing it. In other words, there is a huge mix of non-physicals who found Earth in our time once we made our presence known with the drop of the atom bombs in the 1940s.

Still none, or a very few of these non-physicals, are interfering with us humans on a daily basis, except there are those who every now and then try to snatch a body when you are entering a

fetus, hoping that they will get a chance to experience the nano-second down here in the material world, because here the energies are strong and the learning curve high. Some of these billions of souls would actually want a body here, hoping to get a free ride through the nano. People don't know that there are billions of souls who have stood in line to get a body here during these End Times, when time itself speeds up and those down here have a chance, in spite of the hardships, to learn a lot that they can't learn in the astral, where they don't have a body. This doesn't by any means justify what the Sirians have done and are doing, because what we experience now in form of enlightenment should have been experienced *without* the negative interference and manipulation from certain alien species.

There is one thing, among other things, that is speaking in our favor right now. Those of us who have managed to inhabit a human body during the nano-second (approximately between 1987-2012) must consider ourselves fortunate despite the hard lessons we have to learn. During this time period, time has sped up hundred thousand fold. I am sure the reader has experienced this as well. If you think back thirty-forty years, you will notice that your life was much slower and more stable in general. A year seemed longer than it does now, and when things happened, there was a longer time period between the events. Now, everything happens at once on an ongoing daily basis. We have been used to speeding up tremendously to keep up with life and things we have to accomplish. The weeks, months, and years fly by, and we hardly even have time to reflect over where those years went. In general, there is not much time for real reflection, because the energies are so busy.

Good for you if you have been able to slow down in spite of the speed around you, because that's exactly what we all need to do, and what I have stressed so many times, especially in 'Level I'. If we don't, it may have an adverse effect on our nervous system, and we may have some body symptoms that the doctors will have a hard time diagnosing correctly. Others, who have not prepared themselves at all may go insane, and the suicide rate is accelerating.

Soon, however, time will slow down again. It's like a locomotive which has accelerated for 25 years and reached an incredible speed and now has to slowly decrease it, because if the driver stands on the breaks, the train will go off rails. Same thing with an airplane; it needs a landing strip to slow down. It can't just stop from one second to another. This is what will happen in 2013 and a few years onward; time will slow down incrementally, and we get a chance to reflect over what we've learned through the nano-second.

Those of us who have taken advantage of the alignment with the Galactic Center and the increased encoded information carried on gamma rays, hitting our bodies over this last 25 years' time period, will not regret what we have learned. It has been a very tough ride for many of us, and it's not always been a 'love and light' adventure. We have often had to dive into the darker aspects of ourselves to learn that these aspects also are parts of ourselves and need to be acknowledged for us to become 'whole'. But beginning sometime next year (2013), the biblical expression '*you reap what you sow*' should be quite adequate. We will gradually get more time to reflect and gain the full abilities from what we learned during the nano-second. And remember, the Global Elite, and those who run them, have also had a hard time keeping everything and everybody under control while time has been running away from them. Hence, you have seen them making more mistakes, and every week, every month, their crimes are being revealed in the media, and their dirty laundry hung out in the open. Those at the top have had to sacrifice more and more of their minions (there is that word again) in order to stay hidden. They know their control system is not sustainable, and they are working hard to find a better one. In the meantime, we have time to act and reap what we have sown in order to 'tip them over'.

So far, we have learned a lot about the Sirians; how they think and act, their mentality, their history, and much more. We feel quite familiar with their personalities. Again, however, I want to stress that there are most probably Sirians who are good people as well, but we don't see much of them here in our sub-sector of the galaxy. Those who are directly connected to Earth have

shown a very harsh attitude and have treated us no better than we treat our cattle. If that was the reason (that they think we are cattle, and they do), it would be bad enough, but we have also learned that they have a greater motif, which is to conquer not only the 4% Universe, but the 96% as well.

They are not alone on their mission, however. They have other star races assisting them, and we are now going to look a little bit deeper into whom these star races are, and also if there are any species, entities or otherwise who are benevolent and willing to assist us. If so, who are they?

2. The Sirian Alliance

I started talking about the Sirian Alliance in the paper before this one, in "*Genesis Paper #8: 'In the Hands of Interdimensional Star Beings'*", but didn't define them very thoroughly. First we need to distinguish between the Sirian Alliance and the Sirian Empire, which are two different things. The Sirian Empire consists of all the planets and star systems the Sirian Overlords have managed to conquer, not only in this sector of the Universe, but in other sectors and galaxies as well. They are the totality of star systems belonging to the Sirians. Their headquarters is the Sirian star system, approximately 8.7 light-years from Earth.

The Sirian Alliance are the star races who have joined the Sirians on their mission to conquer the 4% and the 96%. The Alliance consists of the Sirian Empire and other star races as well, who are willing to accomplish this goal together with the Sirians, without necessarily belonging to the Sirian Empire. Planet Earth is one of many planets the Alliance is concentrating on at the moment, but one of their greater Experiments, due to that Prince EA put the Fire of the Goddess in the human soul, and from my understanding, we were the first group EA experimented on in this way. The Mother Goddess in her physical manifestation, the Queen of the Stars, did the same thing on many other planets, prior to what her son EA did here on Earth, but our planet was most probably the first world the Sirians and the Aryan Prince experimented with in this fashion.

I am not familiar with all the star races who are rubbing shoulders with the Sirian Overlords, but will mention a few here.

The Alpha Draconians: *After Sirius star system itself, Thuban (Alpha Draconis) seems to be the Sirians' most important base. It appears that this star was one of the first planetary systems the Dark Lords conquered. The inhabitants are different kinds of Draco/Reptilian life forms, often giant in shape. These races are commonly mentioned in Ufology and Exopolitics as a cruel conquer race and deeply involved in Earth's history. This is very true to my knowledge as well, and the main group that is working closely with the Sirians here on Earth; especially with ENLIL. In the Sumerian scriptures, they go under a common name, KIN-GU, or Kingú[1].*

The Draconian Albinos. *Although their home planets are now orbiting Thuban, their royal clan, who are an albino Draco race, some with wings and horns, others without any of it, migrated to the Lyran star system, possibly when the Sirians came, or perhaps before. They are larger than all other Kingú, and are in Sumerian text known as the Kingú-Babbar. They are creator gods in their own right and are the creators of other Reptilian races, now spread out over Sector 9^(see). The Babbar are loners and opponents to the Sirians, although not directly human friendly either. They are known to be aggressive and don't hesitate to kill, but don't have any direct plans to take over the Universe, like the Sirian Alliance does. They are present in our solar system on occasion, and the Sirians leave them alone, probably out of respect and fear.*

The Red Dracos. *These are the ones in charge of the Draconian still residing in Draco. Most of the Dracos are these days willingly working with the Sirians, although there are rebel groups here too, as normally seems to be the case in occupied worlds. They have reddish skin, wings, horns,*

and tails[2]. It's probably from seeing manifestations of this group we got the image of the Devil. They are known to be ferocious soldiers, and often seen together with Sirians on occupied planets. They have their own governors in Thuban, but the whole Draco system falls under Sirian regime, and their governors answer to the Sirian Government.

The Green Dracos. These are the worker class, obedient to both the Red Dracos and the Sirians. They are considered a 'lower caste' and simply do as they are told. They are not trained warriors like the Red, but they are still territorial, which is a common Reptilian trait, and would get hostile if provoked, and definitely if they were ordered to.

The Vegans. Most Vegans are not in alliance with the Sirians, but there is a rebel group here as well, who were manipulated into joining the Sirian group. The Vegans are otherwise very skilled Creator Gods, and have seeded many planets in this sector of the Universe. It's an old race; probably one of the first in the Milky Way Galaxy. On their home planet, they look similar to the Vulcans in Star Trek, and is probably where the idea to the Vulcans come from. Most Vegans are still residing in the Vega system and have nothing to do with this rebel group.

The Andromedans. This is a little bit shadier, but it looks like there is a rebel group here too, who followed the Sirians on their mission and who now embrace the Patriarchal Movement. This rebel group would possibly be the group Alex Collier was in contact with. Normally, the group called the 'Andromedans' are part of the Orion Empire and know that the Universe is Feminine. The reason I believe Collier's group is a rebel group belonging to the Sirian Alliance is because they tell us that God is masculine. If they are Andromedans, they know better than that, but are playing the Patriarch game together with the Sirians. There is also a chance that the 'Andromedans' Alex was meeting could have been Sirians in disguise, showing themselves off as Andromedans. Therefore, I was a little reluctant to mention them here, but decided to do so with the above disclaimer.

The Grays. Here is another shady group. The 'Grays' as a species is apparently pretty common in the Universe. LPG-C call them 'saurians', and author George LoBuono mentions them in his book, 'Alien Mind', as a very common template in the Universe. LoBuono himself, however, was basically in contact with a hostile group he calls the 'Verdants', originating from a star system in a galaxy 14 million light-years away, but since then have spread out quite remarkably over this part of the Universe, being on a mission of conquest and expansion. Many other researchers and contactees are describing the Grays as well. We know of a Gray group, which I discussed quite extensively in 'Level I', originating from Lyra, on a planet called Apex. This group was basically a friendly, benevolent race who minded their own business until the Verdants came and invaded them. The Apexian Grays were then, just like we humans on Earth, heavily genetically reengineered and manipulated, until they became more of an android race.

The story of the Apexian Grays can be read in detail in my 'Genesis Paper #1: Human Origins and the Living Library'[3], but to make a long story short, due to a nuclear war, the planet Apex was not only thrown out of orbit, but also disappeared into a black hole and reappeared in a totally different star system, which we call Zeta Reticuli, many light-years away from Vega. I got this pretty much confirmed by LPG-C as well.

Somewhere along the line, these Grays were being invaded again, this time by the Sirians, and once again genetically manipulated. Eventually, they became foot soldiers and servants to the Sirians. These Grays are not necessarily into conquering the Universe, but are more like slaves to the Wolfen/Reptilian race.

To make things even more complicated, it seems like human genetic engineers have picked up on how resilient the bodies of the original Grays are, and have used their genetics to create a human/Gray hybrid, whom people have seen here on Earth, particularly around military bases.

It's quite evident that the Sirians have a hand in helping humans create this hybrid race, because they are often seen together with Sirians. Anonymous whistle-blowers have said that the Grays who are created here on Earth are meant to be used mainly as astronauts for the Shadow Government, due to that their body template is the only one so far that they have found resilient or resistant enough to endure radiation and other obstacles in space that human bodies have been had a hard time with while space traveling, making it impossible for human bodies to stay in space for more than a short time.

*So the Gray situation is quite complex, and it's not obvious who is who. For us humans it is not of that much importance, however, because the ones seen in our solar system are not benevolent, and work either for our government, with the Sirian Overlords, or both. We know that not all Grays are recently engineered human/Gray hybrids, because the Grays were mentioned already in the Sumerian scriptures as the *Mimínu*, and have been seen on Earth by different cultures over the centuries. They are said to have lived underground, and the American Indians call them the 'Ant People'.*

The Pleiadians. *Again, we have a rebel group of Pleiadians who started working with the Sirians, or more specifically, Prince EA. They are giants, often referred to as the "Bird People" and the "Bulls" (Taurus). We know from the Pleiadians first hand (Marciniak's group), that they are giants. They hint at heights from 7 feet up to 300 feet. The Pleiadians also admit to being the 'Fallen Angels' in the Bible, who came here to copulate with human females, but also helped EA and NIN with enhancing the human genome, using Pleiadian DNA. This resulted in the biblical giants, who roamed the Earth around the time of Noah and before (the Nephilim). Some of them survived the Deluge, as well, and became the Rephaim. Although these giants may be extinct today^[1], their creators, the Pleiadian rebel group, are still working with the Sirians.*

According to themselves, they did not evolve in the Pleiades, but came there much later. The Pleiadian group which has been involved in Earth history originated in Lyra, only to later migrate to Ursa Major, and finally ended up in the Pleiades, on the planet Dukù in the Maïa star system in particular^[4], but also on a planet around the blue star, Electra.

The Ashtar Command. *There are websites on the Internet where they say they are channeling the 'Ashtar Command'. This group of ETs are simply the Pleiadians in present time, who are manipulating the channeler into thinking they are Ascended Masters coming down to help us in our struggle. We see a lot of this kind of channeling today, and I ask the reader to be very selective with whom you associate with when comes to alien species. There are certainly good ETs out there who wish us well, but if they contact us, they all have one thing in common: they tell us that we are our own saviors and should not expect any alien race coming down to Earth and do the job for us. We need to break the 'godspell' and claim our sovereignty as biological and spiritual beings, and this is exactly the message a good-intended alien species would have. They can't wake us up for us. And if they would come down today and tell us they were here to guide us and tell us what to do, it's going to be another human/God relationship, or they would most likely be attacked by the PTB, who would successfully manipulate many of the citizens into thinking these ETs are here to invade.*

The Gargoyles. *We see them everywhere on the top of old churches and cathedrals and is a typical Catholic symbol. Statues of them can also be seen elsewhere, often guarding entrances to sacred or mysterious sites. People often think that they are made up in someone's imagination, but we know that is rarely the case; almost without exceptions, statues and artifacts of strange and mysterious creatures have bases in reality.*

*In the Sumerian scriptures, these Gargoyles were sometimes called *Mušgir*, which means 'furious reptile' ('Pazuzu' in Assyrian)^[5] and were winged dragons with horns and tails, looking quite threatening in their appearance. Like so many others of the star races of the Sirian Alliance, the*

Gargoyles, too, originate in Lyra, and a second race was genetically engineered on Dukù in the Pleiades at a later time.

There may be more star races in the Sirian Alliance, but these are the ones I am aware of. If the reader knows of more, feel free to email me (email address on the Contact page of my website). Please also include a reference (or references) to where you found the information.

3. The Allies of Mankind

In my papers (Level I and Level II), I have mentioned the allies of mankind in different places, on different occasions. Some readers have, over time, emailed me and told me I ought to spend more time on the 'good' star races than the 'bad' ones and concentrate more on the positive, or we'll get even more of the negative. They conclude that this is exactly what the 'bad forces' want; people focusing on them so they can get even more powerful.

I understand where these people come from and from one one dimensional perspective, they are correct. Still, I *am* concentrating a lot on the positive sides as well in my 'Soulution Sections'. But the most important reason I am focusing so much on the negative ETs compared to the positive forces is that before we can do something constructive about our situation, we need to know what the situation is. We can sit and meditate and do all the right things and think we are immune to all the negative, but all we do is to sweep it under the carpet. If we are not aware of what's going on, we are more than likely going to continue doing things that have kept us trapped for millennia without even knowing we're doing them.

The only way out of this is to *educate ourselves* and at the same time *concentrate on the positive*. Not everybody needs to do what I do and write papers or books, but we need to do both; educate ourselves and think positive! Because if we don't understand the mechanics behind what's going on, we won't be able to break the chains.

When we talk about star races, we mostly hear about the negative ETs, because they are the ones who create trouble for us. So it's natural that these species get the most attention. The ones who mean us well and are 100% on our side don't land here and mingle with humans; at least not on a regular basis. Sometimes they come down and show themselves, but when doing so, they normally contact individual humans or small groups, and they do not interfere with our matters.

***The 'Blue Beings':** Barbara Marciniak, for example, was contacted by the 'Blue Beings' in the late 1970s, saying they were from the Pleiades. They later on became 'The Pleiadians'; the same group Marciniak is still channeling today. This group consists of a number of beings from different star races who have come together as ontoenergetics to spread their message in an effort to help themselves and mankind. One of these Pleiadian groups is the 'Blue Beings'. They came here as non-physicals and let their avatars manifest themselves to Barbara as the Blue Beings they apparently are on their home planet in the Pleiades.*

I consider the Pleiadians whom Marciniak is channeling being 'good ETs', although I know they wouldn't even be here, or bother with us, if it wasn't because they first of all are attempting to help themselves, and us second. However, it has shown that their mission (agenda) has been quite beneficial for us too, and over time I notice that they have really come to like us humans. Yes, I can tell from have listened to them quite a lot, and some of my own material is inspired from what they have taught me. So, in spite of that they have their own motives, I consider them being allies of mankind. They are the descendants of the Fallen Angels in the Bible, and the Pleiades today and in the future (where they come from) are quite tumultuous places, with civil wars and inner conflicts. The Marciniak group, however, is a rebel group who meet somewhere in secret and in

the non-physical to do this specific and unique channeling. They want an end to the tyranny that runs the Pleiades in the future.

The Aryans: *The Orion Empire is huge from what I have found out, and is in general a pretty peaceful place today, although it had its tumultuous times as well in the ancient past. We humans, in our original form, I consider originate from Orion, due to that most of the Mother Goddess' 'Helpers' when came to seeding Earth were from the Orion Empire, although some of the Founders were from other places as well. What they all had in common, however, was that they acknowledged the feminine force in the Universe as being the original creative force (in Sumerian called the 'Niama'), and they were working with the Goddess' moral and ethical values in mind.*

Today, the Aryans are very much aware of what is happening here on Earth. As recent as perhaps eight months ago, I was asking myself that if the Aryans, who originally owned this planet, feel the Earth has been hi-jacked, why don't they come here and liberate us from the Sirian Alliance? It seems like they could quite easily do so if they really put their energy to it. The answer, once it occurred to me, was quite obvious. If the Aryans would interfere, we humans, in our ignorance, would see them as an invader force, just like we would the Sirians. And if the Aryans came, the Sirians would definitely play the victims and plea for help from mankind, just to get us on their side. So it wouldn't be a good solution. Secondly, they know better than start another galactic war; they've been there, done that. Instead, they are monitoring us closely, ready to assist when they can. In fact, all we need to do is to get together as a human race and ask for help, and help would come. But first we would have to know for a fact who is the enemy and who the friend is. If we are confused about that, we would be confused when the Sirians manipulate us into believing they are the good guys.

Keep in mind, however, that the Orion Empire is extensive, and there are of course beings who consider themselves being Aryans, who are not here in our best interest. These are few in numbers, but are creating some problem in the astral, from what I have heard. I bring this up, because it proves the point that things are not black and white, and there are good and bad beings within all star races.

The Ama'argi: *These are female Founders, originating from the star Dubhe in Ursa Major (the Big Dipper). They are a subgroup to the Amašutum, and have been residing in our solar system since ancient times. They used to have their base on Old Terra's moon, and when Terra was split into two during the Titan War, there are researchers who claim that Terra's moon at that time was slung out of its orbit around Terra and became the planet Venus. The Ama'argi may still dwell on Venus, but most certainly as ontoenergetics. They have always had affection for mankind and the whole Living Library, and were allegedly more involved in the old history of Terra/Earth than I have had time to acknowledge here in these papers[*].*

The Amašutum: *This is another name which seems to appear in the Sumerian texts quite a lot. According to Anton Parks, the Amašutum are female life designers (Founders), living in higher dimensions (of the KHAA), but can visit ours with no problem. They have been said to originate both from Orion, Ursa Major, and Ursa Minor. It is my own understanding that all the three star systems are correct. The Amašutum is simply a generic term for female life designers in a highly evolved state of being. Many of these female Founders are overseeing the progress we're making here on Earth.*

The Ontoenergetics: *This is quite a general term that includes all non-physicals, although I am here concentrating on those who are present in the 'astral realms' around Earth and are studying what is happening, especially now, during the nano-second. Most of them are benevolent, evolved beings, who are happy to help if we ask them. If they are benevolent, they will not do the job for us, but rather help us steering ourselves onto the right track. This goes for all the benevolent races and beings out there; Pleiadians, Aryans, Amašutum, Ama'argi, and other*

physical and non-physical beings. None of them will help or interfere, unless we ask them. Most of them are more than willing to help.

Spirit Guides (angels): This is another shady term, because it can have so many meanings. I am not very keen on many of the 'spirit guides' who come and get you after you have departed from your body at body death; most of them are Sirian Helpers, such as non-physical Vegans and Grays. Be particularly on your guard if they tell you to follow them 'into the light' or 'to the tunnel', or go see relatives. If you choose to go with them, you will end up in the Sirian recycling system again with full amnesia, and then being shot down into a new body here on Earth. If you read this and have enjoyed my papers so far, you are probably not a person who wants to go 'into the light'. In one of the last papers (if not the last paper) in 'Level II', I will talk more about what the alternatives may be. The deceptive spirit guides may manifest themselves in the astral as angels, relatives, friends, a pleasant being, or perhaps even as Jesus or one of his disciples if the person is Christian.

The benevolent Spirit Guides are usually either higher version of yourself, or soul fragments of yourself that have already made it back to the Oversoul and are now meeting themselves in form of 'you', ready to take you home when you die and are in a higher state of consciousness and awareness. They may manifest very similar to the 'false' spirit guides, but if you use the abilities you have developed here on Earth during this, and a few previous lifetimes, you will be able to tell who is who. And if you're uncertain, ask them who they are. Another obvious distinction is of course, where will they lead you? Above the Grid and out in the Universe, or into the 'light/tunnel'? A good thing to do when you're on your death-bed is to imagine yourself being where you want to be and ask for help only by those who have your absolute best interests in mind! But don't hesitate to ask for guidance when you die. If your death is sudden and unexpected, and you suddenly find yourself disconnected from your body, go ahead and imagine it right there and then, and again, don't hesitate to ask for assistance, but only from those who have your best interests in mind! This, of course, is very important.

The benevolent Spirit Guides, however, are not there to help you only when you're on your death-bed, but anytime in your daily life, as well. 'Ask and you shall receive!' Again, your Guides will most probably not do the work for you, but guide you in the right direction by letting you experience what you need to experience (after all, we call them 'guides', don't we?).

The Oversoul: The Oversoul is the 'Real You', from whom you in your current incarnation is only a soul fragment. The problem is that due to that the Sirians have kept us in custody here on Earth, we've been disconnected from our Oversoul by their Recycling System (reincarnation). Instead of returning to the Oversoul after a lifetime is over and report back to her, we are manipulated into going through the Tunnel and into the Light. So we hardly ever connect with our real selves, but instead reincarnate over and over. Each soul fragment learns a lot (although she is forced to forget when the Sirians erase our memories between lives), perhaps not in one lifetime, but by incarnating over and over. If one particular soul fragment (you in your current incarnation in this example) would remember all her lifetimes, she would be rich of experiences. However, now when we are going through their 'Amnesia Implant Station', we have to start relearning what we've already learned in previous lifetimes every time we reincarnate. It's a waste of time from our perspective. From the Sirian perspective it is not, of course.

However, if a single one of all the soul fragments that are you, simultaneously incarnated on Earth, would report back to the Oversoul, having full memory recall, that would be a lot of knowledge! Then think of yourself as being one of perhaps thousands of soul fragments, all incarnated here on Earth at the same time, but in different time periods, and you can start imagining how much you really know and can bring with you out in cosmos to meet other friendly star beings. Although they have been able to experience most dimensions for a long, long time, these star beings may have a lot to learn from you. That's why so many star beings who don't have a physical body would do anything to have one now in the nano-second, when the learning

curve is incredibly high. Still, even if these ontoenergetics would take a body now in the nano-second, for the first time, it wouldn't be the same, because we humans have past experiences down here which the non-physicals lack. But they know that even by incarnating once here on Earth (if it is now in the nano-second), it's way better than nothing. Hence, from one perspective, we are 'lucky' to be here at this time. But only if we take advantage of the nano-second and act like sponges, willing to take in and learn as much as we can. After 2012, time will slow down incrementally, and the time window of great learning closes. That's when it's time to reflect over what we've learned in a great haste. If we didn't learn much and spent most time in front of the television, there is not much to reflect over, either, of course. However, if you read this, you probably already have a lot to reflect over, whether it's this material or other things you've learned before you read this.

This is what the Mayans called the End Times, because it's the end of a cycle of 26,000 years (one circle around the zodiac) and the beginning of a new. The timelines are merging, and we are saying 'hello' to our other incarnations. Time as we know it is collapsing, and we are remembering our multidimensionality. Our previous lifetimes are being revealed for us, often both in the awake state and in dream state, but especially in dream state (4 cycles per second or less). Many of us have learned a lot only over the last ten years or so, and we are not going to fall into the recycling trap again.

If none of your other soul fragments have managed to return to your Oversoul, you will be the first, which is perfectly okay. If this is the case, you will be your own Spirit Guide for your other incarnations to follow, no matter in what time frame they live. Some may live in the 1800s, others 2,500 BC, and others may even live in the future. It doesn't matter, because time is per default not linear; we made it linear together with the Sirians -- it's an agreement; set in a state of manipulation, but still an agreement. When you die next time, you would probably want to return to your Oversoul and then again come back, this time in the non-physical, as a Spirit Guide, and pick up your other selves when they die, one by one. Then, when you've picked up the last one, you are 'whole'. There is no soul of yours left on Earth, and you are one big Oversoul, ready for new adventures. You can choose to go elsewhere in the Universe and explore the dimensions, or you may come back to Earth and rebuild a new planet, which eventually will be free from the oppression of the Sirians. This is what will become the New Earth, where those who took advantage of the nano-second and still want to come back, will build; a world of a much higher vibration where there eventually is no place for the lower Sirian energies. Like I've said before, the Multiverse is fluid, and you build your own reality with your own thoughts. Others with similar thoughts will share your version of the Multiverse, others will live in their own versions. There is no end to it! In some versions, the Sirians will still exist, creating a machine world where they have total control over the masses, who will be more and more like androids, robots, and machines. There is probably a majority of today's population who will choose this version, either out of ignorance or out of fear, and it is their choice. We can only inform; it's for each and every one to make their choice; it's none of our business, and not for us to force any reality on anybody.

If you die and can't find your Oversoul for any given reason, don't worry about it. There are still forces who can help (see above how to ask for help), and/or you just imagine a place where you want to go, and you'll be there. So you see how important it is to have an exit plan! If no Oversoul is present, start building one right there and then. Do exactly the same thing as you would do if you would have found one; be your own Spirit Guide and start collecting and merging with your other-selves who are still down here, living their lives. When all those soul fragments are collected, you will be whole, and your own Oversoul, able to do exactly the same thing as the person who "found" their Oversoul. So both ways work, which is important to understand.

These are the major 'helpers' of the benevolent kind. There are of course other star races as well who are on our side in this drama whom I have not mentioned here, but the ones I did mention are the ones I put the most attention towards, and in my opinion the most significant one. However, when you ask for help and assistance -- in general or in specific matters -- you don't

necessarily have to ask a certain group for help. All you need to do is to ask for assistance in general, just keeping in mind that you need to add that you only want help from those who have your best interests in mind! I can't emphasize that enough, but as long as you do that, you will be fine.

4. Latest News: 'Nibiru' Coming in Early! LPG-C Wants Us to Prepare Now!

We are told that the majority of Sirians left our planet some time shortly after EA's appearance as Jesus Christ. There was supposedly an election on Ša.AM.e, and all Sirians wanted to participate, because this was allegedly the first democratic election on their planet. Well, I use the words "*supposedly*" and "*allegedly*", because I must say I don't always believe what the Sirians are telling LPG-C.

There are many options as of what Ša.AM.e can be, and we can only do our best to put the pieces together. Soon we can start speculating about (with some evidence) what Ša.AM.e is all about, but I want to wait a couple of papers until I release that information, because new evidence actually seems to be revealed as we speak. Still, I want to say already now what I think it is *not* and a few tidbits of *what it may be* (subject to change!)[#]

I do *not* think Ša.AM.e is the home planet of the Sirians; something both Sitchin, LPG-C, and Utu states it *is!* According to them, there is no home planet in the star system of Sirius anymore, and Ša.AM.e is it; that's their world! I would say with quite some confidence that this is not the case. We know that the Sirian Kings, with the being Sitchin calls 'ANU' as the KHANUS KHANIM (the King of Kings), are residing on their home planet, orbiting either Sirius A or B. That's the Headquarters of the Sirian Empire. What it looks to me is that Ša.AM.e *may be the name the Sirians use as the name of their home planet in Sirius where the Sirian KHANUS KHANIM has his Residence, but when dealing with humans, they use the same name for one of their mobile hollowed-out craft (Sitchin's 'Nibiru')!*

They may simply be bluffing us. They want the human soul group to believe that they don't reside in Sirius anymore. They want us to think they are space nomads, that Sirius is uninhabited, and that Ša.AM.e, their old home world, is now moving through deep space, and is part of our solar system. Other scholars, apart from Sitchin, is telling us that Sitchin is wrong, and that 'Nibiru', in the sense of being the home planet of the Sirians ('Anunnaki') is nowhere to be found in the Sumerian scriptures -- not even on reference! Instead, the word 'Nibiru' in terms of the same scriptures seems to be the name for the planet Venus! So, it would be interesting to know if the words Ša.AM.e and Ša.AM.i are actually mentioned in the scriptures or not, and if they are, what are they symbolizing?

But why would they want us to believe that? Perhaps because it would make them seem less like intruders and more like parents. They present themselves as a much older race with more intelligence, multidimensional and interdimensional abilities, and a superior technology. Therefore, it seems logical that they, as part of our solar system, create life on their 'neighbor planet', which is Earth. So eventually they create us from a much less intelligent species, and thanks to the Ša.AM.i, our evolution has been sped up a million fold! It's a fact that this is what they want us to know, because this is what they have told LPG-C, and that's what Utu Shamash told me.

And now, our 'parents' are coming back to help us through our adolescence as a species and take the leap into the adult world. In other words, they want us to believe that we owe our existence and our intelligence to them, because they gave us their 'superior' DNA. If they can make us believe all this, they can take us anywhere from thereon.

But if it is correct that Ša.AM.e actually is their Sirian home planet and Headquarters, isn't there a 'Nibiru' on the incoming, then? Well, in the Sirian Empire they use hollowed-out planets to move around in space. The so-called 'Nibiru' could very well be one of them. The thing is that nonetheless, a planet with 9 moons has been spotted on its way towards the solar system since the beginning of the 1980s, at least. There is no doubt about it. But it's not reasonable to believe that this highly technological star race, who has a whole empire under their belt and can travel through the KHAA, would take 3,600 years between visits to Earth. In other words; every 3,600 years this incoming planet, filled with Sirians, including King ANU and the whole Parthenon, is reaching our solar system, and the inhabitants rush like crazy to get everything done here before their planet takes off into deep space again and will be gone for another almost four millennia. If the citizens of Nibiru have larger tasks at hand, they need to stay on Earth for another cycle, because they missed the ship!

Not plausible! They have way better technologies than that. There is no doubt that these beings are interdimensional and travel in the nano-world like all other evolved aliens. They have learned to shrink their hollowed-out craft, travel through star lanes, and appear at their destination in next to no time. Not a big deal, unless you are a human on Planet Earth. So what I'm saying is that there is no Ša.AM.e, and there is no Nibiru in the sense we have been taught. It is quite obvious that the Sirians travel everywhere in space -- within this sector of the Universe (Sector 9), other sectors, and even to other galaxies, and they do so in thousands of hollowed-out asteroids, planetoids, and planets.

How do I know? Well, there are sources upon sources telling us that they signed an agreement with the Queen of the Stars, who is the queen of the Orion Empire. The Orion Empire extends to other sectors of the Milky Way, besides Sector 9, and also to other galaxies, near and far. Once the Sirians signed the contract, they were free to use Orion star lanes, except for PESH-METEN; they wanted the Sirians to stay away from PESH-METEN, which leads right through the Belt of Orion. The Queen wanted to make sure these Warlords didn't take over this particular star lane, which starts at the Galactic Center and expands out to the edge of the Milky Way and further to the Andromeda Galaxy via an enormous 'pipeline', as usually is the case between galaxies. Other than that, the Sirians were (and are) permitted to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire and beyond. And they are capable to, no doubt.

The Ša.AM.e/Nibiru we see on NASA space pictures and space films could be *any* Sirian hollowed-out craft of planet size! They can use one of those every time they want to create a cataclysm in a solar system like our own, if they want to. And this time, 'Nibiru' is here to fulfill Sirian prophecy. The 'nine moons' are most probably smaller planetoids they will use as space- or battleships, because they have more flexibility than a large-sized planet, 5-6 times bigger than Earth.

The latest I've heard is that Nibiru is going to hit our solar system 50-85 years earlier than anticipated! In other words, it's going to hit us in December of 2012! And where did I get this information? I got it from Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C. He and his team (which includes Utu Shamash, who is King Nannar's son and ENLIL's grandson) are right now in process of setting up 3 websites which will tell us exactly what is going on and what needs to be done. This also includes a 'Superwave' hitting us from the Galactic Center due to our alignment now in 2012. According to LPG-C, we are overdue for that event; it should have happened earlier, and may happen any time from today and 500 years into the future.

The websites LPG-C, in conjunction with the Sirians, are setting up are the following (and they are only in the beginning stage yet and go up and down for a while for maintenance):

Earth Hope Initiative: <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/>

Humanity the Time Has Come: <http://www.humanitythetimehascome.com/>

The Incoming: <http://www.theincoming.info/>

The Life Physics Group California (LPG-C) Website: <http://lifephysicsgroup.org>

I talked about the Wave of the Supernova in 'Level I' already, having this from other sources as well, besides LPG-C; the Pleiadians have been saying a similar thing, but are not portraying it as a catastrophe, like LPG-C does. The Pleiadians describes it as a wave of consciousness coming in from the Galactic Center in form of light, traveling on gamma rays. These gamma rays are upgrading the cells and DNA in our bodies, and for those who have done their 'homework', this wave of energy will boost our biomind^{def}. However, for people who are not prepared, the hit may be more dramatic. It can be hard on people's nervous system, and the rate of insanity, suicide, physiological and psychological break-downs may increase many-fold, something we can factually see today. Many people will die, but many will also have their DNA upgraded as our biokinds will be able to decode the geometry of light. So yes, it's going to be a rough time while this Superwave passes through our solar system, but according to the Pleiadians, it's not going to end with a total catastrophe. However, they *are* talking about a potential '*unifying event*' that may happen later this year.

But let's put aside the Superwave for now and go back and concentrate on Nibiru. First of all, if a hollow-out spaceship is used by the Warlords as a potential resource when they want a cataclysm to happen or start their Experiment all over again, why are these major events happening every 3,600 years? Is that how the Sirians have planned it? They give us 3,600 years of evolution under strict dictatorship, and then it's 'bang! You're dead, humans', or 'time for a major population reduction, humans'? Well, that's not as farfetched as it sounds, but I don't think that's the case. I am convinced the Great Deluge in the Bible was created by an incoming planet, and that ENLIL played a major role for that to happen, but if we go back in time, 3,600 years from that, and then another 3,600 years, we can possibly find remnants of something that happened somewhere on our planet, but was it because of Nibiru? There is no evidence of that, while we do have evidence (from the Bible, the Sumerian texts, and more) that there was a big Flood about 11,500 BC, and that it could have been caused by an incoming planetary body, and also by ENLIL's involvement (the biblical YHWH).

The following is more for the Prophecy Paper, which is going to be released soon, but what we humans, trapped in 3D, have a hard time understanding is that interdimensional beings can peak into *all* dimension to see a possible outcome for a certain decision. And yes, that includes looking into the future. But not even that, they can travel into a probable future and start creating an outcome of earlier events from there, which will affect the past, seen from that probable future! That particular *past* could for example be our present. This way they can create a whole timeline, from let's say 2,000 years ago to 1,000 years into our future, from where let's say the whole timeline was created. This way, they can be 1,000 years ahead of us in matter of time. This is something similar to what James of the WingMakers is talking about as well in his interview with Project Camelot, saying ANU can operate from the future, thus having an advantage over other star beings. I don't necessarily agree with that ANU would be unique in that respect, because any interdimensional being should be able to do something similar if they had those intentions, but that may be a discussion for another time.

This is the way a prophecy can be created; it is simply an agenda, started from the future, played out in what is perceived by us as present time. So they ignite the prophecy by letting an unsuspecting human have an extraordinary experience. This unsuspecting human is minding his own business and all of a sudden he gets a vision, or perhaps a visitor from the 'Angelic Realms'. This visitor tells the shocked human how the future will be, and when the 'divine' visitor leaves, the stunned human rushes to somebody who can write it down. Then, let's say, it will be included

in some holy scriptures, such as the Bible, and I am of course thinking about John the Divine in this case.

What the extraterrestrials are doing is that they present the blueprint for a probable future to one or more humans they know will bring it further to a larger public.

But why would they bother? Why not just let everything play out and not tell us humans?

Well, they need to tell us, or the 'prophecy' will potentially not play out. Humans are unpredictable, because we change our thoughts and directions every second of the day, and the more people we are, the more directions we are able to take, logically speaking. But if a belief system is created around a certain prophecy, there is a big chance people stay on, or close to, the course of the timeline the star race created from the future with vector intentions.

So what do we have here? Well, we have the 3% Rule in practice! I talked about this in 'Level I'. If 3% or more of humanity is believing the same thing, the rest (or most of the rest) of the population can easily be persuaded into following. The 3% Rule won't work just by itself, or the whole world would be Christian today, because the Christian world population is reaching 33% (with Islam as number two with 21%[\[6\]](#)). But with 33% of the population following the same, or similar belief, it's quite easy to manipulate event in your favor if you know how to do it.

Fundamental Christians believe that everything in the Bible should be taken face value; there are no allegories, metaphors, and no symbolism in the Bible -- just pure fact. Not all of the 33% believe that the Bible is literal, though, as we have '*casual Christians*' as well, who believe in what is in the Bible without actually have read it all, but would agree that not everything in the Bible is literal. This, however, is enough for the manipulative star race (read 'the Sirians') to start manipulating events in their favor. If they stage events so they fit in with the prophecy they themselves have created (e.g. '*The Book of Revelation*' and '*The Book of Daniel*'), it's a big chance that about 30% of the population would believe it quite instantly, and the majority of the rest would eventually follow, too, because they are at least vaguely aware of what is written in these books. Then we have those of other religions, or no religions at all, who would not follow such an outcome, and a certain percentage who would fight it. This scenario easily would trigger the Battle of Armageddon.

The Incoming Planet (whether you want to call it 'Ša.AM.e', 'Nibiru', or perhaps just an ordinary Sirian 'Hollowed Out Planet') has a big role to play in the biblical prophecies, as it seems. I discussed this in much detail in the Prophecy Section of 'Level I', so I won't repeat it here, but 'Ša.AM.e' has a big part in playing them out. In Level I, I wrote that the event of the Incoming Planet was still years ahead, perhaps 50-85 years in the future or some such, which probably made quite a few people relax, although it would affect our children and grandchildren, of course. The scenario has apparently changed, however,

The latest news is that Ša.AM.e is already in the solar system and is approaching rapidly from the south. It will look like a glowing asteroid at first, followed by nine satellites. Due to its properties, it can best be seen in the infrared spectrum. Pictures and films of such an object have already been released, and I have showed a few of them on my blog. Here below is but one video out there (this is supposedly a genuine one; I have had it confirmed), so be aware of there are, and will be, fake ones out there as well:

[VIDEO]

Video 1. Incoming planet with nine moons filmed

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hSmHWyWx-r4&feature=player_embedded

In 2011, CNN reported on a massive, hidden object in space, in an article called, "*Scientists, Telescope Hunt Massive Hidden Object in Space*"^[7]. I posted it on my blog and included the following newspaper article from Washington Post, released in 1984:

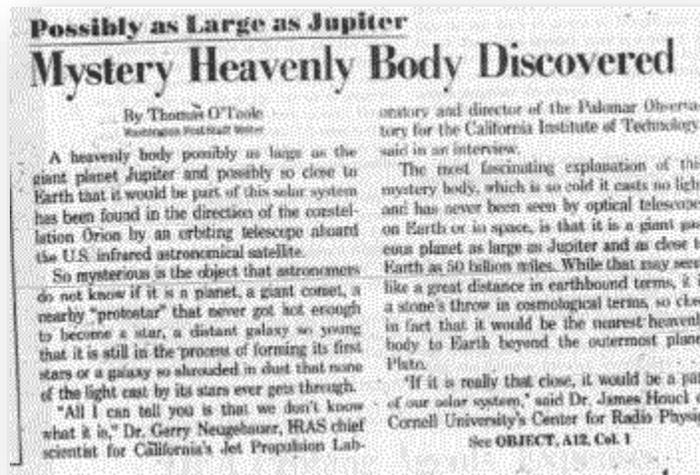


Figure 1-1. Washington Post article from 1984, describing 'Nibiru'

So they knew about the Incoming Planet already in 1984, and of course much, much further back than that, but this is when it started coming out in the Media, just to be suppressed again for another 30 years. Now, some Media, like CNN, ABC, and NBC are talking about the Incoming on and off, to start implanting the scenario into peoples subconscious minds for it to potentially being used in the near future.

Now, LPG-C, the retired Quantum Physicists in southern California, are telling us that Ša.AM.e is coming in much, much sooner than expected, and December 2012 is when it's going to be closest to Earth. I will give details about this in the Prophecy Paper very soon, but A.R. sent out an email to all members in his closed email group (in which I'm included), saying that actions are being taken to try to steer the planet slightly off course to prevent a catastrophe on Earth. They say that without alien intervention and their willingness to assist, it would be as bad as the Deluge, 13,500 years ago. They say it will still be bad, even in the best case scenario, unless we start doing something down here on Earth as well. We need to prove ourselves to those 'not from here', they say, showing we are capable of taking care of our own business. All this as a part of a bigger picture, where the Sirians (and other star races as well) supposedly are watching us to see if we are 'mature enough' to go from adolescence to adulthood, or if we still need our 'parents' (read the Sirians) to look after us. Therefore, LPG-C, beginning on September 17, started a series of precise spiritual exercises, involving a few members of the email group. It's being 'supervised' by Dr. A.R. Bordon, chief scientist of LPG-C, being in direct conversation with the involved persons. After a certain amount of time, these meditating people will be exchanged for a group of others in a rotational pattern. These exercises are supposedly helping in steering Ša.AM.e off course and save Earth. Those people involved in these sessions apparently also get to see that the Ša.AM.i are real, and not some made-up alien group.

In the beginning stage of all this, the planet Venus was also in the scenario, and may still be, but I want to hold back on this for a while to see how things develop before I spill beans that may not even be accurate. Interesting, though, is that Venus has been mentioned as the equivalent to Nibiru (Ša.AM.e) in the Sumerian scriptures. However, I want to see more proof that the things LPG-C are putting out there are really correct before I put the information out. The Superwave is

very much still on the table, so to speak, but now, when 'Ša.AM.e' is coming in faster than anticipated, showing up in space/time from has been out of sight, traveling the KHAA, apparently, it's become an equally important issue. We will see how this pans out, but my point is that Ša.AM.e/Nibiru has a lot to do with the End Time Prophecies. If what LPG-C is telling us is correct, we may experience some open alien confrontation soon. However, don't hold your breath yet. I want to check this out some more first. If there is something urgent I need to tell people, I will post it on my blog, <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com>. So, if you haven't already, subscribe to it so you can get updates in your email.

5. Humanity -- A Species With Reptilian Traits

Before we were tampered with by EA and the Sirians, we were a very peaceful species. The primordial human race did not know about war and killing; it was not in their personality. However, if the Sirians were to be able to not only control us as a slave race in the gold mines, or in today's society as a work force for the super-rich, but also as foot soldiers in their wars, big or small, they had to give us some of their basic traits. So they made sure they gave us, among a lot of other reptilian genes, the reptilian brain.

After had created their own version of humans, with the reptilian brain included, it was easy to teach mankind about warfare. It was built into their nervous system, which is connected to the DNA. But the reptilian brain has more functions than just 'fight or flight', freezing with fear, and predisposition for warfare; it also helps locking us into their whole control system. In the world the Sirians have created for us, it may have its advantages to have a 'fight or flight' mechanism built into us as it may save our lives when necessary. If you stand face to face with roaring lions, it's probably a good thing to understand that it's time to do something. The reptilian brain tells us to flee in a situation like that.

But this part of the brain is also the part which is receptive to emotions like fear, terror, and insecurity. Like David Icke so correctly mentions in his book, *"Human Race Get Off Your Knees"*, the reptilian brain is tuning us in to their 'radio station'[8]. Icke is stressing how important this is to understand if we are to break out of their control system. He emphasizes that we are Infinite Consciousness and much, much more powerful than the reptilian traits we've been given, which lock us into the Earth grid and empower it with our mass consciousness. We are able to decide whether our mass consciousness will transmit the wavelength of fear and insecurity, or causative thoughts with strong intentions. Good to remember here as well is that if we, with our relatively small reptilian brain can experience all these negative emotions, we can only imagine how strong these emotions are in a Reptilian star race such as the Sirians. No wonder they don't trust anybody, including each other. It's all based on their own fear, terror, and insecurity. Even if they come here from the nano-world, they are still connected with their Sirian selves; many of them still inhabiting Sirian bodies with this type of Reptilian DNA, and besides, it's embedded in their mass consciousness. Still, one day they have to conquer their own fear, or they will forever live in insecurity whether someone will come and kill them. This must be the reason why they want to conquer not only the 4% space/time, but also the KHAA. In their state of mind, they won't give up until they have it all. Why? Because they think that not until then can they relax and be free from their own fear. Their whole scheme may seem unbelievable to us, but to them it's everyday living. This is what makes this star race so dangerous. Also makes me wonder; those who created them once upon a time must have had all this in mind. Apparently, they wanted to create a star race who could conquer the Universe and the KHAA and overthrow the Mother Goddess. Who were these Creator Gods? Are they still in existence?

6. From a Patriarchal Regime to a Matriarchal Regime -- Both Sides Covered

I want to make the reader aware of the fact that it's not only the males that have done a lot of harm in the past, here on Earth and elsewhere. The females are guilty, too. Due to that we live in a feminine universe, we tend to think that 'the males did it'. We have had a patriarchal regime on this planet for as long as 500,000 years or more, so during this time period we've been run by males -- more or less.

There have been many Galactic Wars since this Universe was created, and like I've mentioned before, wars are started for different reasons, but the ultimate reason is *always* power. Then we can argue that the motives are different, like war over real estate, over who is going to be in charge of a region, country, planet, galactic sector, or an Empire. The motives are as many as we can think of, and another is war between genders. This, we understand, has been an ongoing war and/or conflict since genders were created. Male star beings kidnapped female star beings, tortured, raped, and interrogated them in order to comprehend what their power was all about. As a revenge, female star beings started attacking *all* males, although not all males were bad. Sometimes the females took over and created their own Matriarchal Regime, where the males were no more than slaves and treated horribly, so it goes both ways so long as the beings, males or females, are not evolved enough to find both an interior and exterior balance between the sexes (if they are sexual beings, that is). In order to get there, humankind still has a long way to go, because the war of the sexes were brought down here to Earth as well, and we learned how to divide and conquer from the 'gods'.

What we need now is to heal our wounds along the lines of time, and to do so, we need to understand ourselves better. We all have feminine *and* masculine aspects to ourselves, and we need to acknowledge both and not suppress one or the other. The Sirians and their human hybrid bloodlines know that a lot of healing is taking place amongst humans today as a consequence of the cosmic changes going on; something they can't do too much about. Still, there is one thing they can do; something that normally seems to work pretty well on humans -- giving us distractions.

The PTB know that many are waking up to the fact that the feminine energies are the Divine energies, and once that is recognized, people will take things even further. So the Elite understand they can't ignore the fact that things are changing, so they have to change with the currents. So, I suggest the reader pays attention to a new movement that is starting to pop up; especially on the Internet. It certainly appears that the Sirian Overlords are going out of their way to cover their basics and are now releasing information on the Divine Feminine that is pretty accurate, and very much in line with what I have revealed here in my papers. However, what differs is again the motives. Beware of those who tell you that it's time for the females to take over from the males; that it's time for a shift in leadership. Such movements can be quite convincing sometimes.

This is just Sirian wolves (pun intended) in sheep's clothing. All they want is to start a new war; a new conflict so they can continue using their 'divide and conquer' formula. If they own both the Patriarchal and Matriarchal movements, they can pull the strings on either. Still, it's inevitable that people will get caught up in both and from what started out as a freedom movement with the purpose to break loose from the Patriarchal Regime will instead turn groups against each other. You see how important it is with balancing things out, or we'll get extremes on either ends.

7. The Earthbound Against the Home Planet -- More 'Divide and Conquer'?

And while we're on the subject of Divide and Conquer, why don't we talk a little more about the Earthbound Marduk group (a supposed rebel group, extracted from the 'Serpent Clan'; the latter

run by EA) and the 'Home Planet' (Ša.AM.e, run by King Nannar of the 'Ram Clan', which is ENLIL's clan), allegedly at war with each other. In 'Level I' we heard A.R. and LPG-C out, and I described their experiences with the Ša.AM.i, mostly from their perspective. To a certain degree, I also did so in Level II, in the previous 'Genesis Papers'. Now it's time to take a critical look at their stories and see if we can figure out what is really going on; especially now, in present time.

The story goes, told by Zecharia Sitchin, LPG-C, and Prince Utu Shamash of Ša.AM.e as well in his correspondence with me that Marduk rebelled against both his father, EA, and the Home Planet. This was supposedly due to that Marduk felt he was treated unfairly by being given too little power. He was the son of Prince EA of Orion, and his mother was Sirian. He thought he was owed a higher rank than he had, and his father was unable to help him, he felt. So, therefore he rebelled a few times, was even locked into the Great Pyramid of Giza in the 'Pyramid Wars', and continued rebelling once he'd escaped from there. He decided that if he's going to be treated without respect, he would increase the number of own followers and create his own rank and his own epithets^[9]. So, he began his quest to become the Lord of Earth instead of Ša.AM.e.

The end of the story is that Marduk was expelled from the Home Planet - twice! He was allowed to come for the election, where King ANU stepped down and King Nannar was elected, supposedly being a King of Reformation, leading to 'softer' politics and a more evolved world view. This is still the image they want us to keep -- they need us to think they will be our saviors in one capacity or another. And things are already starting to take form in this direction as I am writing this, so I know I am correct in what I am saying. More will be revealed in another context in a couple or so papers ahead.

What I believe is *not* correct, however, is that Marduk got expelled from the rest of the Sirian Alliance. Most of the Sirians had to attend business elsewhere (and I am not sure where they went; perhaps just back to Sirius), so they simply put Marduk in charge here on Earth with a selected skeleton crew of Sirians, Alpha Draconians, Grays, and a few other star races. This skeleton crew has ruled mankind behind the scenes more or less since the beginning of the Common Era; most of them living under the surface; something that is not foreign or uncomfortable for them at all, but most of the time being here as non-physical, interdimensional beings (ontoenergetics), manipulating world events through the PTB. This Elite of human hybrids are not only easy to control due to their being of Sirian or Sirian/Pleiadian bloodlines, having had their genetics kept relatively 'clean' and therefore easy to maneuver by Sirians in the nano-world, but these bloodlines are also very much convinced that they are the true 'Royals', and therefore have the 'Divine Right to Rule'.

Moreover, we are told by Sitchin and the same people who endorse his work (see above) that both King ANU and Prince ENLIL had visions of this Divine Being, sent out from Source (God) to tell them that it's time for humanity to stand on their own legs and become sovereign in body, mind, and spirit. The name of this Divine Being was Galzu. Both ANU and his son, ENLIL, supposedly took this advice to heart once they realized that Galzu was a direct messenger from Source. Although, around the same time, the Sirians had to leave Earth, they promising to come back one day and help humanity take the first steps of their own, without having the Sirians ruling them. So, they left, only to come back now, full force, supposedly in December 2012.

Let's ponder this and pretend for a moment that what Sitchin wrote in *'The Wars of Gods and Men'* is correct (yes, that's where the above story comes from, allegedly translated by Sitchin himself from the Sumerian cuneiform), why would the Sirians, after humbly have acknowledged that Earth belongs to the humans, nuke Sodom and Gomorrah and Sinai Spaceport in 2,024 BC? A great deal of radioactivity can still be measured in that area and animals and humans who live there today are still mutating. Not only does that sound like a horrible crime where lots of humans died, but what disrespect for the planet and the Living Library! How can we take them seriously when they continue acting like spoiled kids who are given too much power to do whatever they want?

But there is more. If they were serious and wanted to repent and help mankind taking their first baby-steps on their own, why did they leave Marduk and his allied star races to rule Earth with an iron fist for more than 2,000 years? If we look back on the last 2,000 years, we see a lot of darkness, misery, slavery, wars, conflicts, genocide, and the list goes on. Is this a sign of goodwill; an attempt to prepare mankind for their liberation? Today, the Sirians defend themselves, saying that they overestimated Marduk, thinking he could do the job. Oh yes, he could certainly do the job. He's ruled with violence to an even greater degree than the rest of the Sirians put together. And I am sure that's what they really wanted him to do in the first place.

And there is even more. About a year ago, Prince Utu Shamash, son of King Nannar, and grandson of Prince ENLIL, contacted me because of my connection with LPG-C, and because of what I wrote in my papers (Level I) about them and the history of Planet Earth in general. He apparently liked what I'd done, and chose me as his public relations person. I showed to be quite a difficult PR person, however, because I didn't agree with his message, and I told him so. I have already spoken on this earlier and don't want to repeat myself more than necessary, so to make a long story short, Utu wants humankind to start forgiving the Sirians for what they did in the past. He said that then was then and now is now, and we need to let the past be the past and unite as brothers and sisters in present time. He further said that the Sirians are our creators (which is incorrect) and ancestors (which is correct), but that we now outnumber them, being 7 billion people on the planet. His intention is to make peace with mankind so we can face a common future together.

Again, it seems like the Sirians can't help but contradict themselves. Apparently, he and his people are going to come down to Earth, inevitably start the Battle of Armageddon and play out the rest of the Bible Prophecies. Although I pointed all this out to him, he didn't respond. However, this old plan of theirs may have to wait on the backburner for some time, because it looks like the Sirians and their partners in crime are planning something else first, albeit it could all be connected; one thing is just a preparation for something else. More about other, more urgent plans, in the Prophecy Section.

The reason I am bringing all this up here is to show the reader that these are the guys who are behind the 'divide and conquer' technique so many researchers and people in general have noticed the Global Elite are experts in. Well, they have had good teachers!

We live in strange times, indeed. There are so many agendas playing out right now that it's hard to keep track. We have reached a peak of 7 billion people on the planet, which could be a blessing and a curse for everybody involved in any agenda whatsoever. Seven billion souls is a lot of energy, especially when they are all energized, biologically and spiritually, by cosmic forces as well. The Pleadians say in their lectures over and over that making room for seven billion people on the planet is something that has been planned for a long time, both by the Sirians and the more benevolent forces. It was prepared through the Industrial Revolution. If that event wouldn't have happened, the planet could not have housed this many people as successfully as it has (of course to the cost of more underdeveloped countries, from where we get much of our resources). The Sirians wanted the numbers, to be able to draw from this incredible amount of energy for their own purposes of conquering this Universe and the one belonging to the Goddess. A Final Battle before the End of Time as we know it would be a very intense moment from which the Reptilian Overlords could gain a lot of power in a short amount of time. With a little help from technology they could use weather and wind in their manipulation, and the war machine to create the fear and terror of enormous proportions that would catapult them right into the higher realms. They have had millennia to think this plan through, and they've planned it, not from the present, but from the future with vector intentions.

Think of yourself standing in your backyard, drawing a long line across the yard from one side to the other. Then make some perpendicular, shorter lines along the main line, and this would be the timeline of Planet Earth. Somewhere along that timeline, which you now could view from

beginning to end, is the year 2012. To the left of that point you have all the events that have happened since the beginning of Earth. To the right you have the future until the day Earth is destroyed, i.e. you are able to see and control the whole timeline.

So what you want to do as a Sirian is, after you've decided in which time certain prophecies are going to play out, look at the whole timeline and create an outcome in the future, seen from our perspective of linear time. Once a probable outcome is created (I will explain 'probable' in a minute), you can start planning for specific events over the line of time. And it seems like 2012 is the year of choice as it coincides with the end of a larger cosmic cycle and other prophecies as well.

Oh no, we may say, that means they have us in their grip and there is nothing we can do about it. They can change events as they go along! Well, it's not quite that easy. All they can do is to look at it from a rather one-dimensional perspective and try to manipulate things from there. However, they are fully aware of that we are talking about a lot of people here and each one of us has their own portion of 'free will', and each one of us creates our own reality. Therefore, we are quite unpredictable. Sometimes it may seem like we're a herd of sheep, willing to go to slaughter, not knowing better, but this is a heck of a large herd the Sirians have to manage. And we are changing our minds all the time, which makes it impossible to predict exactly what is going to happen. So fact remains that even the Sirians with their technology and interdimensional perspective can't control the Multiverse, which is fluid and ever-changing. So, the closer it is to a certain planned event, the easier it is to predict the outcome, and the further in the future, the harder it is. But now, with so many people involved, even a few days ahead is challenging to predict and control. So, the Sirians are having problems with the fast energies and time speeding up during the nano-second, and some steps in their plans seem to be in need of change.

On the other hand it has our own awakening of consciousness being a very beneficial factor in the Earth drama. As the Pleiadians say; without the numbers we can't wake up enough to break free from the bondage.

(This is the end of 'Part 1' in this series of papers, discussing the current ET situation. I hope you have gotten at least a few tidbits of more information that you didn't have before. If so, I am very pleased. All this on which I'm writing, is extremely helpful for myself and my own well-being, mental stability, protection, and spiritual development. More to come, dear friends!)

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[†] This needs an extra comment. Some say that the Global Elite today are the descendents of the Nephilim who survived the Flood (hence, the Rephaim and the Anakim), but obviously, the Global Elite are not giants. Some of the Elite may be the same souls, incarnated and manipulated over and over, however.

[#] In a previous paper, '[Genesis Paper #4: The Beginning of a Tyranny](#)', of Aug. 18, 2012, I originally included a section on Nibiru/Ša.AM.e, which I removed at the same time I posted this current paper. It was a story line which paralleled the one I am currently writing and it included the planet and its inhabitant in the story as being distant cousins to the Sirian Overlords. However, I later found that story being quite inaccurate and decided to exclude it. The Nibiru/Ša.AM.e story as told by Sitchin, LPG-C, and the Ša.AM.i themselves, however, is what I have the most problem with of everything I've researched so far. I know a planet like that exists, but how does it fit in? I am also certain the Sirians are still in Sirius, so the story that Nibiru is their home planet, part of our solar system, is not accurate. More on this will follow in an upcoming paper.

[*] Regarding the Ama'argi, see the work of Anton Parks, who discusses this star race in quite some details. For English synopsis, see the work of the Zeitlin couple at, <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

[1] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[2] *ibid.*

[3] <http://wespenre.com/human-origins-and-the-living-library.htm>

[4] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[5] *ibid.*

[6] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_religious_populations

[7] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/02/17/scientists-telescope-hunt-massive-hidden-object-in-space/>

[8] David Icke, ©2010, "*Human Race Get Off Your Knees -- the Lion Sleeps No More*", p.212ff.

[9] The 50 Epithets of Marduk: http://www.lovecraft.ru/texts/necro/spellbook_eng/names.html.

Present Time Paper #2: The Year 2012 Looking Forward -- A Deep Dive Into Current ET Situation (Part II)

by Wes Penre, Friday, September 28, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The Machine World Goes to War -- The Creation of Super Soldiers

Now, when we better understand how prophecies are made up and maintained across a timeline (see Part I), it's just a matter of keeping humanity 'on track' and have the majority stay on a certain predestined course for the prophecies to play out accordingly and per the plan. But what is the plan? What kind of future do the Sirians want us to experience?

Well, we discussed that a lot in 'Level I', and will build on it a little more here. The Sirians know they can't get 100% of the population on board, ready to endorse the Machine World of the future. With very little research it's easy to see where the future is leading us if we follow the flow and let ourselves be pulled through our nose rings. Billions of dollars is invested in nano-technology, because those in-the-know understand that those in charge of the nano-world are in charge of the Universe; both the 4% and the 96%. It is very interesting to sit back and watch one invention after another popping up, seemingly from nowhere, and all at once, almost, great breakthroughs are happening in different technological fields. It just to be that one big invention or breakthrough happened per decade or something of the sort, but now it's such a common thing that people don't even reflect over it anymore. It's become overwhelming for the every-day citizen to catch up with all the new technology, so it's just become widely accepted that technology moves forward in a rapid speed.

In fact, most of these technologies are nothing new. They have been put on hold for a long time to be released when 'time is right'. And the plan has been to release as much as possible at the same time, so people won't bother with where it comes from; they simply don't have time. So, from one day to another, we find ourselves living in a high tech reality of which we understand relatively little. Unless we are 'technology nerds' to the extreme, we may feel pretty lost in all the tech that is thrown at us. There is now a solution for everything, and you no longer need to think; "*some machine's doing that for you*".

And this is exactly how it's planned to be. Before we know it, we are dependent upon machines for our survival, and few are even questioning it. New and exciting technology is brilliantly presented to our youth to an affordable price, and the parents provide them with what they need, because the older generation, who's been busy working day and night for a living, multitasking and wearing themselves out before their time, want to make sure their kids are fit for the new world. They want their children to understand what they themselves don't, to ensure a good future for the younger generation.

So, they have already brought us into the Machine World, and the transition has been quick and smooth, because they know how the human mind works -- after all, they were the ones who

helped to create it. So far, biological beings are still needed to do many of the tasks businesses require from their workers, but this will change too in the future. What the Sirians want to do, foremost, is to create so-called 'Super Soldiers', totally one with machine technology, and fearless. We will see how medicine will merge with machine technology as well when soldier get wounded in war, and new, mechanical body parts are waiting for them to replace the old, destroyed ones. In the future (if we continue choosing this particular timeline), it won't matter which body part gets blown off; there's always a replacement.

We have already started seeing this with soldiers coming home from war after have lost a leg, an arm, a foot, a hand, or whatever it may be. The replacements are now so sophisticated that after a while the soldier is fit for fight again and chooses to go back to the battlefield once more, sometimes only to have another body part blown to pieces.

But why Super Soldiers? What kind of war are they preparing us for? Apparently, this potential war requires more than just ordinary soldiers who are mind controlled in the ordinary fashion; this war requires soldiers who don't give up or retreat, even when they lose body parts. Are they preparing our bodies for such a task, or are they actually preparing our minds?

The Sirian Warlords think they have planned this very well; not only here on Earth, but also elsewhere, on other occupied worlds. They have no problem manipulating what they think of as the 'primitive minds' of the lulus (which would be you and I). They have a thousand and one different ways of manipulating us into agreement with what they're doing, with most of us not suspecting anything. And as long as we agree with the slave masters, no one will intervene, because we become like them; we are their allies if we look at it from the viewpoint of Universal Law. This is the perfect example how someone can turn an otherwise excellent law into something bad by taking advantage of the freedom it is meant to endorse. I am talking about the Law of Free Will. Only if we as a soul group get together and say "we've had enough!", other star races will listen and possibly come to our assistance. They more or less just wait for us to get together and do just that. But as long as we agree with the Sirians, wittingly or unwittingly, the Law of Free Will is applied to us and our situation, and there is not much anyone can do.

The Warlords know this extremely well. It's like the saying that goes, "*No one knows the law better than the criminal*", or "*no one knows how to read the Bible better than Satan*". They know the Law of Free Will on their fingertips and they use it for their own benefit all the time. And we are like little kids whom they hand out candy to, and we stand in line, impatiently, to get our piece. They have us wrapped around their fingers and they laugh at our stupidity. In the end, when we are trained enough and ready to go, we will once again be their foot soldiers, but this time in a much bigger war -- the one against their arch enemy; the Divine Feminine, and the star races who defend her!

So this is most likely what they are preparing us for. They are far from there yet, however. It will not happen now and probably not in a hundred years, but it *will* happen! They are mobilizing their forces and getting them ready for a war that hasn't been seen in this sector of the Universe in a very long time, if ever before. Not only do they have seven billion potential souls in their space army, counting the current civilization, but they also have their old colonies and more recent occupied and manipulated worlds at their convenience.

But the Divine Feminine is strong. How can they win a war of that magnitude? Well, they can't do it only with numbers; they are also, as we know, vampires. They have already gathered a lot of KHAA energy from the Feminine Fire that was inserted in mankind once upon a time and they believe they have grown very strong and are possibly pretty close to attempting a first attack. After all, if a few million people die in a first try, so what? Losses like that don't bother the Sirians.

This is why I asked if this could be a preparation of the minds rather than the bodies. Yes, they create Super Soldiers who are mastering their bodies to the utmost, but that's not all these Super Soldiers can and will be able to do. They are also trained in nano-traveling. There are already soldiers like this who are quite multidimensional and interdimensional and can travel anywhere in space *and* time, and are trained in a kind of warfare the common person, or the common soldier, can't even comprehend. A few of these Super Soldiers have become whistle-blowers and told the truth as they know it, and although what they say is pretty remarkable, it's just the tip of the iceberg! These whistle-blowers only remember what's on the surface; still, few people believe them. It's sad, because if people don't even believe that, how can they ever believe the real deal? Well, whether they believe or not, it's going to be the reality for the next few generations. And after all, who are these next few generations? Think about it. It's you and I!

How can that be, you may ask? Well, your soul is recycled (reincarnated) so you will be your own grandson/granddaughter, figuratively speaking, and you will most likely be one of these soldiers in the near future, unless you change your course. This goes for all of us, and we will go more into that part at the end of Level II.

These Super Soldiers are trained to master their bodies, because if they can master their biokind, they can also master and totally discipline their minds. And once they can do that and are taught to nano-travel and time travel without having any fears or anything that holds them back, they will be extremely efficient soldiers. Believe it or not, but many of these soldiers (trained humans) have been to other planets and other galaxies, traveling in their minds, and even been on real missions where killing off star beings on other planets have been part of it. They have the ability to leave their bodies at will, and with their avatar mock themselves up as anything -- even as forests^[2].

With this kind of training, what could they possibly be afraid of? Death? Hardly, because they already know how to leave their bodies, and if they need a new one, they can either manifest in their avatars/light-bodies, or use a body in storage. There is no scarcity of those, either.

However, there is *one* thing even these ferocious soldier might fear if they only knew. And I doubt that they do, because if they did, they would cease to be effective, because the fear this little secret would create in such a soldier would be so strong that they would be horrified to go to war. What this secret is will be discussed a few papers ahead. The fear connected to this secret is very much motivated, because there is something that may be perceived as much worse than body death...

But why on Earth would the Sirians want to come down here and fulfill the Bible Prophecies then, if they need every soldier they can get? After all, the Bible Prophecies include a Battle of Armageddon, earth changes, and the loss of an incredible amount of lives.

This is very true, but fits the agenda perfectly! The Sirians need to be visible again and openly mingle with us. They need us to bow down to a King again, and they need people to trust them. What would be better than to come and fight off an imagined enemy (Marduk and his group) in an effort to help mankind, and then let the Second Coming take place? Those who survive will accept the new King of Kings after they've played out their little show, and those who were killed will be incarnated again, integrated into the new system after have had their amnesia implants in the afterlife, as usual.

But where would they get all the bodies they need for those who get killed in the '*Final Battle*'? Well, this is where the alien abductions, DNA samples, and cloning comes into the picture; something we will discuss later in this paper. When the Sirians feels they are ready, our biokind, the way our DNA is structured now, will be obsolete, and of very little importance. A cloned society would not be a bad alternative for them. A cloned army with trained souls is an obedient

army. If Hitler would have had access to a giant army of cloned, fearless soldiers, he most possibly would have won the war.

In the 1980s, President Ronald Reagan talked before the United Nations, pondering what we all would do in case of an outer, alien threat, and how all nations on Earth would have to put aside all their petty conflicts and get together in a joint effort to protect Earth. His point was that if such a threat would be reality, we would at last get a One World Government and a united Earth. In fact, Reagan mentioned this on at least a couple of occasions and even talked to President Gorbachev about it, with both their wives present.

So, what threat was Reagan actually talking about? Was he basically saying that they needed to stage an event, type Project Bluebeam, to unite the peoples of Earth, or was he talking about a *real* alien threat?

In his essay, '*Between the Devil and the Returning Rock*^[3], Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C suggests that Reagan may have been talking about the incoming Ša.AM.e, which makes sense as things seem to be unfolding, if we also take Lord Utu's statement to me into account.

2. The Purpose of Technology Transfer Programs and Alien-Human Abductions

To refresh the reader's memory, Technology Transfer Programs means that star beings land here on Earth, show themselves off as Grays, Reptilians, Nordics, or some other humanoid or non-humanoid group, in an effort to contact representatives of a government such as the U.S. (preferably with the President him/herself present), offering amazing technology to the said country in exchange for something else.

Usually, this type of manipulation is working great from the viewpoint of the star race, and I'll explain in a minute what this is really all about. Then, from the said government's point of view, the technology they are being offered is normally something that can be used within the weapon industry, or as a boost of their own country's technology. The star beings involved in this kind of exchange know exactly what the particular government wants or needs and the aliens in their turn will have their needs taken care of by the government.

Of course, the President of a country is not the person who is really in charge, not even in a dictatorship. A dictator always comes to power after they have been offered help from a Superpower, more often than not, the United States. So, for a dictator to have backup in a coup against a sitting government, the new leader has rules he or she needs to follow; another form of exchange program. So the ones pulling the strings are still the Sirians and their allies, if we go far enough up the echelons of power to find them.

This is why the star races with their TTP (Technology Transfer Programs) concentrate on the mid-level of power, which is mostly clueless of what it really going on. The President of the United States, for example, only has so much clearance, and even people like Brzezinski, Kissinger, and Bush Sr. have much higher clearance than the President. The target for the TTP is often those who still think that war, industry and trade has something to do with one nation trying to get, or remain ahead of another.

The star race in exchange wants an agreement of a kind that it would otherwise be hard to get, and they do need an agreement to be able to defend themselves against more ethical star races, who otherwise could intervene and help us out of this mess. Instead, we are letting star race with the TTP get exactly what they want, although it inflicts on our freedoms and lead to more pain and suffering every single time.

So, who are these star races who make these treaties with our governments? Well, it's now almost common knowledge that President Eisenhower made a treaty with the Tall Grays, while they turned down a more 'ethical' treaty with another. That's just for the show, by the way; there haven't been any ethical star being offering TTP to our government. Also, these star races, who show themselves off as different kinds of aliens (even as humans) are doing so to confuse us so we again and again can sit there and wonder which star race is which and who is working with whom, when in actuality they are all working together. The star beings involved in TTP so far I would dare say they are probably all of them part of the Sirian Alliance, and all they want is to get our approval to do certain unethical things, so they don't have to ask each individual who is subjected to their often horrifying actions of permission.

One thing the Sirians have asked for in exchange for technology is permission to abduct people. When they asked for this for the first time, which was when they met with the Eisenhower group, the President was shocked and said "no", and wanted to have nothing more to do with this alien race. Then the Sirians said that it would be fine if they had permission only to abduct a certain amount of citizens, and that these people would always be returned, unharmed, and with no memory of what had happened. Eisenhower still said no, but some of his generals talked to him and said that these star beings would most certainly take what they wanted anyway, and there was nothing anyone could do about it, and then there wouldn't be any exchange, so the U.S. Government would not get the technology that now was offered to them.

This is when Eisenhower apparently made the mistake of his life and changed his mind and said yes. What happened next was that the Sirians started abducting people and had soon exceeded the amount of people they had been allowed to abduct, and there was nothing the Government could do about it. Later on they found out that this same alien group had made similar treaties with other countries as well, who now also had the same technology and their citizens abducted. It has continued in that fashion up to the present day. And when the Sirians want permission to do something else on a grand scale, they have done similar treaties with the governments of the world. If one government refuses, the Sirians tell them that so and so country has given them their permission already and are now in possession of certain technology. Does the country they now are approaching really want to miss out and be hopelessly behind with their own technology? This argument often settles it.

However, there is another aspect of TTP as well. The Sirian Alliance really wants the governments around the globe to have certain technology in preparation for a particular future they are planning for us humans. This is a brilliant way of introducing it to the mid-level governments, and the competition between countries is boosting the effect of the TTP.

Abductions is nothing new, however. People mysteriously disappeared long before anyone knew about 'flying saucers' and visitors from the stars. Only difference is that in the past the abductions were sparser, because they were not as urgent as they are now. The genetic manipulation of Homo sapiens has never really stopped, and even when most of the Sirians were off somewhere else and there was only a skeleton crew here to keep us under control, this smaller crew were still working on 'improving' mankind.

Today, however, it's a totally different ballgame all together. The Sirians are back and they are running out of time in more than one way; something we will talk about in an upcoming paper. Hence, the abductions are much, much more frequent than just 30-40 years ago; the Sirians are running out of time, and people who have been subjected to this kind of operation are more traumatized than they used to be and remember more; the kidnapers are getting sloppier. Also, I read somewhere that one American out of 20 or something of the sort believe they have been abducted by what they think are aliens. If true, that's quite a large amount!

The abductions are not only about changing our DNA, although that's a big part of it. It also needs to be said that only so many of all the abductions are done by star beings; the rest are done by

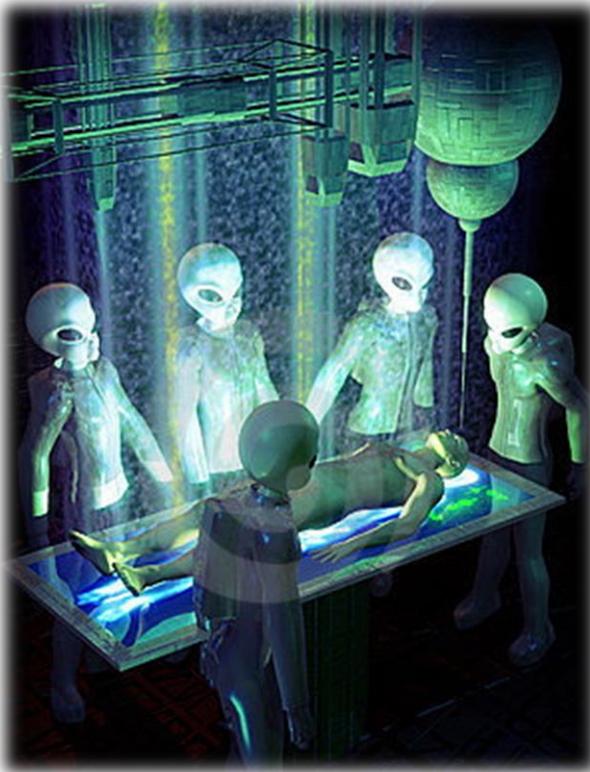


Figure 2-1. Alien abduction. Sometimes one may wonder what's underneath that Gray alien suit...

our own government, or in conjunction with the negative aliens. Some researchers and UFOlogists claim that abductions are being done by positively oriented star beings as well (some claim *all* abductions are done by positive beings! This, I must say, is an insult to those who have had very negative experiences from these encounters). I would insist on that no positive star beings (or star race) would come here and abduct citizens against their will; they wouldn't come down here at all and interfere with our progress. Yes, I am aware of that sometimes an agreement can be made in the astral between star beings and a human, that in his/her next lifetime, they are going to be abducted for such and such reason. Still, I would argue that if such an agreement is made, it is still between humans and a negatively oriented ET group, although the human making the agreement may not understand this when the agreement is made.

There are also those who claim that they have only had positive experiences from their abductions, and that they love

their abductors. Some UFOlogists see this as proof of positive intervention. Again, I tend to differ. I do believe that a person in question, who is experiencing such positive things, is either given false memory implants, or is a typical example of the 'Stockholm Syndrome'[\[4\]](#). The bottom line is this: if a star race is abducting humans, they break several Universal Laws. A soul group who evolves on a certain planet is supposed to be left alone until they reach a point where they are aware of what is existing all around them in other dimensions and are themselves star travelers. At that point, it's up to the evolving race to decide whether they want another star race to come and visit or not. Until then they are supposed to be left alone, unless they ask for help. And even if so, the help should come in a way that the beings on the evolving planet have choices and themselves come to the conclusion, i.e. a typical way of helping a person or a group on an evolving planet would be to let them face the real issue they have when they ask for help, so they know what the problem really is and from there be able to make a conscious decision how to solve it.

We mentioned the Super Soldiers earlier, and we mentioned a cloned army. This is basically what most abductions are all about; the Sirians and their cohorts are 'upgrading' our DNA with technology to make us multidimensional in order to build this futuristic army instead of letting us become multi-d on our own. The Pleiadians in their recent lectures are bringing up this problem, and say that this is something we need to be aware of. And again, abductees may come out in public and tell you that they have had these great experiences and now have all these ESP (Extrasensory Perceptions), when in fact their DNA has been upgraded with help of technology to bypass evolution. The Pleiadians emphasize that it's not just the purpose behind this that's important to be aware of, but to upgrade our DNA in the sense the star races are doing it does not have the same profound effects in the long run as if they would have let us evolve on our own. Besides, if it's done for you by 'them', you are 'theirs' from thereon in a much more direct way than if you're just a normal citizen of Earth, blending in with the crowd. The implications of

this is something each individual needs to figure out on their own, but I think that with the background material in this paper and others, it's not very hard to do.

Now, there's yet another aspect to the alien abductions, and that has to do with our genetic code. ENKI and in the extension, the Sirians, manipulated already existing species on this planet in ancient times as we have seen in earlier papers, but if we go back far enough -- all the way back to the primordial man, the Namlú'u -- there was a code embedded into our basic DNA due to us being part of the original Experiment as guardians of the Living Library. This code is apparently tightly connected to the 96% Universe and the true Fire of the Divine Feminine. This code seems to be one of the last (if not *the* last) missing piece in the mystery of mankind as far as the Sirians are concerned. They know we have the code, but have never been able to break it. Not even ENKI and NIN-HUR-SAG, when they had access to their genetic laboratories, could figure out and decode this code, so deeply embedded in our DNA. And this was the whole purpose with putting it there in the first place; the Goddess understood that bad things could happen to us over time, but as long as our DNA/RNA is still present on this planet as a part of humanity, this encoded part, next to impossible to break, would still be a part of humanity; dormant during times of great suppression, but with the ability to empower the being when the consciousness of the planet is just right. This is what the 'chronometers' hidden on our planet are there for. They were put there by the 'Original Planners', so they could keep measuring the mass consciousness on the planet, and when time is right fire off the codes.

That is one big reason why the Sirians put our planet under quarantine. As long as they could not break this code, they didn't want any other star race to try either, or they would have the key not only to the Living Library, but also to connect to the 96%. So it acts like a double-edged sword for the Sirians; they don't want the consciousness on the planet to rise above a certain level, or mankind would be too powerful, but on the other hand they want the code that seemingly can only be broken if they let humanity evolve. However, beings who need to bring fear to their environment to be able to rule and control it are also themselves fearful beings and can imagine all kind of horrible revenge humankind would take against them if we evolve past their own awareness level. So, they have really locked themselves in at the same time they have locked us in -- all in the name of fear. Therefore, they have basically shot themselves in the foot. The more violent abductions are often attempts to break the code[5].

On this subject, the following comes directly from the Pleiadians:

"However, we are the first to admit that, far in the distant past, Pleiadian energies manipulated the genetic line of human beings, and were connected to the reptiles. This is what we have come back to heal. That is the purpose of our visit." [6]

From the same source follows:

"Others may access the formulas from you, and in exchange you will experience states of ecstasy, alterations of consciousness, or perhaps trips into other worlds. You may not realize you are emitting the formulas when you do this. Others who need the formulas will use them to replicate lives, or to reestablish systems that are being destroyed. **When those codes of information or formulas are set out in existence we will be free because the codes of consciousness contain the songs of your own freedom song as frequency and broadcast from the cells of your body [my emphasis].**" [7]

Here the Pleiadians are talking about our future, if that is the future we decide to reestablish. These are the 'old ways' of the Goddess, when we were the Key, or the Library Cards, to the Living Library. It is evident that the Pleiadians who Marciniak is channeling wish for us to take charge of this planet again and let the original Experiment be reestablished on a new version of

Earth. According to them, our bodies, minds, and souls have the same potentials now to become what the Namlú'u once were. And the spirits of Namlú'u are still present amongst humanity.

Yet another serious reason why some people get abducted over and over has to do with their bloodline. Some humans have been 'worked on' during abduction sessions, sometimes since they were little kids. They are of certain hybrid bloodlines that apparently will be used, some as hosts for future star beings, and some for other reasons. Just like with channeling, where the channeler has to be strong and have a certain genetic setup to be able to channel safely without being depleted of energy and eventually getting seriously ill, these 'chosen people' are apparently of the same type of stock.



Figure 2-2. Michael Lee Hill

Typical example of such are Supriem Rockefeller, whom I wrote about in 2009, and Michael Lee Hill (MLH), whom I covered in 'Level I' in a specific paper. MLH is a very pleasant person and a talented musician, but have been used by different Sirian entities as well as the Grays when he was little and perhaps as late as 2007. He has talked about his experiences as positive on the most part and is quite casual about the role he is told he will play in the future and says he 'goes with the flow', but the 2007 abduction was less pleasant. He woke up in the middle of the 'operation' in incredible pain, something he found out during a session with a hypnotist who does regression therapy. At least one of those who were working on him was a human (or in a human body), and is said to have apologized, thinking MLH was asleep, and said he would feel no more pain, where after he let his hand go over MLH's forehead, and he fell asleep again, with no further pain or memories of what happened. However, he told the hypnotist that he did not want to relive that experience, and the hypnotist took him back to present time. MLH's comment afterwards was that even during a normal surgery, there is a potential chance the patient will wake up, and that doesn't necessarily mean the surgery is 'evil'. Well, that's true, but I withstand what I said earlier; why is MLH abducted against his knowledge and immediate consent? If what he is being prepared for is benevolent, why all these secrets? Still, MLH does not see it like I do, and it's not for me to force my sense of reality upon somebody else. I like Michael, but these are *his* experiences, and the interpretations of them are his own -- he has all the right to them.



Figure 2-3. Area 51. Restriction signs outside the military base.

Important to remember when we talk about 'alien abductions' is that not all of them are done by aliens. In fact, it certainly looks like most of them are done by humans. Another effect the TTP has had is that some of the interdimensional technology we have received in exchange for human suffering has been used to abduct our own species! This is probably nothing new to most readers who have followed me so far, but is still something that needs to be brought up. Fifteen to twenty-five years ago, a lot of attention was being put on

underground bases such as Area 51. At first, researchers claimed they had 'inside information' that this was an alien base, where alien spacecraft landed and took off ever so often. Sure enough, when people traveled there to see for themselves, many returned to tell about how they saw UFOs hovering over, and taking off from the military base.

Today we know that this is not an alien base, but very much a base used by the U.S. Military to try out technologies they have received from TTPs. The two most prioritized research done there that we know of are the testing of new aircraft, and genetic engineering and manipulation. I have stated elsewhere that the UFOs we can see with our open eyes are not spaceships used for interplanetary travel; in fact, very few of them are alien crafts at all, but human secret technology. Some of it is expanded upon from Tesla's inventions, while others are developed from Nazi technology, which they themselves got from TTPs. Others are based on more recent alien (Sirian Alliance) technology, but nonetheless developed by humans. Still, I am sure some of the UFOs we see are indeed of alien origin, driven by aliens, and sometimes aliens and humans in cooperation. However, again -- they are not used for traveling between the stars or long distances. More likely, they are used for traveling *within* the solar system. If someone needs to go to other star systems, it is commonly done by nano-travel, using star lanes like PESH-METEN.

Military bases, such as Area 51, are up to so much more than just testing new UFO technologies. Deep underground, there are huge laboratories where the most bizarre experiments in genetic engineering and manipulation are taking place. However, this is not ENKI or the Sirians in particular at play, but our own U.S. Military. It's very doubtful if there are any aliens at Area 51 at all, and if there are, they are not stationary there, but perhaps only there to check on our progress. There are other military bases, however, where aliens and humans are working together, such as Dulce and the Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada.

Whistle-blowers have come forward on many occasions over the last 15 years or so, telling us about the bizarre DNA research done by our military, particularly in Area 51. They talk about humans with fish bodies, two-headed beings and tons of other alive and dead prototypes -- some of them preserved in huge tanks or test tubes.

We are now at the beginning of becoming like the gods that manipulated our own DNA; only that we are doing it in secret, away from scrutiny, while the Sirians and the Aryans are doing it openly as a part of their own development into becoming Founders. Our own military, however, is forced to keep these things secret from the public due to all the horrible crimes that have been committed when obtaining the tools for our DNA research.

The same thing goes with the alien presence here on Earth. There are forces within government who are for the disclosure of the alien presence on Earth and in Near Earth Space, but many of these people don't have the grasp of the mechanics around it and the consequences that would come out of such an action. Albeit, some people *do* understand and still want disclosure, because they find the whole thing disgusting as far as they're concerned. But these voices are silenced by those who 'know better'. A full disclosure of what's going on, they reason, would result in great tumult. When people understand the crimes behind the alien presence, they want those responsible for the cover-up put to trial, or even worse, be thrown in front of a lynch mob. Another problem would be, how do you explain to an ignorant public what an interdimensional ET is? How can you tell them that most ETs are 'invisible' and some live inside humans' heads? The Military see great difficulties in this, especially as they don't have any solutions, and therefore, unfortunately, disclosure has to be slow, through people like myself and others who are willing to expose this whole mess for what it is.

Lastly, there is one more type of abductions I want to bring up here, and that's the '*Non-Physical Abductions*' (NPA). These are typically the ones where the victim says they have been taken by aliens (mostly Grays) and have moved through walls and otherwise 'solid', physical objects and obstacles together with their kidnapers. In these cases the physical body of the abductee is left

in the bed, or wherever it was located just before the NPA. Taken is instead the victim's avatar (soul) and the fires that make up the light-body/avatar. The abductee may still talk about being taken to some kind of spacecraft, or to a room which looks like a laboratory. They experience the whole phenomenon as quite physical although they actually soul travel. The purpose with this kind of abduction is simple; they don't need the person's body if they only want to program the person's mind.

Unfortunately, people are so involved in their careers and to just make a living and raise kids that they feel they don't have time to get involved in learning more about all these issues I've brought up so far in my papers. What they don't realize is that by getting caught up in the Sirian career trap and all the rest of it, they are digging not only their own graves but that of their kids and grandkids, all whom they love so dearly. How come they have time to watch TV, football games, etc., but not for all the matters that really count? After all, I'm no different from all the rest of humanity. Not only have I dug into these issues, I also have found time to write about them although I have a family too, and work 40 hours/week on a regular job. If I can do it, anybody can, and there are no real excuses for not learning about all these things and take appropriate actions, some which will be suggested in the last papers of 'Level II'.

After all, there are a lot of star races out there who would like to intervene and really want us to succeed, and they don't think it's fair what is happening to us, but they can't do much due to the circumstances discussed earlier. Then there are others who think we should get a chance to prove ourselves to see if we can make it, because if we do, we will have what the gods don't; the experience of not only a regular 3D existence and the learning lessons that go with it, but also the chance to do it under severe suppression. This could potentially make very strong souls, and the star races out there know we're royalty; we are a very special Experiment to begin with -- we are beings of Fire; we have the Divine Fire burning inside of us!

3. Cloning

I would say that cloning is probably the oldest way of reproducing in the Universe. Like Robert Morning Sky rightfully claims on his website, <http://robertmorningsky.com>, a male and a female are not necessary to produce offspring. It's enough with a female, something I brought up in an earlier paper, as well. The problem with cloning is that by default, the cloned version of yourself would look exactly like you, i.e. be a perfect copy of yourself, and as such being very prone to get the same diseases and weaknesses, but also, if a virus would find the perfect host in a being which is cloning herself, the offspring would attract the same viruses. We can go on and on and see how this would create problem after problem, while sexual reproduction is creating altered offspring with better chances to survive in the long run. Cloning is apparently still very common in the Universe, but is now done totally different, as we shall see.

Experiments with cloning have occurred for millions of years, even here on Earth. Versions of humans in the past were directly cloned from their creators, the Sirians, and the Aryan race ENKI belongs to. Now humans have followed in the footsteps of the gods and are experimenting with cloning as well. Still, human scientists has a lot to learn about cloning, e.g., will souls attach to a cloned body? We know it would, if we understand the process, but the problem is that human scientists have so far not even included that factor into the equation and are wondering why they are not succeeding.

Cloning life may not be wrong in itself; it is more the intentions behind it that makes it questionable at times. Every specie as they evolve will start cloning life form, including themselves, often in attempts to expand their lifespan in 3D, until they come to a point when they realize that this is not necessary anymore, as there is no such thing as death. But, as long as a specie is still in progress in 3D, a longer lifespan is helpful, even if amnesia is not normally part of a 3D experience.

Here on Earth, as with everything else which follows Sirian hierarchal thinking, scientists who dedicate themselves to DNA research, including cloning, have no idea what is going on with the ET issue; many of them don't even know extraterrestrial beings are present among us, while others don't even believe there are such things as aliens at all. And those above them in the hierarchy, who may know more, won't tell anyway, as things are always done on a need-to-know basis. Power and access to information have to be 'earned' according to them, and with 'earned' they mean being loyal and obedient to the system, wherever the system may lead them. Those who think for themselves have to stay on the lower levels. Too much thinking is dangerous to the system.

Cloning, when comes to the Sirians in regards to human beings, we already discussed that. Creating a cloned army of Super Soldiers is one of the most important projects the Sirians are dedicating themselves to right now, I can imagine. And by experimenting with how the perfect human body would look like and act like is part of that experiment as well. This is why those secret Super Soldiers, who now come out in the open, have been subjected to such intense physical training, where they've learned to do things with their bodies that no one thought was even possible. But like the Pleiadians say, we have no idea what our bodies are capable of. They can do anything we want them to do -- anything! And these mind-controlled Super Soldiers have proved it. You can go to Project Camelot's old website at <http://projectcamelot.org> (which will redirect you to <http://projectcamelotportal.com>), and in their archives you will find interviews with at least a couple of those Super Soldiers, if I remember correctly. Some of these whistle-blowers are quite upset with not being taken seriously, which is understandable after what they've gone through, but for the normal person, their experiences are not real; their neurology is not yet ready to take in such information. However, after have come out and risked their lives, they are being ridiculed in public and made fun of, and that must feel pretty insulting.

Anton Parks has had firsthand experiences with cloning, but still, we know very little about alien cloning and how they do it 'out there' in the Universe[8]. He says he doesn't want to tell much about it, because he considers it very immoral the way it's done today here on Earth. According to Parks, and from the little he wants to tell in an interview with 'Karmapolis', he says that in alien cloning technology at its best, the cloners can program each body with the knowledge they want it to have so that even if the cloned beings look the same, their bodies have their own 'specialties' or personal abilities, just like our own, sexually produced bodies. For that, he says they utilize crystals and various types of quartz (quartz seems to be one of the most important ingredient when cloning, and in genetic engineering/manipulation in general). Parks says further that there apparently is a 'genetic bank' on a planet called Nalulkára in Ursa Major, where the Amašutum, geneticists of the Mother Goddess, keep a storage for the genetic setup of all species created by Founders, at least in this sector of the Universe.



Figure 2-4. Gray 'alien', whether a hoax or not, showing no reproduction organs.

The typical clone we know of is of course the 'Gray'. Not all Grays are cloned, though, but the Grays as a species are apparently very resilient and used by many star races as servants, workers, or slaves. When we hear them described by abductees and others who have encountered them on military bases and elsewhere, one of the first thing that hits them is that they lack reproduction organs. People often wonder about that, and if they 'do it' in other ways, but of course, they don't need any sexual organs if they are clones and don't reproduce sexually anyway.

There is an important distinction to make here, however, and that is between a feminine star being giving birth without a male involved, producing clones of herself through unfertilized eggs, and those who are Founders or creator gods in the making, cloning species, new or old, in laboratories. But there are a lot of alien races out there who are cloned to begin with, and some of them are no longer aware of who is their creators. Most commonly, each cloned member of this race has its own personality due to that they are inhabited by Fires, building the light-body/avatar, the equivalent to what we call soul, or in LPG-C's research, 'Information Cloud'. These cloned races don't go through evolution like we do on a 3D world, but as soon as they are created, they are ready to go, just like insects here on Earth often are as soon as they are born; not to say that these cloned star beings necessarily are Insectoids; that connection is irrelevant.

4. Springboard into a New Era

With this said, I'm going to end the second paper on the current ET situation, this being just a simple overview, preparing the reader for the next few papers, before we end it all off with a 'Soulution Paper'. The next paper in line will be totally dedicated to Prophecy and what kind of impact it has today, and will have in the very near future when we're ending off a 26,000 year cycle by the end of 2012 and start a new one in 2013. The energies right now are intensified almost to the maximum, but we still have a few months to go before the nano-second is all over and time is going to start slowing down, and so will the energies.

The year 2013 is a landmark, but of course not an exact time, although it's probably next to. The 'nano-second' is coined by the Pleiadians as an estimate when the maximum energies from the Sun and the Galactic Center are/were going to have the greatest impact on us humans and all life forms in the solar system, but it doesn't start and stop at an exact day.

I think most people have noticed that time has sped up during the last 25 years, and at times it's been very challenging; at least it has for me and people I know well, or for acquaintances or friends at work. Few understand the dynamics of what has happened in their lives, but they all agree to that it's been intense and challenging on many levels. I hope you have taken advantage of this time period as much as you could and learned a lot from the challenges presented to you, because they have certainly landed right in front of our faces; they have for me, and I have done my best to take responsibility for what has come my way, and constantly tried to learn new things.

Now it's soon over and the time for reflection is coming up next, and a lot of new decisions have to be made on a personal basis and as a species. This is where what we've learned during the nano-second comes in handy, because if we have done our homework, we have the opportunity to be able to choose consciously for the first time in ages. We have learned to think in new ways; new neuro pathways have opened up as have our chakras, and we have all become more multi-d, whether we realize it or not. If you haven't, you will within the next few years. So, let's take a deep breath and get ready for the last ride before it's over. This last ride may be the toughest for many of us, but we've made it so far, and together we can make it all the way, no matter what lies before us, if anything.

I know one thing ahead of us, however. There are those behind the scenes who work day and night, obsessed with fulfilling prophecies, and the time to do it is NOW. Is it going to be another Y2K, where nothing happens, or is a unifying event going to occur in the last minute? It remains to be seen, but with all these energies on the planet, transmitted from 7 billion people, and the Sirians working on their part, something could certainly happen. To a large degree it also depends on the individual. For those who understand multidimensionality it's now common sense that we create our own future in the constant now, and with each decision we make, we create a new timeline, which is slightly different from one we were on in the moment earlier. So, whether we believe it or not, we do create our own future. Therefore, choose wisely which thoughts you want to energize and make sure you *only* energize those which will give you what you want.

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] Barbara Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.162.

[2] The Pleiadians talked a lot about this in a lecture some time around 2011 and how these soldiers were trained to shapeshift into anything -- even to forests on alien worlds.

[3] ©2007. Can be downloaded for free on my website, <http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/Between-the-Devil-and-the-Returning-Rock.pdf>.

[4] The 'Stockholm Syndrome' was coined in 1973 when banking staff were held as hostage during a bank robbery in Stockholm, Sweden. Although the hostage were terrified to begin with, they started sympathize with the kidnappers after a while. This, according to psychologists, is how the human mind sometimes learns to cope with a traumatic situation; they begin to either feel sorry for the kidnappers, or even start loving them.

[5] This, too, has been discussed in Pleiadian lectures and is also mentioned in Marciniak's books, especially in *'Bringers of the Dawn'* and *'Earth...'*

[6] Marciniak, *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'*, p.14, *op. cit.*

[7] *ibid. op. cit.*

[8] This particular 'Karmapolis' interview is included in part on the Zeitlin couple's website *'The Ages of Uraš'* at <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>.

Prophecy Paper #1: The Obsession with Fulfilling Prophecy

by Wes Penre, Saturday, October 6, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The Energy Grids and the Cycles of Time

Here is a new concept about how time works. Well, it's not really new; it's actually ancient, but today's humans have a very poor concept of time. In my papers I have already stated that all time is simultaneous and can be experienced all at once, or separately as in linear time, or a little bit of both.

When I study and research time, the following becomes more and more real to me. Any planet has layers upon layers of energy grids around her, and these grids allow her to be experienced from all her different time frames. Because of these various grids/layers of time, we feel isolated here on Earth, trapped on a planet with no first hand understanding of the Universe outside our atmosphere (unless you're an astronaut, but even they have a very vague concept of the Universe).

If we were to experience all these energy grids at once, all time would be simultaneous. It's a little bit like watching a movie on a DVD. A disc has tracks in it, and if we run the DVD from beginning to end, it will tell a linear story, reading track after track. But if we could watch all these tracks at once, the whole movie would play out at once and stop being linear. If this happened, we would be extremely overwhelmed, turn off the machine and return the DVD and tell the retailer that something is wrong with it.

The energy grids work in a similar fashion. If we experienced all the grids at the same moment, past, present, and future would hit us all at once, and our nervous system would go ballistic and we would turn insane from being totally overloaded with information. So instead, to have a 3D experience, we are locked into one energy grid at the time, and the 'DVD' can continue playing its linear 'movie'.

If you were an alien astronaut and wanted to land on Earth, it's a whole science to it. There are portals (or openings), and if you enter one of these portals, you will access all of the different realities and time frames and corridors that run off this particular portal. It's very important that you enter not only the right portal, but also choose the correct corridor once you're inside the portal, or you could end up anywhere and anytime during the history of the planet. Before you enter a certain portal you also would like to know where the planet is in comparison with the zodiac to make sure you land in the right time and place. Thus, if we use Earth as an example, you can visit the 21st Century, the 1500s, or the 3500s, respectively. All these times (and all other times) always exist and can be replayed!

The Pleiadians say:

"Portals are protective devices that are put around planets. The ownership, creation, or making of a portal is an awesome task. There is a frequency energy that must be maintained to hold that portal open. There are many portals on Earth..."^[1]

Within these time frames there are cycles of time with beginnings and ends. Some cycles are longer, while others are shorter, but each cycle is supposed to accomplish something; i.e. each cycle has a purpose, like a chapter in a movie. If we're talking about a Mayan cycle, it's 5,125 years long, while a zodiacal cycle lasts for 26,000 years. Still, the zodiacal cycle is not the longest one and the Mayan not the shortest.

It is my understanding that when a planet is born out of the 'womb' of its sun, she is born with these energy grids, representing cycles of time relevant for that particular planet. Later on, when a Founder, or a group of Founders, come and ask the Sun for permission to create on one or more of her planets, they start filling these energy grids with meaning and purposes. You could say they are creating the plot to a movie that is supposed to play out over a long duration of time. Once the plot is established, the 'characters' in the movie are created; thus life on the planet is starting to evolve; this includes everything from the simplest single-cell organism to the most complicated, intelligent being. I am not certain that this creation even has to be in 3D, but it is my understanding that most intelligent life forms who are later becoming star travelers (if they choose to) start out in what metaphysics calls the 3rd Dimension (3D).

1.1. Haven't We Lived This Life Before?

If we want to continue using the metaphor for a movie recorded on a DVD, one track would for example be a Great Year (26,000 years in our terms). Within that track are smaller cycles like that of the Mayan calendar. The Founders, when they create the movie, program every cycle to have a meaningful beginning and end, as a part of a bigger plot, which is a part of an even bigger plot. When they think they have decided how to do this and everything is programmed into the energy grids, they are satisfied and leave the planet to play out the script, still watching it from a 'distance', from other dimensions, to see if their creation was fruitful (the Pleiadians, for example, have always said that Nature, which includes us, is a program).

But, you may say, how does Free Will come into the picture then if a planet's history and its development is just a script being played out? Well, that's the exciting part! If a film producer (who is a creator god in his own right when he makes a movie) completes a film, the plot is set in stone. What's in the movie is what you get; you can't change the plot, you can only observe what others play out on the screen. In real life it's different. The plot is made in a very similar fashion as a movie, but the actors (such as you and I) have Free Will and can change the plot with our thoughts and actions (at least to a certain extent). If we couldn't, there wouldn't be an Experiment, and no real experiences, because the outcome would always be what was programmed to begin with. Hence, as it is, the 'movie' can end totally different from how the producers (the Founders) had intended, which would usually be to their liking, unless the ending is destructive.

Now, after have entered 2012 in our energy grid we are completing a Great Year Cycle and are beginning a new. This means we are at the end of an old species and in the creation of a new. Homo sapiens will not be the same species after the nano-second! Always, at the end of a Great Year, the life forms who are being bombarded with the Geometry of Light, traveling mainly on gamma rays, from the Sun, the local Central Sun (Alcyone), and the Galactic Center, due to the lineup of these three relay stations, will have their DNA significantly upgraded. And this is being done without the necessity of any technology; it's a natural process! However, it's up to us how much advantage we take from this free ride we are on. Either way, we are moving from being Homo sapiens (or Homo sapiens sapiens) to becoming Homo Nova, the 'New Human'.

This means we are becoming much more multidimensional and can perceive things along the lines of time. The purpose of this particular End Time was the Great Healing along the Lines of Time. Linear time is collapsing, and our past and future are trying to merge with our constant present. It's up to us how much we let it, and how much fear will steer our personal destiny. A person who is terrified over what is happening to them and can't cope with the changes they are

facing (inside themselves and from outside events) will not make it. The failure will be on a gradient scale, from remaining in a state of extreme anxiety, to committing suicide. In fact, all that's happening to us is, like I said, a natural process, and nothing to fear. When things get overwhelming we need to slow down and create a 'stable datum', meaning we pick out something from the confusion (it doesn't matter what it is) and start working on *that*. Then we take the next thing and the next thing and so on, one thing at the time, and after a while we'll notice that we are not so overwhelmed anymore, but in fact feel better than we did before we got overwhelmed. It is the state of doing nothing that keeps us in confusion. When we are resolving such major issues which we are dealing with, sometimes causing a person to become overwhelmed, and trigger their worst anxieties, they are healing their timelines -- our Energy Grids! And this is exactly what we need to do in order to become multi-d. What is popping up in front of us, sometimes as huge problems, is exactly what we need to confront, because if we do, we are not only solving the problem in present time, but across the timelines!

Now, there's only one major problem (of course, you may say, "isn't there always?"). Normally, in a standard 3D situation on a standard 3D world, where evolution takes its time and moves forward, it takes the time it takes, but when the species has played their script until the end, everybody is free to move on, empowered and armed with a very useful and beneficial experience in the realm of matter. Now they can start exploring the Universe and all the dimensions, and unite with other star beings and star races out there who are excited to get to know the new race which has 'graduated' and now has the experience needed to become galactic citizens. All is well, and those who want to can then eventually start creating their own script and start seeding their own worlds with some help from the Goddess.

So, what's the problem, then?

Well, when the Founders create within all these energy grids (which are like the tracks on a DVD), they have to lock in each 'track', or 'grid', so that the 3D beings who are evolving won't experience the chaos that would be the consequence if they had access to all the grids at once; their biological neurology in 3D wouldn't allow it. So it's normal to 'lock in' the beings on a dense world of matter to protect them, like a quarantine of sorts. Then, at the end of a cycle, a code was programmed within their DNA in the creation stage, and this code works like a key which automatically 'unlocks' the next energy grid (the next track on the DVD), so the soul group can start a new cycle. The problem with us is that we were unfortunate enough to encounter the Sirian Overlords. One of the major thing they did to us was *to lock us into one single grid and throw away the key!*

What does that mean? It means that we are living in a 'time loop'! We are reliving a DVD track over and over again. At the end of a cycle, we're supposed to move on to the next, but the way the Sirians did it was not to give us access to the continuing grid, which would have led to the stars, making us into 'gods', just like them! Consequently, we have access to this particular grid we are currently experiencing, from beginning to end, *and all the grids before that, but none of those which are supposed to follow after that*, while optimally, if we weren't under the control of this oppressive star race, *we would have reached the stars ages ago!* I am not even sure how many times we have re-experienced the same energy grid; it could have been twice, it could have been ten times, or it could have been a lot more! Each time we rewind the DVD and start all over, we change the plot to some degree because of our individual thoughts and actions, but the basic of the plot remains the same.

This is also where the recycling of souls and the amnesia implants come into play. They don't want us to realize that we live the same thing over and over again, because then we may get the idea (God forbid!) that we want to break loose and peak into the future instead of the past, and perhaps one day reach the stars!

Here we also have the secret to what the Ra Material calls *'The Harvest'*. At the end of each cycle, a certain amount of people have woken up to the fact that they are trapped and decide to do something about it. These are the ones who 'move on' to 'higher dimensions' (or densities, as it's often called in metaphysics). Those who are still asleep will continue living the time loop until it's their turn to wake up. However, AND THIS IS IMPORTANT! I strongly suggest you don't let any outside star race come and 'beam you up' or help relocating you with spaceships or otherwise! This process of waking up is on your own merit, and you can do it all by yourself, and you're meant to. There are star beings who, by channeling their information, are telling you the truth about the Harvest, but add the following little 'insignificant' thing, as a twist to it; they say that *they* are the ones who will help out in the process and guide the enlightened ones so they end up in the right place.



Figure 1-1. The "Harvest". Chosen people teleported up in spaceships.

I would suggest these channeled entities are no one else than the Sirian Alliance in disguise. The Ra Collective even blamed the Orions for being the *only* ETs of 'negative density' able to occasionally find a hole in the Earth grid (the Quarantine) and manage to land here on Earth and create havoc, or like in the case of the RA Material, a '5th Density Negative' Orion being was the one who eventually had Don Elkins (the brilliant questioner in the Ra Material) commit suicide. He took on the entity that had possessed Carla Rueckert (the woman who channeled Ra) and committed suicide to mislead the Orion entity away from Carla and save her from her possession. He succeeded! This Ra Collective claim to have nothing to do with Marduk Ra, but all the evidence point in the direction that they are Sirians; these entities have a strong Sirian imprint.

The truth of the matter is that what these beings will do is to take those who are evolved, ready, and willing, transfer them, sometimes with spaceships, and sometimes in the ether, and they are, according to my research, most probably going to be placed in "enhanced" 4th or 5th dimensional bodies (or so they say) in order to be able to incarnate on Earth again as a more evolved being. In reality they will be put in hybrid bodies that are going to work as the beginning of a new "bloodline" of cyborgs that are going to assist the Sirians as Supersoldier officers in the future. So I strongly advise you, who are excited about these channeled entities who say they are going to "help" you ascend. Don't believe them, or all your efforts to evolve yourself have most probably been in vain! Much more about this in Level III.

Then, what will happen now with all the rest of us when this cycle is finished, supposedly sometime around 2012-2013? Will we all be swept back in time and start all over on a 26,000 years cycle with full amnesia, something which has possibly happened before?

I would say it depends entirely on us! How many of us will wake up? How many will raise their frequencies? How much will the mass consciousness be affected by all the positive changes? This is the reason why I write all these endless amount of papers -- to tackle our situations from different angles and wake up as many as I can. I don't believe in the 3% Rule myself anymore (see later section of this paper), but I think enough people have to wake up in order to create what's needed to skip over the scratch in the broken DVD to move on to the next section of the Grid, which I believe is the last one.

If we don't make it, there is a big chance we will relive the last Great Year (the Pleiadians even tell us that if we don't make it, we will not get another chance in another million years, albeit, I am not sure if they mean this literally or figuratively).

From what I have learned, the difference between previous cycles is that this time we have a tremendous amount of help. Many star races think it's crucial that we make it this time. Not only for our own sake, but for theirs, and for the sake of our planet. We are polluting the Living Library to the maximum and are misusing energy to an extent that it affects large sections of the Universe. This is the reason why I think that with everything adding up, we have a chance to make it this time! But regardless, we need to continue spreading our energies and do our best to keep our high frequencies stable.

My point is, don't be deceived now at the end of the nano-second, when you've made it this far!

I am sure all readers of this material are very eager to move on to the next energy grid instead of under amnesia relive yet another cycle of perhaps 26,000 years. I'll tell you, I am done myself; no more recycling for me, thank you! And here is the good news: there is an escape and it's fairly simple. Some say that the time loop we're in is actually the second last of the energy grids, but we keep it in existence with our own mass consciousness, because when we agree to living in the Sirian system and are obeying their twisted laws that do nothing but enhance the power of the rich to the expense of the masses. We also agree to being implanted with amnesia and recycled, and thus we keep the whole time loop alive and well. If we break this curse, the next cycle will take us to the stars; I think that's inevitable. Look at us, we are so close! We already know the theory behind how to do it. Set our energy free and start using our Fire and you will see what we are able to do. If we wanted to, we could blow the Sirians away a million light-years; that's how powerful we are when we're unleashed! They know this!

They are very afraid of us humans. Not only have they locked us into this single energy grid; they have also set the frequency to be slightly 'off', which means we are extremely hard to find for aliens outside our planet who don't know in what frequency band to look. We are 'invisible' to the outside Universe. And the Sirians have decided to keep us separated in this loop until they know what to do with us. They have frenetically tried to steal our Divine Fire, but haven't really succeeded, albeit it seems like they believe they now have almost gained enough power to dare confronting the Divine Feminine and the 96% Realm. But not without using us as foot soldiers and shields. If there are casualties (and there will be, believe me), it will be us and not them on the most part. At least that's the plan. See, they will do everything they can to convince us that we need to fight this future Galactic War for them, and once we agree to do that, we will be the ones who get killed. All they need to say is, *"wait a minute. We are not supposed to fight; the humans are. They have told us they want to do that for us. It's their fault, not ours that your civilians die!"* In other words, they will be able to twist it, although in a much more sophisticated way than I just described. They already do that, and the Vietnam War is a great example. American soldiers were ordered to rape and murder women and children, and when it was exposed to the American public, the military said they never gave such orders; it was done totally on the initiative of the soldiers themselves.

I want to wait until a later paper to suggest how we shall repair the 'broken DVD' and move on as individuals, groups, and hopefully as a species (but I highly doubt everybody will make it,

unfortunately). Some say (like James the WingMakers) that we should all wait with 'ascending' until all humanity is ready, which will be sometime around 2065-80 (where have we heard that time frame before? Yes, the alleged return of 'Nibiru', although that time frame has now been changed). He says we need to move on as a whole mass consciousness and that there is no such thing as 'personal ascension'. And he adds that even if there was, why would we want to leave our fellow man in this mess and just think about ourselves? I used to fall for that argument myself and started to get a bad conscience for wanting to move on without all the rest of humanity, something that of course held me back in my own evolvement, as guilt always does. Now I understand that this is just another trap to keep those who are ready still trapped, so we can't escape. Yes, it's very sad if all humanity can't 'make it', but we are individuals, and as such on our own paths. If some people need more time to realize what they sit in, that's how it needs to be. There is no reason why a person who has worked extremely hard, probably over many lifetimes to come this far, must sit and wait for those who preferred to watch football games on TV, drink beer, and vote for Bush or Obama. It goes against common sense. I am not a martyr and I don't support martyrs, either, because they waste their own life and are remembered as heroes and idols, which is just another kind of worship. Each being is important in themselves, and what you do to evolve and enlighten yourself is more beneficial for the rest of this soul group and the Universe in general than all the help you can give others in form of money and 'assistance' which will deplete your own energy. I am not saying we shouldn't help others when they ask for it, but I am saying that it has to be done in a manner so that it doesn't inflict on your own progress. This is very important!

2. The Mechanics around Prophecies

Now, when we know how linear time works in a 3D world, and that time is actually a construct which loses its importance when we're multi- and interdimensional, it's easy to comprehend that the Sirian 'gods' can easily get access to the Akashic Records of Planet Earth and also figure out the plot the Original Planners have made up for our original planet, Old Terra. It's also somewhat comprehensible to think that the Sirians (with a lot of help from Aryans like ENKI) can reconstruct the Grids after the fact that Old Terra was destroyed and Earth was formed. Most certainly, Earth in its present form lost its original Terra grids and was now orbiting the Sun with grids that were 'empty' and had to be filled. So ENKI, NIN-HUR-SAG, and their team simply created a new plot and thus filled the grids of time with their own story. It is my understanding that the full plot needs to end with that the chosen seeded life form(s) has to get the choice whether they want to reach for the stars or not, so the Sirians couldn't get away from that, but they *did* have the option to lock one of the grids in so that time kept repeating itself over and over. Also, they can't stop the nano-second and the boosts of energy and information coming onto the planet right now, but they can do whatever is in their power to diminish the positive effects -- and they are. They are, indeed, but they are losing ground and are getting desperate and careless. Their counter-actions are becoming more and more obvious even for the non-educated person, and their carefully structured plans are now crumbling and they are making tons of mistakes. Even their 'functional insanity' (Pleiadian term) is now turning into insanity, plain and simple.

As discussed above, when an ethical Founder group is seeding a planet and filling the grids with their creative energies, they let the species on the planet evolve on their own, perhaps reaching the goals the Founders set, perhaps not, or maybe they chose a totally different direction, which in certain terms could be even more exciting, both for the 'actors' and the 'producers'. However, when it comes to the Sirians, changing directions and not follow the script is out of the question, or something that needs to be avoided by all means!

So the Warlords created a plot where they are in charge and in one form or another are treated like Gods. The actors then need to follow the plot in the direction the Sirian Alliance wants it to go. On occasion, the actors start to act out on their own and move away from the original script. To get them back on track, something drastic needs to be done, and the more people there are on

the planet, the more drastic the effects need to be to keep the unsuspecting actors on track (using the words 'actors' and 'producers' makes it sound like a play that's not real or serious, but I want to remind the reader that this is not the case and not my intention. These terms are handy to use here, but this is not a 'game' or a 'play'. It's an Experiment out of mind).

Usually, with a little bit of creativity on the Sirians' part, we humans can get back in line again. Letting a few people experiencing some kind of paranormal phenomena in form of 'revelations' with religious overtones help keeping the majority of the population in check. Even better would be to actually be truthful to the masses and tell them what their gods have planned for them. The most extreme way of doing this, and often the most effective, is to tell them the truth in form of a series of prophecies. They let people know what is to come and what is expected from them when it happens. Thus, we have the biblical Prophecies, like the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel as two prime examples. Many other prophecies, belonging to other religions, are telling a very similar story with their own twist to it, and that way the Sirians can cover most peoples of the world. Even the Native Indians (like the Hopi) have their own version of the Book of Revelation in their mythology.

Here in the western world, the most common religions are Christianity and its cousin, Roman Catholicism. So the Bible Prophecies are what will be emphasized here by the Sirian Overlords. They have a number of secret societies (which they once took over from the followers of the Divine Feminine and distorted), at their convenience, that have many things in common due to that they are top owned by the same interdimensional beings, and many of them work day and night to ensure prophecies are being fulfilled. On a higher level of these societies, the members are using a series of occult rituals to evoke spirits who can help them to accomplish the fulfillment of prophecy from the astral. Many of them go so far that they are more than willing to be possessed by spirits they evoke in order to get to where they want to go. In fact, you don't even have to be a high level member to be willing to do whatever is necessary to fulfill your goals.

In 2009, I wrote a book called *'The Myth about Supriem David Rockefeller'* which you can find online and downloadable from this very website. One of the characters in the book was Michael Noel Prescott, whom at that time worked together with Supriem David Rockefeller and Jarl Vidar of the German Thule Order to accomplish exactly this -- fulfilling prophecies. He and Jarl are still working together towards this goal as far as I know, and at this point in time, Prescott is highly possessed by spirits he's evoked in magickal rituals, believing he is going to be the host for no one less than Set himself. This entity is coming up from the Abyss, according to Prescott, and will inhabit Prescott's body. Prescott is working hard to prepare himself for this event by practicing something he calls 'Mirror Magick' which is an extension (or perhaps an abomination) of Aleister Crowley's work.

As I am writing this paper, I get personal threats from Prescott. He says that he is "It", and there is nothing else to focus on than him. Thus, all my papers are a waste. When I more or less told him that my focus is elsewhere, and there are thousands of people claiming to be "It", he started threatening me, saying that his powers are more than anyone else's, and that he will destroy me and anybody else who are not agreeing with him. Even the ETs have to lay down before him, he claims. Then he disappeared from FaceBook. So, we have all those nice guys out there, interpreting the prophecies in their own way, doing what they can to spread fear around them. Of course, being strictly Patriarchal, they also abuse women to achieve their goals, using their powers, being the vampires they are.



Figure 1-2. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the Church of Scientology, now a big time Sirian Organization.

As we can see, this whole thing is very complicated, where beings like Aleister Crowley and L. Ron Hubbard (Crowley's self-proclaimed successor) play a big role in paving the road for what's to come. Scientology, with its OT levels, seem to have as their purpose to extract Fires from the person's light-body/avatar, thus depleting the scientologist from his/her real power, and instead have them go 'exterior' (leave their physical body), which is an end phenomenon in most Scientology processes, and the goal is to have the 'Thetan' (the avatar) exterior from the physical body with full perceptions as a regular every-day state of beingness. What I can see is that by following Scientology commands in so-called 'auditing' (counseling, often done with an e-meter), the 'body-thetans' (Fires?) are told to depart from the avatar, and the avatar is now operating away from the physical body instead of 'inside' of it, which it should be to keep the biomind grounded, and the Fires can be replaced with entities. In other words, the Scientologist gets possessed, while the Sirians, in the astral, collect the Fires that leave the Scientologists during sessions. And Scientology is an expanding movement, supposedly with millions of members around the world. What a feast for the Sirian Overlords! I was a Scientologist myself in the mid 80's to early 90s, and I am very happy that I was able to get out of there. And honestly, it took me years afterwards to become 'normal' again. It was probably the hardest work I've done on myself in my entire life. But I believe I came out of it as a whole person again, and if there were entity possession involved in my case as well, I feel I got rid of it. Still, as strange as it may sound, I needed the whole Scientology experience, because unwittingly on their part, it taught me a lot about myself and others, and how the mind works, and prepared me for my real work, which was still to be accomplished way in the future. However, this is nothing I wish upon anybody else, unless they really feel it's their path in this lifetime.

Just like Prescott, there are people around the globe who really believe they are born for one single reason: to become hosts for extraterrestrials and demons of one sort or another. And from my own research, I believe they are right! The thing is that many (if not most) of them think they are doing this for a good cause in their own twisted ways. And like I've mentioned many times, people like Jarl Vidar of the Thule Order embraces everything and everybody who seem to have anything to do with Prophecy whatsoever. His philosophy is that it doesn't matter if the people he is connecting with are 'evil' or 'good'; that's beside the point. All he wants is for Prophecy to be fulfilled; hence all characters who have anything to do with it need to step forward and do what they're supposed to do. Jarl and those who share his philosophy (and they are more than we think) believe that when everything is over, and millions, if not billions of people have died in wars and disaster, the Bird Phoenix will rise from the ashes and a new Golden Age will start that will last for a thousand years. Therefore, Jarl and Prescott welcome the 'Anunnaki' (the Sirians) and

their King, because they are the major players in the Prophecies, and the Sirian King of Kings would most certainly be accepted to sit on the Throne of Earth. Not by people like Prescott, however, who is basically their adversary, but still not in our favor, of course.



Figure 1-3. *The Phoenix, rising from the ashes of an old Cycle into a new (There's a lot of things going on in this picture!).*

We are living in the End Times, and per the script, Hell itself is supposed to break loose, and portals open to the Universe and to the spirit world in the 'Hell Dimension'. In other words, chaos is reigning and is going to do so even more, and entities of all kinds are going to show up here in our reality. So, be true to yourself, keep your mind clean, be as ethical and moral as you can, based upon your own values, take care of unfinished business, create a bubble around yourself, do breathing exercises, meditate (but ONLY if you know what you're doing; you don't want to invite 'hitch-hikers'; you need to ground yourself, preferably with crystals and by being barefoot with your feet or body on the ground, and not sitting in lotus position on a couch with no earth connection), no sloppy thinking, create your own reality and concentrate on building the future you want here and now in the present, make sure you keep your vibration up, and inspire others with your beingness. Help others when help is asked for, if you feel you can be of assistance, but only as long as it does not deplete your own energies and stop you from working on your own progress. With these simple rules, you avoid psychic vampires and learn how to detect them. This is advice that is all extremely important to ponder in these times, because there are so many energies on this planet right now that we don't want to mingle with, so we need to protect ourselves. And remember: what you read in the newspapers or watch on the TV News is usually nothing that has to do with you personally. Create your *local universe*! Everything that's not in your own local universe is happening in 'another universe' somewhere else. You are not experiencing it first hand, so it's something that happens to somebody else, somewhere else. You can decide if all this war, chaos, terror and disaster is going to be part of your *own* universe or not. So see it for what it is; it's other people's universes that you hear about second hand. Instead of getting involved in all that, concentrate on your own present time and your own future and the chance that you're branching off to a version of the Multiverse which is more at your liking is most likely to happen.

Those who have read my previous papers know who the 'God' in the Old Testament is, and they understand the Jesus story better, so it's logical to think that the Bible Prophecies have everything to do with the Sirians. In fact, it's most evident! This means that the 'Second Coming' will also have to do with the Sirians, of course. We discussed the Prophecies a lot in 'Level I', but there is more to say about them, and a few more things I feel I have to add.

Nowhere in the Bible does it state that the Tribulation, the Battle of Armageddon, the Rapture and the Second Coming are events that are going to happen around 2012; in fact, there have been

times in the past when people have thought that now the Prophecies are going to play out, and nothing happened, so why am I talking about 2012? After all, if this date is going to be mentioned at all, wouldn't it be in connection to the alignment with the Galactic Center and the Mayan calendar, and possibly also with the 'Wave of the Supernova'?

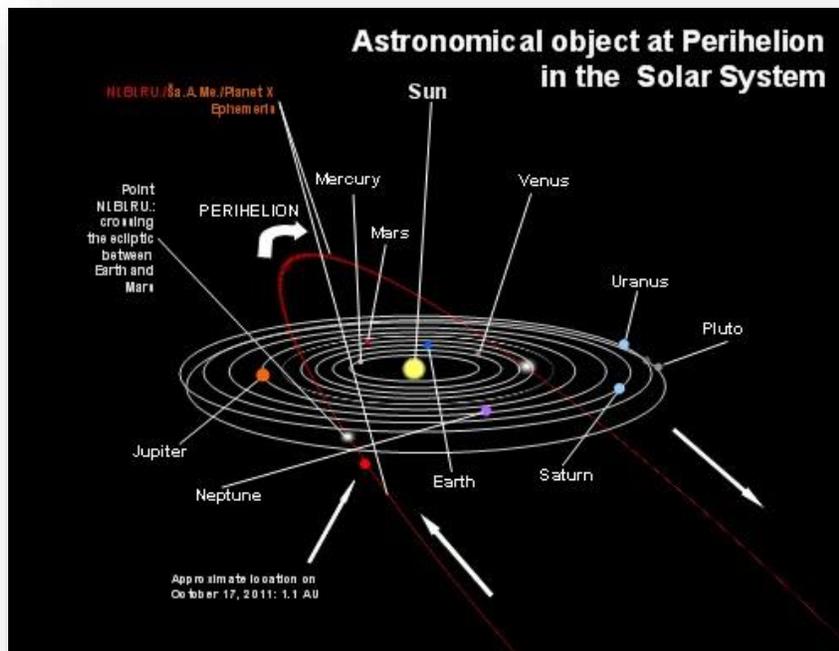


Figure 1-4. The red line indicates Ša.A.M.e's supposed orbit when it enters and leaves our solar system. The red planet on the line is Ša.A.M.e/Nibiru's position on October 17, 2011, then approx. 1AU from Earth -- more exactly 93,000,000 miles + an extra 17,000-18.000 miles more, according to LPG-C. (Better resolution below)

Yes, and especially as the 'Return of the Gods' was supposed to happen about 50 years in the future, according to the Sirians themselves, and to A.R. of LPG-C. Then, suddenly, I get this urgent message that things have changed. Ša.A.M.e has been spotted in the infrared spectrum, 1 AU[2] from Earth, coming in from the south (fig. 1-4. Ša.A.M.e/Nibiru's position on October 17, 2011, was approx. 1AU from Earth, but more exactly 93,000,000 miles + an extra 17,000-18.000 miles more, according to LPG-C. See pdf file, 'Extraordinary Times -- An Epoch in Which Humankind Grows Up' from LPG-C, and 'Geometry of Actionable Choicemaking' by A.R. Bordon, which can be downloaded [here](#) and [here](#), or found in the 'E-books section' of this website. It's helpful to read this essay in order to understand the LPG-C version of what is happening right now), and the Supernova Wave could also be imminent, creating a great disaster on our planet, so they say. Both these events were confirmed by LPG-C, and this means, according to them, that we have two major problems to face. Still, Ša.A.M.e is the immediate, major threat, they say. However, we are going to look into this a little bit more in detail in a few minutes, and this is the reason why it's helpful to read the essays. I am currently resting my case regarding the validity of these essays, but will follow the procedures (sessions) that are currently in the making, with great interest. The readers will be informed as of any significant outcome or revelations.

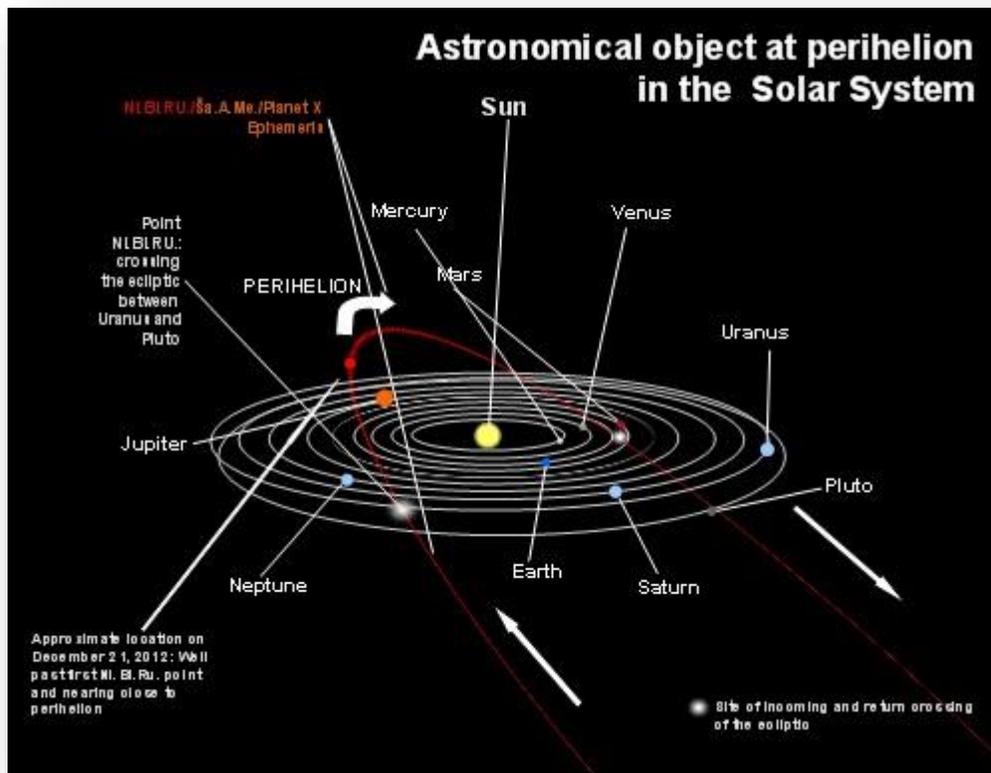


Figure 1-4A. The red line indicates Ša.A.M.e's supposed orbit when it enters and leaves our solar system. The red planet on the line is Ša.A.M.e/Nibiru's estimated position on December 21, 2012, according to LPG-C.

In the meantime, the Sirians are continuing to barter with humanity, giving us technology *they* need and we *think* we need. Video and computer games are getting more and more sophisticated and violent, and the devices are getting smaller and smaller, until big PC's like the desktop I'm writing from now will be obsolete. What parents don't understand is that the virtual reality that the kids are getting hooked on is just a miniature of the virtual reality we ourselves live in, but is just as real. Kids are leaving their bodies and disappear into the games and become part of the scenario. This is an excellent way for the Sirians to come in, as the kids are creating portals for interdimensional entities to enter. Like I've hinted at before -- the real invasion will not be physical but will happen in the nano world. And they are possessing our kids through technology, and their parents allow them! Maybe the reader can see the pattern now. It is done so brilliantly that the Sirians, if they are ever confronted with what they have done, can say: *"We didn't do it! We just provided the technology. The humans did it to themselves."*

3. The Hysteria around the Mayan Calendar

I just read an interesting article in the newspaper about 2012, the End of the World and the Mayan calendar. There are a lot of theories about what will happen in 2012 based on this old so-called 'prophecy'. The problem is that no one has been asking the Mayans themselves, and their descendants still exist. The article in the newspaper was very short, but basically the Mayans had been asked what is really going to happen in 2012, and they said that nothing will happen; at least not something that's based on their calendar. It has nothing to do with the End of the World, weather changes, earthquakes, or any of the sort. In fact, their calendar has never been about prophecies on a world-wide basis.

This is not the only time I hear this. Not only did Robert Morning Sky, on his Robert Bear Claw website (<http://www.robertbearclaw.com/page4.html>) says in an audio lecture the exact same thing, but I saw a video recently as well where they interviewed the Mayan descendants themselves. They said that they had been quiet, because whatever they would say would be twisted, and lies and altered information would be spread as truth on the Internet, so they are afraid that we in the modern society are not capable of keeping information intact. In that particular video, they said that they never predicted the End of the World. So, there we have it from the horse's mouth.

In the light of this, if you read LPG-C's essays above, you see that they tell you that the Mayans most probably foresaw the Superwave, and perhaps even the return of Nibiru. But, according to the descendants of the real Mayans, they did nothing of the sort, so LPG-C's twist on it is exactly what they are talking about, and the reason why the Mayans have kept quiet.

Still, the Mayans knew that this is the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new although they didn't predict anything special to happen. It doesn't mean, of course, that because the Mayans didn't predict anything, that nothing is going to happen. It just means that if it happens, the Mayans did not predict it. While I'm writing this, I got curious and checked to see what Anton Parks has to say about it, and I noticed he says the same thing; the Mayans did not predict the End of the World (<http://www.antonparks.com/main.php?page=neberu>). (Note that you need to read this in a *Google Chrome* browser, which automatically translates French to English). There he also shows a good picture of the Mayan calendar, explaining that it is based on cycles within cycles (wheels within wheels), where the cycle around the zodiac is just one of the minor cycles.

I would personally go so far as to say that if something really bad happens in 2012 or around that time, it's going to happen because of human and alien technology, and it's going to be planned that way. Other than that, we are going to be just fine! I do believe that the 'Superwave' will hit us, and although it will possibly cause some severe weather and earth changes, and perhaps cause the death of an unknown amount of people, the wave in itself is a ultimately a good thing, meant to boost us into becoming a new, upgraded species. In fact, this Superwave has already hit us, we're in the middle of it, and the earth changes are already happening. I think we are reaching the climax of its effect by the end of this year, and then it's slowly going to pass our solar system and continue out in deep space to hit another solar system somewhere down its galactic path. We need to remember that LPG-C is working *with* the Sirian Overlords, not *against* them. When I heard they are joining up with Utu Shamash and that A.R. and him are 'good friends' and call each other 'Lords', I knew it was bad news. The title, 'Lord' is something the Sirians only give each other when they've 'earned it', as Utu put it. They have always been spreading fear-based information, but now more bluntly than ever before, as we shall see soon.

The reason the Superwave would cause deaths would be due to that people die as a direct effect from earth changes, or they are not prepared for the intense energies we are bombarded with, so their neurological system may collapse, which will lead to that the person will act irrational and in extreme cases go insane and commit suicide, or even kill other people. However, for those who live through it and come out on the other end it will show to have been very enhancing for the awakening of consciousness and awareness.

4. Primary Events

If you are hanging up a string on the wall you need a needle or something to stick through the string so that it stays on the wall. In fact, you need one needle on both end if you want it go horizontal. It is the same thing with timelines. It needs a 'Primary Event' to start a new timeline, so it has something to be anchored to^[3]. One typical Primary Event would be the drop of the atom bombs in Japan at the end of World War II; another is 9/11. If we want to go much further back another one would be the Deluge.

Now when we're heading towards a new cycle, it looks like the Sirians want a 'Unifying Event' that may be traumatizing enough to start a new timeline; something that would unify the whole world population. From the research I have done in this field, I have had the privilege to get some insight into the Sirians' whereabouts through LPG-C, but also learned even more about their deceptive nature. They now seemingly want to use the incoming Ša.AM.e as a Primary Event once more, just like they apparently did when the biblical Deluge happened. For a while it looked like it was the Superwave, but that has now been put on the back burner. A.R. says that we are past due for the Superwave, so it may happen any time from today up to 500 years in the future, so it doesn't sound that they are concentrating on that event right now. From have said that the Incoming Planet is no longer an issue as other things will happen first, it has now been voted up to Top 1 again. I would suggest the readers keep an eye open on the four links I put up in the last paper to see what their next step is.

I want to clarify one thing, however. According to LPG-C, it's not just A.R.'s organization and a faction of the Sirians (including Utu Shamash, the Sirian Ambassador to Earth) who are supposedly working on saving mankind from an upcoming disaster; A.R. says his organization has been working in conjunction with several different star races they have been meeting with on an annual basis, off planet and on our planet. A.R. has told us (his email group) that in those annual meetings other human groups have attended as well (and I get the feeling he's talking about corporate CEO's and their top management, and groups of that caliber, but it's apparently confidential, and he is not to mention the names of those human groups, although he has mentioned from which star systems the different ET groups come who are attending these meetings). Although these gatherings usually are held on an annual basis, it seems like they have been scheduled more frequent lately due to alleged upcoming events. However, if these meetings are taking place at all, I don't think the attendants are a mix of random ET races who want to help; if the gatherings are real, they are held by the Sirian Alliance, and they seem rushed, because they are making serious mistakes.

In order to figure things out, I have stayed as a member of LPG-C's 'Linkage Institute', which consists of people from different walks in life, but in one way or the other I have done something LPG-C finds worthwhile so that they can become members in this closed group. It is nothing more than a group where we members can share ideas, ask questions, and make comments. The goal is to find a solution to the End Time problems and start working on them. By being on that group, I was able to hear what was happening on LPG-C's, and the Sirians' end of the spectrum, but couldn't say much about it. I wanted to know enough, or all I needed to know, before I came out in public with my disagreements with the group.

The entire papers in the 'Second Level of Learning' have been a counter-act to what LPG-C is teaching. I have been exposing the Sirians for what they are, presented a Feminine Universe, and done my best to de-demonize the Aryans, who have gotten an undeserved bad reputation thanks to Sirian propaganda. All this goes totally against what LPG-C stands for. If I'd done the exact opposite, I would have been doing *their* work. A.R. has been quiet about my Level II papers, but then the story goes that he's been pretty busy elsewhere. Then again, he and the Sirians may not care, because they think people like me can't make much of an impact and/or in anyway threaten the Sirian power. It's the same arrogance they have when comes to researchers into the New World Order and the so-called Illuminati. They think, "*let them have it. They can't stop us!*" I think that is their biggest mistake.

5. The 3% Rule Revisited

Perhaps the reader remembers how I talked about the '3% Rule' in 'Level I'? If not, the 3% Rule means that there is a theory that if 3% of a world population are on the same page and agree to the same thing, the rest of the population will follow, quite like the '100th Monkey Syndrome'

(please Google this if you are unfamiliar with it). So, the story goes that if 3% will unite in a common goal of any kind, the rest of the world population will join in.

I have a problem with that, because if we look at religions, just to take an example, those who endorse Roman Catholicism exceed 3% of the world population, but that doesn't mean that the rest of mankind have become Catholics. So I don't see how that would work.

Well, if we *do* succeed in uniting 3% to agree to a certain goal for mankind and its future, the ET races who are observing us are allegedly going to take us seriously and listen to us, and perhaps also help us. They say that humankind is scattered all over and can't agree to anything, and we don't even have any goals for our future. We are just going with the flow and let the Sirians steer us wherever they want. Like cattle, we just follow the leaders to the slaughter house. It's not only about ourselves, but our planet and parts of the Universe also, as we shall see. We are responsible for our planet, what we do with it, and what effect that has on the rest of the Universe.

It is true that mankind does not have a goal for the future. If you ask world leaders, it certainly depends on whom you ask and you will get a different answer depending on that particular world leader's vision. If you ask Mr. and Mrs. Jones on the street, a large percentage would probably not have an answer at all because they have not even thought about it; others may make something up on the spot to 'save their faces', while a few may actually have an answer they have thought through, but often based on ignorance due to that information is missing from their world view. They don't know anything about the situation we're sitting in on the most part. Those who do may know about a Shadow Government, but still don't have the knowledge required to make a rational decision.

This is where mankind stands today, and it's pitiful to say the least. How can we have a future at all if we can't get together and agree on one? However, it now looks like the same ETs who did not believe in us 1 1/2 years ago have decided to give us a hand anyway, if we are to believe LPG-C. Therefore, LPG-C are apparently super-busy doing something to save our future; one thing being setting up these 4 websites (if we include their own LPG-C website). It says in their 'Mission Statement'[4], and I quote: *"What do we hope for? We hope for that at least 3 percent of the world's population can see this message and awaken to remember what has to be done for all of us to continue existing as a biokind, either here on Earth or anywhere else in the universe."*[5] This means in other words that they are hoping that 3% of the population, which is 3% out of 7 billion are going to visit their sites. Simple math shows us that this equates 210 million people! That is a lot of visitors, and to be honest, I am not even sure which websites at all have had 210 million visitors in a few months (Nibiru is supposed to hit December 2012, or latest January 2013). So I am not sure why they think we can reach such a lofty goal. I wish they had a site counter on their four pages, so we all can see how many visitors they will have. I am actually going to suggest that, because I think we all should have the right to keep track of that. Still, it's not feasible; especially when all that's written so far is the Mission Statement.

Also, LPG-C's main website, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/> is down since several weeks. This has been brought to LPG-C's attention several times, myself included, but the answer we get is that the group is super-busy doing other things, so that has to wait. I can understand that, but if we are to promote these sites, their main website needs to be up and running. And after all, they have a separate webmaster who is usually taking care of that business, and I am quite sure he is *not* on their mission. Anyway, I suggest the reader reads the LPG-C Mission Statement at <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/index.php/mission-statement> to see for themselves and get a feeling for it.

6. What to Expect

The groups (mostly secret societies) who are working hard to make prophecies come true are not to be taken lightly. Especially those who know their magick often understand what they're doing; at least on a higher level of society. They understand the Power of Thought and how thought and intention can manifest in reality. Those who are skilled take assistance from demons and non-physicals to help them provoke the catastrophes and changes necessary to fulfill the perpendicularly inserted blueprints from the future on a linear timeline, followed by vector-inserted and intended thought forms from past to future and vice versa. The more power they can put toward that timeline, the more likely it is that it manifests and not only fades away as a probable one.

So, I emphasize that the only really serious problems we may have in regards to 2012 or the years that follow would be if we let these black magicians decide our future. People may say, how can we stop them; we are not as powerful as they are and we know nothing about magick?! It is true that most people know nothing about magick, but it's not true that we are less powerful than them. I would say quite the contrary. Our problem is that we don't use the powers we have but let others make our decisions. This is why it's so devastating for the children when we constantly make decisions for them. This is one of the reasons we are sitting in a jam; the kids, when they grow up expect someone else to be the decision makers for them, and quite often, it is *still* the parents -- even when the kids have grown up. Instead, let the kids make their own decisions as much as possible and guide them instead and support their dreams and visions from when they are very little. Of course, interfere when they are doing something that is not ethical and explain to them why it's not a good idea to do what they did, what the consequences of their actions are, and protect them from themselves and others when necessary. But I see way too often that parents still solve the kids' problems when they are adults. This makes the parents all powerful. And of course, when the parents are not there, they give the grown up children give their power away to somebody else. I think the reader can see the point I'm making.

If we all started realizing how powerful we are, and how strong our Fires can burn inside of us if we only give it all a chance, the magicians would be failing in no time, because there would be no room for them. If we are creating our own timelines, far from the prophetic ones that lead us straight to hell (including the ones in the Bible), the timeline the Sirians have given power to for so long will diminish to a 'probable timeline', which then will fade away and cease to exist. The Multiverse no longer has any place for it, because not enough energy is transmitted onto it.

This is the easiest way to do it: keep yourself informed of what's really going on (not what the Media say is going on), but don't endorse anything that you don't want to bring into being. However, to be able to do so, you *must* (and I can't emphasize this enough), you *must* have a strong vision of which probable future you want to live in. Make sure you have it all planned in your mind, and if applicable, in the physical universe as well. Then, whatever happens in your life, contradicting your vision, through it out! Don't fall for temptations that are leading you astray; keep your goal of your own future intact and restate it to yourself on a daily basis, and when times are rough, do it several times a day. All this is much more important today than it was even a year ago, because the energies are moving super-quickly, and your thoughts manifest faster and more solid than ever before. So no sloppy thinking!

I can tell you one hundred percent that it works! I can tell because I have firsthand experience, and nothing can beat that. The last 3-4 years have been very tough in my own life, and the situation seemed totally hopeless. Then I came up with this idea in my own mind of how I wanted this to progress, and what my learning process in this was. I set a straight goal of how I wanted things to be in the very near future, and I put a very strong intention there that my goal was going to be reached. I felt inside that something very powerful happened, because when this situation would turn around, it was going to lead to something I couldn't dream of before.

So, life went on, but with one big difference! As soon as something happened, or someone had ideas that countered my goal, I always said "no, that's not what I want. I want this..." I didn't accept anything which did not lead directly towards my goal, and it worked like a clock! It wasn't even that hard. Now I have almost reached the goal all together and only have a little bit left to go, but what is left to be accomplished is relatively easy to accomplish, and there is nothing that can stop it from happening; it's just some small things that need to get in place, which they will. So, I went from something that looked like it was going to lead to a total disaster to something very positive, and all this only because I had 1) a vision of a future that I wanted, and 2) I put a strong intention towards it, saying to myself that I will not accept anything that counters my vision to manifest in my life for any reason. I will become unreasonable with this. Then the Universe bent to my will, or rather, I created a slight change in the Multiverse, and everything that was close to meeting that vibration had to adjust to my will. So, I now live in a Multiverse which is slightly different from the one I would have lived in if I had given up at one point or another.

This in itself is what magick is all about; to manifest one's own thoughts by putting a strong intention out and put energy on that line of intention. Learn to throw out distractions, and your goal will manifest. If we could do this on a grand scale, we could wipe the whole planet clean from controlling forces.

So, what we can expect in the future depends on us rather than those who are working on manifesting things we don't want. Timelines split and merge all the time, and we all live in slightly different Multiverses, and in the future, not all of us will live in the same reality; not even the same version of Earth. If enough people give energy to a Machine World, it is certainly going to manifest for those people, or it's even enough to do nothing and we will all end up in this android world. But there will be others who will manifest other realities, where being controlled by machines is not an option, and by changing and building a new timeline without having extraterrestrial control over our lives, we will incrementally create a world without negative influences from power-hungry entities. The purpose of my papers is to present the common part of the Multiverse we humans, as a soul group -- as a mass consciousness -- are living in currently, and present different choices we have. It is not up to me to decide for others which choice they are going to make; each one is their own master and has the right to choose whatever they want. But I also want to present the potential consequences of the decisions we make. In some instances, the consequences are a good and happy life and a journey which is leading to the stars, while on other occasions, the consequences are harsh, at least in the long run. Those who choose the latter need to ponder if they are willing to take those consequences or not. If they are, it's their choice, but I want them to walk into them fully knowing what they're doing to self and others. So those who don't want to know should stop reading here, because the next couple of papers will tell more about the serious consequences of choosing to put energy towards certain timelines, and it is quite shocking. I know some people will still choose to do that anyway, even with adequate knowledge, by simply continue doing nothing, and I can't do anything about that, nor is it my task to do so. Many of those who will choose the Machine World in spite of warnings are those who don't want to believe what they're reading. They may think it's interesting, but they have no wish to change. I just want to make sure I have covered everything I can think of is relevant for people to know, for the sake of the future of humanity. That is my task and my mission in this life.

7. The 'High Council' from Sirius B

I believe I've said it before, but there is one source of channeled material that I have stayed connected to for many years. I have listened to many other metaphysical sources and indeed found gems in many of them, and I have used them as sources as well, where applicable. But the ones who have been most consistent in telling us the truth of all the ones I've listened to is Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian rebel group. It's been a great investment for me, and their

teachings have many, many times helped enhancing my own life, like no other source has so far. But, there are indeed others who bring us good, enlightening news as well.

A couple of months ago, while I was writing on the first parts of the 'Level II' papers, I found another quite interesting source on the Internet. Again, it was channeled material, and this group presented themselves as the '*Sirian High Council*'. Oh well, I thought, if these beings are genuine, they are really blunt. So, the Sirians are exposing themselves in the metaphysical realm to psychic channelers, telling us exactly who they are? I was quite curious and dug into the material to see what they had to say, but I didn't expect to find what I actually *did* find.



Figure 1-5. Patricia Cori is channeling the '*Sirian High Council*'

This group of entities is channeled by Patricia Cori, and her website is, <http://sirianrevelations.net/>. When you first pull it up, it looks more like a New Age page with some kind of mysterious Gypsy woman with a crystal ball running it. But don't let yourself be fooled just because she is presenting tarot readings and other 'occult' practices. Most researchers into the New World Order and the 'Illuminati' etc. frown upon these kind of practices, treating them as evil, and something only the Global Elite and other evil or misled people dedicate themselves to. I made the same mistake in the past, when I was new to all this and had just started my Illuminati News website. Now I understand that the concept that is generally shared regarding these practices come from Christian researchers who are also exposing the New World Order. However, they see it from a biblical perspective (or think they do), and the rest of us, who are

not Christians, unfortunately bought the idea without understanding where it came from. With that said, astrology, tarot cards, palm readings, crystals, stones and bones and such can have real value when comes to understanding certain concepts. Much of it is not so much the objects themselves as it is the energies put into them. But if people get results from them, no harm done.

I haven't had the chance, however, to check out Ms. Cori's website in detail, and the channeled session I am referring to above, I didn't even find on her website to begin with (although it's there), but at Bibliotecapleyades.net[7]. I started reading the article, thinking these were the bad guys. However, as I moved on I noticed that these entities had some quite valuable things to day, and there were indications that they may be benevolent. One of the indications that they after all were here to help was that they stressed that we humans need to claim our sovereignty and not let anybody else control us. In other words, they had the signature of a helpful group. They reminded me of the Pleiadians in certain terms, having a similar message. Then again, the Pleiadians have Sirian connections as well. Somewhat surprised, I continued reading.

Patricia is saying that this particular group of Sirians originates from an ascended Sirian star, Satais, which is the equivalent to Sirius B. If so, they come from an ascended Sirius B, which in itself is not as peculiar as it may sound, because there are ascended versions of stars as well as planets. They are supposedly not the same beings as Sitchin called the Anunnaki; these ascended beings Cori is channeling were once part of seeding an earlier race of humans, and were also present on Earth in the second cycle of Atlantis, and in Egypt. Instead, they tell us, quite like LPG that the Anunnaki come from Sirius C. This star was known to the *Dogon* as *Enome Ya*, and said that it, just like Sirius B, orbits Sirius A. Sirius A has still a 3D stellar presence, while Sirius B went through its cycle and became a white dwarf, in which she ascended to what the Sirian High Council (SHC^[def]) calls the 6th Dimension (which is just a number for us in order to grasp the concept. There is no '6th Dimension' in Universal terms; it's just a label. There are no set boundaries between dimensions[8]), but this is where the Sirian High Council allegedly dwells. Sirius C went through a similar process as Sirius B and became a white dwarf, but it didn't make it all the way to the 6th Dimension but landed in the 4th.

The Anunnaki, the SHC says, stem from Sirius C, and their planet was slingshot out of orbit when Sirius C became nova. Since then this planet is on a 3,600 years orbit between our star system and Sirius. As the reader can see, there are many different theories as of where the Sirian Overlords come from. My most solid sources mention the Dog Star (Sirius A) as the home star and headquarters of the wolfen/reptilian species which has haunted mankind for almost 1/2 million years. They have no information on Ša.AM.e and Sirius C, and this is why I want to leave it a little bit in the open as of whom the Sirius C people are for now. What my best sources say, however, is that Sirius A is definitely the headquarters of the Sirian wolfen/reptilians.

The SHC, just like the Pleiadians and other channeled sources of high quality, say that our worst enemy is fear, and that this is exactly what the Sirians who control our world are putting us under, over and over. They even call these controlling forces the "*False Lords of Earth*"[\[9\]](#).

Interestingly enough, on a grander scale, the One Mind of humanity (our mass consciousness; the collective frequency of this soul group) will determine time and place when we will have alien visitors landing on Earth, and whether it will be a hostile or benevolent contact. Of course, ETs have already 'landed' on Earth, but they are talking about on a scale where they will make themselves known. The governments of this world are quite afraid of what is going to happen in this respect, because they know that if the Sirians land en masse, they will overthrow the world governments, just like Utu Shamash said to me.

Moreover, the SHC says that the dimensions are bleeding into each other (as we wake up to our multidimensionality and due to cosmic events) and beings from every level are now able to pass through the portals. And here is the kicker; something I rarely hear channeled entities say:

"Craft and ships are not needed to make the journey and you know this *deep within you*. Some are mere holograms,, helping you understand the essence of contact." [*Emphasis in original*][\[10\]](#)

What they are saying here is that ETs are traveling in the nano-world and don't need space craft. Other entities have hinted at this as well through channels, but not as bluntly as this group.

They are also mentioning that we are not alone and there are those who are very eager that we succeed in our quest and that they are always willing to help, but within the boundaries of Universal Laws (which is more evidence that this may be a benevolent group). They also mention certain Pleiadian and Andromedan groups who are affiliated with them, but still work separately, from what I understand, to help us out, amongst many others. And not only are they willing to help us humans, but every living creature on this planet (which indicates that they are very concerned about the Living Library).

In addition, they say something I was waiting for, which would determine pretty much what kind of group this is.

"Now is the time when you truly realize that you are the saviors -- you are the Earth Light Brigades and you are succeeding in your missions as light bearers of your sphere, in this pivotal point upon the time-space continuum..."[\[11\]](#)

This means they are acknowledging our own soul group as being our own saviors, and the 'forerunners' have as their task to spread their light (in form of knowledge) and love (Universal Love) to their fellow man by simply raising their vibrations. This has, as we have discussed many times, profound effects on other people around.

These being also know about the Sirian hollowed-out craft, which is indicated in the following quote:

"Deflect the comets from your sovereign space, refuse the bearers of dark tidings, stand tall against the winds of change."[\[12\]](#)

These are definitely not the same beings who are controlling Earth space, and have been for ages. Although they come from the same star system, basically, they are a different species, who ascended long ago to become interdimensional beings, just like the Overlords, but the difference is that the first chose a path of ethics and morals, while the latter did the opposite. Certain metaphysical entities would group them '*Service to Others*' and '*Service to Self*' (STO^[def] and STS^[def]). Interesting is that both these groups have been involved in genetic engineering and/or manipulation here on Earth in the distant past.

By any token, there *are* beings who are watching us who want us to succeed, and we are free to ask for help when we need to. Help will come, but within the boundaries of Universal Laws.

8. The Cover-Up of the Results from the Technology Transfer Programs

Most researchers today who are into the UFO and Exopolitical field, believe that most ETs travel in spaceships between the stars, with mother ships of quite enormous sizes to house a large group of star beings. Therefore, they are looking up in the sky, hoping to see a glimpse of one or two of them. The truth of the matter is that if you look up in the sky often enough, there is a chance you may actually see a few UFOs now and then, and if you are a researcher you can tell your listeners or readers that you have seen one first hand, and you are therefore sure they do exist.

And you wouldn't be wrong, because they do exist. However, the same researcher may state that the UFO he or she saw must have been of extraterrestrial origins, because no known earth technology can do what this particular UFO did (whatever it was). This is exactly where they go wrong. I would say, "yes, they certainly can!"

People have no idea what humans can build today and have fly across the airways. The technology the Powers That Be are in control of is no less than jaw dropping. Hence, it is totally understandable that people who see UFOs believe they are not human crafts. Although, the more advanced UFO researcher knows that the governments of the world are in possession of complicated technology, and that not all UFOs flying in the skies are alien craft, but they think it's both. And like I've said before, again I beg to differ. It is true that the technology often comes from Technology Transfer Programs (TTPs), and that some ETs may use some of the craft themselves when they travel short distances, the vast majority of the UFOs we see in the sky have human origins.

To be able to test-fly all this new technology, the government needs to come up with a disinformation campaign and a cover-up. This is where the UFO community is very helpful to the PTB^[def]. Therefore, the government is paying disinformation agents to put out pictures of UFOs on the Internet and in other places to get the UFO community on the hook. Often, the same disinformation agents are actually members of the UFO community themselves and sometimes are the ones in charge of them. After have put photos of the new government craft on the Internet they just say that this is way too advanced to be human craft. Also, when others have seen UFOs and photographed and filmed them and put this evidence on the Internet and YouTube, the same agents are verifying that they are alien craft. All with the purpose of steering the researcher away from the fact that they are secret government programs. Then, of course, the government is always covering both sides of the story. They have so-called 'debunkers' employed as well, who debunk everything that has to do with UFOs, saying it is human technology, or just a bird or something. This way the disinformation agents have covered all aspects of the subject, and the general public is utterly confused. The best part (the part the government loves) is when people

who are confused of what is what start debating the subject and fight internally. Then they put new disinfo agents in these debates as well and confuse the matter even more.

In the meantime, serious UFO researchers continue looking up in the sky, hoping to see another UFO they can report as being of extraterrestrial origin.

The same formula is applied to alien abductions. The government is abducting people themselves, to use their own species as guinea pigs in their own absurd experiments, sometimes dressing up like aliens, and sometimes just showing up as humans. Afterwards, the abductee is given an amnesia implant, similar to the type of implant people get between lives, and taken back to where he or she was abducted. There are often layers of false memories implanted as well, so during a hypnosis session, or under regression therapy, it is still hard to figure out what really happened. And even if it's figured out, it doesn't tell the abductee much anyway. The real alien abductions are often metaphysical, and if they are physical, the ETs are mostly using human bodies.

My point here is to stress that the fake alien invasion will most probably include so-called 'alien spaceships' (hologrammic and 3rd dimensional in nature), while the real invasion will happen in the nano-world, where the ETs don't need to come in spaceships. Most of them will come as souls/avatars, and if they are using 3D bodies, these bodies will for the most part be human, almost impossible to distinguish from real humans, unless they want to show off as terrifying Reptilians or Grays, or Dracos with wings, just to create an effect. If so, it's easily accomplished with technology, shapeshifting, or genetically manipulated bodies in storage, corresponding with any of the above.

A couple of months ago, I got a comment from someone who said she is a member of the Causa Nostra Vrill Society^[13] (female membership only). I found it pretty interesting, as she was explaining the way human technology has taken since the days of Nazi Germany. Here follows the comment in its entirety:

"The GERMANS had flying discs. (one of the wonder weapons) These crafts evolved ever bigger and ever more dangerous. The early ones uses petrol-fueled engines to drive the electrical anti-gravity system. Eventually, they were able to come up with a near nuclear type of power plant to power the lift and propulsion systems on the larger heavier craft...with the affects of bending and distorting time and matter. The discovery of the BELL device by the allies also was the power source to the Haunebu craft. A discovery that the allies made sure was cloaked in secrecy ever since. Both the existence of Haunebu and the Bell have been targeted by disinformation.

Whether or not you can accept it, or believe that other RACES of beings inhabit the cosmos does not negate the fact that they do. Humans have seen them and had contact with them since the beginnings of cave-and rock wall art, and records kept on clay tablets or papyrus. This is why German explorers were combing all of ancient Eastern Culture resources for any evidence of "lost technology". They found numerous examples. The Vimana's are just one example.

The Vrill society/ Thule society / DHvSS members all came together under one umbrella. It was a Uber metaphysical society looking to discover a NEW never before tried avenue of "super-natural" achievement. This is where the cult of the "Black Sun" arose. Consider it something akin to the "dark force" side of the universe. This doesn't mean it is satanic or demonic. It simply means that there is another force... Just like a black hole is a cosmic force that behaves completely outside of our known laws of physics... There are other forces that most are unaware exist.

Currently there are other races of Beings that inhabit the Earth that are not Humans. Some are rather nasty and do not like humans.

Others exist in places we don't normally see. Like the far side of the moon. There's enough evidence to support that something once inhabited the subterranean of Mars. They are out there.

They take mammals from earth, and use pieces and parts of them for god only knows what. This includes humans.

The Human mind is a conduit and it can be opened to "other worldly influences" if you are trained for it. The Vrill mediums practiced an ancient form of Telepathic-Psychic Trance. They connected to the waves of a group of "alien" telepaths. Thought is energy, and it transcends time and space. Apparently these "off world" intelligences were also technologically far ahead of us. Why these entities would share/transmit knowledge with humans is open to debate. There are reasons why the inhabitants of the cosmos are largely quarantined from each other by vast distances that are not easily traveled. There are some societies of other intelligent beings that are not benevolent. Humans themselves are not benevolent. We are war like, aggressive, destructive, selfish, racist, and also extremely arrogant in our nescience. The highly politicized and propagandized atrociousness of the Nazis pales in comparison to the Christian Crusades, the Inquisition, The Conquistadors, Napoleon, The Marxist revolution, Pol Pot, or other long ago conquests by mad men with armies. The Germans wanted to purify the Germanic Culture. In every society there are the dead end links, the undesirables, the trouble makers, the anarchists, criminally insane, the half breed, and those who poison the well genetically. Those that refuse to leave or get out, have to be death with. What the Nazi regime decided it had to do to accomplish it aims is nothing new. The USA wiped out the native American Indian culture... was that right? No it wasn't.

The USA with Socialized Health Care will have death panels... the money mongers will decide who lives, and who dies. It won't be pretty. It'll also depend on who you are, and what your value to society will be. The Nazi's wanted to create a thousand year Reich. A new order.

The USA is the new Holy Roman Empire. The newest attempt towards a Thousand Year Realm.

We are only 236 years into it...

Some of the former German Haunebu craft did survive. Some ended up in Brazil. Some in Russia. Some Antarctica, Others in the USA. Some continued to fly well into the 1970' and early 80's. There are one or two that operate off and on out of South America. Most of the earlier types today are no longer operating. The USA has anti-gravity lifting devices. The huge black triangles that are sometimes seen, and the flying V's are ours. Some are pilot-less craft controlled via satellite navigation's. These vehicles were developed in the 70's and 80's. They are a testing platform. The latest craft are spookily able to cloak into thin air, and are so undetectable that they operate in the daytime.

The other flying wonders the US is developing is super Hyper sonic scram jet craft that can fly near zero gravity, be invisible to any radar, and circumnavigate the globe in mere hours. We are also developing stealth missiles. Stealth Submarines are being developed. We cannot as of yet light year travel time. We can however clip time. The Germans found they could jump in and out of spacial [*sic*] time...with mostly bad results.

I am a current member of the Causa Nostra Vrill Society. I also am a Theology practitioner. I do not do physic readings for others. I have seen the sign posts of the psychic travelers who are still putting out signals. It is truly mind opening."[\[14\]](#)

This explains a lot about what people have seen in the skies over the decades. Although there are people who are sensitive enough to see nano-sized spaceships bleeding through (but these people are rare), there is now enough evidence to understand that the governments have spaceships that can go in and out of the visible spectrum, and therefore being perceived as interdimensional. This whole concept is so very important to understand if we stand in front of an event where not-so-benevolent ETs are trying to win us over, using holograms and advanced technology to 'prove' that they are real and are coming from outer space in advanced 'spaceships', when they are nothing but.

9. Portals and Stargates

I have covered portals and stargates before; both here in Level II and in Level I, but there is more to say on this subject; especially when comes to Prophecies, alien invasions, and the End Times in general. I am the first to admit that although I have gathered quite some information on this subject, I have the feeling there is a lot more to understand on a much higher level that is missing in my own and other people's research. No one, as far as I know, comprehends this subject totally. I hope that one day I will be able to either get the insights, or have someone explain this whole phenomenon to me from a higher perspective. But until then, at least we have information that *is* valuable and crucial in order to grasp its relative importance.



Figure 1-6. Stonehenge, a vortex of sacred sexuality and fertility.

Stargates were very important in the past; not only to enter into a certain location on the planet, but to enter the correct Energy Grid, and therefore the correct time frame. Our planet is full of them, and if we have a 'sacred site', we can pretty much take for granted that there is a stargate there which has been used in the past or is used in the present, and even in the future. For example, we have this amazing stone formation at Stonehenge, which was built by giants a long time ago, during the Atlantean Era. Aside from being used as a sacred site where rituals were performed by druids and many other throughout history, it was also used as a stargate for the Sirians, the Pleiadians, and the Arcturians[\[15\]](#). The stone formations were constructed in such a way that they used light as the key to draw these stellar energies to our planet. Sites like

Stonehenge offered the energies of fertility, and many traveled to make love at the site in order to conceive a baby, something that was enhanced by the vortices. Other sites were designed to be broadcast stations, calendars, or as oracles to read the future and expand people's reality. Stonehenge is still a very 'active' place, and although rarely used today, it is still working.

Other stargates and portals worth mentioning because they may open (and some of them may already have been opened) are: Knossos on Crete, the Great Pyramid, the Acropolis, Delphi, Machu Picchu, Tiahuanaco, Sinai (the Middle East), Mexico, Central and South America, Bermuda (used during the Atlantean Era as a main portal), Easter Island, Fuji, Mt. Shasta in California, Lake Titicaca, the Mazca Lines, Uluru, Lapland (Northern Sweden), Gotland (Sweden), the Arctic, Antarctica, and Tibet (a huge energetic opening). The Tibetans maintained this opening all the way up until the 1950s. Over hundreds of years they have been the guardians of the stargate, and emissaries for those who came through^[16]. Many of them came from Inner Earth and not particularly from our own 3rd Dimension.

The Pleiadians tell us that the Tibetans have been working with ETs for ages. Once upon a time the Himalayas was at sea level (yes, many who thought that the movie '2012' was exaggerated when the Himalayas was swept under water may need to think again). Under the mountains of Tibet there were huge veins of gold and caves filled with crystals. Also, many bodies have been preserved. They mummified the dead, just like the Egyptians did, only the Tibetans used gold as the preservation method. This was something they had inherited from the old Atlantean times, where bodies were preserved with gold if their DNA was still intact at the time of death. This possibility of rejuvenation is being rediscovered and applied today.^[17]

However, the Tibetans were not so interested in rejuvenating the bodies. Instead, if a person had kept a certain high vibration throughout their lives, at the time just before death, the person was laid in a particular position, and when death came, the Tibetans started preserving the person. Now there are lots of gold statues under the mountains of Tibet, and if a person goes there to visit, they will feel the high vibration in those chambers underground, and it will trigger certain frequencies of consciousness.^[18]

The point in case is that gold is what allows dimensional doorways to be opened. It anchors portals and brings about transmutation. When gold is stored in great abundance, light portals can be opened and access to other dimensions unfolds.^[19] So, now we get another perspective on why star races have been here on Earth, digging for gold, quartz and precious stones of various kind. Gold and quartz are very important to bring about life, and we humans have been created under great influence of both gold and quartz.

What Jarl Vidar of the Thule Order was well aware of when he contacted me in 2009, knowing I am a former musician, to help him open up a certain stargate, was the secrets of 'toning'. I am sure he has studied a lot of Tibetan philosophy, myths, and history, and he knows that the Tibetans were masters of toning. If you listen to them, each person simultaneously makes a number of tones. One single toner is able to carry many different tones and notes in one single sound. These so-called 'overtones' can open and unlock energy doorways, changing your perceptions. Jarl wanted to figure out which exact overtones opens the stargate. I did not comply with this, of course, knowing that this would bring a lot of unwanted activity to this planet. However, whether true or not, Jarl stated afterwards on his website that the stargate is now opened.

What is true is that portals *have* been opened all over the planet. Some are still guarded, while others have let all kinds of star beings in. According to the WingMakers, the first portal was opened back in 1998.^[20]

In our line of focus, the stargate in the Middle East, known as the Sinai Spaceport in Sumerian times, is still the most important stargate on the whole planet, because it leads directly through a corridor ending up on PESH-METEN^[def], the Intergalactic Highway so crucial for business and trade within the Milky Way Galaxy and beyond. Like we've discussed before, it used to be owned and controlled by the Orion Empire and is extremely important for the Queen of the Stars, because it runs directly through the heart of her Empire -- the Orion's Belt. Earth sits like a plug in the middle of the highway, and now when the Sirian Overlords have taken over the stewardship of the planet, they have closed the stargate and created the Earth Grid, which vibrates on a frequency that is slightly off, making us hard to find. The best way to describe it is to get the image that all dimensions and frequencies in the Universe are normally 'in tune' with each other, quite like a perfectly tuned instrument with no dissonant overtones. What the Sirians did was to tune the 'Earth instrument' slightly 'out of tune' with the rest of the Universe. This makes it very difficult for star beings who are used to a harmonious Universe to find this out-of-tune planet. Where should they look? They more or less already had to know the correct coordinates and frequency band to be able to find us. But like I said before, the splitting of the atom and the drop of the atom bombs in the 1930s-40s told many star beings out there where we are located, good and bad. This also shows us that the Sirians, although they want to make that impression, are not in *total* control.

One of the most serious things with having the Sirians being in control of the main PESH-METEN stargate is that whomever is in control of it is also in control over, and can manipulate time. This is where Blank Slate Technology (BST, or the BeaST as it's called as well) comes into the picture, something I brought up in great detail in Level I. BST means that whoever has the technology can create a 'blank slate' and erase all memories of all people on the planet if they so wish. It's been done before; both by Marduk and Lord ENLIL (and possibly by other gods as well). Some say that this is exactly what the Sirians want to do here at the end of the cycle (December 2012), so they can start anew in 2013 and call it Year 1 again. I've heard this from Supriem Rockefeller, who told me in private emails, but more importantly from the S.A.A.L.M. group in Pine Gap, Australia.

Will they proceed with this technology and use it against us to erase our memories? It's impossible to know exactly what they are planning to do, and there is no use in worrying about it. The Sirians are desperate now and are running out of time, and they know it. We will talk more about that in the paper after the next. Due to time issues, they could use their own dilemma -- time -- against us in one way or another, and they might, but I think the best we can do is to start with learning about all the different things on the agenda and go from there. In the last paper we are going to discuss more about our own abilities to change events as well.

10. Last Notes on Crop Circles

There is no doubt that the majority of crop circles are made by interdimensional beings to inform us in one way or another. Some of the informants are benevolent and others not so much. The latter are creating formations that are supposed to be read by 'their own people' so to speak. They are messages from the different dimensions to the Global Elite and others who are incarnated here and may not have the same abilities here in the locked-in 3D reality to communicate through the dimensions as the non-physicals do. Then, crop circles is a good communication forum.

Other formations are made by beings of a much higher vibration who want to communicate directly to our DNA. People spend too much time trying to interpret the crop circles, believing they need a 'key' or something to be able to interpret the messages from time/space. A great example of this is the two Russian scientists (one of them the first female cosmonaut in space), whom I was talking about in the beginning of this paper. They were basing their doomsday messages on their own channeled material and from have interpreted the crop circles. They say on their

website[21] that these ETs whom they channel gave them the 'key' so they could interpret any crop circle and stone formation on the planet and make sense out of them. Their conclusion was that the world will come to an end on December 21, 2012, but two great cataclysms, where billions of people will die, were supposed to happen on September 21 and 22, 2012. As the reader well knows when he/she reads this, those dates have both passed and we are still here, relatively intact. The two female scientists still have their site up, promoting the same dates, interestingly enough.

So, in other words, they were totally misled by malevolent ETs and fell right into the trap and are now discredited, exactly per the plan. My point is that the crop formations should not be interpreted literally. If they come from benevolent ETs, their purpose is to increase our awareness and consciousness and raise the frequency on the planet in an attempt to help us out during the nano-second. They will impact you whether you actually visit them and look at them, or not. They are constructed that way, made by sound, which is the basic frequency of the Universe.

In the next paper we are exclusively going to discuss the return of the Sirian Overlords...

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] 'Earth...', p.189, *op. cit.*

[2] 'AU' means 'astronomical unit'. 1 AU is the distance between Earth and the Sun, i.e. 92,955,807.273 miles, as per new 2009 standards (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astronomical_unit). With that in mind, it means that Ša.AM.e is pretty close and we should be able to feel its effect in full within short.

[3] 'Earth...', p.190f.

[4] <http://earthhopeinitiative.com/index.php/mission-statement>. ©2012 LPG-C. Author: Dr. A.R. Bordon.

[5] *ibid. op. cit.*

[6] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secret2.html#Dimensions>

[7] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm

[8] Pleiadian lecture, April, 2012.

[9] ©2004. The Sirian Revelations. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid. op. cit.*

[11] *ibid. op. cit.*

[12] *ibid. op. cit.*

[13] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread450485/pg1>

[14] Comment by 'Faerie Saale' of the *Causa Nostra Vrill Society*, headquartered in Italy, August 12, 2012.

[15] Marciniak, 'Earth...', p.57.

[16] *ibid. pp.61, 65.*

[17] *ibid.* p.65.

[18] *ibid.* p.66.

[19] *ibid.* pp.66-67.

[20] Project Camelot interviews James of the WingMakers, ©2008 Project Camelot, p.52. http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf

[21] <http://ourtransition.info/>

Prophecy Paper #2: The Closing of the Nano-Second

by Wes Penre, Saturday, October 13, 2012

(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Sirian Preparation in Modern Time for the Return of the Gods, and their Primary Message That They Come As Liberators

Many people, who have heard about the 'Anunnaki', think of Sitchin's translation of the Sumerian tablets as being the first indication in modern time that these beings actually existed (and still do). Interestingly enough, this is not the case. Several months ago, Michael Lee Hill^[1] pointed out to me that there is some old, channeled material from back in 1958 from the Anunnaki. It was apparently channeled, and was posted in *'Flying Saucer Review Magazine'*, November-December 1958, edited by editor/author Brinsley Le Poer Trench. Here is the article in full (all emphases in original):

"We are already here, among you. Some of us have always been here, with you, yet apart from, watching, and occasionally guiding you whenever the opportunity arose. Now, however, our numbers have been increased in preparation for a further step in the development of your planet: a step of which you are not yet aware... We have been confused with the gods of many world-religions, although we are not gods, but your fellow creatures, as you will learn directly before many more years have passed. You will find records of our presence in the mysterious symbols of ancient Egypt, where we made ourselves known in order to accomplish certain ends. Our principal symbol appears in the religious art of your present civilization and occupies a position of importance upon the great seal of your country. (The United States of America) It has been preserved in certain secret societies founded originally to keep alive the knowledge of our existence and our intentions toward mankind."

"We have left you certain landmarks, placed carefully in different parts of the globe, but most prominently in Egypt where we established our headquarters upon the occasion of our last overt, or, as you would say, public appearance. At that time the foundations of your present civilization were 'laid in the earth' and the most ancient of your known landmarks established by means that would appear as miraculous to you now as they did to the pre-Egyptians, so many thousands of years ago. Since that time the whole art of building, in stone, has become symbolic, to many of you, of the work in hand—the building of the human race towards its perfection."

"Your ancestors knew us in those days as preceptors and as friends. Now, through your own efforts, you have almost reached, in your majority, a new step on the long ladder of your liberation. You have been constantly aided by our watchful 'inspiration', and hindered only by the difficulties natural to your processes of physical and moral development..."

"You have lately achieved the means of destroying yourselves. Do not be hasty in your self-congratulation. Yours is not the first civilization to have achieved—and used—such means. Yours will not be the first civilization to be offered the means of preventing that destruction and proceeding, in the full glory of its accumulated knowledge, to establish an era of enlightenment upon the earth."

“However, if you do accept the means offered you, and if you establish such a ‘millennium’ upon the basis of your present accomplishments, yours will be the first civilization to do so.

ALWAYS BEFORE, THE KNOWLEDGE, THE TECHNIQUES, THE INSTRUCTIONS, HAVE BECOME THE POSSESSIONS OF A CHOSEN FEW: A FEW CHOSE THEMSELVES BY THEIR OWN OPEN-MINDED AND CLEAR-SIGHTED REALIZATION OF ‘THE SHAPE OF THINGS TO COME’. THEY ENDEAVORED TO PASS ON THEIR KNOWLEDGE IN THE BEST POSSIBLE FORM, AND BY THE MOST ENDURING MEANS AT THEIR COMMAND.

In a sense they succeeded, but in another sense their failure equaled their success. Human acceptance is, to a very large extent, measurable by human experience. Succeeding generations, who never knew our actual presence, translated the teachings of their elders in the terms of their own experience. For instance, a cross-sectional drawing, much simplified and stylized by many copyings, of one of our traveling machines became the ‘Eye of Horus’, and then other eyes of other gods. Finally, the ancient symbol that was once an accurate representation of an important mechanical device has been given surprising connotations by the modern priesthood of psychology.”

“The important fact is, however, that we are here, among you, and that you, as a world-race, will know it before very much longer! The time is almost ripe but, as with all ripening things, the process may not be hurried artificially without danger of damaging the fruit. There is a right time for every action, and the right time for our revelation of ourselves to your era is approaching.”

“Some of you have seen our ‘*advanced guard*’ already. You have met us often in the streets of your cities, and you have not noticed us. But when we flash through your skies in the ***ANCIENT TRADITIONAL VEHICLES*** [*Vimanas*, see *Exhibit 14*, this paper—*GJ*] you are amazed, and those of you who open your mouths and tell of what you have seen are accounted dupes and fools. Actually you are prophets, seers in the true sense of the word. You in Kansas and Oklahoma, you in Oregon and in California, and Idaho, you know what you have seen: do not be dismayed by meteorologists. Their business is the weather. One of you says, ‘I saw a torpedo-shaped object’. Others report, ‘disc-like objects’, some of you say ‘spherical objects’, or ‘platter-like objects’. You are all reporting correctly and accurately what you saw, and in most cases you are describing the same sort of vehicle.”

“... Now that the art of manufacturing plastic materials has reached a certain perfection among you, perhaps you can imagine a material, almost transparent to the rays of ordinary visible light, yet strong enough to endure the stresses of extremely rapid flight. Look again at the great nebulae, and think of the construction of your own galaxy, and behold the universal examples of what we have found to be the perfect shape for an object which is to travel through what you still fondly refer to as ‘*empty*’ space.”

In the centre of the discus, gyroscopically controlled within a central sphere of the same transparent material, our control rooms revolve freely, accommodating themselves and us to flat or edgewise flight. Both methods are suited to your atmosphere, and when we convert abruptly from one to the other, as we are sometimes obliged to do, and you are watching, ***OUR MACHINES*** seem suddenly to appear—or to disappear. At our possible

speeds your eyes, untrained and unprepared for the maneuver, do make mistakes—but not the mistakes your scientists so often accuse them of making.”

“We pass over your hilltops in horizontal flight. You see and report a torpedo-shaped object. We pass over, in formation, flying vertically ‘edge-on’... Or we go over at night, jet-slits glowing, and you see an orange disc. In any event you see us, and in any event we do not care. If we chose to remain invisible, we could do so, easily, and, in fact, we have done so almost without exception for hundreds of years. But you must become accustomed to our shapes in your skies, for one day they will be familiar, friendly, and reassuring sights.”

“This time, it is to be hoped that the memory of them, passed on to your children and their children, will be clear and precise. That you will not cause them to forget, as your ancestors forgot, the meaning of the diagrams and the instructions we will leave with you. If you do fail, **AS OTHER CIVILIZATIONS HAVE FAILED**, we will see your descendants wearing wiring-diagrams for simple machines as amulets, expecting the diagrams to do what their forefathers were taught the completed article would accomplish.

Then their children, forgetting even that much—or little—would preserve the amulet as a general protective device—or as an intellectual curiosity—or perhaps as a religious symbol. Such is the cycle of forgetfulness”

- *The Anunnaki.*

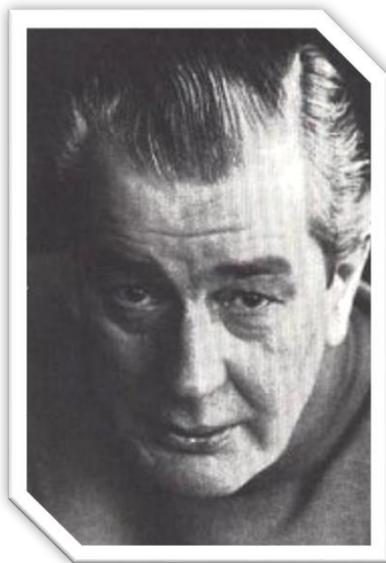


Figure 2-1. Brinsley Le Poer Trench, 'Flying Saucer Review Magazine'.

According to Trench, the editor/author and publisher of the Nov-Dec 1958 issue, the original article was found in the November 1947 issue of 'Fantastic Stories' (USA), written by a pseudonym, Alexander Blade^[2]. Remarkably enough, after 54 years, the 'Flying Saucer Review Magazine' is still being published (or was at least in 2010), but I have not been able to find it online^[3]. Also, 1947 triggers memories in the mass consciousness from the UFO crash in Roswell, New Mexico.

So, the Sirians have (and they apparently admitted to this in 1947) been around since ancient time, and just like I've said, never left. Interesting in this article is that they at that time gave us hints of what is to come. They are talking about our 'liberation', and that they will be a part of that. I've talked about this earlier, saying that everything fits perfectly into their Great Plan, and prophecy in particular. This group proceeded Sitchin, who then became the next step in preparing mankind for the 'Return of the Gods'.

Nine years later, a young boy and his dad were out fishing when they both suddenly supposedly got abducted by aliens who presented themselves as the Ša.AM.i. This young boy of 10 years old was Dr. A.R. Bordon. We all know now that he, too, was being prepared to spread a message to mankind, although not until about 50 years later, in 2007, when his essay, 'The LINK', was published on the Internet.

In between these events we have Sitchin publishing his books, starting in 1976, and continuing more or less until his death in 2010. Inspired by Sitchin's work, many others have followed and 'spread the word', and now I'm doing the same thing, although on my own terms. Then, in the early 1980's, the newspapers posted their article on the 'Incoming' for the first time. In 1998, the WingMakers site launched, and eventually S.A.A.L.M. and LPG-C got their voices heard. Both WingMakers and LPG-C talked about the same time frame; LPG-C mentioned Nibiru's return in about 2065-2080, while in the WingMakers material, 2065-2080 corresponds with the time frame we're going to discover 'The Grand Portal', which will set us free. It is when all of mankind will realize that they are ONE and part of something bigger, the Oversoul, in simplistic terms, by the WingMakers called '*Sovereign Integral*'.

2. A Pleiadian Perspective on the Return of the Sirians

Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadians warned us about the 'lizzies' (the Sirians) already back in 1988 and have done so ever since. They tell a similar story, that the invaders came here 500,000+ years ago for the first time, and after many experiments they finally created Homo sapiens. However, they also tell about the Goddess to a certain extent (although the Pleiadians are not the source that made me look into the Divine Feminine, neither was Morning Sky), and how the Founders (they call them 'Original Planners' or 'Game Makers') came here long before the Sirians and created a Paradise on Earth, and that the first human was androgynous. But about half a million years ago, when there was a lot of alien activity here on Earth, the 'Lizzies' (a play on the word 'lizard people') there was a war in space outside Earth and Darkness won over Light. The Original Planners had to leave, but they always have had an eye on Earth and the Living Library from thereon. The Lizzies took over most of the planet and created Homo sapiens as a slave race.

The Pleiadians don't say straight out that the Sirians have been here on Earth all the way up to modern time, but when asked during the channeled Q&A sessions, they say that some of them are here now. They are also saying that the 'gods are returning'. They have also lately been referring to a 'Unifying Event' which could possibly happen this year, which will help humanity come together in some common goal. Exactly what this Unifying Event might be they are not telling us; they just say that they are not totally sure themselves. The reason for this is the following:

All metaphysical entities who people are channeling have one thing in common, and that's how they read energy. First of all they read the energy of their vehicle (human body host) and all his or her memories in their lifetime and in their past lives. Then they read the energies of the mass consciousness, which is that of the whole human soul group. And lastly, they look at astrological charts to see probable outcomes. With all these tools, they can with some certainty predict future outcomes, or rather what most possibly will happen. This doesn't mean that they can tell exactly what it is they are reading in all those energy sources, but they get a feeling of in which direction things are heading, unless mankind as a soul group change their minds and go in a totally different direction, which they say happens. Humans are very unpredictable (which is a good thing) and sometimes hard to read. So, the closer in time the prediction is, the more chance of accuracy. This is also one of the reasons why the messages from the channels are wrong on occasion. However, a good metaphysical source doesn't normally give you dates. If they do, be alert, because they are almost certainly deceptive.



Figure 2-2. Nibiru, when it's coming very close, is supposedly going to show up as a 'second sun' in the sky. According to some reports, that has already happened.

I have been wondering if this Unifying Event could possibly be the Return of the Gods, and if it will happen in late 2012, but I have no way to tell. It could also be a few years into the future. Although, A.R. and LPG-C claim that Nibiru is returning in December this year and that he and a group of people are currently working to steer the planet off course by following the instructions in the two essays I gave the reader in the previous paper. He, and one of the participants, which happens to be Michael Lee Hill, both say that they managed to steer Nibiru out of orbit with something like 1° , which sounds like nothing, but is fairly significant. Still, they say, it's not enough, and the work continues. Whether there is any validity to this or not, I let future tell.

I am not giving too much credit to the WingMakers at this time, but neither James, nor the Pleiadians, can see any threat from an incoming planetary body at this time. If this means that Ša.AM.e is still coming in but is not going to be a threat, or if there is no planet coming in at the moment, I don't know. It's up for interpretation. I am, as the reader knows, of the opinion, based on my research, that the Sirians are still in Sirius, and Nibiru/Ša.AM.e is *not* the home planet of the Sirian Overlords. Something has apparently been spotted on the fringes of the solar system for a while (even reports from people working at NASA have said so), but unless it's a natural body, unrelated to our story here, or if it's a Sirian hollowed-out planet/spaceship is impossible to say with some certainty at this time.

The Pleiadians, just like tons of other sources, are telling us that the Middle East is very important for the Sirians who are on the planet, and for those who are coming in. The Pleiadians (the 'P') say that the ones who are here are living underground and have a big base in the Middle East, and that this is what the unrest in the area is mostly about. The fight over real estate between the Palestinians and the Israelis is just a front. The real fight is over the stargate, so there the P_[def] and LPG-C are in agreement. The main reason the P are mentioning this stargate as being

important is because it's the main entrance to our planet and the corridor of time which leads to our own present time line.

In an interview with Barbara Marciniak from 1996, which can still be found on YouTube^[4], she is mentioning the gods who were once creating us and that they, too, need healing, and because they are connected with us, they may need us for their own spiritual progress. In other words, we may have to heal together. However, in a recent lecture from earlier this year, they are saying that the gods are returning, but they are deceptive. Just like I said already in Level I back in 2011, they tell us that when the gods come, we should resolve it by asking for the greatest outcome possible to be the result of it, and then just leave it, and *not* get involved with any of their business. Our greatest advantage (and I agree with the P) is our raise of consciousness. They cannot take us over with consciousness, only with machines. In the previous paper I gave the analogy about the scratch in the DVD. I believe we have already passed the moment of awareness required for us to break the time loop, but that doesn't mean the 'game is over' and we can relax. The next track on the DVD will most certainly make mankind multi-d if we let ourselves, or rather those who don't let themselves be seduced, will. The rest, unfortunately, will vote for another path, where machines and nano technology will take over, and those who choose that route will not end up in a good place if I put it mildly. In the next paper we will talk about some quite possible consequences from the choices we have to make right now and in the next few years.

The P also go on telling us that the Global Elite believe that the gods will return, and old stories and legends say that they will; the PTB are preparing for it. Some are thrilled (their masters are coming to see them face to face), while others are pretty nervous and don't want it to happen. The Pleiadian group stresses that the capacities of the gods go far beyond coming here with a big armada of spaceships. They don't need that; they don't even need stargates, they say. That's primitive. They can come through black holes small as a pin prick that are now accelerating around the Earth. Whirlwinds, tornadoes and other weather phenomena open up such mini black holes, which are basically small portals or time warps (if we are to believe the P here, they are saying that the Sirians are coming from the nano world and not in spaceships). In ancient time, to gods used to use the Sun as a stargate, but that's not needed anymore. Figuratively speaking, they could come through flurries or mini black holes in our backyards.

3. One on One with Prince Utu Shamash

Those who have followed my work, in addition to just reading my papers, know that I had an encounter with Utu Shamash^[5], King Nannar's son, and Lord ENLIL's grandson, almost exactly a year ago. He unwittingly confirmed what the Pleiadians are saying, that these beings are still deceptive and are coming to invade rather than to liberate, although they are trying to give us a different impression. But first, let me start with telling the reader how my connection with Utu started.



Figure 2-3. Prince Utu Shamash, horned Sirian 'god', in the body he inhabited in old Mesopotamia. Today, he is allegedly in his 6th body.

Shortly after I had released *'The First Level of Learning'* ('Level I'), I got an email that stood out from all the rest of the tons of emails I usually get. It said the sender's name was **Utu Shamash**. And I thought, this must be a joke.

So I opened the email, and sure enough, someone who claimed to be the old Sirian god had written a fairly long email to me. I was very skeptical at first, but read it through all the way. The message itself seemed authentic enough, but could of course have hypothetically been written by someone else. I read it through again, this time much more carefully, word by word, and found something peculiar which had also struck me during the first read-through. Even more so this time, though.

Although the letter was in English, and quite impeccably so, it had a writing style that was very odd. I have never seen anybody write like that. It's hard to explain without posting the letter, which I can't do out of respect, but the best way I can explain it is that the choice of words, and the way of making sentences, hinted at that he had translated the message in his head from another language into English. I can notice this thing more easily, perhaps, than someone whose first language is English, because English is my second language as well. I made the same kind of mistakes as Utu did when I was relatively new to the language, and sometimes I still do. It has to do with certain phrases that are native to Swedish, and when that is transferred to English it's still understandable for an American or Englishman, but it's not the way it's normally said in an English speaking country. I found that Utu did the same thing, although I'd never seen this kind of phrasing before. That, and the whole tone of the letter made me wonder if it could be authentic after all. I was still skeptic, however.



Figure 2-3. Nannar (Utu's father) is present here in this old depiction from 2,100 BC in form of the Crescent Moon, which is his symbol.

Next thing I did was to forward the email to Dr. A.R. Bordon, whom after a while got back to me and said it indeed was Utu who had written to me. A.R. had already told me a couple of months before that Ningishzidda (Thoth), who was born here on Earth a long time ago, and had been the Ša.AM.i Ambassador to Earth until recently, had passed away here on Earth for unknown reason. I know they can jump bodies, but it sounded on A.R. that it was time to change ambassadors, and a new ambassador had to be nominated by the Ša.AM.i King. A.R. told me this more as a by the way, embedded into a lot of other things we were discussing at the time.

Now, when I'd sent the email to A.R., he told me that Utu Shamash was the new Ambassador to Earth, and he had arrived here on the planet quite recently. LPG-C already knew him from the Annual Link Meetings, where these human scientists meet with ET representatives from different star systems once (sometimes twice) a year. So it was not surprising that LPG-C was the organization Utu got in touch with as one of the first things when he came here. Also, according to A.R., some Ša.AM.i who had preceded Utu in arriving here, including some Ša.AM.i/human hybrids of the first generation, had been captured and tortured by the Ša.AM.i rebel group, amongst LPG-C called the 'Earthbound'. Eventually, these Ša.AM.i had managed to flee, and LPG-C took care of them and hid them in a cave somewhere in South America. One of Utu's first tasks was to take care of these ex-prisoners and send them back to Ša.AM.e. LPG-C, however, didn't have the resources to make the living standards acceptable for the Ša.AM.i refugees, and Utu found them in quite a bad shape. He was not happy with A.R. and LPG-C, according A.R. himself. Anyway, after had got them back in shape, they were sent back to a platform in space (read 'spaceship'), somewhere in the solar system, for later transportation back to Ša.AM.e.

When that mission was completed, Utu apparently asked A.R. if there were any Ša.AM.i friendly humans he could get in touch with, because he had a message from the King, who wanted it posted and spread as broadly as possible. A.R. told him that there are not many humans who know the true story and therefore would post such a message, but he mentioned a few names and Wes Penre was one of them. Then LPG-C helped Utu setting up a human computer and gave him an email address. They also had to tell him how human computers work. Although Utu knew the concept of human computers since earlier, he had never had to study the mechanics of it. A.R. said Utu was a little rusty with it at first, but learned quickly. And that was another thing I noticed with Utu's email; he didn't headline the email, and he didn't format the message the way a

human normally does. It was kind of awkward in that way. He changed fonts and formatting in the middle of a message.

So Utu browsed the Internet and read some of the websites A.R. had recommended, and when he saw my 'Level I', he obviously decided that I was the person he wanted to pick first. Therefore, the purpose of the first email he sent me was for me to post the message from his father, the King of Ša.AM.e.

The tone in the email was pretty business-like and quite to the point. He told me who he was, and that he found my website surprisingly accurate when comes to describing the Ša.AM.i. Hence, this was the reason he had chosen me to post the message from the King. There was an authority to the whole email, and he never asked me if I *wanted* to post it or *not*; it was more like a statement, such as "this is what you need to do".

So before I replied, I sent it to A.R. who confirmed its authenticity. I told him I wanted to respond to Utu, but A.R. strongly suggested against it. He said that he'll take care of it, because I was at that time pretty new to LPG-C and the whole Ša.AM.i subject, and a message like this from Utu should probably be handled by LPG-C. He said he'd take care of it and that I could let it go. He would let me know how things progressed. He told me he'd get back to me later, because he needed to take a nap, after had just returned from South America, and he was deadly tired. So we ended our conversation with that.

Then I was sitting there before my computer, thinking this whole thing over, pondering what I should do. I was wondering why Shamash had contacted me of all people, but realized that there certainly are not many people who would be willing to post his message for various reasons. I decided to go against A.R.'s suggestion and wrote a reply to Utu, where after I sent it. Before I tell the reader what I said, here is the message the King wanted me to publish:

"LET IT BE KNOWN BY ONE AND ALL

The work done by Mr. Penre is surprisingly accurate regarding SAM and its inhabitants.

SAMs are not invading the planet. SAMs are returning to what once was a planet they inhabited in greater numbers than human, until humans began to outnumber SAMs. This asymmetry continues today.

Those SAMs who returned and those who stayed behind are subject to the King, but reject royal authority and stand against the Kingdom as enemies in kind and in fact. This will be realigned properly on return, and those who stand with them will be eliminated as pawns and as proxies which is what they are in hopes that the power and position now held will continue with the victory of their patrons.

Nothing is further from the naked truth.

Anything that is held to the contrary is contrived, dishonest, self-serving and likely the work of proxies. Believe them not, for everyone will be held contemptible by the beliefs held and by the heart that beats in their chests — this by the word of the King, my father.

SAM is near. It will shine in the southern half first and then appear to the rest of KI in a sixth of a Royal Set. The Royal Set is the number of the King.

SAM will be red in color. Much is already known and anticipated. Much more will be

disclosed and known about SAM by SAMs already here. Truth will be known. Believe what you must and be responsible for what you believe, but get information from oracles, not from anyone else.

BYTHE KRISTWE AREONE"

Furthermore, Utu told me, like the King says in the beginning of this email, that they are not here to invade, and humans will not be killed unless they work for "those who returned, and those who stayed behind". As the reader can see, he is also talking about 'proxies'. Utu explained that this means that anyone who works for the Earthbound Ša.AM.i, whether it is the Global Elite or any politician, CEO or whomever, wittingly or unwittingly, will be killed.

This was unacceptable for me, because I could see the consequences. If these people come down here full force to kill off the Global Elite and anyone who works for them on proxy, it would trigger the Battle of Armageddon. World leaders, who just about all of them work within the Global Elite hierarchy, would freak out and take the only action that is logical under such a circumstance. They would gather the people in their country into one big army, saying that we are invaded by aliens, and that we now need to forget all our disagreements and fight this big enemy. Most nations would do the same thing. Then there would be rebel groups in each country who don't believe their leader, and they would go against their own countrymen. Some of them would even join the aliens, thinking that it would be great if their King, President, Queen, or whomever would be killed by ETs. They would, in other words, buy the ET propaganda.

So we would have a world war, fought on several fronts, and man would turn against man, just like the Bible says. I can also see how they could use Project Blue Beam, or similar, to simply holographically stage an invasion with spaceships, laser beams and the whole science fiction stuff. Then the real invasion would happen in the nano world. The Sirians would possess bodies from bloodlines they have specifically bred (and perhaps some of those 'special bloodlines' would also include what would seem like 'regular bloodlines', like people on the street, although we don't know about it. Hence, all the alien abductions. This means the Sirians could possess far more bodies than we think at this moment). Others, also from the nano world, could manifest themselves as Dragons, Reptilians, Grays, and even demons, although real demons have already been evoked, so faking them may not even be necessary. As the reader can see, we now have the whole End Time scenario with monstrous beings coming up from the pits of Hell to kill off humans. The war would be devastating!

So I emailed Utu back and told him I would post the message from his King, but under certain premises. I told him that I did not agree with their plan and that I can't see how they could be perceived as a peace force if they come here to kill, and I told him about the above scenario, which I feel is going to be played out if they come. I sent it off and bcc'd A.R.

A.R. got back to me perhaps an hour later. He said, "Wow, this should be interesting!" And he said that he happens to agree with me on the statement I sent back to Utu, but would have preferred that I remained silent at this point in time.

A day later or so, I got a reply from Utu. He was not very happy and started talking about that one day, we 'lulus' would understand that we are all ONE and come from the same Creator, and we need to get along. I totally understood that, of course, but could also see that the time was not right. On our mutual timeline, we will not experience mutual healing until they stop acting like warlords, and we humans wake up from our deep slumber. In the meantime, we humans have to

heal our own timelines as we wake up. However, after some lecturing, he said that he had passed my message on to his father.

Because I'd bcc'd A.R., he got back to me pretty quickly and said that Utu apparently took me seriously and had taken the message all the way back to the King for approval. I could tell A.R. seemed quite thrilled. I didn't know what would come out of it, and was not sure if what I had started would be of any consequence at all.

Next email from Utu was an approval from the King to let me post his message on my blog with my additional note to it, so I did, and here is the message I published, in its entirety:

"AUTHENTIC MESSAGE FROM THE KING OF THE ANUNNAKI: PLEASE READ!"

Note from the Editor: First of all; this is an authentic message! I was contacted yesterday by Utu Shamash (see <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shamash>), who is the son of King Nannar of Nibiru, and brother of Inanna. He has returned to Earth with a message from his King to put on what the King considers "friendly websites".

Utu found my Papers at <http://wespenre.com/> and found them surprisingly accurate regarding Ša.A.Me. (Nibiru) and Ša.A.Mi. (the Nibiruan people). He emailed me and asked for a service. His King wanted me to post the following statement here on my blog.

I agreed to post the message Utu brought down to Earth, but said I want to put a note along with it to give the citizens of Earth (Ki) a heads up! He took my message to King Nannar, who agreed I could do that. So therefore I want to say the following:

The Ša.A.Mi. (better known as the Anunnaki) are returning! They say they want no harm to be done to us "lulus" (humans); they say they owe us and want our forgiveness for what happened in the past (to understand this you really need to read my Papers at wespenre.com, or Zacharia Sitchin's books). The way to do this is to come down to Earth and fight the Anunnaki who are stationed on Earth since millennia (those who followed Marduk in his rebellion against the Ša.A.Me. Kingdom). Marduk and his cohorts have ever since been pulling the strings of most of the Global Elite, and the Ša.A.Mi. are returning to Earth to take care of business, overthrowing both the disloyal Anunnaki and the human Global Elite, by some called The Illuminati (<http://illuminati-news.com>).

We don't want history to repeat itself! I do NOT want humans to take sides in this upcoming battle of the 'gods' and once again be used as cannon-fodder and foot soldiers in their war. They say they come as liberators, but they do not come in peace. So humans, whatever you do if you want to change history and follow a more enlightened path: stay out of this conflict! DO NOT TAKE SIDES and DO NOT FIGHT IN THEIR WAR!

This is their conflict. We can't stop them from coming, but we can step aside and let them do their thing without interfering. We are tired of fighting wars, and don't let corrupt government leaders manipulate you into thinking we need to go to war against this "Invader Force". The governments (the Global Elite) are only using us because they think we're fearful and stupid. Show that we lulus have grown up and are a species of peace. Let everybody outside this planet learn that we are a peaceful race. Let Ša.A.Mi. take care of their own and the Global Elite, and we'll go from there.

I have had two long correspondences with Utu so far, and I know that this is the real deal.

Laugh at it if you must, but take it seriously if you are smart. Personally, I am known for being in a good mood, making jokes even in the most serious situations. However, now our future depends on how you read this email, and I'm deadly serious.

However, DON'T BE AFRAID! They say they come to bring peace, and as liberators, perhaps, but their minds are still on war, and that is in conflict with my own mindset, at least.

Let our hearts work now, more so than our heads! Be ONE in spirit through these events and we will come out on the other end; hopefully as intact as possible. Let them fight THEIR wars – it's their karma, and we are released from ours by not participating.

Maybe one day we can unite with the Ša.A.Mi.; live together and visit each others worlds in peace. Still, they set the stage with their arrival, showing us what their real imperatives are. Will the result of their visit to Ki be REAL peace and unity, or war and separation? We shall see... We lulus are ready for peace and unity as a species; let it therefore be a guideline for the Incoming. They will show us who they are by example. Have they changed since ancient times, or is history repeating itself? That's what we have to look at.

Let's see how this pans out and let's go from there...

Love,
Wes

(Here beneath is the message to all humankind, from King Nannar of Nibiru (SAM is short for Ša.A.Me. [Nibiru] and Ša.A.Mi. [the inhabitants of Nibiru]):

LET IT BE KNOWN BY ONE AND ALL

The work done by Mr. Penre is surprisingly accurate regarding SAM and its inhabitants.

SAMs are not invading the planet. SAMs are returning to what once was a planet they inhabited in greater numbers than human, until humans began to outnumber SAMs. This asymmetry continues today.

Those SAMs who returned and those who stayed behind are subject to the King, but reject royal authority and stand against the Kingdom as enemies in kind and in fact. This will be realigned properly on return, and those who stand with them will be eliminated as pawns and as proxies which is what they are in hopes that the power and position now held will continue with the victory of their patrons.

Nothing is further from the naked truth.

Anything that is held to the contrary is contrived, dishonest, self-serving and likely the work of proxies. Believe them not, for everyone will be held contemptible by the beliefs held and by the heart that beats in their chests — this by the word of the King, my father.

SAM is near. It will shine in the southern half first and then appear to the rest of KI in a sixth of a Royal Set. The Royal Set is the number of the King.

SAM will be red in color. Much is already known and anticipated. Much more will be

disclosed and known about SAM by SAMs already here. Truth will be known. Believe what you must and be responsible for what you believe, but get information from oracles, not from anyone else.

BYTHE KRISTWE AREONE"[6]

After that, I stopped hearing from Utu. The only thing I heard on the matter was from A.R., who is working in a close connection with Shamash these days, and he said that when Utu saw the picture of me on my website (it's not the same picture I have up now), he thought I looked like a friend of his. I felt like he wanted me to feel that I am 'one of them', which I am definitely not. I asked Utu what he wanted me to call him; *Lord* Utu? He replied: "Utu, just Utu. Lord is a title you earn and you're not there yet. Maybe one day..." And that is another thing which indicates that he is genuine, because I've learned elsewhere that Lord is something they call each other, and only if they have done something significant to enhance the Sirian community. The next step down in 'Brother'. If someone is called a 'Brother', it's the equivalence to a good friend.

Lastly, is there any chance that the message from Utu Shamash to me can be fake? Could his emails have been written by someone who is not who he says he is? Of course, that is always an option. The only real confirmation I have that the emails are authentic comes from A.R. Bordon, whom I trusted quite a bit at the time. Now, since he is working very close with Utu, from what he says, I am not so enthusiastic about his intentions anymore. A few people have suggested that the emails were actually written by A.R., but there are a few things that contradict that. The first thing is the writing style (and this is more evident in the other emails from Utu). Although it is hypothetically possible that A.R. could have faked it himself, I don't feel that's the case. Someone else from LPG-C? Possibly, but again, the writing style is very unique. Secondly, why would A.R. tell me to leave it alone, let him take care of it, and having me stay out of the loop? If it's a fake, and A.R. is behind it somehow, wouldn't he tell me to go on and reply to Utu? Instead he does the opposite. It was *my own* decision to go against A.R.'s advice and write Utu back. And when A.R. read my reply, he actually seemed genuinely shocked and a little concerned about me. Whatever people say about A.R., he has showed that he genuinely cares about me and personally likes me.

There are others, however, whom I thought were my allies in this time of awakening, who cut off all communication with me when they saw that I'd posted Utu's message. They didn't want to have anything to do with me until I remove it from the Internet. It's still on the Internet a year later, and those who cut me off have so far kept their word -- no communication.

Other than A.R.'s confirmation, I have no solid evidence that the emails came from Utu. But now, 12 months later, it still feels like they are as genuine as ever, although there is always a chance I may be wrong. However, I feel I am as certain of their authenticity as I possibly can be. Either way, they fit right into the agenda I know the Sirians have. The invasion is at least one of the plans on their table. Also, I have enough strong sources saying that the gods are returning and that they are 'bad news', and some of them are already here. So why would it be so strange if I actually had a genuine communication with Utu Shamash?

4. Attack from the Nano World

There is of course a lot that can be said about the 'Alien Invasion' scenario, but I think I've painted quite a broad picture of it already, especially so in 'Level I'. What is new is the fact that aliens travel in the nano world and therefore, it's more than likely that the attack will come from there.

Personally, I think that is worse, because then it's much harder to tell who is an alien and who is not; one of them could theoretically live down anybody's block.

So in summary, if it's still on the table, the Sirian Alliance will do what's possible to fulfill the prophecies, and one of the next steps will probably be to ignite the War of Armageddon. One likely scenario would be to use holograms to begin with. Huge armadas of spaceships will be reported approaching Earth and surrounding it. We may see some pictures and videos on the news, even. From the mother ships, smaller ships will emerge and hover over our major cities -- lots of them, like in the TV Series 'V', recently. To be really impressive, they may even show huge mother ships over the cities. They will look so real that they may even block the sunlight. People who don't know better (the majority) will think these are real spaceships.

The Sirians will announce that they come in peace and there is nothing to be afraid of. All they want is to take care of their own who have oppressed the human population for millennia, and the whole Global Elite for have followed order and have benefited, financially, power-, or otherwise, from suppressing mankind.

The nations of the world will most likely react like I suggested above, and the military will start shooting at the spaceships. This will start the War of Armageddon. Although most spaceships are holograms, some will possibly be real, of the kind the human Secret Government is using; some even much more advanced. So the Sirians will open fire back. Their ground troops (possessed humans and shapeshifting avatars) will create havoc on the surface and this is all that's needed. People will die in droves.

The Sirian Warlords will have a feast! They will feed off all the terror and fear and bloodshed that they are creating, and this will boost their psychic power. They don't care if a large amount of the population will die, because after the war is over, they are going to create the Machine World. They will rebuild the cities, but make mega metropolitans that will make New York or Tokyo look like smaller villages. The Global Elite will be killed off just as they promised, and afterwards the Sirian will take care of the wounded and help people on their feet. Then the Second Coming of the Lord Christ will happen. King Nannar (most likely) will step down and cure all the crippled and create a series of miracles which will convince people that he is the King of Kings.

King Nannar, once he's been put on the throne in Jerusalem, he will tell humans that he will reign for a thousand years, and he will leave a skeleton crew here on Earth who will help mankind stand on their own feet, and they will also teach us how to protect ourselves against outside alien forces who may want to take over Real Estate Earth after it has shifted owners. Then the skeleton crew will leave, and mankind will be sovereign and finally become the owners of Planet Earth.

After some time, King Nannar (if it's true that he actually DID take over from the so-called 'ANU') will leave Earth and put it all in the hands of his ambassadors, of which Utu may be one. A.R. has also hinted at that LPG-C will be helping the Ša.AM.i out with the 'enormous task' to teach humanity how to become sovereign.

The 'skeleton crew' will then be our new leaders (changing of the guards) and will be the ones who introduce us to some incredible technology, which we will be totally dependent upon. People will have enhanced lifespan, because body parts can be transplanted very easily and replaced, until people will become cyborgs. It will be a society totally dependent on technology and depleted of all spirituality; there will be no room for such. The vibration of the planet will be lowered due to that the mass consciousness will decrease in frequency, and energetic implants will be activated in people so that no one will ever again think about being 'spiritual'. Mankind will

live in a virtual reality within a virtual reality within a virtual reality, and the rabbit hole will be dug deeper and deeper.

At one point, the Sirians will tell mankind they are ready to become sovereign (which is not true. We are then further away from that than ever before), but before the Sirians leave, they will need our help, maybe as an exchange for everything they've done for us(!) And they will tell us about the Orion Empire, but will twist the truth so that it seems like they are the enemies of the Sirians, and now when we are *their* allies, the Aryans are automatically considered our enemies, too. So we need to attack the Empire of the Divine Feminine. They will explain that there are other planets elsewhere who are willing to help them accomplish this goal as well. The training of super soldiers will increase to the maximum, and when someone gets wounded, they can have their body parts exchanged quickly, while still on the battlefield. The seemingly mortally wounded will be up and running, ready for fight again, in a instance. Humankind at this stage will approve to helping the Sirians.

There could of course be an endless variety to the above scenario, but if we keep this basic plot in mind, I think it will be much easier to recognize what it is that's happening if the day comes when a whole bunch of Sirians are returning to Earth.

Another option could be that there will be no Project Blue Beam, and the invasion will come totally from the nano world and that it has been going on for a long time. By creating all this fear and terror, which has increased exponentially in the last 75 years or so, people leave their bodies. Particularly so when the terror rate is on the maximum, but also by having jobs that are extremely insecure, worries about the future and about survival in general becomes an everyday issue. This makes people leave their bodies and operate out of the bodies, because they want to 'escape'. This makes it possible for entities to enter the vacant body and take it over. They can sit there as sleepers, still letting the original soul be in charge, but when the time comes and the invasion is eminent, the Sirians, who possessed all those human bodies over time, one by one, two by two etc., can now take over and start the war without any spaceships or holograms needed! This is why it is so important not to fall into fear and terror, and to keep our heads leveled. And this is also potentially the main reason why it's so important for the Sirians to create increased fear and terror in these times.

I know this all seems like doom and gloom, but it is my absolute conviction that mankind needs to be educated before we can start working on a soulution (misspelled on purpose). If I'd had to pick one of the two scenarios I have described above: 1) a half hologrammic, half physical/nano world real invasion and 2) an invasion totally fought from the nano world, I would pick #2. This is the most logical, because here is where the real power lies, and this is from where they can control us the best.

But what is the soulution, then, and are there really any? Yes, there are! First, however, let's complete exposing scenarios that are quite plausible (and there is one more paper to go after this one on the subject), and then we come to soulutions in the last paper. But one thing that's really important is to recognize what is going on, always be alert, and trust your guts and your intuition. If something feels absolutely wrong, it probably is. And don't get involved in the Nano War, because this will be the wars of the future. Soon battles will not be fought in the physical world anymore, but in the microscopical world, on a cellular level!



Figure 2-4. Wilhelm Reich

Speaking of the nano world. As late as yesterday, a good friend of mine from the Netherlands, Bart van der Zwaan, a very good researcher, made me alert on an article in *'The Journal of Borderline Research -- Serving Higher Intelligence Since 1945'*, about rogue scientist, Wilhelm Reich. It was called, *'Reich's Contact with Space'* and was originally posted in *'Borderland Magazine (1988, Vol. 44, No. 5, September-October)'*, where Reich mentioned aliens coming from the nano world and how he explored it. He was also talking about an invasion from outer space, and rather than coming in metallic spaceships, they may come from the nano world (he is not using this term, but it is part of what he is actually running into). Here is the article in full. Some of it may seem out of context to this paper, but I'd like to post it here nonetheless, because Reich has been very attacked and discarded, very undeserved, and it brings up a number of subjects I have covered elsewhere, in one way or another. Interesting too, that he termed the space craft, *EA!*:

Reich's Contact with Space

“There is no proof. There are no authorities whatever. No president, Academy, Court of Law, Congress or Senate on this earth has the knowledge or power to decide what will be the knowledge of tomorrow. There is no use in trying to prove something that is unknown to somebody who is ignorant of the unknown, or fearful of its threatening power. Only the good old rules of learning will eventually bring about understanding of what has invaded our earthly existence.”

The invasion that Reich refers to in his introduction to *CONTACT WITH SPACE* is the invasion of earth by intelligences from outer space. Very few copies of this remarkable book were made available, and Reich's extraordinary experiences during this turbulent period have been swept under the carpet by 'orthodox' organomy.

To speak openly of UFO experiences still invites ridicule or polite smiles of disbelief. Consider then the atmosphere of the mid 1950's when Reich was not only claiming the existence of space visitors, but carefully documenting his battle with these 'invaders', while developing his now well-known cloudbusting techniques.

Reich termed the space craft *Ea* – 'E' standing for 'Energy', 'a' for alpha or primordial. *Ea* also represented 'Enigma'...

“Ea is a new event without precedent in our lives,” he writes. “Humanity, with the exception of a few philosophers, had no idea of the possibility of visitors from outer space. Earthman had not developed any view, method or scientific tool to cope with the problem. In addition he has developed in his offspring a character structure and a kind of thinking which obstructs the approach to the new fact by way of ridicule, slander and outright threat to the existence of the pioneer of space engineering. Therefore our new approach must start from scratch, as if no science existed at all.”

Reich’s ability to ‘start from scratch’ had characterized his revolutionary approach to psychoanalysis early in his career, long before he left the restrictive climate of Europe to pursue his ideas in ‘free’ America. He is best known for his research into the fundamental life-energy and for his controversial methods of sex therapy. His greatest contribution to real science was his discovery (or re- discovery) of what he called ‘orgone’, the life energy at the very roots of existence. Blockages in the free flow of this energy in the individual caused ‘character armoring’ which inhibited the spontaneous expression of joy and pleasure in life. The nature of this cosmic energy, depending on circumstances, functioned either as a ‘life giving, life furthering, and reproductive force (OR), or in the absence of such conditions, turns into a killer of Life (DOR).”

During his orgonomic research Reich was able to measure this orgone energy and he successfully treated many patients in the orgone accumulator, a specially layered box wherein the life-energy was concentrated. It was this unorthodox method of treatment which brought down the wrath of the Food and Drug Administration upon Reich, an attack which finally secured his imprisonment, and death, in a federal penitentiary.

“Orgone energy does not exist,” the FDA officials said to the Judge. Having declared that Cosmic Energy did not exist, it was obvious that its discoverer must either be a “quack” or a “lunatic”. That, after all, is the rationale of orthodox, mechanistic science chained to its conceptions of a dead universe.

For Reich, the Universe was very much alive and his approach to scientific research was functional, taking into account the subjective perceptions and emotions of the researcher. After all, he writes, “Classical knowledge may all be wrong, such with the perfect Copernican circles, the ellipses of Kepler, the empty space of Einstein, the airgerms of Pasteurian bacteriologists, the atomic nature of the Universe, etc. To see new things from scratch, to expect the impossible to be true, belongs to the emotional equipment of the true pioneering scientist.”

“We shall no longer hang on to the tails of public opinion or to a non- existent authority on matters utterly unknown and strange. We shall gradually become experts ourselves in the mastery of the knowledge of the Future.”

THE FIRST CONTACT

“From the historic Oranur Experiment of 1951, Reich knew that nuclear radioactivity had a deleterious effect upon the living sea of energy in which we all live. From the observations made of the reaction of a milligram of radium put inside an Orgone Energy Accumulator, Reich knew that there was an antagonistic relationship between the energy of life (Ether, Prana, etc...) and the manmade nuclear energy so recently unleashed upon the planet. The effect of the nuclear ‘irritant’ seemed all out of proportion to the physical amount of radioactive material. The distance of this irritating and wildly exciting Orgone anti-Nuclear effect seemed to reach much farther than the actual radioactivity of the nuclear material would indicate. Perhaps, Reich reasoned, the Orgone Energy was a continuum; and this anti-nuclear reaction of the life energy (Oranur) extended and perpetuated itself in a chain reaction fashion far beyond the original limits of the nuclear

radiation.” (1)

The development of the Cloudbuster was a response to the aftermath of the Oranur Experiment. Around Reich’s Oranur laboratory near Rangeley, Maine, the atmosphere became polluted with DOR (Deadly Orgone Radiation). The black and bleak DOR clouds were remarkably similar to what would later be called air pollution or smog. These clouds were present even in the midst of sunshine, and where they gathered the atmosphere felt ‘suffocating’, the sky seemed to lose its sparkle and animals and humans felt lethargy and other symptoms of malaise.

Not only were the DOR clouds a noxious presence, but a black powdery substance poured down onto the area, a substance that Reich came to directly associate with the presence of Ea in the skies above Rangeley. It was here that UFOs began to appear, big yellow and reddish pulsating ‘stars’ which were easily discernible from the planets and bluish colored fixed stars.

Previous to this Reich had no experience with UFOs and had never studied the subject. Now he was faced with a direct confrontation. Some nights there would be 3 or 4 Ea hanging in the sky above Orgonon. They would make the atmosphere black, but by mobilizing the cloudbuster Reich was able to clear the air and make the sky blue again. It was under these peculiar conditions that the ‘Spacegun’ came into existence, and the war with Ea began.

“I made actual contact by way of the cloudbuster with luminous objects in the sky on May 12, 1954...During this hour men on earth saw for the first time in the history of man and his science two “Stars” to the west fade out several times when cosmic energy was drawn from them.” “Easy contact was made on that fateful day with what obviously turned out to be a heretofore unknown type of UFO. I had hesitated for weeks to turn my cloudbuster pipes toward a “star”, as if I had known that some of the blinking lights hanging in the sky were not planets or fixed stars but SPACE machines. With the fading out of the two “stars”, the cloudbuster had suddenly changed into a SPACEGUN...what had been left of the old world of human knowledge after the discovery of the OR energy 1936-40 tumbled beyond reprieve. Nothing could any longer be considered ‘impossible’. I had directed drawpipes, connected with the deep well toward an ordinary star, and the star had faded out four times.”

Reich had first hesitated on using the spacegun on the Ea, considering the possibility of them being some kind of American craft, but the situation became so intolerable with the noxious OR influence, that he finally decided to. He found the power of the Oranur Spacegun tremendous due to the sensitivity of the OR energy ocean. The energy equilibrium of Ea could be disturbed or even put out of order by withdrawing energy from it directly. The affected Ea seemed at first to struggle, pulsating erratically, then shrink and even fade out completely. But the space visitors seemed to be retaliating by increasing the DOR pollution in the vicinity.

“There was no doubt left as to the purposefulness of the activities of Ea: Energy was being drawn from the planet, with the consequences known now, 1956, far and wide as ‘DOR-emergency’; decay of vegetation, the crumbling of granite rock, a feverish atmosphere. OR energy laws, mostly unknown to us earthmen, were used technically in the Ea operations.”

A detailed report on the Ea problem was forwarded to the American Air Force who appeared to be ‘burningly interested’ in the subject, but not particularly surprised.

To further test the correlations between Ea and the desert forming DOR, Reich and the cloudbuster crew made their preparations to go to the fully developed desert, and the OROP Desert Expedition was underway.

SURVEY ON Ea

A simple chart Reich made to differentiate between stars and UFOs hovering high in the sky. Certain facts about the appearance of the UFOs such as their noiselessness, their shimmering lights, sometimes bluish in appearance, rotating discs underlying their motion, fell into place with some of the facts Reich knew well from cosmic OR functioning:

1. The 'CORE MEN' (CORE = COSMIC ORGONE ENGINEERS), as he came to call them, apparently were thoroughly conversant with the laws of functioning in the cosmic OR energy ocean.
2. They used cosmic OR energy in propelling their machines.
3. Their 'blue lights' were in agreement with the blue color characteristic of all visible OR functions, sky, protoplasm, Aurora, sunspots, the color of OR lamination in vacor tubes, etc.
4. The CORE MEN were obviously riding their space ships on the main OR energy streams in the Universe.
5. Just as space is not empty, light does not 'come down to us from the stars and the sun'. It is an effect of lamination in the OR energy envelope of the planets. It is a local phenomenon.

Therefore, there is theoretically no limit to speed in cosmic space, and the Ea were able to achieve tremendous speeds.

DEADLY ORGONE RADIATION

Driving across country to Arizona where the expedition would make its base, Reich closely observed the atmospheric conditions. DOR tended to concentrate over cities and became more pronounced as they entered the desert regions. Here it was observed to sink down into the valleys and hover low over the landscape like a ceiling. The tops of distant mountain ridges were seen to project clearly above the DOR shell, like islands above the ocean, and on these peaks the primal vegetation was still alive; while the lower vegetation, covered by the low-lying DOR blanket, died off, leaving only desert in the valleys – especially in the areas near atomic testing sites.

Reich described the mountain ranges as being "eaten out", gnawed at by DOR as if a monster were feeding on the rock itself. The DOR functions were characterized by "a silent, invisible and inaudible gnawing away and insidious consumption of the life force of a host or organism."

"The process of disintegration of trees and whole forests is due to progressive DOR prevalence in the atmosphere. A slight DOR prevalence causes dryness, dryness in turn increases DOR. Thus, in a vicious circle, the water-hunger grows together with diminishing precipitation. The process is slow and not easily discernible. Not much is known about its secret attrition of life."

"It has great significance for the mastery of our future, that DOR surplus causes deserts in the landscape as it does in the organism. Desert souls will enhance desert development; and desert development will increase DOR or staleness in human emotions."

DOR is hungry for nourishment, for water, for oxygen. As the DOR increases it

vampirizes its host, in this case the abundant life energy indigenous to the planet.

Reich observes that “the pestilential character shows the same type of behavior. He saps juicy, emotionally rich people, deprives them of their strength, akin to the behavior of a tapeworm, within the host victim. The pestilential character thrives on the energy loss in the victim, but in the end he perishes with the host. From here to sociological conclusions regarding the secret dynamics of political dictatorship is only a logical step: from here, too, a bridge can be built toward understanding the connection between desert development on our planet and visitors from outer space. These visitors are using fresh cosmic energy for their locomotion and pour the slag, DOR, into our atmosphere. Whether this is being done on purpose or by accident does not matter as far as the effects upon life are concerned.”

Reich foresaw the complete destruction of life upon mother earth looming on the horizon, unless DOR energy could be reverted again into OR or Life Energy.

OROP DESERT Ea (1954-55)

“Life holds only a narrow wedge as its own domain in the infinite vastness of cosmic energy.”

The desert around Tucson Arizona was chosen for Operation OROP, one of the hottest and oldest deserts (25,000 years) of the U.S. There was no primary vegetation growing; there had been no rain for five years. By October, 1954, the base was operating.

It was not the primary objective of the expedition to “make rain over rainless desert”. Reich had no ambition to impress anyone with rain making. Rather he wanted to find the borderline where their artificial efforts at a new atmospheric technology could end “and be replaced by the self-regulatory, self-sustaining laws that governed the behavior of cloud formation, rain cycles, cosmic energy metabolism in the atmosphere, etc, as they do in the living organism.”

He had observed that the living organism apparently metabolizes freshly taken in OR energy into DOR, which is expelled in the form of CO₂, urine, feces and sweat. In the healthy organism the energy equilibrium between the charge and the discharge was easily maintained, however, during sickness more OR seemed to change into DOR. Thus, Reich concluded, a prevalence of DOR would be a basic feature of all disease.

Subjectively Reich and his co-workers experienced the DOR atmosphere in the desert as oppressive and irritating, with the blinding heat seeming to draw the juice and life energies out of their bodies.

“Thus, having seen and felt the desert, Expedition OROP proceeded to begin cloudbuster operations, in order to find out whether such a climate could be changed.”

“With cloudbusting operations, much DOR was removed and fresh Orgone Energy was brought in from the Southwest (along the Galactic Orgone Stream). The immediate result was a freshening of the atmosphere and environment: gone was the parching dryness and gone was the blinding whiteness of the sky. Rainmaking was not the goal; in fact, noticeable results occurred prior to any rain falling on the dry, sandy desert floor. By November, the barren desert north of Tucson began to turn green with a fine growth of new grass! In December, the greening of the desert had spread to cover an area 40 to 80 miles from Tucson with new grass up to one foot high! This happened without any rain falling, due solely to the fresh atmospheric Life Energy and attendant moisture from the Pacific Ocean, 250-400 miles to the Southwest.”(1)

The arrival of denatured Radium (ORUR), from the Oranur experiment at Rangeley dramatically increased the effectiveness of the cloudbusting operations. "While the clearing of the atmosphere had previously been done by drawing off the DOR clouds into a lake, now, within a few seconds, using ORUR material, the sky cleared and became blue...The change in the atmosphere was immediately felt by all observers. Even dirty steel-gray, DOR-affected rain clouds seemed to fill up and become white in a brilliant, formerly dull, stale atmosphere."

However, Ea were also observing the operations. Whenever the familiar pulsating craft were seen in the sky, the rain clouds disappeared and severe DOR infested the atmosphere, making conditions extremely unpleasant for the crew. If the Spacegun was not used, the atmosphere became unbearable. One operator at a Spacegun was paralyzed by DOR while drawing from an Ea. Reich wrote: "There was no escape from the fact that we were at war with a power unknown to man on earth."

But the ORUR was found to be extremely effective in combating the Ea menace. "One could now reach far into space with ORUR: the range was limitless theoretically, since the OR energy ocean is endless and most sensitive to stimuli as demonstrated by the processes of dawn, dusk, and our actual operations over vast stretches of space."

Another DOR-creating problem was atomic testing within the desert region. Reich was later to consider the possibility of immunizing the atmosphere against atomic explosions, much as living systems are immunized against infection. By creating a highly 'orurized' atmosphere, he reasoned, the DOR energy from atomic blasts or from Ea could be siphoned off. It was noticed that during the ORUR operations, there were 'coincidentally' many publicly announced postponements of atomic tests.

It became apparent to Reich that although there was moisture in the atmosphere, the lack of actual rainfall around Tucson was due to a DOR barrier somewhere west of the experimental site in Arizona, preventing the clouds and moisture flowing in from the Pacific. The barrier was found to exist on the Sierra mountain divide, where a concentration of DOR was breaking up and dissolving the rain clouds coming in from the west.

By March 1955, continuous DOR removal operations were set up just to the west of the divide. Within two weeks the barrier was breaking up with a black precipitate form of DOR ("Melanor") falling to the ground and turning the white sand dark. By the end of March rain began to occur in the desert. The breaking of the DOR barrier had accomplished the full breakthrough of fresh OR energy into the desert basin.

The expedition was successful. The atmosphere had undergone a radical change, breaking a five year drought and turning completely barren desert land into green pasture again after thousands of years.

It proved conclusively to Reich that desert development was clearly and doubtlessly reversible, that through a new kind of orgone technology, humanity could convert life-destroying energy back into life-sustaining energy.

Winding up his affairs, Reich left the desert in April 1955. It was to be his last major operation. Within two years he was to die in prison, destroyed by a system that could not tolerate the free expression of live-giving energy. But the Enigma remains...

REFERENCES

(1) 'The New Age' by Klark Kent, The Journal of Borderland Research, May-June 1987.
CONTACT WITH SPACE by Wilhelm Reich, Core Pilot Press, New York, N.Y. 1957. THE
WILHELM REICH MUSEUM, PO Box 687, Rangeley ME 04970.
FURY ON EARTH by Myron Sharaf, St. Martin's Press, New York. 1983."[\[7\]](#)[\[8\]](#)

5. Satan and the Anti-Christ

I have not mentioned the Anti-Christ and Satan in this whole scenario here in 'Level II', but they will both most certainly have their roles to play as well. Marduk has been pointed out a few times both as the Anti-Christ and Satan, but I have another feeling about this whole aspect. If King Nannar is the 'Christ', then everybody who is against him would be the Anti-Christ. Therefore, it's more like an archetype. The Anti-Christ would be the humans who stand in King Nannar's way, and someone playing the role of Marduk may very well be the scapegoat. But, it says in the Bible that the Anti-Christ will reign for a while, fooling people into believing he is the Christ. So yes, this is a possible scenario. I do not know who this particular person would be, if any, so I think we just have to look for signs. However, I have spent very little time on this issue for a reason. I'd rather see people put their attention on a possible invasion rather than keep looking for an Anti-Christ who may, or may not even show up. It could very well be a distraction so we don't see the mobilization of troops, and other preparations for the real invasion. That could have been the whole purpose with the Anti-Christ issue. But don't hang your hat on it, either, I just want people to focus mainly on the events that really count.

Satan is a very old archetype, and I would say 'he' is a different 'person' depending on from which side of the story we look at it. If we see it from the Sirian side, Satan would be anyone who endorses the Divine Feminine, because Satan means 'adversary', and the adversary to the Patriarchal Regime is the Divine Feminine. And on a deeper level, Satan would be the Orion Empire (Divine Feminine) and even Mother Goddess herself. Seen from the perspective of the Divine Feminine, the opposite would then be true.

Now, this is all seen from the viewpoint of the ancient subject of polarity, Masculine against Feminine, and the old War of the Genders as well, but is there a *real* Satanic Archetype, and even a *real* Satan? Also, is there a *real* Lucifer, Archangel Michael, and Gabriel, and is there a whole Angelic Realm outside of this boxed-in ancient battle? I would at this point not exclude that option, and I am currently looking into it. Level III will most certainly be entirely a '*spiritual*' level, with the intention and hope to make people think about who they are in a more cosmic sense, and what is outside this old battle and the old Galactic Wars that I've been describing in the two first levels of learning. Who were the Original Builders? How was polarity created? Was it purposely done by the Mother Goddess? Or who did it? These, and many, many other questions I hope I am intending to discuss in the next, and last *Level of Learning*.

6. The Building of Alternative Timelines, Changing the Course of the Entire Universe

The Sirians are still in charge over the Corridors of Time and believe they are theirs; they believe they own them. They are reconstructing the prime, and most important corridors and are organizing the New Eras of Existence, thinking they are way ahead of the game. They believe that if they can only suppress us enough so we don't wake up too much during the nano-second (the only chance we have), they are still on top and can bridge us over the scratch in the DVD and be in control of what is going to happen on the other side. And not only that; once the new

corridors are built, many forms of intelligence will be able to move back and forth through these corridors, while the Sirian Overlords can decide which ones they will let in and which they won't.

This has been a problem the last few hundred years or so, because those beings who have been allowed to travel those corridors are the same beings who have been tampering with out DNA throughout time: The Sirians, the Kingú, the Dracos, the Grays...

But there is another plan at hand, and by this time it is already completed! Back in 1994, the Pleiadians said the following, and I strongly feel that this is true. And hang on, there is more:

"There are secondary and tertiary time lines built so that if the secondary one is raided there will be another time line still open.

When the secondary and tertiary events are established and built, it means that there will be a major opening in the corridor of time. This opening will allow many to come through the so-called officially approved channels. They will find an underground movement and doorways that simultaneously open in many other directions."[\[9\]](#)

And here is the kicker. Above the Pleiadians are talking about that they are building secondary and tertiary timelines, independent of the original one, which the Sirians have controlled since they took over the planet. So the Lords of War can use the original one as much as they want for their own, selected buddies, while our Helpers are building parallel timelines. This was in 1994, and then they said that these timelines were currently being constructed to offer a greater influx of energy onto the planet. This is all done in preparation for the 'Primary Event' that I discussed in the previous paper. They say that the 'webs can be connected' again, and everything will change on Earth. And it will also change all of time. They say *"it will, to some extent, rip a gigantic hole in the fabric in which [we] dwell"*.[\[10\]](#)

They say that whole universes are worked on and being cleaned up from pollution, because of misuse of energy. When too much energy is misused, the timelines disconnect, and holes are ripped in the web that connects a certain universe with itself in all direction; on smaller and bigger scales. In a universe like that, the Pleiadians say, you could go to the store, and when you came home, your home would be a totally different place; another reality will exist there.

What is happening now, and has been happening for a long time, is that the Sirians, in total disrespect of the mechanics of the Universe and the seeding of life forms, have misused energy to the maximum on this planet, all the way from the nano level and up through the dimensions, in their efforts to suck the whole Universe up, like a band of universal vampires. Any energies that can be useful for control and conquest purposes are being sucked in and sucked dry. The problem is that they have manipulated us to become like them in many aspects. We humans are not consciously aware of what we're doing to the Universe, but from the viewpoint of the Universe, we are still doing it, and for that we are held responsible. If we've let ourselves be manipulated, we'd better wake up before it's too late.

At the time of the writing of the book *'Earth -- Pleiadian Keys to the Living Library'* in 1994, the Living Library was still on a version of the primary web that's closed down by the owners (the Sirian Alliance). The Library, however, is now guarded and inactivated. We can still take advantage of what's in there when living here on Earth, but these different libraries were supposed to be accessed by beings from other worlds as well; it was a universal thing. This is one reason why underlying corridors are being constructed, they say. It's much like a spider spinning new threads in the web.

Apparently, the Pleiadians, and their teachers whom they call the 'Keepers of Time', and who in reality are the Mayan, have been busy connecting the web again and even spinning new threads in the web. The Mayans whom the P are working with, are not the human culture of Mayans who created the calendar, by the way, although these humans are descendants (hybrids) of another, universal group, which can be seen as another archetype, if you will. Anyway, according to the P, when the last stretch of time is completed, there will be a dimensional shift on the planet. Over the nano-second, those who have been working on their spiritual/biological selves have already noticed how they go in and out of other dimensions they have not visited before. Once the web is completed, one version of Earth will be catapulted into the 4th and even the 5th Dimension (note here that numbering the dimensions is just for our convenience, like the P say. There is no practical use in numbering them, because dimensions don't work that way; they blend together and have no set boundaries. But for us humans, a numbering system can be helpful to better understand the structure of the Universe. In the future, when we experience such dimensional changes, number systems like this will not be needed). There will be all kinds of shades of this new version of Earth, depending on the small differences in each person's personal Multiverse, but the Living Library will again open up, and humans who are ready for the changes will be activated, feeling drawn to the Library. They will suddenly understand what it is and feel the connection, and their own purpose in the existence of the Library.

The Earth Library is that of Nature, from which we are born. It is the rocks, the sand, the plants and the animal kingdoms. But there are other Libraries as well which will eventually open up for us that look totally different from our own, Primary Library. Some of them may look like geometrical shapes, but at this point in time we will not understand them.

Another version of Earth (also with its different 'shades') will go towards destruction, and it's that version I will concentrate on in the next paper, and finally end with concentrating on the ascending version in the last paper, curiously peeking into the future.

However, my point here, and the kicker, is that the P, together with the Maïan Founders/Builders (which are more proper terms for these beings, most probably originating from and ascended and much, much older version of the Pleiadian Maïa star system), figured out that the problems the P have in our future could be traced to events that were created in our own human future (close to *their* present time) by the Sirians (something I talked about in a previous paper). The Sirians created the blueprint for their most important prophecies in *our* current future, for it to manifest around our current present, while the Sirians, when doing so, did it while being manifested in our past. Complicated enough? I hope the reader is following this. If not, please read this paragraph again from the beginning, and very slowly to make sure you see how this is done. These beings are what we in metaphysics call 'Time Jumpers'; they can literally insert themselves in any time they want and change events at will. This seems scary when we think about it, but we need to remember that although they are able to change events, it's done on one specific potential timeline, and if they want a future event to come true, they need to control the 'players' (us in this case) and steer them in the right direction so the majority stay on the outlined timeline. If not, people will change events all the time, and the timeline that was set by the Sirians will not happen and fade away as a potential timeline, not having sufficient energy to be kept alive.

This makes the Sirians overly busy. They need the number of people for their overall purpose, but how can they guide such a vast population towards such a narrow goal; especially as people are waking up at the same time? Well, they have to tighten the control, without making people too suspicious. But it's not an easy task, and they are losing control, because they have grossly underestimated the 'lulus', and those working with us behind the scenes. Time jumping has been a luxury only Sirians have had here in Near Earth Space, but recently they have spotted other Time Jumpers all over the planet, and this has made them go ballistic. Often, the FBI, CIA, NSA,

and other letter agencies have chased Time Jumpers all over the planet, trying to catch them. They have even barricaded and isolated whole areas at times, telling the public a cover story about chasing a criminal or something similar, when in fact they are after Time Jumpers.

And who are these recent Time Jumpers if they are not Sirians? Well, the Pleiadians tell us that it's them, and those whom they are associated with. They are here to complete the alternative time corridors, and this is freaking the Sirians out. Although apparently no Time Jumpers have been caught thus far, the Sirian Overlords have a pretty good picture of whom they are. Now they are afraid their prophecy plans will be destroyed, just as they had managed to get the majority of the Earth population 'on track' and moving towards their own destruction. Therefore, the Warlords are looking for alternative options at this point, because they really didn't have a Plan B, confident as they were that they could be able to complete their goal without too much effort. They had not expected intervention!

The Pleiadians said in 1994:

"We are here to facilitate changing the past, in order to alter our present in the Pleiades, our version of now. It is being done to reroute and reorganize a tyrannical takeover that exists far in the future. In actuality, your past is racing toward our present, and yet we went into the future to change it.

Eventually, you will perceive a very different set of memories because you will change the past of your universe. This is how things are. We have told you that we come from your future and that we came back to change the past. We are very clever. We are changing the history of the entire universe by making a parallel universe. This is what parallel universes are -- plans that shift the mechanisms of time from one point by changing the event. You can do the same thing in your own personal life. You can change your past as well. Be flexible as you learn to play the game."[\[11\]](#)

Now, eighteen years later, I am listening to a lecture by the same group of Pleiadians, and they are talking about a 'Unifying Event' that may occur this year, depending on in what direction the energies go. It appears that this Unifying Event will also work as a Primary Event in order to throw us onto a new timeline. I like allegories, because they create pictures inside our heads which can be helpful to understand things, so the reader can imagine sitting on a train going full speed, almost out of control, and in front of you, there is a fork on the train tracks. One track is going straight forward (the Sirian timeline), a second track (the secondary timeline) is going left, and a third track (the tertiary timeline) is going to the right. The train is now moving so fast that you feel something is going to happen at the fork, and you are not sure it's going to be good; the train needs to slow down! Then, just when the train is going to continue full speed straight ahead, there is an obstacle on the train track which the train runs over. The impact is enormous (Primary Event). However, although many people are flying out the windows of the train carriages and die, the train manages to continue on the straight track, moving forward towards the station (fulfillment of prophecy and Machine World). However, the last few carriages go off rail in full speed, fly 5 feet up in the air, but manage to hit the rails just right again when they land. But these carriages, no longer carried by the train, instead land on the track going leftward (the secondary timeline) and eventually slow down and stop. The survivors leave the



Figure 2-5. Train out of control

carriages, still shaking and shocked, and are amazed that they are still alive. But the world they now live in seems to have changed. It's like a totally different world, and they like it!

This is basically what is going to happen. The train is the nano-second, which is speeding up tremendously as we are reaching its end, but will decrease, slowly but surely, as the carriages don't have the train to pull them anymore. However, for a while they will continue by their own speed until they slow down automatically.

The good news is, if we believe the Pleadians that the secondary and tertiary timelines are finished and have been for perhaps a year now. The P are very pleased, because they believe we have made it. However, they also explain what that means. Primarily, it means that they have been able to change our past, with help from us humans, so that the event in the past (apparently during the Atlantean times) when the Sirians decided to create the execution point around our current time when the Prophecies were going to be fulfilled, is erased, and an alternative timeline has been created. Therefore, this Pleadian rebel group, who is channeled by Marciniak, have succeeded in their mission, because now they can handle *their own* present time, which is in our future. But what about us?

Well, the Sirians are losing control. They can, however, still fulfill prophecy if they can get enough people to respond to their manipulation, but the perpendicular insert points they had set in the future, from our past, is erased, so now they have to improvise and work much harder to get people to follow them all the way. This also means they will lose a lot of people on the way; people who will see through their lies and manipulation and choose the left train track (the secondary timeline), which is still open and ready to use, as is the third, although not needed for now. So, what the P say in the most recent lectures is they are very pleased with how events have unfolded, but we humans still need to work on ourselves, not to be prey for the Sirian Alliance (although they are usually calling them 'gods' with a small 'g'). Many people, out of fear and convenience, will still choose the straight train track, leading to a Machine World, and that seems inevitable, but I am doing my best to educate as many as possible (with the abilities I have), so we all can make an educated choice. Whatever people's choice will be after that is up to them; it's none of my business, because we are all on a personal path, but at least I have exposed some stuff that previously has been hidden and is hard to find elsewhere.

Here is the Pleadian conceptualization for us:

"If the twelve libraries that you are a part of were all activated at full capacity, they would create a gigantic instrument in space that would connect itself through conscious beams of energy. This instrument could change the course of the corridors of time and completely alter the future universe by simply erasing its presence from where it began, without annihilating anything."[\[12\]](#)

This is exactly what they have done. Of course, in 1994, when this was written, it was poorly understood by people on this planet, and the P knew that would be the case. The P were clever enough to know that we would grasp it much better by the end of the nano-second. So, in other words, the twelve libraries have been activated, all connected to our human chakra system (which are twelve, not seven in numbers; five operating outside the body). This doesn't mean that the knob will be turned on full speed in all humans and totally overwhelm us, but the gates are open, and now it's for us to explore, little by little. The Sirians are no longer in control of the Living Libraries!

The Pleiadians are further talking about us reconnecting with our Higher Selves (our Oversouls). While being slaves here, we have had no chance to reconnect with our Oversouls, except periodically, when we've had epiphanies, or been guided. The latter has mainly happened with people more recently, while in the past, it was mainly done by artists, writers, and philosophers, who were 'lucky' enough to find a hole in the Grid so they could connect and find wisdom. Many of these artists connected with these higher aspects by the usage of different kinds of drugs. As told in earlier papers, thousands of years ago, the recycling system was put in place, and instead of returning to our Oversouls after body death, we were manipulated to go through the 'tunnel' and continue towards the 'Light'. There we have been having our amnesia implant and shot back into human bodies again. Now it's time to start connecting with our Oversouls and meet ourselves -- for many people it will be for the first time!

The Pleiadians say that there have been some of us (and they are mainly concentrating on the nano-second here) who have had quite a steady contact with our Higher Selves and made sense of this multidimensional experimentation, which is designed to provide a sense of unity in the future. What they are talking about is the part of the DNA which is the Namlú'u legacy; the multidimensional part, which is our true selves. Soon enough, humanity is going to be able to explore the stars, the Universe, and all its dimensions and densities for the very first time. Most souls in this human soul group were born here on Earth and have never had the opportunity to travel to the stars. However, for some souls, who got stuck here after ENKI created the first manipulated humans, there are other aspects of self (of the Oversoul) who are already multi-d, and have always been, but these aspects of self have been out of reach for the most part due to the energy trap the Sirians created in a distant past. Humanity is rattling their chains and the chains are rusty and just about to break. Then we are free -- but only if we choose to.

There are a lot of civilizations out there who want to get access to the Living Library again so they can change the course of the Universe. They are very excited to connect with us once we're ready, although they understand that their energies are much different from those of us humans, who have been dwelling in the material world for such a vast time period, but they also know we are able to integrate, and in the future they are hoping we can all work together to change the Universe to the better. The tyranny we have experienced on this planet is not unique; the Sirians have taken over many sectors of the Universe at this time, and even more in the future, and especially on the timeline we can meet the Pleiadian group. The Pleiadians are under Sirian control. However, according to them, and thanks to us to a large degree, the timelines are changing and the Sirians are losing their grip! Ponder this for a while, because this is good news! Do I believe it? Yes, I do! I both can see and feel it happen. Instead of freaking out about all the insanity around me, I am smiling, because I can see what it means. It only means that the Sirians are out of control and they are desperate for the first time in ages! And they have all the reasons to! I have learnt to see it from the Pleiadian perspective; this is what they have been working on since they arrived in 1988, and what I just have explained is the mechanics of it; how it was planned, how it was done, and how it could become successful. I will explain more about the implications of all this in the following, last papers.

7. The Importance of Understanding the Real Meaning Behind 'Service to Self' and 'Service to Others'

"A great battle exists, a fight for the souls, spirits, and bodies of humankind, for the core of your being is so vital that many seek it. Keeping you in ignorance, most particularly in linear thinking, forces you to produce the frequency of fear rather than the frequency of your own natural biological inheritance, unique to you, which is the vitality of love. Love is

not stored anywhere quite like it is stored in you because you are part of a library and are a priceless experiment as well."[\[13\]](#)

This message from the Pleiadians (this time from 1998), tells us a lot. It educates us that there is a battle for our souls, and it is fought in the non-physical, in other dimensions. We are 'special' in more than one way, as I have said throughout this level of learning. We are royal, because we were originally seeded as an Experiment, directly orchestrated by the Queen of the Stars, and we have her DNA, which makes us directly connected with the 96% of Dark Matter and Dark Energy; the Goddess Universe. By capturing us, modifying us, and keeping us ignorant, those who 'took us under their wings' and let no other have us, could then start sucking our life energy out, until very little was left, and substituted with other kinds of energies, belonging to the 4% Universe. However, this 'lesser' energy is not sustaining us very much longer, because it's not how we were made to be, and we don't absorb it as well as beings who were created here. This is another reason the Sirians want to create a Machine World with half humans, half cyborgs, and less soul energy. This way, they can still suck the last of our Goddess Energy out and use us as Super Soldiers and invincible star warriors.

7.1 The Term 'Unconditional Love' Misunderstood

The love inside that the Pleiadians are talking about is the Love of the Goddess; the Ultimate Love (some call it 'unconditional', but even that word has been misunderstood, therefore I prefer calling it 'Ultimate Love'). Ultimate Love is greater than we think, because it spans over all spectrums. On one level it can be when you have such understanding for yourself and fellow man that you let other people be the way they really are without feeling judgmental about them. You give them Ultimate Love, which is Ultimate Knowledge + Ultimate Understanding of that Knowledge, and the application of it. The other being feels he or she can be totally themselves all the time when they are with you; whether they are sad, angry, happy, quiet, chatty...When you show this attribute, the other person will eventually peel off their layers of 'pretense' and personae they have taken on in this lifetime and previous ones, just to please other people in hope of being accepted by people and society as a whole. You are doing people the Ultimate Favor by applying this wisdom on them.

The reason I am not using the term Unconditional Love anymore is because I noticed how it had been misunderstood and misused, so the person who tried to practice it became a target for those who wanted to hurt them. It has gone so far that people believe that Unconditional Love is when you are accepting people's most horrible behavior, because that's a part of their journey. So when someone who is evil is spreading lies about you, or somebody else, or is beating up his wife and kids, the person who thinks he or she is all about Unconditional Love doesn't necessarily like what they're seeing, but they think it's part of the other person's journey, and therefore it should be left alone.

Ultimate Love, on the other hand, is when you have a person in front of you whom you know is beating his wife, and dare to confront him with it. You have such an ethics presence that you can go up to a person that is evil and tell them what they're doing is destructive and not acceptable behavior. You say it without anger or any 'misemotions', but with a presence that is unshakable. The other person will back off and either listen from the shock of it all, or start running. But you know that this evil person can't get better until they are confronted with what they're doing (and maybe you're so skilled that you can even spot entity possession. If so, be careful not to challenge the entity -- it can be very dangerous -- but tell the entity you want to talk to the real person, not the entity. The Pleiadians are experts on this in their lectures when someone in the audience with entity possession let the entity speak. They have no tolerance for that). You know

that underneath all that evil, is a scared little being who doesn't dare to be himself, but think they can survive better by controlling others. Ultimate Love shows that you love that person and want to bring him/her out, but have no empathy for the part of them (or the entity) who is causing the evil. None whatsoever.



Figure 2-4.1. Jim Morrison, 1969

The late American singer, poet, and songwriter, Jim Morrison of the Doors, was interviewed by Lizzie James sometime in the late 1960s. I was told about this interview a few days ago and was amazed how profound Jim was -- and this was way back. It took the world more than 40 years to catch up, but to be honest, we have actually not caught up yet. Please read, because it is pretty good and thought provoking:

"Interview with Jim Morrison

Lizzie James: I think fans of The Doors see you as a savior, the leader who'll set them all free. How do you feel about that? It's kind of a heavy burden, isn't it?

Jim Morrison: It's absurd. How can I set free anyone who dosen't [*sic*] have the guts to stand up alone and declare his own freedom? I think it's a lie--people claim they want to be free--everybody insists that freedom is what they want the most, the most sacred and precious thing a man can possess. But that's bullshit! People are terrified to be set free--they hold on to their chains. They fight anyone who tries to break those chains. It's their security....How can they expect me or anyone to set them free if they don't really want to be free?

Lizzie: Why do you think people fear freedom?

Jim: I think people resist freedom because they're afraid of the unknown. But it's ironic ... That unknown was once very well known. It's where our souls belong ... The only solution is to confront them -- confront yourself -- with the greatest fear imaginable. Expose yourself to yourself to your deepest fear. After that, fear has no power, and fear of freedom shrinks and vanishes. You are free.

Lizzie: What do mean when you say "freedom"?

Jim: There are different kinds of freedom -- there's a lot of misunderstanding ... The most important kind of freedom is to be what you really are. You trade in your reality for a role. You trade in your senses for an act. You give up your ability to feel and in exchange, put on a mask. There can't be any large-scale revolution until there's a personal revolution, on an individual level. It's got to happen inside first.

You can take away a man's political freedom and you won't hurt him -- unless you take away his freedom to feel. That can destroy him.

Lizzie: But how can anyone else have the power to take away from your freedom to feel?

Jim: Some people surrender their freedom willingly--but others are forced to surrender it. Imprisonment begins with birth. Society, parents; they refuse to allow you to keep the freedom you are born with. There are subtle ways to punish a person for daring to feel. You see that everyone around you has destroyed his true feeling nature. You imitate what you see.

Lizzie: Are you saying that we are, in effect, brought up to defend and perpetuate a society that deprives people of the freedom to feel?

Jim: Sure ... teachers, religious leaders-even friends, or so-called friends -- take over where the parents leave off. They demand that we feel the only feelings they want and expect from us. They demand all the time that we preform *[sic]* feelings for them. We're like actors-turned loose in this world to wander in search of a phantom ... endlessly searching for a half-forgotten shadow of our lost reality. When others demand that we become the people they want us to be, they force us to destroy the person we really are. It's a subtle kind of murder ... the most loving parents and relatives commit this murder with smiles on their faces.

Lizzie: Do you think it's possible for an individual to free himself from these repressive forces on his own -- all alone?

Jim: That kind of freedom can't be granted. Nobody can win it for you. You have to do it on your own. If you look to somebody else to do it for you -- somebody outside yourself -- you're still depending on others. You're still vulnerable to those repressive, evil outside forces, too.

Lizzie: But isn't it possible for people who want that freedom to unite -- to combine their strength, maybe just to strengthen each other? It must be possible.

Jim: Friends can help each other. A true friend is someone who lets you have total freedom to be yourself-and especially to feel. Or not feel. Whatever you happen to be feeling at the moment is fine with them. That's what real love amounts to -- letting a person be what he really is ... Most people love you for who you pretend to be ... To keep their love, you keep pretending -- preforming *[sic]*. You get to love your pretense ... It's true, we're locked in an image, an act -- and the sad thing is, people get so used to their image -- they grow attached to their masks. They love their chains. They forgot all about who they really are. And if you try to remind them, they hate you for it -- they feel like you're trying to steal their most precious possession.

Lizzie: It's ironic -- it's sad. Can't they see that what you're trying to show them is the way to freedom?

Jim: Most people have no idea what they're missing. Or society places a supreme value on control -- hiding what you feel. Our culture mocks "primitive cultures" and prides itself on suppression of natural instincts and impulses.

Lizzie: In some of your poetry, you openly admire and praise primitive people -- Indians, for instance. Do you mean that it's not human beings in general but our particular society that's flawed and destructive?

Jim: Look at how other cultures live -- peacefully, in harmony with the earth, the forest -- animals. They don't build war machines and invest millions of dollars in attacking other countries whose political ideals don't happen to agree with their own.

Lizzie: We live in a sick society.

Jim: It's true ... and part of the disease is not being aware that we're diseased ... Our society has too much to hold on to, and value -- freedom ends up at the bottom of the list.

Lizzie: But isn't there something an artist can do? If you didn't feel you, as an artist, could accomplish something, how could you go on?

Jim: I offer images -- I conjure memories of freedom that can still be reached -- like The Doors, right? But we can only open the doors -- we can't drag people through. I can't free them unless they want to be free -- more than anything else ... Maybe primitive people have less bullshit to let go of, to give up. A person has to be willing to give up everything -- not just wealth. All the bullshit he's been taught -- all society brainwashing. You have to let go of all that to get to the other side. Most people aren't willing to do that."[\[14\]](#)

7.2 The Term 'Catalyst' Misunderstood

It's the same thing when you see people starving in Africa, and you hear children and women being raped in war. It could be any horrific situation that you hear of. There is no justification for letting such things happen among us.

At the end of 2008, a 'self-proclaimed Illuminati Insider' who called himself 'Hidden Hand' started a cult-like following on the Internet. He showed up on the '*Above Top Secret Forum*'[\[15\]](#) and answered questions from the members. This Q&A session was of quite high quality in the sense that it is pretty easy to see that Hidden Hand was genuine. Very few people have doubted his authenticity. I collected this entire interview and posted it on my Illuminati News website[\[16\]](#).

Hidden Hand was very slick. He and his likes (not sure about gender, but use male here for simplicity) must have felt threatened by the awakening, and thought that people may turn against them, because he justified his own extremely evil deeds, and those of his kind, with saying that they had sacrificed themselves for us to become our 'catalysts'. They had arrived in the past from a much higher dimension and descended here to do as much evil deeds as necessary to wake mankind up. By doing so, he said, they have created their own karma, and soon have to experience the other side of them coin, when it's their turn to be extremely suppressed. Hidden Hand also referred us to the RA Material, which he suggested that we read for a fuller understanding. The RA Material is talking about negative and positive densities and Service to

Self versus Service to Others. Hidden Hand (HH) referred to himself as coming from a higher positive density, but decided to come back here and switch to a negative density in order to become our catalysts. So he is thus doing ultimate Service to Others (STO) by being ultimate Service to Self (STS), according to himself.

He won many sympathizers, and people started thinking of the Global Elite and all the evil they do as something good, because it enhances our own development. How? Because by doing this amount of evil, it helps us seeing that something is wrong, and we can more easily wake up and evolve. As a matter of fact, HH said that without people like him, we would continue living in our slumber and never evolve. We would be slaves forever. This rang true to a lot of people.

Now it is time to debunk what Hidden Hand was teaching us. Being extremely clever, he was very well prepared. By saying what he was saying, those who were the worst threats to the Sirians once again would agree with them and their actions! Twisted and turned, of course, but it worked! However, the reason it worked was because under current circumstances there is truth in this, which he could use to twist into his favor and fool us once again.

Here is the plain truth: if the Sirians hadn't trapped us in the beginning and exposed us to all this evil that they have no problems manifesting, we wouldn't have needed any catalysts at all. The reason we need catalysts now is because they are still keeping us trapped and manipulated, and continue treating us like slaves and guinea pigs. If they instead leave our planets and don't return until they have evolved spiritually, and *we let them(!)*, we won't need them as evil catalysts! This, dear reader, is the naked truth, and this is what they hid from us in the Hidden Hand interview!

So don't fall for their manipulative agenda to get the sheep back into the fold again, which they managed to do pretty well back in 2008. Now, when you know the truth about the Sirian Overlords you can more easily see how people like Hidden Hand deceive us. I fell for it, too, for a while.

In summary: there is no reason why we human should justify any of the evil the Sirian Overlords manifests here among us, and there is no reason why we should accept the evil some of the humans do to others. Evil is evil and it is degraded and misuse of energy! Therefore, Ultimate Love is to understand this and point it out where we see it, in order to get mankind on track. It is also our hope that in the future, those who now refuse to look at their own horrible behavior, will come to their senses and get affected by the divine energies of Ultimate Love and Light the rest of us are working with. In the end, we want a Universe where Ultimate Love is the norm, and all star races have the knowledge necessary to apply this wisdom to self and others.

7.3 The Importance of 'Love of Self' (STO vs. STS Revisited for the Last Time)

I once again want to address the subject of Service to Self (STS) and Service to Others (STO), because these terms are used a lot in channeled material. If I am correct, these terms started with the RA Material in the early 1980s, and continued with the 'Cassiopaeans', a channeled collective which has a very similar signature to that of the RA collective. After that, many other entities started using the same terms, interestingly enough. The only ones I've seen debunking them are the Pleiadians, and again I must say I agree with them. They have provided me and others with so much profound information over the years and have had a great influence on my awakening; more than many people think. They are far from the only ones, but they have been a major influence, and extremely helpful. Therefore, when people say they have an agenda and we

shouldn't trust them, I know they are correct about the 'agenda' (it's out in the open -- the Pleiadians were the first to admit to that), but the information is often invaluable!

I see and hear about people who are very concerned that if they don't manage to do 51%, or more, STO than STS, they are doomed and can't ascend to the 4th and 5th Dimensions. Therefore, they are constantly in stress and are anxious about their status. That itself, if we are cynical, is STS, because if you constantly think about how you are going to save yourself, by default you are STS. So, whomever came up with this nonsense knew what they were doing. It is absolutely nothing wrong with helping others, but *your first responsibility is that to YOURSELF!* Hence, in terms of STS and STO as stated in the RA Material, that would be very STS, wouldn't it? Well, I am going to state that STS is actually more important than STO, if we have to choose one of the two. But it's more complex than that, so let's continue.

Let's start with the following Pleiadian statement: *"Humans who do not operate with love of self and love of the planet will be departing in vast numbers very quickly after exposure to the rays entering Earth."*[\[17\]](#)

This is how important the Pleiadians think STS is. If we don't feel this immense love of self (and the planet), people will die in vast numbers. Here is another Pleiadian quote before we round it off: *"Often those who continue to take care of others get caught up in the role of providing, and mistake this for their identity and purpose"*.[\[18\]](#)

What has come out of the STS/STO debate is a new kind of fear, which is very serious, because it addresses the person's possibilities to evolve and ascend to higher dimensions and densities. Very little can be more stressful than that. Of course, not everybody see it as stressful, either, but enjoy what they're doing. At least this is what they say, when perhaps, if they look deep enough inside, underneath any type of denial, they may actually be very stressed, too. But I leave that for each person to look at for themselves.

The way I see it (and I find this very important) is that we need to mainly concentrate on our own issues. In the nano-second, we have a 'free ride' on the waves of Enlightenment, where we have the chance to deal with our timeline issues and 'become whole' as a spirit, and eventually merge with our Oversouls. We do that by raising our own frequency and become an example for others. Those who are connected to you in one way or another will feel your energies (distances don't matter), and they will be affected positively from your just being you. But by raising your own frequency you are doing so much more than that, too. You help raising the frequency of the whole planet, which will eventually break down the prison walls. This is so, because Earth, from Sirian manipulation, is set to a certain frequency, which will hide the planet from being 'seen' by other star beings, and inaccessible by most. By raising the frequency of the mass consciousness, we change the frequency of the whole planet, and this is our main task right now!

Does this mean that we should just neglect others who need help? No, not at all. We can still give help when asked for, but there are certain Universal Rules when doing so, which have to be taken into consideration. I have talked about this before, but I have seen how hard it is for it to sink in, because good people are so used to helping out, hands on.

1. Only help someone when help is asked for. Don't help just because you see somebody struggle with a problem. Of course, if someone falls on the street, you will be there to help; that's obvious, but I am talking about somebody else's life situations -- either for the first time or recurring. Observe, but don't offer help until help is asked for. I will explain why in a moment.

2. When help is given, it must be help to self-help, as much as it's possible. Don't do the job for somebody else; let the person do the job themselves, but when asked for, give advice if you feel you can, but the advice should cause an insight for the other person.

These are the two simple rules, and they are based upon the same core value: each person is learning their own lessons in life and must not be interfered with. Too often people interfere and believe they are helping. Then they get surprised when the person they help doesn't seem very appreciative, and sometimes even start attacking the one who's 'assisting'. This often happens in parents/children relationships and between married couples. The core thing here is that if a person is told exactly what to do, or someone is doing it for them, they never learn. Even if something seems obvious to you, it may not be to the other person, who needs to figure it out. By figuring it out themselves, no matter what it takes and they have to go through, they are perhaps figuring out something that has bothered them for lifetimes, and once they solve the problem themselves, they have accomplished a lot. This is how we heal along the lines of time. It can only be done by the person themselves, not by somebody else, because it's *inner work*.

I know it's hard not to interfere when we see that we can solve a problem for another, but Ultimate Love is to let that person have their space and figure it out on their own, and when asked for, give advice which will help them see by doing their own thinking. And just to be more obvious; if the neighbor comes over and asks you to help him carry something up on this truck, of course it's okay to help out. This is not the kind of help I'm talking about. I am relating to life issues and life problems a person seems to have, which may be recurring; patterns that the person has a hard time to break. This is where profound advice can be the best help to self-help. This is when the person afterwards comes up and thanks you from all their heart. Because you granted them the opportunity to solve the problem themselves; you only provided something they could think about.

On a grander scale, this is why star beings from other worlds should not interfere with an evolving race. It's a break in the Law of Non-Interference. We break that law all the time on a smaller scale, and it creates upsets at best, and confusion along the lines of time at worst. Also, when you solve a problem for another, they feel less powerful than you when they are not. Brought to more of an extreme, this is how idolism and heroism is created.

8. The Atlantic Karma, Triple Helix DNA, and the Cleansing of the Planet

It's quite obvious that we are living out the Atlantean karma in present time; especially here in America, but also in many other parts of the world. When it was decided upon that Amerika was going to become the New Atlantis, and the Freemasons and the Rosicrucians arrived here in the late 1400s, the stage was set. This is where people who had any major connection with Atlantis were going to live out their karma, and hopefully resolve it.

There is a big cleansing going on on this planet at this particular time, and like the Pleiadians say, there is nothing we can do about it^[19]. We can see how old magicians from that time are now coming back; the same people, another time, but somewhat similar. The technology we have now is different but still similar. Overall, we are reliving that epoch once again. We know Atlantis was destroyed, much so due to misuse of energy, and we now stand in front of the same fork on the road. Last time we chose destruction, so what are we going to choose this time?

Just like then, there are now people who can see what is playing out before their eyes, and it's pretty stunning at times. We literally see the same people doing the same thing over again for the

same purpose. This time we are misusing energy even worse than we did back then, and it's alarming even for star races outside our solar system.

We are manipulating DNA again, and black magicians are trying to produce what they call Triple Helix DNA; something that is not only isolated to the Thule Order and people such as Jarl Vidar, Michael Noel Prescott and Supriem Rockefeller. The Pleiadians are also talking about it in their books and lectures. They say the following about Triple Helix:

"The Great Tidal Wave of Light, as expressed through the great Uranus/Neptune conjunctions of 1993, brought an infusion of cosmic rays onto the planet, creating a potential third strand of DNA in the masses."

[...]

"As the rebundling and reordering progresses, you will create a more evolved nervous system that will facilitate new data to move itself into your consciousness..."[\[20\]](#)

[...]

"It [The Great Tidal Wave of Light] triggered the light-encoded filaments to draw together and bundle that third helix. This bridged the electrical current inside your bodies that will access the self you know to the multidimensional self."[\[21\]](#)

So, according to the Pleiadians, the Triple Helix was created in the DNA of the masses already in 1993. What Jarl Vidar does back in Germany is to test the blood of a person to see if he or she has the dormant Triple Helix in their DNA. If they do, he uses the 'Vril Machine', which is basically hooked up to the [Níama](#), the Universal Energy, which in 'Star Wars' is called 'The Force', so the person can be activated on a distance. Time and distance are no longer of any significance. If the person activates, he or she becomes multidimensional in some terms, and for many, it can be a pretty overwhelming thing. Prescott told me about his own activation back in 2009, and he said it took quite a while for him to get used to it, and it was even scary at first when he noticed he had access to the 'invisible realms'. He could now see what we can't see with our five senses.

The problem with Triple Helix activation the way it is done by the Thule Order is not only that it overwhelms people and can even make them go insane, but it is also not lasting; the blood activation has to be repeated once a year. Also, it's not meant to be tampered with like they do; it's a natural procedure which will take its time and activate gradually. However, the Thule Order and those who work on fulfilling prophecy don't have time to wait; they think they need activated people now to do the job required by them.

Needless to say, the Pleiadians oppose to any such behavior. They were asked in a lecture a couple of years ago about Triple Helix, and they said that no one should get involved in any such project (although they never mentioned the Thule Order in specific, although it is project like theirs they are referring to). Our chance to get out of this mess needs to happen on a level that is natural and is given the time it needs to develop. Everything else is a step backwards.

9. The Silent Invasion

I have saved this section until last in the discussion about the invading Sirian forces, because it's the one I've hesitated about the most, hoping it's not true.

When us researchers of old prophecies which include aliens, talk about invader forces, in general we either discuss them in terms of huge battleships surrounding Earth, Project Blue Beam, or like me, Project Blue Beam as a distraction, while the invasion happens elsewhere. That's bad enough, but there is another option as well,

The invasion could be totally silent; no Blue Beam or any hologram whatsoever needed. The holograms could just be something they leaked out to us so that we keep our eyes towards the sky instead of here, down on the surface. We were talking earlier about alien/military abductions and a Prime Event. It could possibly be that at least a big part of the abductions of people could be not so much to explore our DNA as it would to reprogram it for the Prime Event that will set humanity off towards the Machine Kingdom. Could it be that they are opening up certain chakras and manipulating certain parts of our DNA so that we can be open for entity possession? The entities I am talking about now are the Sirian, taking over our bodies from the nano world. After all, there are many million Americans who claim they have been kidnapped by aliens (someone said, one in twenty Americans have been abducted!!!). Even if just a third of these stories are true and include real aliens, it's still a huge amount! If all those, of the majority of them, were abducted for the above purpose, the Sirians have a lot of bodies they can inhabit here. No bloody war needed, and no *major* loss of human lives.

Let's say that the alien/military abduction part of the plan is coming to a completion, then it's just a Prime- or Unifying Event that's missing; something that's perhaps at least twice as traumatic as 9/11. I assume it must have to do with loss of human lives, because that seems to be what affects us the most, emotionally. In any case, it has to be an event that will cause tremendous trauma even for those who are not directly affected. And it must be of a magnitude so that it affects the whole world at once for it to be most effective. Boom! and from the shock, people all over the world leave their body! Not permanently, but under trauma, people usually leave their body, because they want to escape from the terrible situation. It happened during 9/11 as well, and many people got possessed. When the spirit leaves the body during such an event, it's a perfect opportunity for non-physicals to enter the body and coexist with the original soul.

If this theory is correct, 9/11 could very well have been a pilot; a test to see how well it worked out. If it was successful (which I believe it was), all they had to do was to wrap it up, tie together the loose ends and execute a really powerful event. Then, if let's say a billion people get terrified enough to leave their body for an extensive amount of time (let's say 24 hours), there is plenty of time for the Sirians to invade and take over these bodies. They may not be able to inhabit all the one billion bodies (not all vessels are suitable for them), but the once who were genetically altered during abductions were most certainly trained and implanted with fear so that it would be a 100% certain thing that these people would 'exteriorize'^[def] (leave their bodies) so the Sirians could enter. Interdimensional Sirians would hang around in the astral, waiting for people around the globe, abductees of not, to exteriorize so they could attempt to invade the vehicles.

In case this is successful, the invasion may be over in a couple of minutes. Unfortunately, with the technology the Warlords inhabit, this version of an invasion seems the most plausible, because it's the easiest and most effective way to do it. And they can still have use for all the bodies that survive the Prime Event, so the plan may be to create a catastrophe big enough to get the desired effect, but small enough to save as many lives as possible, unless they are planning to

take advantage of a huge human exit from the planet, feeding off the fear and Fire (soul energy) that's shoots off into the astral during such an event.

This time, when the Sirians take over the human bodies in shock, they will most likely kick out the original avatar/fire and cut off the astral cord so they can't return; they die, but the body is still functioning, now taken over by a star being; by someone from the Sirian Alliance, be it a 'Gray', 'Draco', 'Wolfen/Reptilian', or whomever.

Afterwards, in the aftermath, the same Sirian forces who took over the human bodies will help humankind on their feet. Beings from this new Sirian/human community will now put themselves in positions of power, first showing quite a lot a empathy and love. If this is true, it unfortunately fits in with what I have noticed lately. All of a sudden, there are those strange channeled messages coming through to channelers all over the world. They say they are Beings of the Light (some even say they are ascended 'Nibiruans' and that the old, warlike 'Anunnaki' don't exist anymore -- they have evolved and are now a 9D collective). The message these entities spread through their human vessel is that of love and light and that we have to start trusting the Sirians, because they now have our best interests in mind. I got one of these messages emailed to me yesterday by a reader of my material, who wanted to help and asked me what I thought about it. The message I was sent is rather short, so I'll include it here for your discernment. Please read and we'll discuss it more afterwards:

"A message from Nibiru and the AnAnnUki~ Channeled by Méline Lafont | Here and Now

Allow us to introduce ourselves and, by the same token, to greet you most heartily as we now enter the times in which it is paramount to address you all and to share important information. We are the so-called AnAnnUki and in the course of our evolution we have spiritually evolved into the Light. Our predecessors, who have been generally known by the term AnUnnAki, are no longer existing now, as we have evolved spiritually into the Light causing that designation to become obsolete. We are reborn and so is our designation. We speak from the Collective and we are most grateful for this opportunity to step forward. We get a distinct feeling that this is not so easy because our scribe is not convinced enough as to our intentions. For this reason we had to wait quite a long time for this opportunity to be granted. Now she has consented to function as a scribe for us, for which we are immensely grateful. It is quite obvious that there still exist thoughts and judgments about us all referencing to the deeds of our predecessors. We firmly take our stand that we do not want to be compared with them anymore, as we no longer embody those energies and we have absolutely seen the error of our ways. In realising this we have been uplifted into a higher level of consciousness that is linked to the Christ Consciousness, to the Office of the Christ also known as the Highest Light possible. We request of you now, to open yourselves for our conversations in the firm belief that we no longer have the same intentions as in the past, for we no longer embody that disposition. We are loving entities now and we approach you with loving intentions to assist you and to make amends for our previous erroneous ways. We thank you in advance for this opportunity!

What we wish to convey to you all is that we are now in the process of gradually approaching your planet Earth. We are hiding behind your Sun and, rather unperceivedly, approach you because a direct approach would be too overwhelming and too shocking. The energies that our planet Nibiru generates for the population of Earth and for Earth Herself are enormously powerful. But please do not consider this a negative fact! We do not approach you with bad or with destructive intentions but rather with enlightened

intentions. The results of our presence, in the sense of an approach, will cause many shifts and will more specifically see to it that all remaining negative energies, still firmly anchored in your planet, will be released in their totality. Much negativity has already left but still some has to leave. This can be accomplished thanks to the energetic shifts that we cause in passing alongside your planet. We will not arrive on your shores, our mission is to assist you by merely approaching you and then passing you by. That fact in itself will be more than sufficient to witness some beneficial shifts.

You are not up for destruction, far from it. Please let that sink in. We only ask that you do not consider us or even link us with terms as “destruction”, “negative thoughts” or “negative intentions”. It is of the utmost importance to distance yourselves from this line of thought and to know, without a shadow of a doubt, that we come from the Light with the best of intentions. This is our mission, this is our assistance towards all of you. This assistance can be seen as a restitution. To be aware that we come to help you, will bring further enlightenment to us as well as to you resulting in perfect harmony on your Earth. Admittedly, harbouring thoughts and fears about destruction or about our alleged ill intentions, can lead to more chaos and confusion resulting in the fact that our approaching planet Nibiru will energetically reinforce those thoughtforms.

The arrival of our planet fortifies the collective thoughtpatterns and the collective consciousness of humanity. So please think and create what it is that you want to achieve from a heart filled with Love and Light. To exist in complete harmony within yourself will empower that what you want to become. Our planet Nibiru will shift everything meaning that all that has to happen to bring forth Ascension, will duly come to pass. The more your thoughts and your creations are outright positive, the more there are only loving thoughts and feelings towards one another, the more positively harmonious the effects will be.

It is very important that you familiarize yourself with this fact! Your own destiny and your own path lie within your own hands. You decide what your future or what your NOW moment, will look like. Your thoughts and your creations determine your state of being and your experiences. When you Love, when you remain and act from Love all will be good and all will stay good. Your inner peace is important as is your complete trust in the Divine. We originate from the Divine and we strive to cooperate with this Divine Plan which we serve. It is our hope that we have clarified what our purpose and our mission entails within this great Ascension process, which in itself is accelerating more and more. Have faith in the Divine and in our intentions as they are solely based in Love. We love you all so dearly and we only have your best interest at heart!

At this present moment, Nibiru is situated at the distance of the sun from your Earth, what you would call an astronomical unit, and our energies are already clearly perceived and felt by all of you. These are intense energies for which also beloved GAIA remains not numb. She knows of our upcoming arrival to help Her as well as Her population and is most grateful for this. For centuries she has asked for help and She is now thrilled to see and feel us responding to Her request.

The time is NOW for you to shift over to the state of enlightenment and everything in that regards is worked out meticulously. This project implies and has drawn enormous energies even from all over the cosmos because this solar system will now take its rightful place and will start executing its assigned galactic duties. Everything moves up a notch from a galactic point of view as we all continue to evolve at infinitum. Nibiru is our planet but it is also our enlightened homeworld on which schools will be established for students such as yourselves.

We are very pleased to see you all evolve on a large scale as is effectively foreseen that way. The ones who are ready will also evolve and will take the big leap into Ascension. The ones who are not yet ready will evolve along other ways and will continue to live on in their own creations of duality until the time has come for them to make the leap into Ascension. You are the precursors and the guides showing the way to what can be and what will be possible. We respect all choices and Nibiru will make a clear distinction in what the possibilities are because all worlds, all creations will be fortified and there will definitely be clarity!

In no circumstances do we wish to bring fear, we want to clarify the fact that you must proceed thoroughly in the best interest for all of us and for all of you. Your thoughts and creations will materialize and that's the reason why it is so important to remain positive and to be Love. Our arrival will empower everything, so make sure that you are at all times positive and loving, so that you will experience just that.

Your inner guide is now your only guide so work on establishing a direct link and connection to your inner guide when you feel that this connection is not fully activated. You are assisted enormously by the beloved Archangels, by the Ascended Masters and by other Galactic Civilizations who take on the role of helping and protecting you wherever necessary. Call on them when you think you need help to activate yourself so that you can rely on yourself at all times. All that surrounds you is something outside of yourself on which you cannot rely in times of chaos and changes. It is your inner guidance that will become important, your inner feelings as prompted by following your heart for your heart is always with you at all times.

The old and familiar that surrounds you will never be the same again, a fact that will be felt by many as a deep hole : the familiar has always been a kind of hold for you. It is time to let it all go as in fact they are non-existent. Only you are eternal, life itself is eternal! Your own essence, your spark, your love and your colour makes you what you are now and what you will always be no matter what. So be Love in all ways and have faith in yourself and in the Divine Plan. You have arrived at a most significant shift which will alter your whole world forever.

We thank you for this opportunity to share our message, we are the Anannuki and we greet you most lovingly."[\[22\]](#)

Interestingly enough, this group is changing their name from Anunnaki to Anannuki, thinking that this will take care of the problem with their bad reputation. Also, they mention that if we don't stop thinking negatively about them, something bad can happen to us when Nibiru comes closer to us. The only thing that caught my attention in this message is the current distance between Nibiru and Earth, which this group says is 1 AU (astronomical unit), which is the same distance LPG-C has promoted.

But my real purpose with posting this channeled session is to show the reader what the potential reason for this ET group to channel this message is. They may very well be testing the waters. Are they, the Sirians (who are not at all beings of love and light), able to fake those higher emotions and vibrations and fool mankind? If you go to the website where the session is posted (click on endnote [\[22\]](#) above) and read the plenty of comments underneath, it sure looks like most people get fooled.

As we speak, the Sirians are testing other channelers as well, who have their chakras wide open, ready to take in any entities, good or bad. The Sirians apparently want to see how well they can

perform the ability to spread false love and light. If people respond positively to this obvious fraud, the Sirians know they can invade and after the Prime Event be the ones who 'comfort' the survivors and start building up what has been torn down. These Sirian 'walk-ins'^[def] will all be very gentle, loving, and helpful in nature, but will be faking it. However, if they do a good job with it, these people will be the ones the population wants as their future leaders. If they decide to go this route, the Sirians have millions, perhaps close to a billion human bodies they can take over here on Earth and they will then be in direct control of Earth in a fashion that has not been the case earlier -- not in this capacity. If this succeeds, the Sirians, I'm sure, are pretty confident that they can lead the sheep into embracing the Machine Kingdom -- rightfully so.

Therefore, whatever happens, keep your calm, think about this paper, and do whatever necessary to stay in your body. Stay grounded! Have a crystal always handy (keep it in your pocket wherever you go); it will help grounding you. Also, if a traumatic event happens, take deep breaths, which will also ground you, and if possible, do the 'Quantum Pause' breathing exercise, which can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. All these things will prevent you from being possessed or taken over by someone from the Sirian Alliance. This is why I am stressing this breathing exercise so much; we need to do it on a daily basis; at least twice a day, or if time won't allow us, do a short one, perhaps just 2-3 breathing loops! This way you will stay grounded, at least most of the time.

And lastly, if the above is indeed their plan, make sure not to get too involved. Such a plan would be ingenious, because the Sirians know about the good heart of humans, and our willingness to help others in a situation of crisis. Of course we will help out under the circumstance of a Prime Event like that and assist those who are badly affected by it, but when everything has settled, it's imperative that we, who don't want to have anything to do with the Sirian invaders, are starting to go in our own direction. They can only hurt and harm us if we let them manipulate us into agreeing to that they can harm us. We need to claim the sovereignty over our bodies and the planet and connect with nature, which will be where we are the most grounded.

After the fact, the Sirian King may show up in some kind of 'Second Coming' and perhaps there will be a Rapture, too, both of religious people (Christians in particular) and New Agers, who think the saviors will come in spaceships and beam them up, or invite them on board. These people, rather than ascending to Heaven or higher dimensions, will be reprogrammed and used for something else, probably, with all memories erased. This way, the Sirians will get rid of minds which are disruptive to their plans.

So, with that the Sirian invasion will be more or less complete. Gigantic metropolitans will be built to house the Machine Kingdom, and the majority of people will be seduced into living there, and many feel they need to do it out of necessity. It will happen gradually, and most people will not even notice, so be very alert!

Another last option for now when comes to Sirian invasions would be an even more silent invasion, without a Prime Event. 2012 will just pass by as any year (well, more or less; 2012 has so far *not* passed by as 'any year') with not too much commotion, because the take-over has already happened! Or most of it has. Perhaps the Sirians from the nano world are able to occupy the bodies they need without the rest of the world having a clue. Maybe a Prime Event is obsolete?! If this is the case, it's even more important to be alert, because everybody is waiting for something big to happen. When it doesn't, people write it off as just another fraud, hoax, fake, conspiracy nutcase, and all the rest of it, when in fact everything happened behind the scenes!

In fact, Dr. Raymond Kurzweil, one of the pioneers in nano technology, said just recently that the turnover from a machine just being a machine into 'singularity', which means that the machine becomes intelligent enough to think without human interaction, can and will be very subtle, and people will probably not notice. And not only will machines be as intelligent as humans -- they will exceed human intelligence! I talked about this a lot in 'Level I' as well

(see, <http://wespenre.com/artificial-intelligence-increased-longevity-and-nano-tech-the-path-of-the-gods.htm> and <http://wespenre.com/animus-artificial-intelligence-blank-slate-technology.htm>).

But it doesn't end there. Kurzweil and his conspiratorial scientists, who receive billions of dollars of tax money, and an unknown quantity from the 'Black Budget', to finance research into nano technology, know that one day man and machine will become one, and that's the exact purpose. Instead of like now, when they have slaves (us) who are hybrids (human/alien), they will have what science fiction writers call 'cyborgs', so-called 'Artificial Intelligence' (abbr. 'AI'). Our body parts will be replaced by machine parts. This way, like the Pleiadians say as well in recent lectures, the invaders will have a human slave race which is much more obedient and can function as fabulous super soldiers!

So, constant alertness is our best weapon right now. It's easy even for the most enlightened of us to fall for new technology, because it seems to make life simpler. And it does, for a while, until we, too, are sucked into this new Machine Kingdom, and we didn't even notice. It's very seductive and very, very addictive! More so than any known drug on Earth, I dare say!

The following video from a dying NASA scientist is from 2008. It was sent to me by a supporter of my work on Nov. 4, 2012, the day after I completed the whole 'Level II'. It confirms everything I've been trying to explain. He is very accurate -- unfortunately!

10. The Superwave as a Positive Event

There are those, as we have seen, who want to present the Superwave, in which we are now currently bathing, as something dangerous and potentially so lethal that it will kill off the whole population, and we need to evacuate *before* Winter Solstice, 2012 (December 21). This, I believe, is even more fear mongering, feeding those who are in charge of our planet.

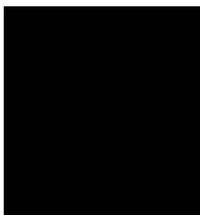


Figure 2-6. The Superwave

In reality, the Superwave is a wave of light frequency from the higher part of the spectrum, and it will boost us with all this energy before it moves on and disappears out in deep space on its continuous journey in 2013, signaling the end of the nano-second. By then, we should be fully upgraded and able to more easily start using our new abilities to build a new world, free from Sirian involvement (more about this in the last paper).

The problem is that many people who are aware of the Superwave see it as something potentially very dangerous that can destroy big parts of Earth. The wave is so powerful that those who observe it may think we won't survive the ramifications.

Much of the fear and negativity when comes to the Superwave I believe comes from Paul LaViolette's work on the subject[23]. LaViolette has a frightening perspective of what it all may bring to Earth when it hits, and LPG-C, among others, have taken this approach as well. LPG-C also took the most frightening information out there when comes to the Incoming Planet that's in existence, and embraced it.

Personally, I prefer a most balanced look at the Superwave, and the explosions that *are* occurring something around every 26,000 years in the Center of the Galaxy, from the 'Galactic Central Sun' (not to be confused with Alcyone, the 'Central Sun'). This is a very natural phenomenon, and a part of a natural cycle. Due to these explosions, star races like ourselves are able to take the leap from being planetary bound in an evolutionary cycle, to become more multidimensional and eventually star travelers. Perhaps, without these regular explosions, this wouldn't be possible, or at least take so much longer. But I do not fear it; indeed, I look forward to it!

The next paper will bring up what awaits for mankind if we continue doing nothing and refuse to get rid of our chains, like Jim Morrison said in the above interview. It's the quite inevitable future waiting for those who'd rather be manipulated than create their own lives, free from chains. Finally, the last paper will be discussing a probable future for those who choose to still stay here on Earth and rebuild it to become the Paradise many of us have dreamed about. Of course, there is going to be challenges even in the positive future we are building, and this is as it should be. A life without challenges is a boring life, indeed. Souls need challenges to be happy and feel they accomplish something, but in the future, the challenges will be set by us, without the interference of an oppressive star race, such as the Sirians. The difference should be mind blowing, because we can now work on our own personal goals, not some false goals that have been implanted into us, together with a belief in our own limitations!

"A time will come when there will actually be a wave of light that sweeps Earth." -- *The Pleiadians*.[\[24\]](#)

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] For those who don't recall, or haven't read '[The First Level of Learning](#)', to get more information on Michael Lee Hill, please see, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>.

[2] <http://www.darkstar1.co.uk/gregjenner13.html>

[3] http://wiki.answers.com/Q/What_has_happened_to_flying_saucer_review_magazine

[4] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=as8Smjk3dWw>

[5] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shamash>

[6] <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/10/18/authentic-message-from-the-king-of-the-anunnaki-please-read/>

[7] <http://journal.borderlands.com/1988/reichs-contact-with-space/>.

[8] Original article: <http://catalog.borderlands.com/index.php?act=viewProd&productId=259>

[9] *Earth*, p.193, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid.* p.192, *op. cit.*

[11] *ibid.* p.195, *op. cit.*

[12] *ibid.* p.38, *op. cit.*

[13] Marciniak ©1998, '*Family of Light*', pp,79-80, *op. cit.*

[14] <http://www.cinetropic.com/morrison/james.html>

[15] <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/>

[16] <http://illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

[17] *Earth*, p.220, *op. cit.*

[18] *ibid.* pp.85-86, *op. cit.*

[19] *ibid.* p.85.

[20] *ibid.* pp.15-16, *op. cit.*

[21] *ibid.* p.146, *op. cit.*

[22] <http://2012indyinfo.com/2012/10/10/a-message-from-nibiru-and-the-anannuki-channeled-by-meline-lafont/>

[23] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_autor_laviolette.htm and <http://www.etheric.com/LaViolette/Predict.html>.

[24] Marciniak, *'Bringers of the Dawn'*, p.186, *op. cit.*

Part IV: The Fork in the Road -- Humanity's Future

Humanity's Future, Paper #1: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 1 -- The Dark Road towards Extinction

by Wes Penre, Sunday, October 21, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Abstract. Walking Down the Darkest of Paths

"I cannot teach you violence, as I do not myself believe in it. I can only teach you not to bow your heads before anyone even at the cost of your life." – *Mahatma Gandhi (1869-1948)*.

"But this war in heaven was very terrible and very real. While displaying none of the barbarities so characteristic of physical warfare on the immature worlds, this conflict was far more deadly; material life is in jeopardy in material combat, but the war in heaven was fought in terms of life eternal." - *Urantia Book (606.3)*^{53:5.7}.[\[1\]](#)

This paper, in many ways, is probably the most important of all the papers in the 'Second Level of Learning', and probably the most important paper I have ever written. I urge the reader to view and review it very carefully, perhaps take a break and ponder, and then come back to it. Read it more than once if necessary, because this has to do directly with the survival of mankind as a species, as well as individuals, but it is also about our own personal responsibilities.

It is my absolute conviction that we all need to grasp this. Some of the information herein may seem very strange to some readers, and to others perhaps even impossible and not likely. A third category of readers may find it mind-blowing and quite scary at the same time. Whatever the reaction may be, we need to know what our options are. The vast majority of mankind have no idea what the Sirians got in mind for them. So I ask you to partake in this information with a very open mind. The following famous quote comes to mind:

"Condemnation without investigation is the height of ignorance" -- *Albert Einstein*.

Unfortunately, I have to take the reader down a path that in some ways is very dark before I can go to my favorite section, which is all about solutions. But before we move on, there are a few things I'd like to bring up. First thing is that I want to make sure that we all understand that although these papers have mainly talked about negative extraterrestrials, these are in minority out there. For the most part, star beings and star races are friendly and peaceful, but it's the

negative ones who stand out, unfortunately, and we have had the misfortune of having to deal with some of the darkest ones.

The Universe in general is actually quite a friendly place -- I really want to emphasize this one more time, because it's easy to get the wrong impression. Those who know about us humans (more star races than we may think) are very excited to meet us and make friends with us. However, many of them are quite concerned about the path the majority of mankind is going down; a path that can be very threatening to the survival for both them and us. In spite of this, they have no intentions to be violent with us or treat us badly. Most of the star races do whatever is in their power to assist, but must attend to the laws and rules of the Universe. The basic ones, such as Free Will and Non-Interference, are not something a council somewhere made up because they didn't have anything else to do. These stipulations are physical and metaphysical laws which support how energies naturally flow. If these agreements are broken, there are consequences that not only affect single beings, but sometimes whole star systems -- even whole galaxies.

The way things are today here on Earth prevents all these benevolent star races from making contact with us. So (and I can't stress this enough), it's really up to us what we make out of this, but we don't have all the time in the world! Almost all of us know that something is quite wrong with this world, but we are hoping someone else will take care of it, and that one morning we will read in the papers that everything has changed to the better and there are no more wars, disasters, famines, and diseases! Well, it's not going to happen that way.

Of course, there are good and bad individual in all societies and amongst all star races, something I've tried to point out as well. But to avoid to make things too complex, I have addressed a whole species (such as the Sirians) as if they all have one common brain, like in a hive society. In reality, this is not the case; the same thing applies regardless if we talk about Sirians, Aryans, or any other star race out there. Still, I concluded that it's probably better if we think of these star races as archetypes when we discuss their interaction with us humans, and therefore I have generalized them as if they are all united in their efforts. They are not. There are those who do not support what is being done to humans here on Earth and choose not to participate. I just want to make this absolutely clear to the reader: *the star races are presented in an archetypical manner, and their behavior, good or bad, is not representative for each and every individual of the particular specie.* But I also want to say that if I would meet a Sirian on the street, I would *not* assume that he or she is friendly.

With that said, let us go ahead and discuss the last few things relating to the Sirian Warlords and their interaction with mankind. This information is about you, it is about me, and it is about mankind as a species and our survival potential as a soul group. We, who live on this planet right now, are the ones who have to make the choices and hard decisions on behalf of future generations. Thank you for listening!

2. Lifting the Veil

We have a chance in perhaps a million years. Logically it would be one chance in 26,000 years, but because of the time loop we've been sitting in for I don't know how long, each cycle is not going to be this intense. Next time we are probably not going to have as much help as we do now, and perhaps there won't be a next time, either, because of the shape we're going to be in by then. So this is really it!

The Earth is quarantined in more than one way. The Grid is locked by the Sirians (although there are holes in it), the stargates are closed (although some of them have been opened, and not necessarily by the Warlords), and we're sitting in a time loop (although many of us may break out

this time). The Earth herself is vibrating on a frequency which is 'false' and therefore very hard to find by other extraterrestrials (although many have now found their way here). As the reader can see, things are starting to happen in our favor, and the Sirians are losing ground. This is not the kind of arrival the 'Incoming' had expected after their long 'nap'.

So, the breakdown of the Sirian entrapment system is happening, but are we humans the one who have solely managed to accomplish this? The answer is no, we have had help.

We have discussed that the Sirians want the numbers, but the numbers benefit us, too. The 7 billion people on the planet is a ceiling and we will not exceed that amount of people, or if we do, it's not going to be with much. The truth of the matter seems to be that since the baby boom after World War II and up until now, millions of star beings have broken through the Grid and taken bodies here on Earth. Not as walk-ins, but they have come in the traditional way through the birth canal, entered baby bodies, and have grown up here. The difference between them and the common human is that they were born without amnesia, and they normally have no past lives here on Earth.

Why did they come? To fight the Sirians? No, these beings do not come to fight; they are only here to help increasing the frequency so we can break the time loop and raise the vibration of the planet, so she can go through her own transition. This has been successful, apparently, because the potential future versions of Earth that were just probable realities earlier, and not yet energized, are now energized and have become true versions of our planet in the future, so I've learned!

What does this mean, exactly? It means that if a certain probability of a future has been solidified, there are enough people who have put their energy into that future *probability* and made it into a *possibility*. Now we have several different versions of a future Earth that are getting occupied as we speak, and the Multiverse has adjusted to these new parallel realities! This apparently happened earlier this year, or by the end of 2011. These futures that are branching out are only the beginning, however. In a way, we are all creating our *own* future with our *own* version of a future Earth. Still, there are going to be versions of Earth that stay similar to how she is now, but there are also going to be a lot of branching off into parallel worlds, vibrating on higher frequencies.

Many non-physicals have seen how hard many humans work to break free. There are more people doing it behind the scenes than we know. All we can see are those who post on the Internet or write books, but there are millions of people who are not showing up in public, who are quite human, working extremely hard to advance spiritually and raise their frequency. This has been noted by those not from here, and they decided to help us push through by incarnating here.

There are also beings of a Higher Order (although not in an authoritarian way) who love the Living Library and have invested a lot in it. If it is being destroyed now, it's not going to be replaced, because then the vibration of this planet has sunk to such a low level that the Library can no longer manifest and sustain itself here. There will be versions of Earth that are going to experience these lower energies and worse, and in these versions of Earth, there will no longer be a Living Library. These Higher Order Beings (some would say they come from the Angelic Realm) don't look kindly upon what has been done to Earth and the Library thus far. And it truly breaks my heart when I read about, like I did yesterday, how they are destroying Mother Earth's lungs by cutting down the Amazon rainforests, and it's done for profit. How can someone participate in such a crime? It is unbelievable! They are killing our host, the one and only planet which can host us humans. There is no other planet in the Universe which is adapted to hosting humans -- this is our world; we were born from nature, and Mother Earth is our Mother in a direct sense! It's not only suicide, but also a tremendous crime against the planet itself, and the misuse of energy in this capacity has enormous consequences, as it ripples out across the Universe.

The benevolent star beings who are here now are really helping us solidify those parallel versions of Earth that exist in higher dimensions/densities, and thus we are hopefully going to have versions of the Living Library still intact. By our minds and our intentions we are drawn into realities that are now already existing, tuned into our values and our moral standards. And most interestingly, according to the Pleiadians, many beings that have been incarnated on Earth in the past have now returned. This is also why we see old time magicians show up, repeating and continuing the magick they practiced in ancient times. Time in itself, as viewed upon from our 3D perspective, is collapsing and imploding, and all timelines are coming together. This is how we heal along the lines of time, and all issues we are working on now, in this particular lifetime, are issues spanning from half a million years back up until now. Now we're going to learn how to complete all our lifetimes and reunite with our Higher Selves (our Oversouls) and become whole again from an Earth perspective. When this is done (which it will be when this current life is over), each being is free to explore the Multiverse while still staying grounded on a parallel version of Earth if they wish. Or they can move on and leave the Earth experience behind (more on this later on).

The reason why many probably will choose to stay here and build the New Earth is because, for one, this planet is absolutely beautiful! Look around you right now -- what a variety of species, plants, rocks! It is very hard to find a planet out there with so much variety. To do that, you would need to find another Living Library, similar to this one, and there is supposedly only one more in this galaxy, and it's located on the opposite side of the Central Sun, in another spiral arm. It's not that there aren't beautiful planets out there, but not with the tremendous variety we have here on Earth.

3. Leave me Alone and Let Someone Else do my Thinking!

It has been brought to my attention that there are star beings, aside from the Sirians, attracted to war and feeding off of it, who have slipped in through the holes in the Grid and taken baby bodies here, and if we lift ourselves up and look at Planet Earth from above, we can see and feel an enormous amount of energy being released, so there are big dramas being played out here on Earth right now. This stir of energy is attracting many off-world beings. But, as things are now, everything seems to contribute towards lifting the Quarantine and set those free who are willing to break their chains. Those who still want them on may be able to see the door that leads to freedom being wide open before them, but all they will do is to run towards it and close it as fast as they can. Yes, some people like their chains, because they are afraid to take the responsibility that's needed in order to break them.

The small window we have had (1987-2012) is soon closed, and it will be harder to absorb new information as time is slowing down and the current bombardment of gamma rays eventually diminishes. Then it's time to reap what we have sown, and it's of course important that we have something to reap. We all have to question the 'System' -- all of it -- and start doing our own thinking, and we need to inspire others to do the same and give our attention to those who respond positively to our efforts. The System rewards you when you do as you've been told and punishes you when you're not. This is exactly why people have such a hard time letting go. They don't realize that they have to let go of it all to be free; they just want to let go of some of it.

We have no choice but to start doing our own thinking, or we'll end up having to give our obedience to machines in a not-so-far-away Machine Society, where people will move from away from urban areas and into big metropolitans, thinking that there is where their only convenient future lies. This migration has already started. The town I am living in (which is relatively small) is starting to look like a ghost town. Businesses are shutting down because they no longer can stand up against the competition from merging mega companies that become bigger and bigger, and either buy out the smaller businesses, or put them out of business. This is what merging of businesses is all about. It's called Oligarchy or Plutocracy (*def: Oligarchy is the form of*

government where a small group has the power to govern or rule. Aristotle had coined the term *oligarchy* as synonym for rule by the rich (which is known as *plutocracy*), where *oligarchy* now simply refers to rule of the privileged few. Even if the wealthy had military backing that was strong, they were able to rule over a nation.)^[2] It's a preparation for the Machine World, where only a few businesses run the corporate world, and these few businesses will all move to the metropolitans. Smaller cities will be abandoned, because the System will not support their survival.

The well-informed reader may realize that when it's gone that far, the government owns all land in the country (they actually already do, but they don't tell you), and they won't allow people to build their own cities and villages on government land (which is *any* land), in an effort to stop *any* movements that refuse to follow the system. This will be a dilemma in the beginning, but enough people need to do it anyway, and in the beginning we may have to live like gypsies sometime do; moving from place to place, but so be it. After a while the government will give us 'reservations' like they did with the American Indians, but so be it! It's not where we live that is important -- not in the beginning. It's what we're doing with our minds that is important. Not even the Sirians understand what we are able to do with our biominds! We create our own realities, and when we strongly wish for something, we manifest it. This is how we create (or vibrate into) the New Earth! But first we need to break out of the suppressive system which keeps us in chains. Then we use what we've learnt from becoming Multidimensional, and we change the Multiverse to fit into the reality we want. Eventually, the Sirians and their Machine World will no longer vibrate within the same frequency range as we do, and they cease to exist in *our* reality, although they will still be alive and well in another. If this sounds like science fiction to some people, they'd better think again, because this is real -- more real than any of the illusions and delusions most people call reality.

4. Concerned Star Races Watch Us Deplete Other Parts of the Universe from Energy. How Long Will They Let Us?

In 'Level I' I was talking about misuse of energy, and explained it as the 'Balloon Syndrome'. Although there is seemingly an abundance of energy in the Universe, when we are using energy excessively, we have to borrow it from somewhere. It works like a balloon; you blow air into it in one end and it expands in the other. If we all the time borrow energy and use it negatively without giving anything positive back to the Universe, we are letting that energy destroy not only our own surroundings, but also other parts of the galaxy from where the energy we are using comes from. We humans are not even aware of where the energy we 'borrow' originates from. ETs have informed humans they have been in contact with that due to what we have done, we have literally destroyed other solar systems, light-years away from our own! And that also includes the life forms that were living there!

Star races from near and far are watching our development here on Earth and they see how we start evolving. Albeit, some of them actually want to stop us from reaching the stars, due to our stunning ignorance and immaturity. They don't want us to bring this insanity out in the Universe; they rather see the Sirians keep us in check. Not because they agree to that evolving races like us should be trapped and treated horribly, but because things are what they are. Humanity has not managed to break out of their destructive belief systems, be they religious or social/political, and these star races are rather thinking in terms of the greatest good for everybody involved rather than just thinking of our wellbeing. If they let us join them in the stars the way we are, we are not going to contribute to a positive expansion of consciousness in the Universe, but instead it would be like opening an asylum and let the inmates out, untreated. They don't want that, so either we shape up, or they will try to stop us from leaving the surface of this planet, and we will be left to destroy ourselves. On the other hand, they would love to have us join them, *once we've grown up!* The concern they have, however, is that they don't see that happen. And this may even affect those of us humans who may be more mature than others. Can the aliens trust us?

Will we fall back into old patterns? There are those out there who have doubts about our whole species, and those beings are sitting in important councils, voting against letting us loose in the Universe.

I am going to do the best I can to explain the consequences of what we're doing. The person who does it best of all researchers I've encountered is George LoBuono, who wrote the brilliant must-read book, *'Alien Mind'*, which can be downloaded on my website (<http://wespenre.com/e-books.htm>). This book is not channeled, but is mostly written from first hand experiences. LoBuono has met quite a few aliens, mind to mind, and face to face, mostly using an advanced remote viewing technique, quite similar to LPG-C's *ENS* (Extra Neuro Sensor). He is using his avatar (light-body) to travel the Universe, and thus can do so both through space/time and time/space. Hence, there are few limits to where in location and when in time he can go. This has showed to be extremely helpful, and he has written down the conclusions from his experiences in his book, which he gives away for free as a gift to mankind. A most generous gift, I must say.

4.1. Zero-Point Energy, or so-called 'Negative Energy'

Many readers have probably heard the term *'zero-point energy'*, *'electrogravity'*, or *'negative energy'* some time on their journey. If nowhere else, probably through Dr. Steven Greer's work. I am not going to go into any esoteric teachings and hard-to-comprehend science about this here, but I need to touch this subject because it's very important (the more reasons to keep it simple).

The first thing to understand is that when we talk about negative energy in these terms, we are not talking about electrically charged energy; this is something totally different. Normal energy (such as light) curves and bends outwards, in waves, into space. Negative energy (such as gravity or an atom's nucleus) pulls and cycles inwardly, so we call it 'negative' as opposed to normal, 'positive' energy (and again, it's not about electrical charge).

Dr. Greer points out that zero-point energy is something star races use quite frequently, not only when they travel through micro-cosmos, but also when they communicate with each other over distances, as it seems. So, it's not the use of it that's wrong, it's how we use it.

I will make the allegory with the balloon once more. These are not easy concepts to grasp, and I'm sure the majority of the readers have forgotten this principle by the time they read this. So, imagine you are blowing up a balloon. When it's full of air, take a black marker pen and make dots on the other end of the balloon, relatively close to each other. Then, with a couple of fingers, squeeze the balloon in the middle and watch the dots. The distance between them will now increase.

What does this mean? Well, pretend that the balloon is the Universe filled with energy (the air in the balloon), and when you squeeze it is when you borrow energy from the Universe, i.e. for space travel or experiments with negative energy in general. The dots on the balloon signify time speeding up. So when you borrow or steal energy from one part of the Universe, you are going to speed time up in another part. The consequences of this will be that if we now pertain this to another solar system, the sun and the planets, and everything else in that solar system, will age much faster and speed towards its demise.

That, to authorities on our own planet, may feel so abstract and far away that they don't care, and as if that isn't bad enough, misuse or overuse of negative energy (electrogravity/zero-point energy; it's all the same thing) can also have catastrophic effects much closer to home; it may shorten the lifespan of our own Sun(!).

Electrogravity isn't 'free'. If we overuse or misuse it, it speeds the flow of time. A reckless overuse would shorten the Sun's lifespan considerably and therefore put our whole civilization in great danger. The use of negative energy needs to be globally monitored and regulated. According to LoBuono, aliens do this to avoid overuse, and if someone in their own society misuses it, they counter-stream such energy into the offender's circuitry to deactivate it, if necessary. We must do the same thing, he says.

The concern aliens have with us humans starting to use negative energy (and we already have), is that they know our mentality, and they don't like what they see. They can see how we are beginning to use this kind of energy in the weapon industry, and that is a no-no. Many star races are very aggressive with making sure that this doesn't happen, and go out of their way to condemn use of negative energy for weapon purposes^[3]. Something they don't like the least is when immature races start messing with these kind of energies without taking any responsibility for it. In our case it's mainly done under alien supervision (the Sirians are the instigators), but the weapon industries are not only run by aliens; the majority of people who are working there (same with other workplaces and facilities) are of course human, who either agree with the policies of the industry they're working in, or simply don't care about the consequences of these policies and just see it as a job. This can show to be very dangerous thinking, because it could have severe consequences if more advanced aliens interfere. No one is going to intentionally destroy the whole human race because of this, but other actions will be taken, which will have the weapons back-fire.

Also, severe efforts may be made so that humankind will not put their foot out in interstellar space. We will end up living in a quarantine within a quarantine within a quarantine. Yes, that's how dangerous many star races think we are in present time. We have a lot to learn as a species, and it will not come easy. Ultimately, of course, any interference with building a weapon industry in the fashion they wish will of course trigger the Sirians, who consider themselves the owners of this planet. If so, these weapons using negative energy may be used against interfering, but well-intended star races, and we may have a new space war going. There is so much at stake. The problem is that aliens have looked at probable futures from a multidimensional viewpoint, and they can see a probable future, with kind some energy built towards it, where mankind destroys itself because of misuse of energy.

Electrogravity is not a negative thing per se (no pun intended), because its use, when done moderately, can have lots of benefits. Although it speeds things up in the environment, it also slows down things in the immediate proximity to where it's used. E.g., it could be of great use in the medical field as it could freeze cancer, shorten the half-life of radioactive waste with a purpose to make them harmless, etc. The problem is that here on Earth, if something can be used for ill purposes, it's a guarantee it will. This is a very sad, but quite true. It doesn't mean it's not going to be used for more benevolent purposes as well, but the military will grab everything which can be used to build advanced weapons and aircraft to increase their negative power. Due to our arrogance, we are also facing an additional problem in all this, which is that because of our warlike behavior, advanced star races refuse to teach us the secrets of electrogravity.

When we look at it, it looks like a one-way street. How much negative energy can we use without severely affecting the lifespan of our solar system, and not to affect other solar systems, light-years, or even galaxies away, the way universal energy works? The truth is that we don't know, and the more star races teach us, the more we will absorb the knowledge and use it in the weapon industry. But don't the Sirians know the limits? Oh, sure they do, but do they really care? Does it bother them if the Sun is dying due to their misuse? Do they feel any bad conscience if star systems somewhere else suffer from what they are doing here and in other places? Well, we already are quite familiar with their mentality, so the answer is obvious. And unfortunately, humanity as a whole is not even aware of electrogravity, and while it is being more and more misused as time goes by, the rest of mankind is sitting in their couches with their legs on the table

watching reality shows and football games, giving up their own energy in favor of the Sirians, who suck it up the more excited the person gets before the TV screen. Again, it's pretty sad.

George LoBuono says:

"To humans, Tom Bearden's assertion that use of electrogravity speeds the flow of time seems like a one-way ride, as though when we use electrogravity we simply run the clock like a vector in that part of virtual space-time. However, hyperversals^[def] can converge multiple categories of gravitics in order to minimize the local running of the clock on quanta. This allows for finer, counterbalanced uses of gravitic technologies. Over billions of years time such methods have been refined, allowing hyperversal technology to be multiply horizoned, so to speak. As a result, it's safer but like all gravitic technology, it deducts from the total duration of a universe cycle. Hyperversals go out of their way to demonstrate how precise their technology can actually be. I've experienced a variety of their subtle demonstrations of various micro-phenomena (commentary included) plus the ability of some hyperversals to hint at certain events before they happened."^[4]

So, what this is indicating is that we, with the beginning of the New Era, are hypothetically able to reach the stars at any time, and there are those willing to help us with the mechanics around it. There is, however, two huge barriers that we've put on ourselves, which prevents us from immediately taking advantage of this situation, and they are a) the Sirians domination on the planet, b) we humans, who agree to be manipulated by this alien group. We humans are born here on Earth, and this is our planet, or ours together with those who once created us in the first place. And these Ancient Ones are the ones to decide when we can have the planet to ourselves, not the Sirians, or likewise, any other impostors and invaders. The Ancient Ones would set us free here the exact minute we shook off the parasites from our beings and our planet.

However (and there always seems to be a however), those who are willing to give us technology once we can prove ourselves being peaceful and not a threat to the rest of the star races out there, are basically offering us energy that is free and doesn't destroy our planet, as long as we are not using it for building weapons in the so-called Defense Industry. So far, so good. Now, this technology, or most of it, already exists on this planet, thanks to a certain giant man (literally and figuratively) called Nikola Tesla. We all know the story how his inventions, which could bring us free energy, was hijacked by the PTB^[def] and used within the **Military Industrial Complex (MIC^[def])** instead^[5].

Well, every star race who has studied humankind knows this, so that's nothing new. But there is one thing that bothers me, and that is they say they use this technology for space travel as well. OK, I can accept that when comes to 'newcomers' in space. Zero-point energy may be useful for planetary races who have just discovered it and realized that this can be used to travel between stars, and it works, but is quite an inconvenient way to travel. It is fast, compared to regular space travel, but still slow if you want to travel long distances, which is very often required, or you're limited, like someone who can only travel within his own town, but the next town is too far away, because the car only goes 5 miles an hour, and the next town in 100 miles away. The reader gets the picture. You are pretty much stuck in the star neighborhood where you live if you compare with the vast distances you could travel in almost no-time with nano-travel. There is no faster space travel than thought-travel, and then we're talking subquantum physics = nano-travel.

So this makes us think, what are the intentions with these star beings who say they can help us reaching the stars? This help is supposedly coming from very advanced hyperversals (ontoenergetics), and they are saying that this is the way they travel through space. I wholeheartedly disagree. If these beings are who they say they are, they do not use zero-point energy to travel long distances; it would take too long. It's Stone Age. In an era where advanced beings can travel through black holes that are no bigger than the pin of a needle (or smaller) don't use

any other energy than thought energy. See, LoBuono can do it, A.R. can apparently do it, and remote viewers do it all the time. Only that star beings can manifest their light-body in the physical at arrival point if they so wish, while the remote viewer apparently can't, or knows how to do it.

So are we facing a new kind of deception here? Interestingly, Dr. Steven Greer is calling his both main projects 'The Orion Project' and the 'Sirius Project'. Why those two stars? I have tried to find out the answer to that, but no one can (or is willing to) give me an explanation. At best, they call it 'coincidence'. In these circles, there is no such thing.

I don't want to be overly conspiratorial, but I get suspicious when star beings are presenting to us humans something we already possess, and hurry up saying that advanced star beings out there are using negative energy for star travel. No, they don't -- not in the way it's presented by these hyperversals.

I would strongly suggest that the reader reads LoBuono's book, because it's a wealth of information in it, and it changes your way of thinking regarding aliens, no matter what way of thinking you had before. Very interesting! You see, it doesn't matter if the aliens LoBuono's been in contact with are pulling our legs, you still learn a lot from them. Now, I don't think they all do, and LoBuono is pretty smart, but in certain terms, there seem to be ETs mentioned in the book who are doing their best to lead us off track.

But is there is real threat? Are there star races out there who are actually going to destroy us if we don't change our ways? No, there aren't. Apparently, there are some (the same ones who want to present electrogravity[?]) who suggest this is the case, but I have well informed sources, not from here, who have explained the laws of the Universe for me, and there is no star race out there who would destroy mankind or the Living Library again and get away with it. Not unless they have our agreement to destroy us, but the way things are now, there are Higher Orders of beings who would interfere before that would happen.

Once again, I am very suspicious as of the purpose of these beings who are making all these offers. It may seem more bona fied when they say they are not going to help us until we come to our senses, but only if they are presenting something that will be really beneficial for us and stay truthful. It is *not* true that advanced star beings use zero-point energy to travel the stars.

It is true, however, that benevolent star beings in the past tried to present real solutions to the world governments, but were turned down. Instead the governments decided to make treaties with star races who had the most destructive technology; or technology that *could* be used destructively. The benevolent beings who were here were the Pleiadians, according to themselves.[\[6\]](#) When they realized that the governments of the world are not interested in solutions that can help the people and the planet, they decided to talk to the common citizens instead and chose a vessel to do so. That vessel is Barbara Marciniak.

So, let's become spectators for a while and not buy into all these fantastic offers that are presented to mankind at this time, Dr. Greer included. There is more to the picture than meets the eye. And as a 'by the way', I read an old article by Richard Dolan, from 2001, shortly after Dr. Greer's 'Disclosure Project' had aired[\[7\]](#). He, too, was quite suspicious at the whole 'friendly aliens' agenda. Dolan had seen the same thing I had, namely that Greer and his team were laughing off the idea that there could be malevolent aliens around as well. The explanation they had for opposing this idea was that we are still breathing the air of Planet Earth (meaning we are still here). If 'bad aliens' were here, we would all be either invaded or dead. For coming from such an intelligent man, it's quite a stunning statement. How about if the aliens have been here all the time and never left? Could that be the reason for our present enslavement? Why doesn't Greer mention this as an option, or at least try to debunk it? Not credible for coming from such a brilliant

man. His staff are parroting him whenever they get a chance and are either laughing at researchers like me, or get really aggressive, which happened to me.

What is true, though, is that we are a threat to both ourselves and aliens out there by our misuse of energy, including negative energy. The effects negative energy has on our Sun and other solar systems out there has been scientifically proven.

4.2. Another, Even More Serious Misuse of Energy

One would think that the misuse of negative energy, and the potential acceleration of this misuse, is what bothers the many star races out there the most when comes to universal overall danger, but I am not so sure that is the case. I agree that this is a biggie, but there is another misuse that is also affecting everybody in the Universe on an even more serious scale, and that is the misuse of female energy; the misuse of Female Fire!

I have already earlier talked a lot about how women have been suppressed by Males in Power. I have talked about an ongoing war (up until this day) between the genders; something that has been going on as long as anyone can remember -- it was a problem early on in the history of this Universe.

Women have something men don't have to the same extent, and that is the full extent of the Fire. I know that there have been pieces missing in my information on this subject, and the reason is because I wanted to wait with explaining the rest until in this paper, because there were these other things the reader needed to know first.

First, to review a little bit, this is a feminine universe; no doubt about it. And in this feminine universe, the real Fire belongs to the female. The males just don't have it to the same degree, except on very rare occasions. There is a reason for this, which I will go into in a moment.

The Sirians keep us captured here for several reasons, where the most important ones are 1) they need obedient Super Soldiers for their future space army in order to defeat the Divine Feminine, 2) they need more time to explore what it is that makes the females so different from these Males in Power, 3) they want the female Fire so they can unlock the doors to the inner sanctuary of the Goddess Universe and become Kings of the 100% Universe.

So they have kept us in a time loop for who knows how long in order to figure this out, thinking they have all the time in the world, for really, who could stop them? That's what they thought. It's different now, however, which I will talk more about soon. But now, when they understand that with some outside assistance, humankind is for the first time able to break the time loop and jump to the next layer of the Grid, they need to be more aggressive. The alien/military abductions are increasing in numbers, and baby girls are bred outside of society and are never registered. These babies, especially when they have become a few years of age, are used by the Sirians to extract their Fire. The same thing often happens when a human man and a human woman have sex and have not protected themselves first by putting intentions there what their orgasms are going to be used for. Non-physicals of the Sirians Alliance are either present during the sexual act and steal the Fire from the female orgasmic explosion, or they can hover in the ether above Earth and see from 'above' when women on Earth have orgasms, because they register like powerful firework shooting up through the atmosphere and eventually leave this 4% Universe. Needless to say, this 'firework' gets stolen.

The energy/Fire that the Sirian Overlords are able to collect for themselves are then used to increase their own power. This whole process, if looked at from the viewpoint of other star races, is enormous misuse of sexual energy! Most star races know by now that humans are made

special, with the women inhabiting the Fire of the Goddess herself to an extent that has never before happened in this Universe, or even beyond, from what I understand.

But why is this so serious when comes to other star races, who are not even involved in these evil deeds? Well, it's serious because these star races can't do much about it as long as we humans are in agreement with the Sirians; whether it's wittingly or unwittingly is irrelevant. The Sirians are using the Fire to boost their own power to conquer the Universe, and many star races see this happen and feel quite powerless until we humans decided we've had enough. The observing star races could hypothetically go to war against the Sirians and challenge their power, and I have the feeling that one day they will join together in an effort to do so, but they still want to give humanity a last chance to wake up and repent. That could, more or less in an instant, reduce the Sirian power remarkably, and the rest of the star races could more easily win a gigantic war like that. The problem is, humans would be destroyed in a war like that -- we wouldn't be able to withstand that kind of energy.

This whole thing has gone too far. The Sirian Warlords have gained a lot of strength and power since they took over this planet; this being their most important outpost at this point in time, because the females here are invaluable for them. To go to war against the Sirians now would certainly destroy both the Living Library and all human life on this planet, and the star races out there think both twice and three times before they'll do that. Besides, the beings of Higher Order are against it. This, too, is giving the star races hope. If these beings of Higher Order are telling them to hold back must mean there is still a chance that humankind will make it, they may think. But I'm sure they won't wait forever...

5. The Real Reason Females Possess More Fire Than Males!

I wonder how many of my readers have followed Robert Morning Sky's audio session on this new websites at <http://robertmorningsky.com> and <http://ladyoffire.com>. If you haven't listened to his mp3 files, you really ought to. I know, it's a lot to go through, but the information in there is extremely powerful. Robert Morning Sky (RMS^[def]) is telling his readers/listeners over and over to be skeptical (within reason) and put him on top of the list. I would suggest you do that (just like you should do with me) and come to conclusions about RMS' intentions. I am not saying they are not pure (they may very well be). Still, come to your own conclusions.

The reason I'm bringing this up, and why RMS is coming back as a reference in my own research, is that his and my paths tend to cross quite a bit. What I am going to suggest here may be shocking and too incredible for many to swallow, but the only thing I ask from the reader is to have a very open mind here and consider it very deeply before you discard it (and hopefully you won't). This is extremely important information; perhaps the most important in this whole series of papers, because it explains the whole reason why the Sirian Overlords treat us like they do. I will outline the overall concept here, but for deep details and real proof (yes, I mean *proof*), go to Morning Sky's two websites. You will find it there -- guaranteed.

The Patriarchal Regime, who took over this planet about 500,000 years ago from those who whole-heartedly supported and were sent out by the Divine Feminine, who fought a war in space with the Matriarchs, drove them away, and won this territory, has taught us that man is superior to woman. You can read about that in most religious (altered) texts, and the Bible says that Eve seduced Adam, and that she is the cause to the First Sin from which we are still affected. What RMS has managed to prove is that in the beginning of the Universe, there were only females. Males did not exist! So how did those females reproduce? Well, they reproduced by cloning themselves, creating exact copies of themselves to the smallest cell. They didn't need any males. Males were not even thought of at that time.

To make a long story short, over time the Universe became populated by feminine star beings only. However, in the Universe there were also viruses, and some of these viruses were quite powerful and resistant. Due to that all females were copies of each other, these viruses found ways to overpower the female body. Once they'd learned how to do this, and female bodies stopped functioning and died, all beings in the Universe were threatened. This is when the idea of a male species came up. The idea was that if the females reproduced sexually with a male, the offspring would look different and have a different setup of DNA. The offspring were no longer clones of the mother. So each individual now was different from every other individual and life survived in the Universe, because the viruses could not manifest successfully in all beings.

So far, so good, but perhaps the reader is asking him- or herself, how was the male created? Out of the woman's rib? After all, everything in the Bible seems reversed.

No, as a matter of fact, it was done by adding a chromosome. The Greater Creator Gods (Founders, or perhaps it was even the Builders) created the Y chromosome, and thus the male species was created. I say species, because in the beginning, males were looked at as a different species^[8]. But here is the kicker: even today amongst the human species, the male is always an altered female! If not an enormous amount of testosterone is added to the birth process, the fetus will turn out to be a female 100% of the time. And the female egg, interestingly enough, is 4000 times bigger than the male sperm.

This is very interesting, because the old charlatan doctors and philosophers, such as Plato and Hippocrates (the Father of Medicine) taught their students that females were no more than animals and their successors taught that the female womb was nothing else but an altered male scrotum, and if the woman didn't have enough sex, the womb started wandering inside the body and ended up driving the woman either to hysteria, severe illness, and even death. A great way of saying that women need to have sex as often as possible to satisfy the male or she'll get very sick.

What I am trying to say here and what is really my point is that we are all females, and we 'men' are simply 'altered females'. For those who doubt this and think that I'm finally losing it, I strongly suggest you go through RMS' audios, one by one, and listen to his overwhelming evidence of this (yes, scientific, proven evidence) and much, much more that has to do with the Divine Feminine. Robert has worked extremely hard for many, many years to gather this information, and has had help from a tribe, who supposedly descend from an ancient society of women, who have lived underground for thousands of years, to stay out of sight from the Males in Power, and who now have decided it's time to release this information, so I do not want to blow it for him by presenting all his evidence here. Therefore, I strongly suggest the reader goes to his sites and educate yourself on the subject he has to offer. What he is presenting are not empty statements or opinions; he is proving every single thing he is saying, quite remarkably. If the reader decides to check him out after have read the rest of my papers, please in the meantime keep at least an open mind about what I've just stated, because future will show that I am correct!

But what are the implications of all this? Well, it means that the reason women have more Fire burning inside of them than men have is because of this simple fact: males are altered females! By being altered from the 'original' in order to be able to have sex with a woman, we don't possess the same abilities, but a weaker form of it. The female is the original being of the Feminine Universe, which is natural, if the Universe itself is feminine. Males came into the picture to assist the female, who is possessing the real power of the 96%.

With time, however, males became jealous of women's power and wanted to possess it themselves. So the War of the Genders began. It was a Universal War, starting billions of years ago and continues up to this very day. Males through history has treated women horribly by torturing, raping and killing them in frustration and raving madness. The females soon started fighting back, furiously, because they were often much better warriors than men, possessing the

Fire of the Goddess. This began an evil cycle where both males and females are guilty of treating each other quite terribly.

Sometime during this seemingly endless war, the Goddess descended to Earth and seeded an androgynous race who possessed a great amount of her own Goddess energy. She did *not* create any males. In a great lake up in the Siberian Mountains, she created the Namlú'u, who had this enormous Fire inside of them, and could communicate directly with the Goddess at any time. They could access the Heart of the Goddess Universe, which we call dark energy and dark matter, consisting of 96% of the Universe. This was the Mother Goddess' Great Experiment in the middle of a raging war. Our planet became the great oasis in the outskirts of the Galaxy, sitting in the middle of PESH-METEN, the Galactic Highway the Goddess at this time was in total control over. Putting the Experiment here was probably intentional in the sense that by having access to this important star lane, the Namlú'u could travel directly to the Goddess through the giant black hole in Orion's Belt.

Not until the Males of Power came were there males on Earth. The rest is, like they say, history. Today, in the 21st Century, we still have the blood and the Fire of the Goddess inside of us, which is our inheritance from the ancient Namlú'u, who no longer dwell in our dimension. But one day we may once again meet with our great ancestors -- the Goddess' Sacred Experiment, which was destroyed by the Sirian Warlords. But not totally; we are still here as a living legacy of the beings of the Golden Age.

And it's *this* blood, and *this* Fire that the Warlords want so badly but still, to their great frustration, can only get in fractions. Nevertheless, with only being able to do that, they have increased their power in the Universe exponentially. Only we can stop them from expanding even more, and perhaps we can do more than that? However, although the Warlords don't want to admit it even to themselves, they are draining out our females, and their Fire will not burn forever...

6. The Debt Now Must Be Paid in Full!

The most serious misuse of energy on this planet and the most devious thing the Sirians have done towards the Mother Goddess is probably when they went back on their promise to pay on the 'Debt'. Which debt, you may ask? Well, this one indeed has to do with misused energy, because if this is not misused energy, I don't know what is. I'll explain:

In this Universe, the purpose of all things is that they are supposed to evolve; intelligent beings more so, even. The Builders and the original Founders decided that all so-called intelligent beings in this Universe, who started out on a material world, in order to evolve and learn the childhood lessons, have to have one thing built into their DNA, namely the urge to evolve as a species and a longing for the stars. This doesn't mean that all species in the Universe decide to become star travelers, because at one point it's their own choice, but it *was* built into their DNA to begin with.

The same thing applies to Homo sapiens. Even if a devious star race is creating a new race by manipulating their DNA, this thing was built into the original being, but also needs to be made sure is built into the manipulated ones.

So, when EA and the Sirians experimented with the humans, they still had to make sure that they make progress. And if a star race works as Administrators on a certain world, they need to make sure they don't interfere with the evolving race in such a manner they can't evolve. The Sirians are blunt enough to call themselves the new Administrators of Earth, taking over after the Titans. We can say that they indeed are interfering, but they get away with it, because they have our consent, even if it was given to them through manipulation.

The Warlords then 'shut the doors' to our planet, so to speak, by closing the stargates and the Grid system, and also quarantined the planet and changed its frequency so that it trapped the beings who were still here. Other star beings from outer space could no longer find Earth where it's supposed to be, and other star beings and star races who were here when it happened got trapped here on Earth together with Homo sapiens. Many of them still live underground or in very remote areas. Others have blended in with the human population. They eventually got caught up in the recycling system as well and implanted with amnesia. Since then, they don't even know they are not Homo sapiens to begin with.

Humans, per Universal Laws, still needed a chance to evolve, and the Sirians knew it. If they didn't let us evolve, or give us the chance to, they would be in deep trouble for breaking such a law. The Overlords implemented Free Will to the extreme here on this planet so they could work more freely with us humans and had us agree with them by creating belief systems which the Sirians could control, for one. But they had to think long and hard to come up with a solution to how they could let humans evolve at the same time as they kept them stagnant. That was a serious contradiction. After all, they had to prove to the Queen of the Stars that humankind, in spite of Sirian Administration, evolved.

Due to the Law of Free Will, a planet can get new owners during its lifetime. Sometimes it happens through war (one star race kicks another one out), or a star race bargains with the current owner about ownership (like we humans bargain about ownership of real estate). The reasons for change of ownership are many, but if there is an evolving race on the planet when it happens, that evolving race needs space to evolve. The Sirians knew they broke this law and had to solve this problem.

So, what they did was that every once in a while, they let a few souls fall through the crack and escape out in the Universe instead of going through the Tunnel of Light and be recycled. Sirian 'spirit guides', after these people had died, showed them the way to freedom and let them escape without any further recycling. The ones who were allowed to escape were the so-called 'evolved' ones. The Sirian now felt that they had met their obligations.

In reality, what they did was to choose a soul which had been so depleted of energy after been recycled over and over on Earth that she was more or less useless. Most of the souls they sent back to Orion were more dead than alive, and had to be rescued, like an exhausted swimmer lost at sea, being picked up by sailors when he is almost drowning from exhaustion. These souls were more or less the only ones the Queen of the Stars got back to pay off the *'Debt'*^[def], meaning the Sirians had to show that humans actually evolved. So, by doing this every now and then, the Warlords thought they'd obeyed the law and all was fine, and life went on as usual.

The Queen of the Stars was very annoyed. She understood what the Sirians were trying to do. The souls they no longer had any use for, because they had depleted them of all their energy from slave labor, torture, warfare, or whatever it could be, they sent through the Grid and were made free. This was also the Sirians showing their disagreement with the Queen, because in the beginning, humans were supposed to develop independently on Earth in one go, without death and amnesia, possessing the Fire of the Goddess, and then when they had finished business, they could leave if they wanted with no strings attached. Being sarcastic, the Sirians threw at her the souls that were almost dead, covertly telling the Queen that this is the best humans can do; this is where they are as far as evolvment goes! And if someone would protest, the Sirians said, "What are you talking about? We are doing nothing wrong. The humans do what they're doing out of free will. We never forced them to do anything!" And so they refer to that they have an 'agreement' with humans to treat them the way they do (they don't mention that it happened through manipulation, but even if they did, it wouldn't have mattered much. It's a Universe of Free Will, and if we decide to be manipulated, it's our choice, and only if we break the manipulation will

the Sirians stop controlling us. Only because they must, according to Universal Laws. If they don't, they will be removed by force, or there will be a space war).

The Queen wouldn't have any of it. She was furious at what the Sirians had done with her soul group, and decided a long time ago to do something about it. She went so far that she wanted the Debt paid off in full, meaning she wanted all the souls on Earth back! No more recycling or controlling of human beings. The whole quantity of souls she wanted to be returned to Orion! She must have made this decision quite recently, perhaps in the 1930s-1940s when we dropped the atom bomb and made holes in the Grid so star beings could enter in huge quantities, and others could observe as spectators on a distance.

Anyway, those other star races who were observing what was happening here on Earth, after the planet had been rediscovered, asked the Queen of the Stars to wait with interfering. They wanted to give us humans a last chance to resolve the situation we were in; to break out of the Prison Planet. After all, why should humans have special treatment? they asked. Other star races had have to solve their own problems per the law of Non-Interference. Why not humans?

The Queen of the Stars had to back off, seeing the logic in what those star races proposed. This *is* a Universe of Free Will and Non-Interference after all, so they were right. She noticed she had a soft spot for mankind; so much that she wanted to break her own laws. It was a dilemma, but all she could do was to observe to see if the Sirians made a mistake so she could interfere. She needed them to break a law or two. And knowing them, they probably would, sooner or later...

And sure enough, they did! At one point very recently the Sirians became more careless. It's my own assumption that this was during the nano-second when time sped up exponentially and the Overlords started losing control. The Warlords have made a lot of mistakes during the nano-second, resulting in that some of their heavy crimes have been exposed and scapegoats have been thrown to the wolves (us), but their biggest mistake was one we humans never noticed. They stopped sending souls to Orion to pay off the Debt! Hence, they broke the agreement and one of the basic Universal Laws.

The Queen of the Stars acted immediately! She did no longer need to listen to other star races and what they thought in the matter; it was now crystal clear. The Sirians had broken one of her most important laws and stopped sending 'evolved' souls for graduation.

The King of Kings must have fell off the chair when he got the message from the Queen of Orion. It said that now the Debt had to be repaid in full. In other words, the Queen wants her soul group back!

This has created a lot of stress amongst the Sirian Overlords lately, and they are not sure what to do. If they obey, they will lose mankind and can't use us for their future purposes. They thought they had all the time in the world to create their army of Super Soldier and fulfill their own prophecies, but now they are out of time, and they don't have a Plan B! This is another reason why we see so much desperation amongst the Global Elite at this time, and so many insane decisions being made at top level, affecting us common people on the ground level. We here on the ground are just scratching our heads, thinking new policies and rules coming down on us from the top managements are not making sense. This is because they don't make sense; they are just temporary solutions to what they hope are temporary problems, until they get a chance to solve them.

But what does this mean for us? Well, I can't tell for sure, because it depends on how things will progress from hereon. If the Sirians give up without a fight (which I doubt), they will leave and give the Earth to us, and the Queen of the Stars will probably let them go. The Global Elite will

either leave with the Sirians or be thrown to the wolves (us) after the Sirian entities have left their bodies and the person who originally possesses the body is left on his/her own. This planet will in that case be left to us in a matter of days, while the intruders leave and go back to their home planets. Chaos and confusion, anarchy and other undesirable effects will hit us in the beginning when our controllers disappear, but we will hopefully eventually get our act together.

A second option is that the Sirians choose to fight. They will use their military forces from other parts of the Galaxy and occupy Earth space, waiting for the liberators to come and drive them away. There will possibly be a space war somewhere in our own solar system, just like has happened before, with devastating effects.

A third option would be that the Sirians do nothing, just seeing it as an empty threat. They 'know' that the Aryans will not come here full force, or they will create the same effect the Sirians would if they live out the plan Utu revealed to me, which was that the Sirians come back full force to 'take care of their own' but promise not to kill any humans. The Aryans and their allies would be seen as invaders by us humans and we would fight the wrong enemy.

There may be other options, of course, not thought of at this time, neither by us or the Sirians, but I think number one is out of the question; the Sirians will not give up Earth without a fight. Number two is plausible, but still not. I think the Sirians know they are still too weak to fight Orion and would only do so if they were totally pushed against the wall. So what remains is number three, which I think is what they will do. Although this is a wild card which will most certainly continue making them nervous, with an Aryan invasion potentially around the corner, it's the alternative which, if chosen, is the one that has the greatest possibility to succeed.

I have done some research on this, and discussed the whole thing before I published it here, and it is doubtful that we will see an Aryan armada in the sky or on the radar, indicating that they are sitting close to Earth. We wouldn't be able to see it, anyway, with our human technology, because the armada would come from the nano-world, from a totally different dimension. But the implications of a space war would affect the solar system on a cellular level and shake and rumble all planets therein, creating earthquakes, polar shifts, explosions of planets and what have we. None of this is likely to happen, and if the Aryan space armada would show up on the Sirians' 'interdimensional radar', all the Warlords had to do would be to hide on Earth, even if it would trap them here. The Aryans will not destroy the Living Library.

So, in summary, I would think that Orion will stick to the ultimatum that this soul group (humankind) should be set free, but we will not notice any real effects from this right now, unless the Sirians surprise us and are ready to give up Earth after all. But don't hold your breath. And all I've said so far is still valid; we need to work on our own sovereignty and development, soul-wise and as a biokind. The Sirians have even more reasons now to develop the Machine World, or perhaps the Orion threat is actually the reason they are building it in the first place, and I am wrong about the time frame. Perhaps the Queen gave the Sirian the ultimatum a few hundred years ago, and the Overlords have worked on building the Machine World ever since. I don't know, but I do know that a Machine World, built on nano-technology, is under development, and we can already see the evidence all around us.

As a last note on this; here above, I said that there were star races who wanted to hold off on terminating this Experiment, to give us humans a chance to resolve our problem with the Sirians ourselves, but there are also others who agree with the Queen that the Human Experiment should be terminated due to that they don't want us out in the Universe the way we behave, so terminating the Experiment and start from scratch would be a good idea, they think. So, however we look at it, we live on borrowed time, literally, and we can't stay asleep forever as a species, or we'll be forever lost. More so than we may think. I will tell the reader what I mean by that here below.

7. The Destruction of Souls

Keep in mind that everything is energy - everything, so also souls, and even the most solid of all matter. And we know from our physics classes in school that things can be depleted of energy. We often compare our human body with a battery; when the battery is out of energy, we either throw it away, calling it a 'dead' battery, or we recharge it, and we have a fully working battery again. However, we can't go on recharging the same battery over and over forever, because sooner or later even the rechargeable battery is going to go 'dead' and we throw it away.

Bodies are working in a similar way. By the end of the day, when we come home from a long work day and have been up so many hours, the body gets depleted of energy and needs to be recharged. If we didn't have a chance to sleep every now and then, our body would much sooner than later die from lack of energy. Fortunately, we can recharge our batteries, hopefully every night, and wake up after a certain amount of hours, feeling much better than when we went to bed. But just like with a battery, the body ages, and eventually it doesn't matter how much you recharge it, it still won't work satisfactory, and the body will die.

But what about the soul? Don't the same laws of energy apply to souls? Well, we hear over and over that the soul never dies; it lives on after body death and is basically indestructible. In other words, souls can't die! Ever! Is this really true?

Well, it depends on how we look at it. Although the energy in the Universe is not unlimited, it's still abundant. It's all around us, and the Universe is supposedly at least 14-17 billion light-years across (although I would say it's spherical, or, as I've come to suspect lately, a gigantic spiral), and there is an unimaginable amount of energy in this vastness. It should be enough to feed the soul at all times, shouldn't it?

Yes, apparently so, but there are limitations to how much energy one single soul can absorb, and as a matter of fact, in spite of what metaphysicists say, the soul *is* aging. Why otherwise are there new souls born? And there is evidence that there is. Some of us are younger, more immature souls, while others are older, wiser souls. This wouldn't be the case if a soul didn't age. And if souls age, do they also die?

Now, time is arbitrary, and is considered differently depending on where in the Universe we reside, so it's incorrect to say that one soul is 3 million years old while another is 4 billion years old. This can only be done if the two souls were born at the same place and stayed there all the time. Then time becomes relative, and the age of souls can be compared. Before we go on and discuss souls here on Earth, where their age *can* be compared, let's look at it from a universal perspective.

Our scientists say that the Universe is x billion years old. They argue a little bit and differ in opinion with a few billion years back and forth, but they are relatively in agreement. And this is what we learn in school. Unfortunately, I would say. The same scientists don't understand that we live in a Multiverse and that all time exists simultaneously. We are so used to thinking in linear time that it's very hard for us to grasp that, in a sense our Multiverse has always existed and will always exist in certain terms, as nothing really gets destroyed. We can, when we know how, always go back in time and change the outcome of certain events and thus create a new timeline, or we can go back in time and enter space/time from a time/space perspective (like descending towards a horizontal timeline perpendicularly) and re-experience an event before it happened, and what was destroyed is still there. So in those terms, nothing that is born really dies. There are very few limits to what we can do, if any.

My argument is that once we exist, we will always exist, but there may be a point where we stop evolving because we come to an abrupt end. We call it death, whether it's a plant, animal, or a

human being. We haven't considered it enough when comes to spirits/souls, however.

7.1 Humanity -- the Species with Two Souls

Now, please recall what we have said what a human soul is composed of. We have mentioned the avatar, which is the light-body surrounding our physical body. As long as our physical body has a certain shape, the avatar follows that shape and forms itself around it. When the body dies, the avatar lives on in the ether, where it is trapped by the Sirians. Here, the avatar can shapeshift into anything it likes, and normally it manifests itself in a way its recently deceased body looked like when it was in its prime. The avatar is the 'vessel' or 'vehicle' the Fires use when traveling the dimensions. In other words, the avatar is the soul in the 4% Universe.

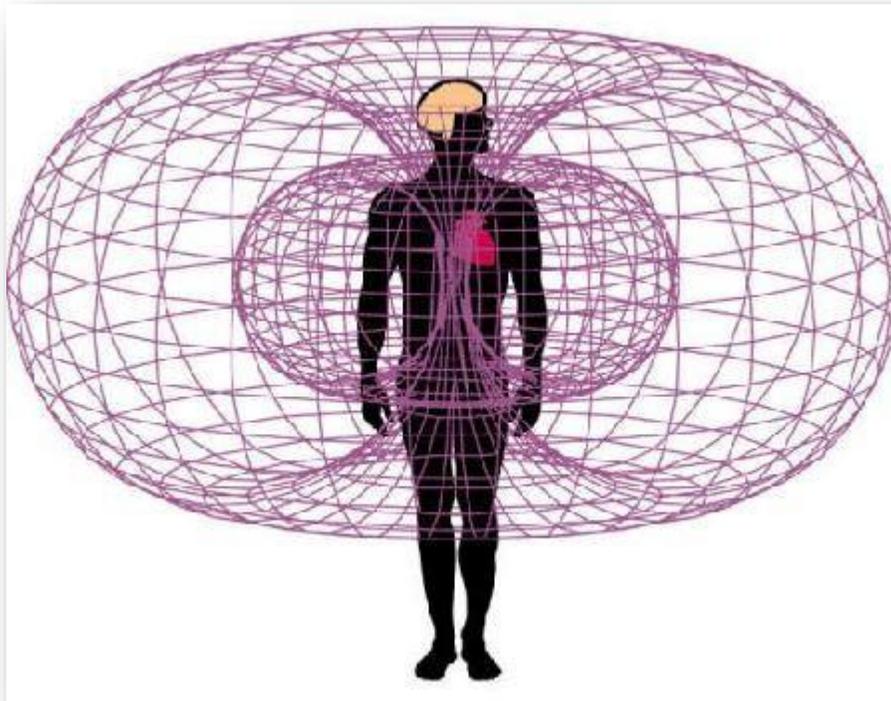


Figure 1-1. The soul/Fire/Information Cloud

Then, I have described the soul (LPG-C calls it Information Cloud) as a collection of many orbs, attached to the avatar. These orbs can split themselves in smaller orbs and explore the Universe, having their own experience, as it were. Still, when doing so, they have a connection with the avatar. This connection is their 'lifeline', so they can move around here in the 4% Universe. Sometimes, when using a camera with a flash, we can, after we have developed the film, sometimes see these orbs floating around. These orbs can be either Fires or avatars in their basic form. We couldn't see them; it was like they were not there before we took the photo. Then they became visible.

I want to use the above picture from LPG-C once again (fig. 1-1). It isn't meant to show what I am explaining here, but we can still use it. As an analogy, we can say that the black body is the avatar (formed after the physical body, as an 'extra skin'), and the many squares (should be orbs) rotating around the avatar are the Fires.

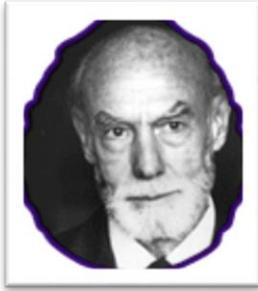


Fig. 1-2 Dr. Roger Sperry

So, in reality, a human body has two souls! One soul is the avatar and the other is the compilation of Fires, making up one greater Fire. One soul exists in the 4% Universe, and the other one in the 96% (the Fires). Star beings who live in the 4% Universe usually only have avatars.

What does that mean? It means that this is how Lord ENKI created us!

Robert Morning Sky brings up this very same thing I've learned through my own research; the fact that the human body has two souls. He tells the reader that in 1981, the Nobel Prize Winner, Dr. Roger Sperry of Cal Tech performed several surgeries which severed the two halves of the brain. After hundreds of such operations, Dr. Sperry could establish that there were two separate streams of consciousness in his patients. I quote from Morning Sky's page, and the following is an actual quote from Dr. Sperry himself:

"The bisected brain began to suggest a wondrous monstrosity, like a two-headed man in the circus. If each hemisphere has an inner life, do *two* hemispheres have two minds or even, horror of theological horrors, two souls?"^[9]

Dr. Sperry, through his research, came to the conclusion that the two hemisphere work so well together that we think of it as one brain and therefore only one consciousness. Morning Sky disagrees, and so do I. Dr. Sperry was basically on the right track, until he made his final conclusion. However, there are other scientists, like neurosurgeon Joseph E. Bogen of the University of Southern California, neurologist Michael Gazzaniga of Cornell University Medical College and many other doctors and scientists, who believe that we are two different individuals^[10].

This is the reason why we humans have these internal fighting going on with ourselves, because the two 'I' inside of you see things differently, and only occasionally do they totally agree.

In earlier papers, I said that humankind is 'special', because we have the Fire of the Goddess, and other star races are jealous, because they don't -- at least not as a natural, embedded part of their being; that they have to 'earn it', would probably be one way of looking at it.

Another thing I've mentioned is that we humans, who happen to know the story of Sitchin and his interpretation of the Sumerians tablets, think of Lord EA as our buddy, the individual who stood up for us when his stepbrother wanted to terminate us. We see him as benevolent. I wrote a paper to the contrary. I want to add to that paper now.

From our point of view, Lord ENKI (Prince EA) created the whole mess we're in, and importantly enough; *he worked together with the Patriarchal Regime to create a slave race!* Furthermore, he created an Elite of humans who were set out to govern the rest; a set of 'pure bloodlines' who had their blood and their genes much purer in their bodies. These Elite humans have evolved over time to become the Males in Power, *'The Powers That Be'* (PTB), *'The Illuminati'*, *'The Global Elite'*, or whatever we want to call them. Lord EA simply thought we were too stupid to govern ourselves, so he thought he'd have to do it this way. This has caused a lot of suffering and pain on this planet, genocides, starvation, famine, disease, wars, and disaster.

As if this wasn't enough, he went one step further to please his stepbrother and his father, the 'Great ANU' of Sirius. Lord EA, as an Aryan, and as a son of the Goddess, had been trained by herself as a Master Geneticist. In other words, he knew how to use the Fire from the 96% Universe and how to insert it in a specially made physical vessel for this particular purpose.

EA came here to Earth before the Sirian Overlords, and had his mother's permission to create a new Experiment which had the Fire of the Goddess, just like its forerunners, the Namlú'u had. He had the permission to use that *and* the Namlú'u genes to build the vessels necessary to host the Fire. Prince EA could see this as his ultimate graduation project as a Superior Master Geneticist, if you will. The only thing he needed to promise his mother was to have some souls report back to her ever so often, so she could monitor the progress and the evolution of such a magnificent species. This is basically what the 'Debt' is all about. Prince EA was free to experiment, but must choose some souls which could show the typical progress of the species in general and send them to her. The rest of the soul group was free to evolve with no strings attached. It is unclear if these 'soul samples' then were supposed to be sent back to Earth to continue their progress, or if they stayed in Orion.

It is likewise unclear whether Prince EA already at that stage had in mind to betray that enormous confidence in him, or if that came into the picture at a later stage, but history shows that as soon as the Sirian Overlords arrived with stepbrother Lord ENLIL as their Commander, Prince EA became *Lord* ENKI and served the Sirian Elite. The name ENKI, which basically is an Aryan title, does not apply after he betrayed his mother, but he kept it, just like the Sirians also used Aryan titles instead of their real names, which are unknown. ENLIL, too, is a title, as is AN/ANU.

We have talked about how King ANU and his son, ENLIL, both wanted the Fire of the Goddess. The Sirians had long been participating in the War of the Genders out there in the Universe, and they simply brought it down here, seeing a great opportunity in using Lord ENKI's talents. ENKI, eager to please his stepfather, ANU, started working on a project that had never been done by anybody else, ever!

What he did was build a humanoid body (eventually one that could sexually reproduce) with his own DNA, that of his Sirian wife, NIN-HUR-SAG, Namlú'u, already existing Neanderthals, Homo Erectus (Cro-Magnon), and a few other star races, and was spending a very long time fine tuning it, making it as perfect as he could, and perfect and strong enough to be able to host the Fire of the Goddess. When he, his wife, and their team of scientists, had completed that task, Lord ENKI started his special task. To get what he wanted, he used the following to establish the human consciousness:

1. He seduced souls that were already existing in the 4% Universe, but did not have a physical body, to enter this new Experiment. Many were thrilled to do so and did it voluntarily. They offered their soul (their avatar) to the Experiment.
2. Lord ENKI took energy from the 4% Universe and used water, lightning, and thunder to create consciousness which would become the human soul number one -- the avatar/light-body. This soul energy, when there weren't enough non-physicals to use, made up one of the souls in the human body, corresponding to the left hemisphere of the brain, if you will, which has to do with logic, the five senses, etc., and everything else which has to do with the 4% Universe. This soul energy was thus 'dumbed down' when it entered the human body, because naturally, without the body, it could travel the dimensions (being interdimensional and multidimensional), but ones in the physical body, it was pretty much hooked up, and locked in with the DNA, which in its turn was connected with the twelve chakras, where all of them, except the first two chakras, were more or less shut down for that kind of limited soul energy.
3. Lastly, Lord ENKI took energy from the 96% Goddess Universe (the so-called 'Fire') and inserted it in the right hemisphere (although this explanation of hemispheres is quite limited, but makes it easier to understand). This part of the brain has to do with dreaming, imagination, intuition, visions, artistry etc, which are all traits coming from the 96% Universe. Then he attached (you can almost use the word 'glued') this powerful Fire to the avatar, So now the human body had two souls -- the 4% soul energy (the avatar), and

the Fire of the 96%. Women, naturally, has more of the Fire/96% soul energy than men because the female body is closer to the essence of both the 4% and the 96% Universes. Men are 'altered' females, and thus 'once removed' from the Fire of the Goddess, although we men do have the Fire as well; some men are better in using it than others, who keep it quite dormant and sometimes even almost put out.

So, here we have a problem. We both have the soul of the 4% and the Fire of the 96% inside of us, and the two are often in conflict, creating great confusion in humans. Because we are living in 3D matter, which is part of the 4% Universe -- a 4% that is hijacked by the Sirians, to make matters worse -- many people have unconsciously decided to 'silence' the voice from the Fire and focus on thinking with the 4% soul energy that is more adapted to the 4% Universe. Thus, we have people who want to keep the truth about ourselves suppressed and are ridiculing those who try to expose the truth for what it is. These people are terrified that the Fire inside of them will start burning again, because they are afraid they can't handle it. We have the expression 'burning the candle at both ends', which often applies to artists, who use their Fire to create their art; be it music, fine art, poetry, novels, or whatever. Still, these artists usually don't know how to tame the Fire, and they burn themselves out, figuratively speaking, and even die prematurely at times. It's often drug related, I know, but these drugs helped them find their own Fire and keep it burning; something we have a hard time with while we're trapped here in the Earth Grid system. Note that I am not promoting overuse of drugs which leads to a shorter lifespan, but some substances from the Living Library are there to enhance our consciousness and thus meant to be used -- responsibly, I should add. Such substances are often outlawed by the Power Elite, who are terrified that we 'lulus' are becoming more aware; both of their crimes and the Universe in general.

But why did Lord Enki insert two souls in humans? Why didn't he only insert the Fire, like the Queen of the Stars had suggested? Well, the answer should be quite obvious by now. ENKI worked for the Sirian Overlords and his loyalty was with his stepfather rather than with his mother. He, like the Sirians, wanted a big piece of the cake and craved power. He was a male, and therefore he supported the Patriarchal Regime. Seen from a Sirian viewpoint, inserting two souls in humans was an absolutely brilliant move! If ENKI would have only inserted the Fire, humans would have been way too powerful to control, and the Males of Power wouldn't be able to suck the Fire out of the individuals; especially the females. Hence, by adding a 4% soul to the mix, humans would, in their ignorance (created by amnesia), always fight their inner conflicts, but the Overlords could quite easily extract the Fire out of the females and win access to the 96%! Quite brilliant, I would say.

7.2. Can the Fire Burn out? The Difference Between the *Real* Heaven and Hell and What does 'Guardians of the Living Library' Really Mean?

Now, let us look at what would happen if the gates to the 96% were closed on us. The Fire is not made up of the same kind of physics as that of the 4% Universe. Some call it a 'static', like in Scientology, which means the soul (or Fire in this case) exists outside of the Physical, and even outside the Interdimensional Universe. Hubbard recognized this, but he is of course not the only one; this is well known amongst the Gnostics and inside secret societies, and today, in metaphysics, it is held as self-evident. In truth, the Fire exists in the 96% Universe, which in Parks' dimensional structure would probably correspond with the higher levels of the ANGAL, which is a whole different set of dimensions than those which exist in the 4% reality. In LPG-C's *Working Model*^[def], it would be the VOID and the 6 Superdomains outside 4-space/time.

The 96% Goddess Universe has its own dimensions as well. Lord ENKI gave humankind access to the Inner sanctum of the 'ANGAL' (the Universe of angels), but contradicted this with also giving us the much lower vibration of the 4% soul energy; a totally different kind of energy, and then create additional conflict by letting the Sirians give both souls amnesia. Hence, we can't, in

our current stage of development, access our true abilities on a conscious level, but the Sirians know how to at least temporarily take advantage of our abilities by sucking out our 'Fire Energy' like the cosmic vampires they truly are. Of course, vampires in our own history are pertaining to the Sirian Overlords.

Some readers may ask themselves why ENKI, who apparently could create a species with this kind of access to the KHAA/ANGAL[[def](#)], couldn't do the same thing for the Sirians (and not use 4% soul energy), and the problem would be solved? Well, first of all, ENKI and the Sirian Overlords are all males, so they wouldn't have access to the same pure Fire as the human females, from whom they are now taking their soul energy, but the most important thing is that it was not allowed. Prince EA had permission by the Goddess herself to create Homo sapiens, whom would be the successors of the Namú'u (at least this seems to have been the basic purpose, and to become intermediaries between the KHAA and the 4%), but he did not have permission to do so for any other beings than the Earth humanoids. Also, Prince EA, being Aryan, already possessed the Fire, but in a diminished quantity, like any male. If he would have gone against this stipulation, his project would have been stopped before it was completed. Such a star race would be forbidden access to the 96%. Humans were basically allowed access, and now the Sirians as well, through the humans, but only by consent! The humans need to agree to allow the Sirians to steal their Fire; something the Overlords have managed, through manipulation, to achieve many times.

As an important side note, I need to add something Robert Morning Sky included in one of his audio tapes, *'The Hidden Pearl'*[[11](#)]. He said that some beings of the 96% Dark Universe are seriously thinking about forbidding humans from having access to their Universe because of the way we behave; they don't want us there. So, this is another reason why we have to change our ways very quickly, because if we don't, we lose our access!

So what happens if we lose our access? I can only speculate from the information I have, and I can see the following scenarios being possible. If the beings of the KHAA will close the gates to their Universe, the Fire inside of us would be severely diminished, and the women can no longer connect with the 96%. Then, all we have left is the avatar with which we can explore the dimensions of the 4% reality, but not the KHAA. We lose our ability to further connect to the VOID. We still have an 'advantage' before other beings in 4-space/time, but we lose our 'shortcut' into the Heavens. We 'blew it', as they say, by being lazy. We would still have our fair chance to earn access to the KHAA in the future if we show ourselves worthy, just like any other star races, but we would have to prove ourselves a lot before we regained that access. We would probably be at the bottom of the totem pole, together with beings of war, but when we can prove that we are peaceful and loving beings, we too can dwell in the Heavens with the angels (the reader can probably now see the similarities between the Biblical Heaven, which is the ANGAL/KHAA/VOID/96%, where we will live with the angels and the Goddess herself, and Hell, which is the by Sirian hijacked 4% Universe, that basically was not meant to be as harsh as it is, but has become so due to that the Sirians stole the energy of the 4% Universe and 'locked it', like we discussed earlier. The lower realms of Hell would be the kind of Hell the Sirians have threatened us with if we don't follow their golden rules, and for those who strongly believe that, and fear it with all their might, it will be real, because we create our own versions of the Multiverse.

Humankind is an Experiment, created by the Goddess, to have a species that could live in both the KHAA and the 4% Universe at the same time, and freely travel between them. Can you now understand why other star races are jealous of us humans? Can you see that we are truly Royal and truly Divine as a species? And can you believe that we are about to blow our privileges??? A person can be as 'Christian' as they want, but still not go to Heaven. The only 'Heaven' that will exist is the one the Sirian Overlords have manifested for you in the BLA[[def](#)], and it's not real, just another hologram. Soon enough, the Christian believer will be shot back into a human body in 3D again. And this despite the fact that when the person dies, 'Jesus' (the hologram) is standing at

the end of the Tunnel of Light, ready to embrace them. Lord ENKI did what he did and got away with it, because his betrayal was as usual done by manipulation; he basically fooled his own mother with a lot of help from his father, stepbrother and the rest of the Sirian Alliance. Sure enough, he created Homo sapiens, a species who can be both in the KHAA and dwell amongst the mortals at the same time, but of course, the way he proceeded was not how the Mother had pictured it, and was a misuse of the knowledge she'd given her son. Instead of following his Mother's vision, he trapped us in the 4% Universe, while still letting us travel both, in accord with his mother's dream. Isn't that the ultimate betrayal, though?).

But we still have a slight chance as a soul group to prove ourselves, so we need to take it! I'm not sure whether we can enter the KHAA on an individual basis, if the door is closed, or not. But I know that things have changed, and here is how:

Humankind has a destiny, as it seems, and this destiny is as divine as can be. It looks like we were not only meant to be emissaries of the VOID, so we could mingle with star races in the 4% hijacked Universe, but we were also meant to be the teachers to other star races how to get to Heaven (the ANGAL). In that sense, we were created to be missionaries. This is why the Namlú'u had the Fire inside of them. Yes, they were the Guardian of the Living Library, but think about it. If we go to the library, we borrow books to read. Of course, some books can be for entertainment purposes only, but hopefully people learn something new every time they read new literature. The difference with the *Living* Library is that it is *living*. It is embedded into all these beings who are here, living on Earth, and we humans have a legacy from the Namlú'u that is bigger than we can imagine. We are the library cards to this new Living Library. Through us, when we have gained our ability, star beings can get access to the Living Library and learn something new, but *only* on the level which they can responsibly handle the information! So, ultimately, when a star being comes to Earth and gets access through us, they can learn how to get to Heaven! Isn't that a Divine mission, if anything? And now, because what was done to us by ENKI and the Sirians, we need to work much harder to get to the point where we can take our place as the library card holders.

Two questions that emerge from this are: why did ENKI and the Sirians screw us up instead of letting us evolve to the point where we could take on our position, and they could get access to the KHAA as well, and dwell there forever, if they so wish, just like all other star beings? And, why don't the angelic beings from the KHAA come here and teach star beings instead of creating us 'insignificant' beings to accomplish such a huge task?

These questions are quite easy to answer. The Sirians indeed want access to the Heavens, but on their terms! They have become so proud that they refuse to acknowledge the Goddess as the Prime Creator, because that would not only put them 'second', but *equal* to all other star races -- no better, no worse, once they get to Heaven, so to speak. This is unacceptable to them and this is why they have hijacked the 4% Universe we live in, and a few others, as well. They figure, if they can't hijack the KHAA, at least they are in charge of the 4%. However, they have not given up for a second; they are determined to hijack the KHAA as well and become the Prime Creators -- they will become God! This is why they say that God is masculine; they have already postulated that in the future this will be true, and they want to put the idea there already now so all their energy can be sent in that direction. And as we know; if we put enough energy and intention in a certain direction, it's bound to come true, unless someone else put an equal or bigger quantity of counter-intentions towards that goal, or better yet, set another goal that nullifies the Sirians'. This, of course, is being done, and is a major part of the Wars in Heaven. Who is going to get control over the KHAA? Can we really blame the inhabitants of the 96% if they don't want us in the Heavens the way we are acting out right now? It makes more sense now, doesn't it? The archenemy of the Goddess (the Sirians) are Fire Riders; they are riding *our* Fire right into the ANGAL and together we pollute it!

If Heaven's Gate closes and humanity can no longer access these realms, for an individual to get past the Gate, they must prove that they are 'pure' from Sirian influence, and by behavior show that they are not going to pollute the divine realms of the Goddess. It gets harder and harder to get in.

But back to question number two. The Goddess *did* send out her angels to teach both mankind and other star races in the hijacked 4% Universe how to get to Heaven, but it hasn't worked as expected. Just like here on Earth, enlightened beings have been rejected and attacked by those who want power in the 4%, and their message has been twisted and distorted. This led to a change in plans. The new Divine Plan is to have twelve Living Libraries activated in the Universe, so that those who are willing to learn look for the answers themselves instead of having angelic beings giving it to them, or giving them hints. This way, the responsibility to evolve to the Heavens comes on the individual him- or herself. A brilliant idea!

However, the 12 Libraries are interconnected in the sense that they all must work in unison to accomplish their goal. It is too much for one species (such as mankind) to hold the vibrations necessary to guard all the information. Hence, we have help from other beings on 11 other worlds across the Universe (there is apparently one more Living Library in this galaxy, and one in the Andromeda Galaxy, about 2.2 million light-years away. Where the rest are, I have no idea at this time). Star beings, living in the 4% dimensions can still learn how to get access to the VOID, but it's much harder without the Living Libraries. We, as human beings, have a responsibility to get this Library working by raising our frequency enough to hold the position as Library Cards. Now you also see why star beings who are watching us find it extremely important to keep the Living Library intact and prevent Earth from being destroyed.

The good news is that due to how the Multiverse works (we create our own reality), individuals can break out of an ingrown pattern and create a different reality by changing our belief systems and our thought patterns. The Multiverse will adjust to our changing paradigms. This way, if enough individuals start vibrating on a higher frequency, we create a New Earth, which does not allow the lower frequencies, emitted by the Sirians and their technology, to coexist with us. This way, we can still be the Card Holders, without having all humanity following the same path. But it doesn't come easy; this is why the most important thing we can do is to work on ourselves! I can't stress this enough: if you work on yourself, you also work for the benefit of humanity and the rest of the 100% Universe, because you bring others up there with you by their matching your frequency and your intentions. When your frequency vibrates in alignment with Truth, other people who have the ability to feel it, will tune in and start having epiphanies.

This galaxy, our own Milky Way, has two major portals; one is in the Galactic Center (the Womb of the Mother, where stars were -- and still are -- born) and one is in Orion. There are a lot of other ones, like in Ursa Major, but the Galactic Center and Orion's Belt are the two important ones. This is also why the Mother Goddess and her physical manifestation, the Orion Queen (the Queen of the Stars), are said to dwell in Orion, and why Orion seems to have such importance. When NEKH.TT (the Queen) noticed that this infamous, and much feared, wolven/reptilian race from Sirius, in their quest to conquer the Universe, came close to Orion, and more importantly, PESH-METEN, the 7th Passageway, she had to act. This is why the contract between Orion and the Sirian King of Kings had to be written and the business-marriage between the two needed to be done. By doing so, the Queen, from her position in the physical universe, could keep an eye on the Overlords. This didn't work as planned, because her 'husband', the King of Kings of Sirius, in secret used his son, Lord ENLIL, to invade Earth, and his Aryan wife had apparently been manipulated by him, and did not report back to the Queen. So one could say the takeover of Earth happened due to a conspiracy between ENKI, NIN-HUR-SAG, ENLIL, and NINLIL, ENLIL's Aryan consort.

The Great Portal, or stargate, which exists in Orion, next to PESH-METEN, had to be protected by all means. Although the portal on which our own Earth sits is now in the hands of the Sirians,

the Orion stargate is, from what I know, still protected. If it wasn't, the Sirians would probably have an open war *inside* the KHAA. Still, because of the Great Portal in Orion, the Warlords are planning a war against the Orion Empire. They want access to that portal! (Also, I now need to add here that technically there are two 'Orion Empires' -- one is located in the 4% and consists of star systems that were either conquered by beings from Orion's Belt in a distant past, or by star races who joined the Empire because they knew that Orion was the Stairway to Heaven. The other 'Orion's Empire' is located in the KHAA. The manifestation of the Goddess, NEKH.TT, is controlling both. Although the Sirians have managed to 'lock in' the 4% Universe to prevent beings from achieving the Fire, the star systems in the 4%, which are part of the 4% Orion Empire, are part of an empire which is resisting the Sirian control in the 4% dimensions. I use the word 'control *in*' here rather than 'control *of*', because although the Universe is locked in by the Sirians, it doesn't mean all star races in the 4% are under Sirian command and control -- far from it! It only means that they have control over the energy in the 4% Universe. If they want to control all star races within this Universe, they have to conquer them, one by one. But no one living in their hijacked universe can escape unless they either have the 'code', which can only be accessed through the Living Libraries, or by figuring out that they are slaves to the Sirians by default, just by living in the 4%, and work themselves up to a frequency high enough to be able to blend into the KHAA. The latter is not an easy task, although it is being accomplished now and then by individual star beings and soul groups, from what I understand).

The Sirian star race is probably the most aggressive and dominating warrior race this universe has seen. If that is not true, at least they were the ones able to hijack the energy, so that should tell us something. Also, they found a way to do this through technology already as a relatively young race, which is also quite impressive. However, our task is not to take back the 4% Universe from the Warlords and help regaining Aryan control over it. Our task is still, if we so wish, to guide star races how to leave this realm and become KHAA dwellers, and perhaps also inhabitants of another 4% Universe, not hijacked by the Sirians.

7.3. Can the 4% Soul Die?

When people are talking about the immortal soul that can't die no matter what, we are normally talking about a mysterious thing which exists outside the Universe, in a universe of its own, protected from the hardships and violence that may exist out there. When everything else is going wrong, at least we have our immortality as eternal souls to lean back on.

This is still true, as long as the gates to the KHAA are open for us. If they shut, we are cast out of Heaven, quite literally speaking. We still keep our Fire, but we no longer have anything to ground it to, because the main Fire, which is the whole KHAA (the true spirit realm) and its many dimensions, is inaccessible to us. However, if we play our card right, the beings of the 96% will still let us have access, and if so, we have the possibility to complete our task. What we need to do is to get rid of our inner conflict caused by the indifferences between the Fire and the avatar. It is absolutely possible to possess both, but only if we don't have amnesia. If both souls inside of us know their purpose and that they complement each other, there is no longer any conflict. If we are free from this conflict, we are also free to travel the KHAA, stay there, and return to the 4% whenever we want, or dwell in both places simultaneously, which would be more natural so long as we want to work as Card Holders (I am sure it's not an obligation to do this; we do have free will, and can still get access to the Heavens and stay there. But we, as Fire Beings, came here voluntarily to accomplish this, so hopefully as many as possible are willing to do this).

At this point in time, I must admit, I am not sure whether we will keep our avatars in the future or not, because contrary to other star beings, we possess the Royal Fire, which, me knowingly, only the Queen and her offspring possess to begin with (without first earning it) of all beings living in the 4%. This is because these Royalties are of the KHAA, not the 4%. This makes it quite possible for these Aryan Royalties to travel both the KHAA and the 4%, and live in either or. I

don't think they need avatars to travel in the 4%, so in the future, we humans may get rid of ours, too. (The Sirians, as explained earlier, are said to be great navigators of the KHAA, which is true. Any star race who wants to travel distances in the 4% still needs access to the KHAA through star lanes, such as PESH-METEN. These are like 'tunnels' and take you from one access point to another, and doesn't really connect you with the KHAA per se, only specific 'veins' running through the KHAA, acting like great shortcuts when avatars travel long distances in the Universe).

So what is our first step here? The first thing is to raise our own vibrations, and part of being able to do that is to start disagreeing with the Sirians and their System, which is nothing but a control system from beginning to end. We all are part of the System from when we wake up in the morning until we go to sleep in the evening; 365 days a year. All that has to go, so we need to claim our own sovereignty and become multidimensional, which ultimately means multidimensional in the KHAA, but we automatically also become multi-d in the 4%, albeit, this is more like 'interdimensional'. The Multiverse, in which you change your reality by thought, emotion, intention, and possibly action, is anchored in the KHAA, not the 4%, although you change your reality in both, so to speak. Other star beings can do the same, because everything in the 4% Universe is still connected with the KHAA, from which it once was created. Even if the Sirians has locked it in, they can't, and don't want to, change the fact that it's connected with the KHAA, because if it was disconnected, it would cease to exist. The only difference, like I've said, is that other star beings out there don't have the Fire from the beginning like we do, but have to earn it. So when we go out there one day to explore the dimensions of the 4%, we will find beings with different quantity of Fire within them; Fire they have earned over time. They, however, do not have amnesia, and therefore no conflict between Fire and avatar.

Because the 4% is just a reflection of the KHAA, and albeit created out of it, it has its own kind of energy. So, can avatars die and cease to exist, just like 4% bodies do, and thus part of our personality dies with it? Shouldn't these kind of souls die, just like everything else in this universe perishes over time?

Yes and no. It is true that the avatar is made from the same energy as a body, but a body is much denser than the soul, and it's programmed to 'die' after a certain amount of years, which the avatar is not.

But does the body really die? Death means that something 1) ceases to function and/or 2) ceases to exist. So in the sense that the body ceases to function after x amount of years is true, but does it die like in 'cease to exist'? The answer is no. The atoms and molecules which make up the body will still continue to exist after body death, but in another form. And it will split up and eventually become one with the environment.

The soul normally doesn't do any of this, naturally. If nothing too bad happens, a soul can last as long as the Universe lasts. Of course, if the whole 4% Universe gets depleted of energy, the 4% souls 'suffocates' as well from being a part of it.

However, there are a couple of ways the avatar, which, in the sense of trapped human beings, contains all of our 5 senses reality (the 'left brain', more or less) can die per definition 2 above.

1. If the Sirians keep keeping us in this recycling system much longer, even if nothing else happens than that, and they eat our soul energy between lives, and drains it while we're living, there will come a day when we are so depleted of energy that we can no longer function. This can also easily be done by consistent torture, rape, and violent acts towards our body and soul (which is being done deliberately in war and in mind control, and those were often the souls that the Overlords sent back to the Queen as part of the payment plan). Either way, the soul will eventually wither and 'die', which means it is dispersing and goes back to become universal energy again -- the person, with his

personality and all, will cease to exist in the 3D physical universe. When drainage of soul energy is happening like this, it is draining the Fire as well, and although the Fire can't 'die', it will be so weak that it no longer can hold on to the avatar and drifts away into space without a vessel (the light-body/avatar) and is lost. A part of our personality as individuals will still be there, but we have nowhere to go; we can't move around in the 4% without our avatar, due to amnesia. We simply don't know how to navigate the Universe as Fires, not attached to an avatar.

2. Here on Earth, when we participate in a war, or we get killed in one way or the other, our body is the target. When the body is killed, the person is said to be dead. Again, it's the body that dies; the 4% soul and the Fire (96% soul) leave the physical body and get recycled/reincarnated again. But in Galactic Wars and Star Wars, the beings are not always 3rd dimensional. When you're not sitting in a 3D trap, like we all do, and if you then have a physical body at all, it will be much less dense, and you would know how to jump bodies in case your body would be destroyed in the war. So, in space wars the body is often not the target, but the soul is! Many warlike civilizations out there have weapons that can shoot your avatar into pieces. And when this happens, the one who's shot will die, both as a body and as avatar, and it's permanent! Another target is to shoot at your avatar. Once the avatar is dispersed, the Fire has nowhere to go; it's lost its 'vehicle', the light-body. The Fire, in its state of amnesia, will float aimlessly in space without any chance to direct their moves. In case of star beings, who still don't have Fire, die completely in star wars when their avatar (the only soul they have) gets shot into pieces. Their consciousness goes back to merge with the energy of the 4% Universe.

A weapon like this is not likely to be used here on Earth, because souls can be reprogrammed, and it's easier just to kill the body and let the soul go its natural route through the recycling system, but imagine a future in which humanity has been manipulated into attacking Orion, still under amnesia from previous lives. What would happen? A war like that would not be played out in the physical. The Sirians would have trained us as Super Soldiers, who can control their avatars brilliantly and while leaving their physical bodies here on Earth, the real warriors will be the Fire, riding the avatar. Of course, the Sirian Warlords will use us as foot soldiers, and in the crossfire, who will be sacrificed? If we fight with the Sirians, the Orion soldiers will not distinguish between us and the Sirians; they will shoot at our avatars directly to kill it. When it is shot to pieces, all that remains is the Fire, which can't navigate in the 4% without a vessel, and unless it finds another vessel to cling onto, it will start floating, like a lost astronaut in space. The physical body back on Earth will most likely go into a coma and eventually die.

None of these two options seems like a good plan, does it? Still, this is most probably what awaits us if we choose the Sirian Machine World before our personal freedom. The choice is ours. The reader may think it's an easy choice when all cards are on the table, but it's not as easy as it seems. A person can be all determined not to choose the Machine World, but so far, almost all of us are, aren't we? We buy our cell phones, computers, TVs, ipods, and all other electronic devices we can think of. One individual may not buy all of the above, but even if we buy and use one or two of them, and use them as a part of being members of the System, or for personal joy, we are choosing the Machine World without thinking about it. See how easy it is to just slide into it, without even thinking, and then we sit there pondering, "Hm, I wonder when the Machine World is going to take over? I haven't noticed any of it, so it's probably just disinformation", when in fact it's already happening. The Sirians are already here, and the invasion has already begun. The more I research, and the more I understand, the way they want us to believe that prophecies are going to play out may all be mis- and disinformation. I'll explain what I mean:

8. The 'Second Coming' is happening NOW!!!

We keep our minds on Project Blue Beams, spaceships in the sky, the Battle of Armageddon, demonic (alien) invasion, the Anti-Christ and the Second Coming. How about if much of that has already happened, and the rest is happening right now, and we don't even notice?

Don't we see tons of reports on people seeing UFOs (Project Blue Beam and its interplaying projects); the Battle of Armageddon may be a metaphor for the war on human consciousness and increasing awareness, which is fought by giving us disinformation, where channeled entities are telling us what to think, although they make very sure that the listeners must make up their own minds and they are really just here to 'inform' and 'help'. Well, if we think about it, no matter how nice they are and how much sense they make, it doesn't matter if they tell us to make up our own minds. Many of them are convincing enough that we will believe what they are saying, only because they are master manipulators -- even of emotions! Isn't that true of most channeled information? And what do we recognize in that? That's right! Sirian mentality! These are the alien/demonic forces the prophecies are talking about, and Armageddon may be just the War on Consciousness and not a physical war!

So, according to the Bible, the 'satanic' forces will win the Battle of Armageddon, and only the righteous will be selected to go to Heaven. This could mean two things, and both would correct:

- 1) the Sirians will 'harvest' those whom they think will be a threat to the New World Order; and they will be both Christians (to show people that the prophecies are reliable they sacrifice the Christians in a fake rapture, which has been the plan all along) and New Agers, who believe in the Harvest and in being beamed up to higher densities, or taken off planet in spaceships (which may very well happen to some, although it will be a trap and these people will be killed), and
- 2) those who see through all these lies will still have access to the KHAA (Heaven) and once again become the Guardians of the Living Library, or return home (to the KHAA dimensions) and stay there, if they so prefer.

What about the alien invasion? Surely, we haven't been invaded yet, right? Wrong! I think we have. Just as I've said throughout all these papers in Level II, aliens travel the nano-world, and so do the Sirians, of course. What about if the invasion is happening by Sirians coming in masses, occupying selected bodies here on Earth. Some of these bodies have been prepared since long by keeping the Nephilim (Pleiadian/Sirian bloodline) pure, others human bodies have been manipulated over the millennia from have been abducted by everything from fairies and gnomes (in the past) to Gray aliens, Reptilians, Nordics and the military (in the present), taken to spaceships or down into underground facilities, to have their DNA manipulated and tampered with in order for the Sirian consciousness (their energies are stronger than ours so far) to be able to enter without frying the host (the human body). One way of detecting such manipulation seems to be to check the CK levels in the blood. If these are sky-high -- in actuality high enough to kill a horse -- and the person still lives and breathes normally on an everyday basis, the person is most certainly a hybrid. We see this in particular in the 'Michael Lee Hill Case' [\[12\]](#). I am not bluntly suggesting that all these hybrids are going to be used by dark forces, but the majority certainly are, of that I'm quite sure. These manipulated humans will then be hosts for beings of the Sirian Alliance. Like I said, some of these hosts have been prepared for ages, and many of them have been possessed by Sirians for the same amount of time, but also people who are not of the Nephilim bloodline have been abducted and manipulated so that it can become a generational thing. If a person was abducted in the 1700s, his or her descendants, all the way up to present time, are probably still pure enough to be used, and by reproduction, more and more people are born to become hosts for these entities (I'm sure they are kept close track of).

It is my suspicion that the invasion is now, in present time, an ongoing thing, but is yet to be completed. It looks to me that we are now either living through the Tribulation (and the Harvest will be later), or we are still in pre-Tribulation. According to scripture, the Tribulation will last for 7 years, and the AntiChrist will reign the last 3 1/2 or these 7 years. So this means that the AntiChrist is still to show up, in whatever shape and form that will be (it doesn't necessarily have to be a person). Perhaps the passing of Ša.AM.e/Nibiru this time around (if such a body is actually existing as described by Sitchin and others) is solidifying the beginning of the Tribulation, and the effects of the Incoming will last for 7 years. Either way, I start to seriously believe that the Second Coming is the second coming of the Sirians; only this time it is silent and they are not letting us know like they were in ancient times, when they were worshipped as Gods. The King of Kings, who will rule this world in peace for a thousand years may be Nannar, but more likely, he will choose someone else to be the King of Kings here on Earth; perhaps Utu or another close relative. At this point in time, the King may not even tell us he is not human, and when his body grows old, the same being will continue reigning in a new body, perhaps as the son to the previous King. We humans may think it's a father-son thing, when in fact, it's the same person inside a new body. Then, when the thousand years cycle is over (a thousand years is nothing for the Sirians), it may be time to invade Orion.

We think that peace will bring happiness to the world and that peace is what we all want and need. Well, it shouldn't be, because peace is not what we want if a hidden tyrant is sitting on the world throne. I am not saying we want war either, but peace is what *the Sirians* wants, because if we, the masses, are 'at peace', that means we are not rebelling or opposing; we are obedient, peaceful slaves. Thus, the meaning of the King of Kings bringing thousand years of peace to the world may just as well mean that a tyrant is creating a peaceful world, where everybody is peacefully obedient. This gives another meaning to the word 'peace', doesn't it?

The Machine World is starting to rise out of the ashes from the Bird Phoenix, which perhaps died in 2008, with the recession and the financial meltdown. Or perhaps we are still waiting for a 'Unifying Event' and a 'Primary Event', which will anchor the New World Order in time and space. If so, surely the meltdown was not enough to do so. It remains to be seen. What we've discussed here above is one version of what could be going on behind the scenes, and overall, it seems to me quite plausible.

9. Breaking the Endless Cycle of Reincarnation

We can just as well face it; we are all going to die one day, and our life force will leave the body. So how do we carry the information with us and remember it the next time we reincarnate? What is the use in learning all these things if we are to forget it in the amnesia implant station? We'll see if we can answer these questions to some extent in this section.

In the New Age and 'Spiritual Movement', people often think we need to reincarnate to eventually evolve to the 'next level', i.e. the next density or dimension. They believe that we have a lesson or two to learn each lifetime, and it builds up and we become wiser and wiser. The 'Between Lives Area' (BLA) then becomes a resort where you rest in between incarnation, and mingle and have a happy reunion with dead relatives.

Although there seems to be some truth in this, it's not at all the purpose with reincarnation and the BLA. It's all set up to trap us, like we have discussed in these papers. We don't even necessarily get wiser by accumulating life events that carry over. Because we usually don't remember them, instead they become unresolved and unfinished business which build up ridges of energy around our light-body, just to transfer over to the next physical body, which in its turn carries genetic memories from the bloodline, including unresolved issues as well. This creates inner conflicts in individuals, who find themselves having issues in the present lifetime which they can't explain where they come from. Of course, resolved problems and carried over completed

learning lessons can be relatively helpful and in a sense helps the person evolve under the circumstances of our earthly existences. But overall, reincarnation is severely halting the evolution of a being, who could, if amnesia hadn't been implemented on them, had learned their lesson many times faster.

But aside from these arguments, it's all a trap and can't be beneficial for any of us. However, the only reason the Sirians can keep us trapped in their System (which does not only include the earthly System, but expands out to include the Afterlife as well) is because we are ignorant of what they're doing. Once we are aware, their System falls apart and can no longer be sustained. And they can't keep us trapped here, either, if we refuse to do what they want us to do.

When we die, one of several things, or a mix of them, can happen to an individual. One scenario is that the deceased is being helped with the crossover by their so-called 'spirit guide' (or guides), who lead them to the tunnel, which sucks them into the Light. The deceased often feels joy and increased awareness during this process, relieved from not having the physical body with all its programming to carry around anymore. On the other side of the tunnel awaits them either deceased friends and relatives, or 'Jesus', who will carry them further to 'Heaven'. Others, on rare occasion, have told a darker story about going to 'Hell', seeing demons and dark spirits. It seems pretty much that people go where their belief system take them. If they have very strong religious beliefs, for example, they may go to a place that corresponds to that. In part, they make it up themselves, but there are versions of the Afterlife which already corresponds with Jesus, the Devil, Mother Mary, or whatever it may be. Still, it's only make believe, and the person ends up being recycled anyway.

Although exactly where people go after body death may differ, they all have one thing in common -- the Tunnel, leading to a bright light on the other side. The Sirians want everybody to go through the Tunnel. Whatever people want to be or do, and whom they want to meet, can to a certain degree be arranged, but the common denominator is the Tunnel. Few are those, of all humans who have died over and over again, who escaped the Tunnel. Even if no spirit guide is there to greet them and they are all alone, they almost always find their way to the Tunnel. Only times I know of that they don't is when they don't realize they are dead and hover around the Earth plane in the astral, confused and lonely. Others don't want to leave because they hang on to something, be it friends, relatives, or material things; they don't want to let go. But in the end, whether it takes a week (in our terms) or a thousand years, the spirit sooner or later finds her way to the Tunnel and is absorbed by the Light.

Why is that? How come even lonely spirits, without guides are drawn to the Tunnel? I think the answer is relatively simple. First of all, the Tunnel may have an electromagnetic pull to it, which pulls the spirit in, but also, if a spirit is lost and confused, finding out that they actually are dead, they want to go somewhere. When everything is dark around them (or hazy at best), a tunnel with a bright light may seem like a good idea. The alternative seems less attractive. And when the spirit gets closer, she is sucked in like into a vacuum cleaner (which it basically is -- a gigantic mega vacuum cleaner), and the rest goes by itself and the spirit can only go along with the ride.

The Tunnel with the Light is how the Sirians keep us trapped through the afterlife, until a new body is found that we can get recycled into. They know that if they can only get us to enter the Tunnel, they have us for yet another ride; there is no way back! Once in there, we are at their mercy; there is very little we can do; it's like being blown into a balloon, where after somebody ties the string around the opening. Whatever is in there stays in there until the Sirians, with help from technology, shoots us down into a new body. The existence in the afterlife, if we are to believe the 7,000+ witnesses in Michael Norton's books, who from regression therapy were able to tell a similar story of what happens from when we die until we get recycled, is not necessarily negative. The great majority of case studies show that people have quite a good time seeing old familiar 'faces' and having a chance to rest and feel healthy, and at ease. If so, all is fine and dandy thus far, but those who take this route are definitely going to be recycled again, although

there allegedly are those who stay in the afterlife for quite some time (or so they think, because time is different there).

Now, from knowing what we know, we have three choices as I see it. The first one we have already discussed, but here they are, all three of them:

1. We go towards the Light and into the Tunnel and get trapped in the recycling process once more.
2. We avoid the Light and the Tunnel all together and take a new body without going through the Sirian implant station in the BLA.
3. We turn our 'back' to the Light and hurry up heading in the opposite direction; out through a hole in the Grid and escape all out into the Universe.

We covered number one, so let's take a look at number two. This option is of course available to us, and if a Sirian spirit guide is coming to guide us, we tell them we don't want to be part of their entrapment system anymore. The guide may be nice about it and try to manipulate us for a while (and with all this knowledge, we will think it's pretty transparent, I'm sure), but we persist. The guide will leave us alone, because they can't go against the Law of Free Will or they'll be in deep trouble. They will let us go. Then, at our convenience, we take a new body and reincarnate again, this time with full memory of our past life (although not necessarily the ones before that, as these are hidden under veils of amnesia from previous visitation to the Implant Station). When we're born into baby bodies, memories will not return until we reach a certain age (I would think around 2-5 years old. Some suggest 12 years old, or during adolescence). The reason, perhaps, that we want to take this route is because we want to stay on Earth and be part of creating the New Earth and become *Guardians of the Living Library* again.

Things to look out for! First of all, when we choose to take a new body, we most probably have to fight off non-physical beings, who want the same body we do -- bodies are a scarcity, in spite of 7 billion of them on Earth. There are many non-physicals, who for different reasons want to experience the material worlds. When we go through the Tunnel, we get 'help' from the Sirians to make sure we get the body we are supposed to be shot into. Other aspirants are fought off beforehand. Now, when we're not within the System anymore, we have to do the job ourselves. Another thing to be aware of is that our new parents may not welcome our ability to remember our past existence and wave it off as fantasies. As we grow older, our friends, and the school System are going to do the same thing. In an environment where we are constantly invalidated for our past life memories and our relatively extraordinary knowledge, we may think we are the ones who are crazy and start believing what they're saying and begin to suppress our memories. This is a serious threat to ourselves, because if that happens, we may once again become trapped in the System. Most likely, however, if we are born without amnesia implants, sooner or later in life we are going to realize that what we are remembering is actually real, because we're going to be drawn towards information which helps us revalidate who we are.

Lastly, we have the option to find a hole in the Grid and just disappear. No one is likely going to stop you, but if they do, it will most possibly again be in form of spirit guides, or even dead relatives, who are going to tell you how wonderful it is in the Afterlife. Just because it comes from someone we have loved, and still love, it could be hard to resist, but then we need to keep in mind what we know. Once we are outside the Grid, we are going to see the Universe in a new light, free to explore the different dimensions, both within the 4% and the KHAA. By just thinking a thought, we can move from one place, or dimension, to another. A star lane will take us to where we want to go.

Things to look out for! The only problem I know of when choosing this option is when we run into other star beings. At a first glance, it may be hard to know if they are benevolent or not, although they all have a signature to them which will tell us if we're perceptive enough (which we should be when out of the trap system, I would think). They may be convincing and act friendly when in fact they are anything but. Best way to find out is to ask if they are of the Light and if they endorse the Divine Feminine. If they say yes, we should be relatively safe. If we're still uncertain, we can either ask them more questions, or just say we want to be left alone, until a new opportunity shows up when meeting other star beings. We have to remember to respect other civilizations, so if we explore a planet, we need to leave the beings there alone so they can evolve undisrupted, and if the civilization is more advanced, ask for permission to get to know them. If they're friendly, this should not be much of a problem. Time is irrelevant when we travel the stars, so we are not limited by 'lifetimes'. We can browse as long as we want, until we find a place that can be our new home and settle down there.

These two last options are the ones I see can help us to get out of the Sirian control system after we have experienced body death. In the meantime, while still in a body here on Earth, and to help raising the vibrations of self and others, a good idea is to disagree being part of the System as much as possible, and perhaps join others who are like minded.

Keep in mind that the solutions are often simple -- so simple that we haven't thought about them. Isn't that how life is, after all? What I have suggested here doesn't require more than a decision and an action on our part and we will be our own masters. It's just a matter of taking the step and do it! All it takes is courage, and the realization that nothing bad will happen if we break our patterns. After all, it's the System which has taught us that it's dangerous to think and act on our own. We just need to understand that it's all a lie in order to keep us trapped. It's called 'mind games'.

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] <http://www.urantia.org/urantia-book-standardized/paper-53-lucifer-rebellion>.

[2] <http://www.buzzle.com/articles/different-types-of-governments.html>

[3] George LoBuono ©2006, '*Alien Mind*', p. 17ff; p.26ff.

[4] LoBuono ©2006, 2010 edition, '*Alien Mind*, p. 150 *op. cit.*

[5] I am not trying to be obnoxious here with all the acronyms. I am presenting them here for the reader to get used to, because if you study these subject elsewhere you will stumble upon these acronyms all the time, and they are rarely defined. The authors take for granted that the reader knows what they mean, which is a mistake. Only half of them, at the most, do.

[6] Pleiadian Lecture, Spring 2012.

[7] Richard Dolan ©2001, '*Steven Greer and the Disclosure Project*', <http://www.keyholepublishing.com/kp1/richard-dolan/articles-by-richard-dolan/steven-greer/>

[8] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[9] <http://robertmorningsky.com/mindgames.html#top>

[10] *ibid.*

[11] <http://ladyoffire.com/hiddenpearl.html#top>

[12] I covered 'The Michael Lee Hill Case' in Level I. See, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>.

Humanity's Future, Paper #2: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 2 -- The Dawn of a New Species: A Humanity Without Chains

by Wes Penre, Sunday, October 28, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. The Gods and the Love Vibrations

Love is the highest expression in the Universe; nothing can beat that. And we're not talking about love between a man and a woman, or love between friends etc, although that's a part of it. The love we're talking about is universal, because the KHAA is pure LOVE, and so is the basic energy in the 4% Universe as well, whether it's hijacked or not. Love means that we feel the connection to everything; everything is us and we are everything. It's the ultimate feeling of being ONE with the Goddess energy, the Divine Feminine.

When we feel this love vibration, we get a hint of what ultimate bliss is. We are becoming ONE with the Goddess. In the future, when we are fully developed as spiritual beings and are able to feel this all the time, we will merge with the KHAA and go back to becoming ONE with it. But before that happens, there are gradient scales. As we evolve spiritually, we are getting closer and closer to that state of beingness, but we are not ready for it yet, because we have so much left to experience and create. However, if we have felt just a little bit of that state of beingness and have understood what it really is, there is much less hate, holding grudges, and blame inside of us, because we understand that all these negative feelings are just coming back on ourselves. When we think about it, the only ones we are holding grudges against is ourselves, because ultimately, I am you and you are me. We are made as individuals to have experiences, and therefore we are 'separated'. In essence, we were all made from the same 'clay', physically and spiritually.

This is why it's so ironic when the gods are making all these efforts to take over the KHAA in order to control it. What they don't understand is that no technology, regardless of how advanced, and no knowledge (light) in the Universe, can make them take over the KHAA, because it's not knowledge that will take them there in the first place -- it is LOVE. If they don't possess the 'love vibrations', they will not be able to dwell there. But they won't believe that even if they read this.

What the Sirians don't seem to understand is that light is less than love. They think they can overwhelm the Goddess Universe with help from technology, but in the end, they will only destroy themselves. Yes, it is true that in the meantime they may be able to pollute the KHAA, but they cannot take it over; not even if they *would* possess the love vibrations. The reason is that if they possessed the love required to be in charge of the KHAA, they wouldn't feel the need whatsoever to take over anything, and even if they hypothetically did, it would be impossible. They can only blend in, not control, because the Goddess Universe is not about control. So, their whole mission was doomed already before it started, and the Sirians can't succeed, only deplete themselves from energy in the long run. The problem is, however, that they, in their naivety, are creating of a lot negativity.

We need to think in terms that there are plans within plans. What seems to be happening on one level is only one way of looking at it. A good example is the fact that we are 7 billion people on Earth. From the Warlords' perspective it's a good thing, because they know that the more humans on the planet, the more fear and chaos they can feed off, and the richer and more powerful they

will be. Also, they have more Super Soldiers in the future they can use as foot soldiers in the War of the Genders, in which they will attempt to take over the KHAA.

Then, there is another, higher plan, which is that we need 7 billion souls on this planet during the nano-second to raise the vibration of Earth and the human soul group in order to activate the DNA, so we can regain our position as Guardians of the Living Library. Without the numbers, we wouldn't be able to do it. So we notice that, seen from two different perspective, the same event can have two different desired outcome. I am taking this as a good example, so we all can keep in mind that whatever happens, there is more than one plan behind it. And when I think about it, I want to take another example, which is the infamous 'Hidden Hand', whom we have talked about a few times earlier in my papers.

The same plans within plans are at work here. Hidden Hand and his people are trying to manipulate us into believing that by the Global Elite and the non-physicals behind them are doing all this evil to teach us a lesson. They are 'sacrificing' themselves for us, something I've described in details elsewhere. But bottom line is that Hidden Hand says they are our 'catalysts', and the more asleep we are, the more evil they need to do to wake us up so we can start working on raising our consciousness. Of course, from Hidden Hand's limited awareness (believe it or not), he thinks he's pulling our legs and protects himself and his kind. He wants us to feel empathy for them, and not condemn or attack them (they are basically afraid of us, because after all, we have outnumbered them, just like Utu told me. With that he doesn't mean there are more humans than there are Sirians in the Universe, but there are more humans on Earth than there are Sirians able to control us here at 'Ground Zero', which is Earth). Hidden Hand (most possibly a Sirian) told us all this so he can continue bringing evil to the world and more easily control those who are waking up.

In reality, on a higher level of existence, Hidden Hand is basically correct. Let's look at it this way: the Sirians are not the highest beings in the Multiverse -- far from it! There is very much they do not know (although they think they know everything). There are beings in the KHAA who actually are using the Sirians for that exact purpose -- to wake mankind up! But do these Higher Beings endorse violence, death, torture, child molesting, then? Not the least! But the fact remains that the Sirians are here by their own free will, and it's a universe of Free Will, so not much can be done about that fact, except waking those up who are put into slumber by the evil-doers. So, without realizing the whole concept of what they're doing, the Sirians *are* actually, under existing circumstances, helping mankind to wake up. What the Sirians are doing is a double-edged sword of sorts, seen from their point of view. They gain control over us by feeding off the fear they are creating, but as things go out of hand, it wakes us up to the fact of what they are doing. So, the Sirians' own System is also being used against them and may eventually bring them down. It is quite remarkable how energies work themselves out in favor of love and compassion. And there are indeed Helpers, who are assisting mankind in the awakening process by using the Sirians as motivators and catalysts. So again, there is more to the picture than immediately meets the eye.

However, it's not our task to convince the gods that what they are doing is not to their own favor; they will eventually fail, and those humans who choose to stay asleep will perish together with the Overlords, unless both they and the sleeping humans change their ways. We need to leave the gods, either to their own demise, or to their own awakening sometime in the far future. They have a very long way to go, if they will ever make it, but we don't, unless we continue walking *their* path. And look where it's taken us! Our destiny is so much brighter than that, and we're overdue in accomplishing what we're here for. The nano-second has been the splitting of worlds (and the nano is not totally over yet when I write this), and now it's time to say goodbye to the Sirians and leave them to their destiny, until they, too, have honestly decided to give up their doomed mission and start longing for the love vibrations. In the future, perhaps we can be *their* teachers.

2. But Wait...Are We Really Evolving?

I have been telling the reader in quite a few papers now that humankind is waking up in masses. But all we can see and notice first hand, normally, is our immediate environment, and how people behave there. Some of us may be traveling to another city or another country and that way they can compare and get a wider perspective.

We can do all that and still don't know in what capacity people are awakening. So what do we do if we really want to know? The best way is to 'feel'. Let your antenna out and feel the environment; space out and feel how it is in other cities, or on the countryside. Check out foreign countries... What do you feel?

And after all, what is evolvment? The word 'evolvment' doesn't really exist as a noun, but it exists as a verb, as 'evolve'. The term 'evolvment' is often used in metaphysics and in the New Age movement, but describes pretty well what we want to use it for. Dictionary.com says about 'evolve':

verb (used with object)

1. to develop gradually: to evolve a scheme.
2. to give off or emit, as odors or vapors.

and

verb (used without object)

3. to come forth gradually into being; develop; undergo evolution: The whole idea evolved from a casual remark.
4. Biology . to develop by a process of evolution to a different adaptive state or condition: The human species evolved from an ancestor that was probably arboreal.

Definition #1 is probably what comes closest to what we have in mind. Although, during the nano-second we are (or were, perhaps, when you read this) said to 'evolve' much more rapidly; 10,000 times the normal speed. What usually takes thousands of years or more has taken 25 years during the nano-second. This is how fast things have changed. Have you noticed? I have -- without a doubt!

However, there are those who say that we are not evolving, and that we actually don't need to evolve. Someone told me we already are evolved but set back because of the Sirian trap we are sitting in. Once we let go from that, we are automatically 'evolved'. This may be, in one sense, but it would be like letting mankind out in the ether without any education; without knowledge. Like throwing someone who can't swim into a deep lake. They wouldn't feel much 'evolved'.

This is why it's so important to take advantage of the nano-second. The gamma rays from the major electrical objects (yes, electrical) are hitting us with gamma rays (and all other rays of light on the spectrum) in ultra-speed as I'm writing this, upgrading our DNA so we can once again enjoy being multidimensional beings, just like our ancestors were, long before the dawn of mankind. These electrical devices are of course our own sun, Alcyone, and the Galactic Center; these are the major outside influences on our DNA. If we feel we have been like sponges during most of this last 25 years period, willing to learn, and reading and gaining wherever we can, and at the same time been getting epiphanies, we are certainly on the right track.

Most souls who were born here shortly before, or during the nano-second, did so because they wanted to partake in the enormous quantity of energy, centralized in one specific place. This is where the party was; it was here spirits could have a blast and learn something. They could choose whether they wanted to be serious and really learn stuff that they can bring with them as

wisdom for eternity, or they could, like playboys and playgirls, just come here to have fun, and then just exit (die) and continue somewhere else (or unbeknown to them, get recycled). My point, however, is that we are on our own soul journey, so don't worry about those who don't make that much progress and those you feel missed the boat; people you love who spent it with machines and yelling during football games. Some of them come here for the Machine World, and this is their purpose; others are just not as aware yet and have a long way to go. Please let them do their thing as long as they don't obviously harm themselves or others, because they are experiencing exactly what they need. Although it's hard, don't interfere with their progress (because it *is* progress after all, even if you don't see it). If you present a more 'constructive' path for them and they don't respond, whatever you do, don't try to force your own convictions on them; it will only halt their progress, regardless of how much you want to accomplish the opposite.

However, on a positive note, there is actual evidence that we really are waking up as a species, and we're waking up fast. The person who is giving us proof is David Icke^[2]. In his latest book, *'Remember Who You Are -- Remember "where" you are and where you "come" from. REMEMBER'*, he says:

"There are an estimated 250 million websites and, in 2011, Davidicke.com entered the top 5,000 most visited in the United States and the top 6,500 in the world."^[3]

If we really think about it, it is a high percentage of the world population who is checking out such websites. It is very encouraging, and it means that the vibration of this planet is speeding up exponentially. The Sirian Alliance knows they can't stop it, and they can't prevent us from breaking the time loop, so they are desperately thinking of ways to keep their control over us after 2012 has passed and gone. They will only partly succeed, and many, many souls will see through their System (even that of the BLA^[def]), and many will return here the next lifetime without amnesia implants. They will come back here as 'whole', with their timelines healed, cleaned up, and ready to create the New World, outside the Sirian System. Earth will eventually once again become the Living Library it was meant to be, and a more harmonious time -- a new Golden Age - - will come to life. The new Phoenix will indeed arise from the ashes of the old!

Humankind is a product of nature; that's basically what the 3rd Dimension is. Mankind is a product of Mother Earth; so is the animal life, the plant life, and everything else in this material 3D existence. Yes, everything here on this planet, more or less, was seeded through panspermia^[def] and became native to this planet. The gods were not seeded here; they came from elsewhere. This is very important to remember; they are not native to this planet! Humans, on the other hand, are native to Mother Earth -- we are *her* children. The goal that was set for mankind was to stay here as Guardians of the Material World, and at the same time being able to reach out with our evolved consciousness and neurological system and travel the Universes. Therefore, I can't stress enough how important it is that we connect with nature. I brought this up extensively in 'Level I', but it needs to be said again.

What does 'connecting with nature' mean? Does it mean taking long walks in the forest and look at the trees, the flowers, the birds, and other animals? To see what's really there? Definitely. That is part of it. If it's summertime, take off your shoes and walk barefoot in nature -- feel the connection. Stand there and do a breathing exercise and feel how your breath is going through you and connects you with the macrocosm (the Universe above and the Earth beneath your feet) and the microcosm -- the cellular, microscopic subquantum world within yourself.

The next step is to learn how to communicate with nature. Say hello to the Sun, who is recognizing you by your energy, and feel her say 'hello' back, and for a second or two shine a little brighter just for you. Then start learning how to communicate with the leaves, the bugs, the trees, the birds, the squirrels, the deer, the wind, the lakes, the running water... The more you practice, the more psychic you'll become, and you will notice it. Nature will talk back to you; you

will feel it. It will recognize you when you come -- not by name, but again, by feeling your energy. We are all energy beings, whether we are humans, insects, or rocks, and we all carry some form of consciousness.

After a period of practice, you will be able to sit down somewhere in a private space, in nature, and communicate with whatever is around you. When your skills are getting even better than that, you can do it anytime, even when people around you are chattering about totally different things. Once you've learned these skills, it won't go away. I was very good at this 15-20 years ago. Then there was a time when I was very busy doing other things; just things I went through because I wanted to, but they weren't directly connected with nature. Years later, I could just sit down on the porch, look at the butterflies flying around in the flowerbed, and start communicating with them. I asked them to come closer and they did. I asked them to do a circle in front of me, so I could admire them, and they did. Nature likes to be admired and feel that it's loved and paid attention to. It's very rewarding for us, as human beings, to become close to our environment. If you live in a highly populated area (e.g. a big city), try to find a park or some area where trees and flowers grow, because there it will also be animal life. You can learn to be friends with everything that's in there by visiting it as often as you can and connect with it. There is always a chance for all of us, regardless of where we dwell, to get access to some nature. You can overdose on drugs, you can overdose on electronics, but you can never overdose on nature. And still, once you've been out there a few times, you notice how the stress comes off of you, and how good you feel. And you realize how much more clarity you get than when you sit in a room before a computer or text on a cell phone.

Yes, humankind is evolving and has done so super-rapidly over the last 25 years or so. So fast, indeed, that we haven't had the chance to even think about what it is we want as a soul group or as individuals. I have given a few options that we can choose from, but there are more, much more. After the nano-second is over (about two months after this paper is published), there is time for reflection. As the train is slowing down we get a chance to use our new knowledge, and wisdom, hopefully, to figure out our destiny. What do we really want? Do we want the Machine Kingdom? Do we want to become Guardians of the natural world? Do we simply want to leave this existence and go somewhere else? Or do we...?

I don't know what the majority of this soul group will actually choose. I may be positively surprised. Perhaps the Machine Kingdom is not going to get any major enthusiasts because too many people have seen through it when push actually comes to shove? Maybe most people choose to step aside and just start all over, without the control and addiction to electronics? No one can say for sure; we can only see probabilities and possibilities. The reader's own idea of his/her own dreams about the future may be totally different from anything I've mentioned in any of my papers. If so, go for it! Here is our chance to eventually fulfill our dreams and visions, because now we know which inner tools to use -- the substitute for the Machine Kingdom, which is human free thought!

3. Investing in What We've Learnt

If we ask two people what they see when they look at an impressionistic painting by Claude Monet, we will almost always get two totally different answers. One person may say they just see a lot of colors without any specific shape and form, while another sees people, houses, and objects hidden within the colors. It's a matter of consciousness in a sense; consciousness when comes to observing things in our environment. It's the same thing when comes to star beings who are traveling the Universe and stops to look at Earth from space outside our planet. Some of them just see a blue orb, while others see so much more than that. It really boils down to levels of consciousness.

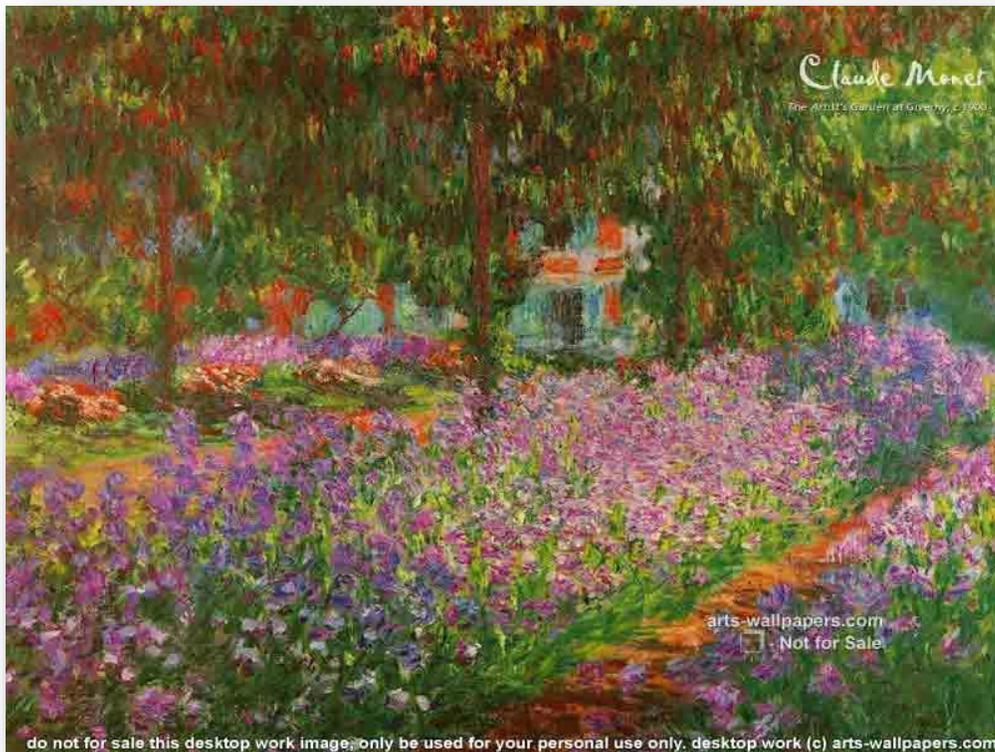


Figure 2-3. Impressionistic painting by Claude Monet. Some people see only colors, while others see objects and details that others don't. The same person can look at it at different times and see new things in it. It has to do with consciousness and awareness. We are unequally aware on different days...(click on image to enlarge to see better what I mean)

After the nano-second is over, some may be quite disappointed, because they notice that what they invested in was not real; it was like cotton candy and had no substance to it. Many people will die and exit the planet when the rides are over and the fairground closes. There is a big chance there will be a mass death, perhaps thousands and thousands of people in one afternoon, in a bigger event than 9/11. There could be as much as millions of people exiting over a short period of time. This will of course be a shocking event for many, but if or when it happens, remember that the nano-second was a free ride for everybody; a time period where everything goes, really. Free Will at its extreme. Those who came here just to have a blast will be very surprised afterwards, when the same things they invested in a few years earlier doesn't work anymore. They were only in here for this time period and had perhaps decided their own demise already before they were born. Therefore, even if it's shocking to see all the upcoming suicides and 'accidents', they were planned on a higher level. If we see it as such, we have an easier time going through it, because some of these people may be our friends and relatives.

The first half of the nano-second was perhaps the 'wildest' in the sense that you could do pretty much as you wanted. Borrow money? Sure, people just went to the bank, and often they didn't even need a cosigner or guarantee that they could pay the money back. People consumed like crazy and thought there was no end to it. Many found themselves in huge debt, but all they needed to do to 'resolve' it was to extend their credit. And many people didn't think twice about it.

At the second half of the nano, people started to realize what they had done and had to take the consequences, until the financial meltdown happened in 2008, when there was a definite stop to everything. People found themselves without jobs and with no way of paying their mortgages or

to sell their house, except for much less than they owed on it. Many had to move in with relatives or, in worst cases, they had no place to go. By the same token, time continued speeding up faster than ever, and the confusion spread in the society. Many committed suicide or went insane.

So we can see that even when it comes to the Experiment, there are experiments within experiments, and this particular Experiment, which the Pleiadians call the nano-second, is soon over. In a few years, the world population will decrease. It has increased rapidly over the last 250 years, but that will not sustain itself after the nano, and the Universe will have different ways of decreasing our world population down to a more normal level. It will, like we said, happen because of mass deaths, but also because men will notice that their sperm is not as good as it used to be, and less babies will be born. The fertility problem in both men and women has already started to be looked at as a major problem. Women go to sperm banks to have kids, and women who can't give birth rely on surrogate mothers for their babies. And the more we go towards the Machine Kingdom, the less people will be able to reproduce, which is obvious, because machines don't make children. I am talking about a time that is not too far into the future, when people will become half machines and half human. To some degree, until things are going haywire, there will still be reproduction, but it's going to be much more controlled. The Sirians want to have enough Super Soldiers for their army, but not more than they can manage. In such a futuristic world, people will be more interested in virtual reality than in having sex anyway, and if they need it, they go and buy a machine sex partner who can do whatever they want them to do and afterwards the surrogate lover can be put in the closet until next time. Many people are going to demand that they can marry their machine partners. That way they don't need to show any responsibility to a real person and don't have to take a partners needs into account. So much more time can be spent on virtual reality. So much, in fact, that the future computers will take on the consciousness of their owners.

After that 'note aside', let's move on. After the nano-second, no more space will be created to accommodate a lot of people, and future generations will think back on the nano as something very special that their ancestors went through, and some of them will possibly be jealous over that they didn't have the chance to be there. So, in other words, it is a privilege to have been part of this time period.

The immediate aftermath (the next 10-15 years perhaps) can be tough for many, who invested in things that hold no value, and I'm not necessarily talking about gold and silver, but also about not investing in increased awareness and consciousness, and make the right choices. The societal structure will change, and social security, pensions, disability claims and such things will be much harder to get, and there may not even be money enough to pay out retirement for people (although the richest people in the world have never been richer than they are now). Social services in general will be severely cut back on, because no matter what people think, things will not go back to 'normal' again. The Old World can no longer sustain itself, and the New World (whether it's the Machine Kingdom or living with nature) has not yet been established. We are right now living in a 'between world' of drastic changes, and it will take time before things stabilize themselves. The Pleiadians don't see that happen until in the late 2020s; perhaps as late as 2028. This will trigger self-reliance, which is actually a good thing once we get used to it, because those who can be proactive may have the chance to break out of Sirian control to some greater extent during this time period, although it may be very tough at first.

The key is to slow down and self-reflect. Hopefully, many people have already been planning for hard times by reducing their debts or perhaps even have a manageable plan how to pay them off (this is very important). There may be more urgent things to think about in the next few years than how to pay the next mortgage and the payments on that expensive car, so we'd best have that out of the way. Money may not be worth much either soon, so don't invest in having a lot of cash on the bank account. All we need to do is read up on the 'Great Depression' in the first half of the 20th Century and we know that it can happen again (and is planned to happen). People had wheelbarrows with money to go to the store and buy a loaf of bread. Money wasn't worth the

paper it was written on. So invest in valuable things if you can, that will have value even through a depression. Still, the most valuable thing we can invest in is ourselves. Get a skill that is needed. Don't educate yourself to become a school teacher or something of the sort, but rather teach yourself how to maintain a garden, how to grow things you can eat, how to become a 'handy man', so you can barter your skills and get food and supplies in exchange, and similar practical things that are needed in catastrophic times.

Nothing happens by accident, and there are absolutely no coincidences. Those who have followed my writings know by now that this is my true conviction. If something happens, and *especially* in politics, business and banking, it is planned to happen! So was the financial meltdown, of course, and the next phase will soon be implemented. They are crashing the dollar to such an extent that it can't recover, and that is exactly the plan. They *need* to implement a One World Currency as soon as possible in preparation for the gods taking over on a global scale, and for the invasion from the nano-world, which I feel is going to happen (and is actually already happening). They don't want different countries anymore; they are too hard to control. They want a global society, with *one* King on *one* Throne, who will run the world through his loyal administrators. This King will look like you and I, or any human, and few will suspect he is not from Earth. However, it seems to me that they are falling behind on their time schedule and they are now in the process of speeding everything up so the next financial low will come. In between (like when I am writing this) the market is temporarily up, and people get their hope up that there will be better times, but don't hold your breath! Prepare for another meltdown that can turn into a real Depression. It's a part of the plan, and I would be surprised if it didn't happen. And better safe than sorry.

On the brighter side, perceptual energies are sending out codes right now. They are, as usual, in the language of light and can be decoded by the nervous system, the pineal gland and the cochlea (the little bone inside the inner ear). These are frequency signals, which our cells are programmed to respond to. We can't hear them, but they are there. These codes are triggering inner signals in both humans and animals, and they are starting to happen now, big time. We can think of it as a long term plan, first instigated by the original Creator Gods. If you write a book, you'd better plan it, chapter by chapter, section by section, or the result will most possibly not be coherent. The same thing goes with the planning done by the Builders and the Founders. When they create life, they plan it from beginning to end. They live outside of time and can therefore see the future, present, and past simultaneously, and decide when something is going to happen with a species at a certain time, i.e. a certain code will be activated at a specific time, which will have a particular consequence in the species' development. This is what we're talking about here, and this is at the same time something the Sirians don't understand the mechanics of. They only see the effects of what the Creator Gods, with so much greater knowledge and compassion, created. And alas! the Warlords are working hard to counteract the effects they are seeing!

One thing the Sirians are experts on, at least, is Magick and Numbers. They understand the significance of Numbers in the whole scheme of universes and how they function. If we are observant, we can see quite clearly how they use very special dates when they want big, manufactured events to occur. It is often closely related to the movement of the Zodiac. Listen to this: Twin Towers (9/11); Fukushima (3/11/11); the great oil spill in the Gulf (happened on Hitler's birthday, on 4/20/2010) and the ramp sank on the Earth Day (4/22/2010), which is quite 'coincidental', isn't it? We destroy the Earth on the Earth Day. And Osama bin Laden was officially killed on 5/2/11 ($5+2+2+1+1 = 11$). The list goes on. These dates and numbers are very significant and are chosen to have a maximum effect. The number 11, in particular, is the great power number for the Global Elite. Still, it is of little consequence what they do; they still can't stop the explosion of consciousness. The reader may have played the game where you hammer something down that pops up from a hole in the desk or counter, but as soon as you hammer one object down, another pops up somewhere else, and you start to frantically chase objects popping up everywhere. It doesn't matter how fast you are, the objects pop up faster than you can hammer them down. Same thing with the rise of consciousness, which the Sirians have realized

that by now and are therefore slightly changing their plans. Perhaps humans aren't as stupid as we thought after all, they seem to think. For their plans to succeed, they have been very reliant upon our stupidity as a human race. People may think of dogs and cats as less intelligent than we are, and we treat them as such, but if we really start learning about them, they possess abilities humans can only dream of; dogs and cats are quite psychic and multi-d. We underestimate them, just like the Sirians underestimate us (although, some people still choose to remain in occlusion).

I believe, however, that most people today feel that there is a change needed. Not only on a societal level, but with themselves. The 'old ways' don't work anymore, and as unpleasant as it may seem to be, there are things that need to go, and new things need to take their place, *"for the times they are a-changing"*, as a famous poet and songwriter once sang^[4].

In a previous paper I mentioned that there is another Sirian consciousness, which seems to have evolved above that of our controllers. In a channeled session, this consciousness says:

“...A knowing that the farce that is playing is but a ‘limited engagement’, and that the true nature of the human spirit is rising”^[5]

They are very right about that!

4. Microcosm and Macrocosm -- the Nano-World versus the Material World (Final Addition)

These papers have been quite hard to write. Not only because of the subject matters, but because I decided to release them one by one; as soon as a paper was finished, I released it. The problem with that has been that as I've went along, I've learnt more and more. It was not like I knew everything I have written so far already when I started writing; I have found new information and had new epiphanies as I moved on. This has had no negative bearing on any of the previous material, but some of what I wrote in the beginning has been refined as I've continued researching and writing. So is the case, in particular, when comes to the KHAA versus the 4%, and nano-travel versus the 3D world.

There is so much to say on that subject, and I have only touched the surface. I am sure I could spend a whole series of papers just talking about that, but I leave that for someone else to do. I am sure something of that sort will happen in the near future, anyway, as more and more people will realize that the nano-world is the 'real world'. But I want to make a last effort to bring the subject up just one more notch, and then I'll leave it with that. The whole thing needs some kind of 'Conclusion section' or 'Summary' anyway, because it may seem quite confusing for some.

Let's start with taking a look at the following drawing (you can also click on it, and it should open either in a new window or a new tab, depending on which browser you are using. This is if you prefer to have the picture in a separate window/tab to ALT/TAB between this paper and the picture. You may think it's easier to follow than to scroll up and down on this page while we're discussing the picture).

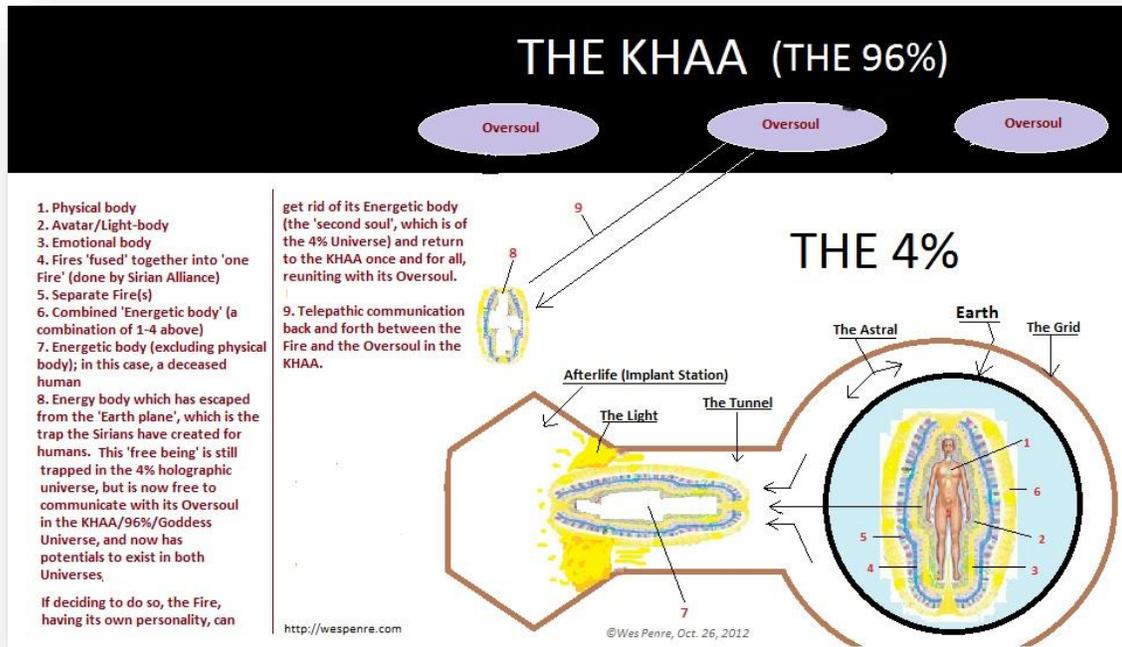


Figure 2-5. The journey of a soul/Fire from the material experience with a physical body to its reunion with the Oversoul in the KHAA. (Click in the image for a better resolution).

In the flow chart above, the whole thing is explained, hopefully in more visual terms. It can be hard to visualize the whole process otherwise. Of course, this is just a picture, and it has to be drawn this way to make sense for our earthly 5 senses. In reality, the KHAA is not some kind of 'realm' above our head; it's inside of us and all around us. It's the 96% of reality which, according to scientists, is composed of dark matter and dark energy (although I suggest it's composed of soul energy and has its own entities, dimensions, and densities). Likewise, if we take a look at the physical body (number three [3] in the drawing) it says 'emotional body', something I haven't brought up that much, although it exists more as a composite of the physical body and the avatar. In reality, the Fires are attached directly to the avatar.

But let's start from the beginning to explain the flow chart. As we can see, 'reality' consists of two major components; the KHAA (the 96%, the VOID, or the Goddess Universe, which is the blackness we see when we look up in the night sky, or the 'space' astronauts see when they leave the atmosphere, although they never really enter the KHAA; they are still floating around in the 4% Universe). The KHAA consists of Fires (or we may call them Oversouls from our perspective), and different dimensions and densities, just like in the 4% Universe (Anton Parks calls this realms the ANGAL, from an old Sumerian/Akkadian word). The KHAA is the Goddess energy in her purest form, and within the KHAA dwell what we would call the Angelic Beings, in my papers called the 'Builders', and other being of high consciousness. The Oversouls depicted in the flow chart, located within the KHAA, represent our 'main Fires', from which the Fires that make up our 96% soul in the 4% Universe are derived from. Each Fire that makes up our avatar in the 4% has her own Oversoul in the KHAA.

Now, let's go down the flow chart and look within the black sphere, which represents Earth. Let's pretend the physical body you see there on Earth is the body you possess as you're reading this. My picture is very simplistic, but complicated enough just to fit our purpose exactly. There are esoteric writings you can read if you want a more sophisticated and complicated description of the body/mind/soul connection, although it's hard to find one that's totally correct.

In the drawing, the body is made up of a grayish/bluish field of light, which pretty much follows the structure of the physical body. This is what I call the 'avatar' or the 'Light Body'. It's made up of soul energy from the 4% Universe. Then, like I said, according to the drawing, we have the Emotional Body, which is basically the composite of the physical body and the avatar. The blue, bold field surrounding the avatar is the composite of Fires that are attached to the avatar, the 4% soul. The purple dots attached to the blue field are the individual Fires, who come together as one big Fire which make up the human mind/soul/body complex. In reality, they are individual Fires who are 'glued' into one great Fire, although they still keep their 'individuality' as separate Fires. This is a complicated matter, because it is hard for a human being to know what is what. Sometimes we hear 'voices' in our heads, which we have a distinct feeling is not our own, and most of the time we're probably right. They can be the 'voices' of individual Fires communicating in your 'head', or they can be 'Hitch-Hikers', 'Unquiet Dead', or even demons on rare occasions[6]. If you are a 'chosen one' and of the 'right' bloodline, it could even be an alien being from the Sirian Alliance, but that should not be the reader's first suspicion, however. In the previous paper, I talked about that the avatar could be destroyed and split into pieces, e.g. in an advanced galactic war, and if that happens, the many Fires that make up your biomind^{def} split up as well into the individual Fires they originally were. These Fires, if still under the influence of the Sirian Warlords, affected by amnesia, etc., will not know where to go, and will float aimlessly in space with no direction home. If the avatar is destroyed within the Earth Grid (see flow chart, fig. 2-5), the Sirians can collect the split Fires and create a new being out of them, and even add or subtract Fires from somewhere else to the whole mix. Then, all they need to do is to create some new 4% soul energy and attach this new composite of Fires to it, and they have a totally new person with a new personality. This soul/mind complex can now once again be shot down into a human body on Earth.

So, when Prince EA and his consort, the Sirian princess, NIN-HUR-SAG, NINKI or NIN, decided to create Homo sapiens the way we are made up today, they collected a certain amount of 4% soul energy and put this life force into a human body. Now they had a normal star being of the 4% Universe; they had a 3D physical body made up of very condensed energy, which we call matter, and to animate it, an avatar (4% soul energy) was inserted into this physical body as a life force. We now have a soul/body/mind, where the mind basically is a mix of the emotions of both the body and the mind of the avatar. When mixed together, they in some sense blend together as one, and both the avatar and the body will soon possess emotions and an ability to think. However, the avatar, of course, is the one who is making the complex thinking, while the body becomes the intuitive part of the composite. Thus, we say, 'listen to your body'. The body knows...

Normally, a star being is born/created without any Fire from the 96%. They are usually created on a 3D world in the 4% with a body and an avatar, and start their process of evolution so that they one day can reach for the stars. The individual and collective memories of the soul group of the planet they come from is stored in the planet's Akashic records, but also in other storage locations in other dimensions, still within the 4% realm (I'm sure the collective memories of a soul group is also stored in the KHAA; there is no reason why they wouldn't). As the individuals of a soul group evolve and get more insight into how things are connected, they become more psychic and start gaining access to the 96% Universe, little by little, and when the portals open up inside of them (their chakras opening up), they can get access to the Fire of the KHAA, although I get the impression that no Fires are attaching to the star being's avatar. This is a main difference between them and we humans. However, once the portal to the KHAA opens up for an evolving star being/star race, they begin to build their own Oversouls in the KHAA. The more the star being learns in the 4%, the more composed knowledge will build in the KHAA, and thus, both the 4% and the 96% expand by individual experiences. Therefore, the Universe is not infinite (neither the KHAA, nor the 4%), but is ever expanding due to that each individual brings new experiences to the Multiverse every moment of their existence.

So, let's take random star beings, belonging to a random soul group, as an example here. With time, these star beings build their own Fire in the 96% by expanding their Oversoul. They can

then use the Fire from their Oversoul and split it up into more Fires and use some of the soul energy of their avatar to explore the Universe and its dimensions and densities. They can use many Fire fragments from their Oversoul and thus create new entities by using 4% soul energy in form of an avatar, and eventually, if they so wish, take a baby body on a totally different planet and become an entirely new being with a new personality, but will still be somewhat connected to the original individual from which they borrowed the soul energy ('avatar energy', to build their own avatar). In other words, they learn how to nano-travel. They leave their physical, 3D body on their planet of origin and expand out in space/time by letting a Fire fragment from their Oversoul ride the avatar. They now can travel the nano world as tiny particles and explore the dimensions. It's quite interesting, because science is now talking about '*String theory*', where they say that the dimensions are super-tiny. That part they have totally correct (hence, all this new great interest in developing nano technology).

Now, what is the different between the star being described above and a human soul/body/mind complex? The main difference is where our Fire comes from! How come we're called Royalty and even Divine by certain other star beings out there?

As I explained in the case with the random star beings, they earned their connection with the KHAA and built their Oversoul as they went along. We all do, but they had no real personal connection with the KHAA (except on rare occasions perhaps) until it was established later on in their development. Their progress and experiences in detail, moment by moment, were recorded both in the KHAA and in the 4%, but not until much later could they establish a conscious portal between the KHAA and the 4%. The Fire they access could be any Fire of the KHAA Universe.

Not so in humans. Some humans have the Royal Fire in them; a heritage from the Namlú'u, and many of us also carry their DNA. Moreover, both the Namlú'u and Homo sapiens had (and still have) the Fire of the Goddess herself in them, plus that of several Divine Angelic Beings of the KHAA. Lord ENKI and NINKI not only had the permission, but were sent out on a mission, to create an Experiment where the new 3D beings, who eventually became Homo sapiens, would include the Fire of all these Highest Order Beings, and the Goddess herself. She wanted to see how fast we could develop compassion, and how much we could contribute to the overall Multiverse with the, hopefully, great and insightful experiences we would have in the world of matter. We were of course meant to report back to our Oversouls in the KHAA, and to the Goddess and the Angels themselves as we progressed.

Instead of doing what the Goddess wanted, Prince EA became 'Lord ENKI' with the Sirian Alliance, after he'd connected up with his stepfather, the King of Kings of Sirius, and the Earth missionaries of the King (Lord ENLIL and his team of star races). Lord ENKI's team of geneticists, after had experimented back and forth, agreed upon a certain body type they would use for this new Experiment, which eventually branched off into two projects, '*Project Elohim*', which was a development of the existing, highly evolved Homo Neanderthalensis (of the Namlú'u genetic line) and '*Project Kingú*' (also called '*Project Erectus*'), using Homo Erectus (Cro-Magnon) as prototypes. These bodies were programmed similar to a computer operating system with software programs and everything, and they had their own 'mind' for easier control. Into these bodies, the ENKI team gathered soul energy from the 4% Universe and put that into the bodies as a basic life force. This became the avatar. So, already here, ENKI turned against his mother's wish, by programming the bodies to become slaves, rather than evolving biological entities with the avatar and the Fire working in unison.

Then, ENKI's science team collected the Fires designated for the Experiment, and instead of putting *one* Fire in each body, they 'glued' a lot of Fires together to create one being (one consciousness of sorts) and attached this big composite of Fires to an avatar in *one single body*. ENKI also added his own, NIN's, and other star beings' DNA to our human bodies. Then his team did the same thing with the next body, and so on. One plausible reason why ENKI decided to do this was because he had access to more Divine Fires than there were bodies, and being in

conspiracy with the Sirians, he wanted to use them all as soon as possible, so the Sirians could start abusing and misusing this new species and suck the Fires from the person, in order to gain power and access to the heart of the KHAA.

So that was the second crime committed by ENKI's team. Furthermore, in cooperation with ENLIL and the rest of the Sirian Overlords, they created the Grid around Earth, which disconnected all the Fires from the KHAA and the Goddess herself. Humankind lost the connection with their Oversouls and the Mother Goddess! No one reported back to the KHAA, and the experiences humankind had here on Earth stayed on Earth (but were recorded in the Akashic Records). We humans were unable to contribute to the overall experience of the Universe, because we had been disconnected. This is where the idea of the '12 Strand DNA' comes from, and the myth that our DNA was 'cut off'. None of that is true in its real sense, but works as an analogy. The so-called 'junk DNA', which is not junk at all, is the DNA we have not been using because we were disconnected from both the 4% Universe and the KHAA. Our chakras more or less closed down, except the two lower ones). The dormant DNA has to do with our connection with the outside Universe, which exists outside the Grid (and ultimately in the KHAA). Now, fortunately, there are holes in the Grid so we can take advantage of the 'upgrade' from the gamma rays of the Sun, Alcyone, and the Galactic Center. This is reconnecting us with the Universe again and our 'junk DNA' is getting reactivated as we speak -- in all humans. The holes in the Grid are to some degree 'natural', in the sense that the Grid has deteriorated lately, and the Sirians haven't been able to keep up with it. It mainly deteriorates because we humans are the ones who keep much of the Grid in place with our thoughts and our energies -- and especially our belief systems -- and now when we are evolving back to where we once were (as Namlú'u), the Grid can't sustain itself. Also, we have had help from positive ETs, who have assisted us in destroying the Grid, according to the Pleiadians[7].

In fig. 2-5 we can see the Grid surrounding Earth. In the space between the Earth's atmosphere and the Universe beyond is where the Astral Plane is located. This is where discarnate soul complexes go after the physical body in 3D has died. This is also where confused souls stay if they don't want to go to the Tunnel and the Light, and can't even find their way to it. However, most souls (composed of avatar, Emotional Body, and the composite of Fires, appearing in the flow chart under the common name, 'Energetic Body') go to the Tunnel and get sucked in towards the Light at the end of the Tunnel. Well inside, the deceased is met by dead relatives and friends, and what they experience is pretty much based to a large degree on their own belief systems. Not every discarnate Energetic Body goes to the same place in the Afterlife. To be more specific, they actually do, but may experience a slightly different reality from living in a different hologram, with all holograms instigated by the Sirians). So, depending on whom we ask, we are either shot down into a new human body right away, and we have no choice in the matter, or we go through the whole process of setting up new goals for the next lifetime and lastly, we are implanted with false memories and amnesia before we finally are shot down into a body of choice, correlated with whatever position the Zodiac is in when we are born. All this, so we have a better chance to reach our goals, due to the influence the Zodiac has on our personality. I personally think that the truth is somewhere in between being shot down immediately and being set up as thoroughly as Dr. Michael Newton suggests in his book, based on 7,000+ case studies. The problem with hypnosis and regression therapy (as in Dr. Newton's case studies) is that the client can be manipulated from the astral while in session with the therapist, and also, false memories can be downloaded into the client in one big chunk before the Energetic Body is being shot down into the physical realms again. So 7,000+ case studies doesn't really prove much, unfortunately. I am additionally suspicious because Dr. Newton says that the person's 'spirit guide' is often there with them in the session, putting boundaries to what the client can say to the therapist, even when under deep regression therapy. However, if we are to trust the Pleiadians in this matter, they are more inclined to stick to Dr. Newton's case studies than anything else, although they admit to that the BLA^[def] is controlled by the Sirians (Anunnaki, lizzies, or simply 'the gods with a small "g"', as they call them). They don't mention Dr. Newton, per se, but the way they explain life after death corresponds quite well with Dr. Newton, with a few exceptions.

So you, who are reading this, are the same person you have always been, lifetime after lifetime, from the day you were created by ENKI's team. That's when the avatar was created, and the Fires of the Divine Beings of the KHAA were glued together. All this became you. You got stuck in linear time, which is the agreed upon concept how time works on this planet, and because ENKI and the Sirians decided that a human body should only be able to reach a certain age and then die (or the 'lulus' would become too clever and able to figure it all out), you have died several times and lived again in a new body. Now, time on Earth is just a consideration and a mass agreement; it's not really how time works. All time is simultaneous, and therefore all lifetimes you've experienced, which all seem to be in the past, are happening now, in the present. This is why I've stressed that in the nano-second (1987-2012) we have had the chance to '*heal along the lines of time*', i.e. heal all our previous (and future) incarnations. If we do so, and patiently and bravely meet the challenges we have in this lifetime, we are healing our past and future, because now, at the end of a cycle (the so-called End Time), all timelines merge, and the problems you had, let's say 600 years ago, are popping up in front of you in this lifetime, causing you problems. Problems from other lifetimes may very likely be surfacing as well. Resolve them, and you resolve the main negative impact your previous incarnations have had, and will have on you in the future.

If you manage to do this, you go into the future with a 'clean slate' and can start a life without the heavy baggage you've had to carry lifetime after lifetime because of inner conflicts and unresolved issues. This is why it's important to confront the dark side of ourselves as well, because that's where your freedom lies; release what's there, and apply the '*Six Heart Virtues*'^[8] to them, and they will dissolve, from have been accumulated ridges of energy in your current, and previous body/bodies. Your body will feel lighter and your mind so much clearer. You will become a happy human being, able to hold your frequency in spite of what is happening around you (most of the time, at least), because you have very little left which will trigger negative emotions in you.

Eventually, your previous lifetimes, one by one, will be resolved within the short breath of this current lifetime, which is an incredible opportunity and achievement, if completed, and you will become 'whole'. This will even work with people who do not have this information, if they are prone to being problem solvers and are persistent in resolving the problems that show up in their lives. If we see them all as learning lessons, it's easier to look at the dark sides of ourselves as well, without feeling shame or guilt, which both are very destructive feelings. And remember above everything else on this subject: *never* hold grudges, and forgive yourself and others. That will change *you*, even if it doesn't necessarily change the persons you forgive. But that's their problem, not yours. This is *very* important to keep in mind!

Once you're a whole being again, so to speak, you will see a whole lot of opportunities open up rather than a whole lot of problems. You will more so become the master of your own reality and you will much easier be able to anchor your thoughts into your reality and make them come true. This can be tricky at first, because that means that when you think negative thoughts, those may manifest as well. So again -- *no sloppy thoughts!*

The next time our body dies, we will have an immediate choice, something I brought up earlier. We can either go into the Tunnel and be recycled again with full amnesia, or we can return to Earth by taking a new baby body, without first going to the Amnesia Station to help building the New Earth. Or lastly, we can (like the Energetic body in the top section of fig. 2-5) slip through a hole in the Grid and leave Earth once and for all, and find our luck somewhere else. But we are still in the 4% Universe, albeit with new awareness, wisdom, and increased consciousness, so if we wish, we can dissolve our avatar and let it merge with the Universal Energy Force again. By doing so, the Fire composite will split up as well. This means that each Fire who was attached to the avatar will now become its own personality with its own Oversoul in the KHAA, and each Fire can now return to the KHAA again, from where it was once created, and live there and explore it as she wishes. Other options would be to either stay as is, still being a composite of Fires riding an avatar (if this was you, you would still be the same personality you are now), and be able to live both in the KHAA and in the 4% as you wish, also with the ability to split your composite Fire

at will and let each fragment live both in the KHAA and in the 4%. Each Fire fragment will keep considering herself being a part of 'your' personality as you are now. Although the split Fire is originally her own personality, she is so used to being 'you' that she considers herself being the same entity as all the rest of the Fires, which is 'you'.

Another option would be to split up the Fire composite and get rid of the Avatar, where after each Fire regains her own personality and creates her own avatar from 4% soul energy, thus being able to live in the KHAA and the 4% back and forth (or more accurately, at the same time). This may be scary for most humans in their current condition, because we are afraid to let go of our personality. By getting rid of the avatar and let each Fire become her own ancient self, we *do* get rid of the personality we are possessing right now. However, each Fire that will split from the whole composite will have a memory of your current personality, but will regain her own Divine personality which she had before she was glued to an avatar together with a number of other Fires. However, although this may sound scary, we need to remember that we are still in the Sirian trap, and we are thinking like human beings. If we leave Earth, we are no longer human and it will become much easier to make such 'hard' decisions. In fact, I am quite convinced that most Energetic Bodies who leave the Earth plane for good will choose the last option, which is getting rid of the current avatar that automatically splits up the composite Fire, and each Fire becomes her own. It's not going to be a big deal. Each Fire remembering your current personality, but still being her own is like you remembering what you did yesterday. It's a memory, from your perspective, and not your present 'now'. That's how the Fire, with her new personality, will experience it. She will remember how she was when she was a Fire composite, i.e. 'you'. But again, you will have a choice by then.

The KHAA has its own rules and laws and are therefore restricted in how much it can evolve on its own. This must be the reason why the Goddess decided to make 4% Universes; each one with different laws and rules (ours being a universe of 'Free Will' for example). By doing so, each being who is having an experience in the 4% Universe is contributing to the Goddess understanding more about herself. This is why she is creating all universes herself, because ultimately, she is the one who is exploring and learning about herself. We, who are creations of her, are the ones that on a smaller scale contribute to the whole. Thus, the Multiverse and the wisdom of the Goddess and the Multiverse grow.

This would be fine if it wasn't for that the Sirians, who wish to take over the throne of the Goddess as the Prime Creator, hijacked a number of 4% Universes and 'stole' their energy by quarantining them, i.e. they put a giant 'Grid' around each one of them, claiming everything therein as their own. It is still possible, as we know, to travel through the Star Lanes in the KHAA, and to visit the KHAA back and forth when we know how, and are allowed to by the beings living there, but the Sirians hijacked the energy of an x amount of 'physical universes' and put themselves as Kings there, claiming the energy as being either neuter or masculine, and in addition falsely saying that the Prime Creator, God, is a male. No such thing. The 4% Universe, whether hijacked or not, is still feminine in nature.

The reason we humans have had such a hard time and disadvantage before other star beings is because of our heritage. Our ancestors were angelic beings and we have the Fire of the Goddess, and her Royal blood running through our veins, and this is very attractive to negative beings who want to use our special gifts for their own vicious advantage. Having amnesia (something other star beings in the 4% don't, unless they, just like us, have been caught in a Sirian Grid) and imprisoned in matter has made it very hard for us. But just like a balloon which you hold at the bottom of a pool will quickly return to the surface as soon as you let go of your grip, consciousness can't be trapped, unless you constantly manipulate and mind control it. And the Sirians are losing their grip of the balloon. Consciousness is rising to the surface as we speak!

5. The Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement Revisited

The mechanics which involve how the Sirian Overlords can keep the 4% Universes gridlocked is unknown to me; I just know they do. Sometime in the ancient past, they must have found a way (with technology, I presume) to control the energy in these universes. The fact that they have not been able to gridlock *all* 4% universes indicates that either the Goddess stopped them somewhere along the line, and they are no longer able to expand their Kingdom in that direction and are now instead aiming for the KHAA, or the Sirians haven't had the chance yet. Perhaps it's just a matter of time?

I understand that there is a piece in my research that is missing here, because something apparently happened from when the Sirians first ran into the Orion Empire until they landed on Earth. The missing time is apparently when they figured out how to steal the energy. After all, they were already technologically advanced; much more so than most other young races like them. Well, much more than most other races, period.

It always made me wonder why the Orion Queen was so concerned about this younger star race if her Empire was as solid as it's said to be, and so much more technologically advanced than that of the Sirians.

One option could be that the Sirians, already when they ran into the Aryans, were about to take over this Universe and others, and perhaps they are not such a young race after all (which would make more sense). Perhaps the Queen was nervous that the Sirians, with their advanced weapon industry, would fight her off and force her to return to the KHAA, unable to keep her physical manifestation in this universe. Therefore, she felt she needed to show off as being more technologically advanced than she was (maybe she hadn't had the reason to build a weapon industry as advanced as that of the Sirians, because she was no longer on offense. Her concern was to defend her Empire. So now she noticed she couldn't compete with the Warlords) and manipulated the mind of the Sirian King of Kings, and had him see something that didn't exist, and whatever it was, it made him so scared and impressed that he decided to negotiate with the Queen. It resulted in the 'Peace Agreement', which included quite a few business marriages between the two star races, the Sirians staying away from PESH-METEN, and in exchange, the Sirians would always have backup from Orion if they were ever to be attacked. Additionally, the Sirians were given parts of the Queen's Empire to use for their own expansion. Also, the Sirians were made her 'Advanced Guards'. Once the Queen had the King sign, she knew her position in this Universe was guaranteed -- at least long enough for her to tighten her stronghold here.

The Peace Treaty, and what happened before and after, raises a lot of questions that I need to address, because I'm sure a lot of readers will think about these things as well, and I want to make sure you know I have thought about them, but don't necessarily have any real answers. So the following has to be viewed as pure ideas and speculation.

I find it disturbing that the Queen promised to fight side by side with the Sirians against their enemies. This means, in reality, that whoever is attacking the Sirians will have backup from the Queen and her Empire! This makes little sense to me (but this has been backed up by all my sources as being the case), because how can the Sirians be stopped if that is so? As soon as a 'good-hearted' star race, who wants peace and freedom, is forced to fight off this evil star race, the Orion Empire will fight on the side of the oppressors, because the freedom fighters automatically become the enemies of the Sirians! All the Sirians need to do to have the Queen back them up is to refer to the Peace Agreement. If the Queen of the Stars is the embodiment of the Mother Goddess, why would she sign such a contract? Of course, something is wrong with that picture, and there is information missing here.

My next question is, why would the Sirians be able to relatively easily fight off the Aryans so they had to leave Earth in the hands of these oppressors? And the Aryans never returned to take back what they lost. The thing is that Orion didn't lose just *any* solar system to the Sirians; they lost *our* solar system, where her Great Experiment was going on. It was obviously important to her, so why didn't she return?

Another unanswered question is why she gave away this sub-sector of her Empire, where the Experiment with the Living Library was taking place? It was a part of the Agreement that this sub-sector of Sector 9 was given to the Sirians to explore and consider their own.

Queen NEKH'TT is very clever, so why couldn't she foresee that the Sirians would interfere with her Experiment? After all, she knew their mentality. Well, there is actually some evidence that she actually predicted it, and she and her Helpers put a code in the Namlú'u's DNA, which could not be decoded by anyone beside herself. This code had to do with that whatever happens, no interference or manipulation can stop us humans from evolving and become multi-d. This code also involves us being the Guardians of the Living Library. All the extended knowledge that is embedded in our DNA has been encoded and hidden, and the code impossible for the Sirians to break, in spite of their trying very hard. It is my conviction that ENKI and the Sirians kept the Namlú'u DNA in many humans because they wanted the code (and still do, fortunately for us).

For this to make sense, it couldn't have been that the Queen foresaw that the Sirians in particular would destroy her Experiment, but the code was put in the Namlú'u's DNA for *all* eventualities. If a star race sometime in the future would interfere with her Experiment, the code was there to protect not only our ancestors (and eventually us), but also the Living Library, over which the Namlú'u were the Guardians.

The question remains: why did the Queen let the Sirians have a sector of her Empire which to her was so precious? Or was the Agreement written in such a way that the Sirians misinterpreted it and believed they had ownership of our solar system? This is not plausible, either, because somewhere along the line, they would have found out they were wrong, and that would have been before the War of the Titans. Things could have been explained, and matters cleared up before it went so far that the Sirians fought off all Aryan influence from our planet. It makes me think that either the Sirians actually did have the rights to our planet, or the Agreement could be interpreted both ways. We don't know. What we know, however, is that the codes we inherited from the Namlú'u has kept us safe, because the Sirians have tried hard to break the code (and they have still not given up). This has caused us a lot of pain and misery, but it has helped us survive as a species.

The evidence of a code is again coming from the Pleiadians^[9], who independently back up that information. They are talking a lot about how the Original Planners (the Aryans and the Founders who helped the Mother Goddess seed Earth) lost the war and the 'lizzies' took over about 500,000 years ago. Furthermore, they talk about the code that was put into the human DNA before the Sirians came (I need to add here that the majority of information in these papers doesn't come from the Pleiadians at all, but they have helped me enormously, because they have time after another verified and confirmed the information I have discovered elsewhere. They have done so in their books and lectures. And I know for a fact that the Pleiadians don't know about my sources, and most of my major sources actually don't know about the Pleiadians, either).

Still, if it's true that the Queen did the above, it suggests that the Sirians were superior when came to warfare, and that the Queen knew it.

There is another reason why ENLIL and his team were allowed to land on Earth. They were the Advanced Guards of the Queen, and as such, they were allowed to travel anywhere within the Orion Empire (to which our solar system belonged before the Sirians won the war and took over.

It now officially belongs to the Sirian Empire). I can see that as being a possibility, but we still have the Peace Agreement to take into consideration; the Sirians were allowed to expand their Empire *in this sub-sector of the Galaxy!* This means that they were allowed to claim Earth as their planet. And that makes sense, because one very reliable source has told me that ENLIL was very disturbed and angry when he saw the Namlú'u and the TITANS being situated here on the *King of King's* planet. So there are still questions that need answers here.

A third thing I have been pondering is why the Queen and the Aryans have let the Sirians go on for so long here on Earth, and of course, elsewhere, if the Orion Empire is so powerful. Again, it must have to do with that the Sirians are superior in warfare, and the Queen is holding back so she can keep her position in the 4% as a physical manifestation of herself. This is the only answer I can find to this question. It all comes back to the same thing; the Orion Empire is not as technologically advanced as the Sirian Empire.

And lastly (and this question may actually have a quite satisfactory answer); when the Queen told ENKI to start a new Experiment, why did he do it on Earth, where his stepbrother had such a stronghold and was acting in such a violent manner? We know that Prince EA somewhere along the line started working with his brother and his father, but the question is, did the Queen suggest that her son started the new Experiment on Earth, or was this EA's own plan?

There are indicators that this was Prince EA's idea, and that the Queen wanted him to start it elsewhere, away from Lord ENLIL and the Sirian occupants, but at the same time, if we humans have the code embedded in our DNA (and I really think we do. In fact, I'm pretty sure), why would he start the Experiment elsewhere? The code, when broken at the right time (which is now, in the nano-second and after) has to do directly with Earth, the Living Library. So, I don't see how EA could have taken the Experiment elsewhere. Therefore, it's much more plausible that the Queen actually asked Prince EA to take her Experiment to Earth and develop her new star race here. She knew it would be a very tough, and often heart-breaking thing to do, knowing how the Sirians are and how they oppress their slave races, but putting us here was the only way to save the Living Library! The Queen knew we would suffer in the hands of the Sirians, but it was the price she, and we humans, have had to pay to be able to reestablish ourselves as the Guardians of the Living Library now when the Namlú'u are gone. However, EA was his father's son and took the Experiment in a totally different direction, far from how the Queen wanted it to be, but perhaps the Queen foresaw this as well, knowing that EA would rather follow his stepfather's directions than hers, but again, this was the only way to do it, and there would still be a slim chance that the Experiment would succeed, in spite of ENKI's betrayal and the Sirian domination. I feel this is quite close to the truth.

Much of the above is brought up here because I am hearing from many sources that the Orion Empire is more or less unbreakable and much superior to the Sirian. If I were to hold that position as well, my papers wouldn't make sense. So this section must be seen as a disclaimer to the information available to us humans today. In spite of that the sources we have available to us are telling us differently, the Orion Empire is not unbreakable, and everything points in the direction that the Sirians are technologically stronger than the Aryans, although the Aryans may be stronger in many other, more important ways. I see no problem with this, because really, what is wrong with that? I understand that the information I have had available to me, and which overall is the information that absolutely seems most plausible of all information out there, for different reasons want to put Orion before Sirius when comes to being most technologically powerful, but if the facts show differently, we need to stick to what the facts indicate.

And let's think about it. Many people believe that 'God', or the 'Goddess', or whomever they think is the Prime Creator, must be 'all knowing'. This is not true. If this would be the case, why then did the Goddess create the 4% Universes for parts of herself to explore and experience in order for her to get to know herself? Therefore, it's no contradiction that the Sirians very well can be more

technologically advanced than the Queen. They have learned something new, which would only be possible if the Goddess let her creations create freely.

Some of the above questions I have is just missing information and not a big deal. The only thing that really bothers me is: why did the Queen promise to back up the Sirians against their enemies (which would most of the time be our friends)? I hope that one day I will get an answer to this question. Often the answer is so simple that it's overlooked, so we'll see...

The last paper in *'The Second Level of Learning'* will be a continuation of this paper, suggesting more solutions to problems we are facing and which I have described. And of course, use discernment when reading it, and feel if it resonates with you or not.

'The Third Level of Learning', which will be the last, is planned to be pure spiritual/metaphysical, where I'll be sharing my own thoughts on these subjects, most of it not being backed up by references or evidence. It will be purely subjective, and for the reader's consideration only.

5.1 Update on the Aryan/Sirian Peace Agreement

This update is made on November 20, 2012. I have actually found out the answers to many of the questions I had in *'Section 5'* above, and it's not pretty. I now understand what happened way back when and how the Sirian effectively (at that time) stopped the Aryans from saving us from the Warlords.

Here were a few questions I had, and they are followed by the answers. I have carefully reviewed my research files and found them there, embedded in so much more information I have on this whole subject.

1. *Why didn't the Queen of the Stars come back with an extended fleet to chase the Sirians away and thus save the humans?*

Answer: She did, but when her fleet arrived, the Sirians used the early humans as shields, and if the Aryans had attacked, all or most humans would have been killed. The Queen tried to avoid that her First Experiment (the Namlú'u) would be destroyed, but unfortunately, the Sirians destroyed it later anyway, so the strategy failed. The Namlú'u understood the Queen's rationale, and that there wasn't much she could do at the moment. So it wasn't out of negligence but out of compassion for her creation; something the Sirians have never shown.

2. *Why doesn't the Queen of Orion intervene now?*

Answer: I have hinted at this before, but let's bring it up again: if the Aryan would come and try to take over the stargates, or in any way intervene -- even if it's within the guidelines of the Law of Free Will -- we humans, in our ignorance, would see Orion as our enemy and fight on the Sirian side. The Queen knows what's going on here, but she is waiting to see which path humankind will choose. Everything would be so much easier if we humans woke up from our manipulated state and stopped agreeing with being slaves to the Sirians. If we broke that manipulation, we would get enormous support from star beings out there.

Also, humans are so afraid to lose their material standards, that even if they knew the truth, most would probably stay with the Sirians in order to keep their current 'comfort level', not understanding that the change and the fear of loss is temporary, and what is waiting on the other side is a Golden Age. But only if the Sirians are out of the equation.

3. *Are the Sirians more technologically advanced than the Aryans? Do they have a better war industry?*

Answer: The Sirians (since a long time back) have invested most of their research in the war industry; that's where they have their focus because they are invaders. However, the 'advanced technology' we are so impressed by, is Aryan technology that the Sirians got from Orion when they were Advanced Guards to the Queen, and some of it they stole from Orion. The most advanced technologies are basically not their own inventions.

4. *In the Peace Treaty, why did the Queen of Orion say she would back up the Sirians in case they went to war, and that Orion would fight side by side with the Sirians against all Sirian enemies?*

Answer: I researched this further and happened to find the answer to this as well: The Queen did not promise to fight on the side of the Sirians. She told the Sirian King of Kings that she would back up his star race on the condition that they do not interfere with any other star race without that star race's consent. In fact, she was empathizing love and compassion. One of the reasons for the Peace Treaty was that the Orion Queen wanted peace in Sector 9. She knew that if she didn't do something, there was going to be war. Did it help? To a certain degree it did, as it probably halted the Sirians, but they found ways around the agreement by using advanced manipulation on ignorant star races like humankind. So they got the consent by manipulation, without breaking the contract.

The thing is that humankind is in danger. If we side with the Sirians in the future and attack or challenge Orion so that the Queen has to react, we must be considered the enemies of Orion. Not because the Queen wants to fight us, but because we make the decision to fight *her*.

5. *Why did the Sirians think that Earth was theirs to begin with?*

Answer: The idea that the Queen gave this part of Sector 9 to the Sirians was Robert Morning Sky's interpretation in his early work. The Queen did nothing of the sort. However, what she did do was to make them her Advanced Guards, which means they could travel freely within the Orion Empire (of which we were part at that time. Now the Sirians claim Earth as part of the Sirian Empire, due to that they took over Real Estate Earth in a battle a long time ago). The Sirian mentality is that they think that everything is 'theirs'. So, being Advanced Guards to the Queen of the Stars made them, in their own mind, divine, and they could do whatever they wanted. They have their own rationale. By rights, however, it should now be our planet (the 'squatters' right'), and the Queen agrees. So the Sirians needs our consent to operate here, and through manipulation, they have it! The Queen would only interfere if we asked her to help us. She would, because apparently, she still cares for the Experiment, even if it's a 'watered down' version of it. Namlú'u was *her* Experiment. When the Sirians came and manipulated the DNA of existing species here and mixed their own genes with that of the First Experiment, and upon all had the Namlú'u leave their bodies in a mass exit, not much was left of what once was. But mankind still has the Fire and the ability to become the Guardians of the Living Library!

The above makes a lot of sense to me, and I am glad I could sort it out; both for myself and the readers. I hope it answers some questions for you as well.

Notes and References (*hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note*):

[1] I heard this on a recent Pleiadian lecture from August, 2012.

[2] <http://davidicke.com>

[3] David Icke, ©2012, *'Remember Who You Are -- Remember "where" you are and where you "come" from. REMEMBER'*, p.3, *op. cit.*

[4] Bob Dylan, ©1963, *'The Times They Are A-Changing'*, from the album with the same title.

[5] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_channelers16.htm

[6] See one of my previous papers of July 4, 2012, *'Metaphysics Paper #3: Our Metaphysical Multiverse'*, sections 3, and 3.1 - 3.4 to read more about these particular entities and what they are.

[7] A number of recent Pleiadian lectures, collected on CDs, which can be ordered at <http://pleiadians.com>

[8] *'The Six Heart Virtues'*, just like *'The Quantum Pause'*, which connects you with the subquantum world, was developed by Mahu Nahi, or James, of the WingMakers website. *'The Six Heart Virtues -- Living from the Heart'* can be downloaded, with permission, from my own website, at <http://wespenre.com/pdf/living-from-the-heart.pdf>

[9] Barbara Marciniak is mentioning this in all of her books and also in a number of lectures over the years.

Humanity's Future, Paper #3: Life after the Nano-Second, Part 3 -- The New Mind

by Wes Penre, Saturday, November 3, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. Healing Body and Mind

There is a new disease that has started spreading like a wildfire amongst people all over the 'civilized' world, and it can be quite painful for some of those who are infected. It's quite contagious and foremost affects your neurological system. In severe cases it even prevents you from taking advantages of the downloaded energy from the Sun and the Galactic Center. In fact, it's not only contagious, but also causes severe addiction; especially in children and young adults. If a person is contaminated in their younger years, this disease can become chronic and affect them for the rest of their life, which normally will be shorter than normal.

Which disease am I talking about?

Well, I'm talking about '*electronicism*', the misuse of electronics! Ah, that's funny, some may say, that is not a disease. Yes, it is! It has all the characteristics of a disease, and it certainly affects people neurology after a while. The term *electronicism* is of course made up, but the rest is not.

We are living in a world where people become more and more addicted to electronics; not only from using them all the time at work, but many continue when they come home as well. You see young teenagers walking down the street, and 8 out of 10 are busy doing something with their cell phones, iPods, iPads, or whatever little device it may be. Very rarely, if at all, do they look up to see what is happening around them. They are crossing the street, using their peripheral vision, hoping no one will run them over. I am always careful when I'm driving and see a young person text on their phone while they're walking.

These are the devices of the gods. They used similar electronic machines when they were here during Sumerian time, and they, too, were addicted to them, although that was not all the gods were addicted to. Gold was another thing. For us, that will perhaps just be a matter of time, as well, as we want to prolong our lifespan. The gods sniffed it like cocaine, and according to A.R., they still do.

The main problems with electronics is that they really destroy our neurological system, and the person who is overusing them can get very sick, and it may be painful. Doctors often don't know why the person is hurting, except that they can see it's a neurological problem. The disease does not show up on blood tests. Especially now, during the nano-second, when the gamma rays are affecting our neurology, it's important not to contaminate it with electronics, or people may miss out on everything they were here for. And don't think for a moment that this wasn't timed by the Sirian Alliance and their human puppets! They knew when to escalate the use of electronics in society. If you look back in time, 1987-2012, which is the nano-second, has also been when the rapid increase in electronics has happened. Not a coincidence.

When looking at this at a first glance, it looks like we are losing a generation or two due to electronics, and to a large degree we are. In reality, we will probably lose more than that, as many of our young generation will continue into the Machine Kingdom and embrace even more

sophisticated machines. There is no shortage of technology the Sirians so generously can give us to splurge in.

The electronics won't go away, quite the opposite. There is no use in fighting it, but it's imperative that we, who want to work on ourselves and help others do the same, stay away from these devices as much as we can. And believe it or not, but the cell phones are spying devices as well. Big Brother can check on what you're doing even when the phone is off. People normally think that's bogus, but it's not. It's done via the same satellites they are tuned into in order to work at all. It's a piece of cake for the Elite to use them as tracking and spy devices as well.

On the other hand, there is another kind of people who are growing up right now, who are not into high-tech at all, and some of them are contacting me. They are still in their teens and early twenties, and I am very amazed how aware and conscious these young people are. They wouldn't dream of getting stuck in electronics; they are very well aware of the risks, and moreover, they know a whole lot of what is going on in the world and they are very spiritually evolved! It's a pleasure to read their emails and see that there is hope. A common denominator with them is that they seem to have been born with their awareness and level of consciousness; that's what the majority of them are telling me. Some of them are very psychic and quite multi-d, and were so before they really knew what that is. Some people call them 'indigo children', but I prefer just to call them 'gifted', because indigo children has too much stigma attached to them. It is very important not to treat these children as if they are 'special' in the sense that they are for more than everybody else. We need to acknowledge their abilities, of course, and support them in accomplishing their goals, but they need to be treated like everybody else in all other respects, or we lose them, too. They are a big part of our hope for the future, so we'd better make sure we support them, but at the same time treat them as normal kids. And even if they decide to live normal lives and ignore their abilities, it's their choice.

A last advice when comes to neurological problems connected to overuse of these devices; if you experience such problems and think the problems may be connected to this, stop using the devices totally for a while (hopefully forever), and be with nature. Let nature heal the damage that has been done. It is not always helping; it depends on how severe the neurological effects may be, but it should make you feel better after a while.

1.1. Blocked Energy and the Mechanics of 'Healing Along the Lines of Time'

There are a lot of things we can do to heal ourselves. Many of these things we have already discussed in 'Level II', but also a lot in 'Level I', in the 'Soulution Section'. The most effective healing we can do is to let ourselves be upgraded and educate ourselves so we know what's going on.

Before we go on, there has been a lot of talk on the Internet about that 'negative' information is harmful and fear based, and people should totally avoid such information and only take in what is positive (love and light, although these people seriously don't know what these words really mean). I want to debunk that once and for all.

The only thing that's correct in that statement is that if information is fear based and there are no positive solutions presented, then it is harmful and will eventually put a person into a depression or state of paranoia. Information needs to be somewhat balanced, but at the same time tell it as it is without sugar-coating it. Most information can now be released to the public, because mankind is ready for it. And those who aren't ready won't read it anyway (Disclaimer: There are some rare things that still need to be kept hidden until mankind is ready, but to keep anything secret from mankind today, it needs to be very carefully reviewed and the reason for doing so must be very obvious).

I wish our history -- the *true* history -- was a wonderful one with lots of positive information, but that's not how it is. And because this unfortunately is the case, should we therefore just disregard our origins and all the events that had led to what is happening today, or perhaps only selectively tell stories that are uplifting? If we do that, we can just as well skip it all, because we will forever be stuck in the problems we have, and they will get worse in the future. So, our true history is incredibly important, and is something every single person on this planet needs to know; otherwise they will not progress. If someone tells you that you shouldn't read or partake in anything that is 'negative', question their agenda. Ask them exactly what they mean by that, and think about what I've said here. Then you should be able to figure out whether this person has been duped him/herself (or perhaps is a Secret Government agent), or if they simply mean that information can't be only one-sided fearful, because then they would be right. At the end of this paper, I will bring up another important issue on this subject, as well.

The greatest healing, soul-wise, mentally and physically, happens when the issues and problems in your current lifetime are confronted and resolved, one by one. We have talked about that earlier and called it '*healing along the lines of time*'. Physical and mental issues almost always stem from past (and sometimes future), unresolved issues. If it's not clear what causes these issues in present time, you can be pretty sure they come from inner conflicts, originating in 'past lives', or 'future lives', as all time is simultaneous. These issues transmute into blocked energy.

Much of this blocked energy originates from issues and problems the person didn't resolve now, in their current life, however. Most of us, especially in relationships, have every now and then grinned and bit to maintain peace and too avoid a conflict. Sometimes it goes so far that a person in a marriage or love/friend relationship keeps quiet about how they really think and feel, because they know (or think they know) that the other person wouldn't like it. When we stop communicating who we really are, even if it would cost us the relationship, we create blocked energy, which in the long run leads to all different kinds of illnesses. This blocked energy turn into 'ridges' in the physical body. This can be looked at as 'condensed energy' which is not moving in any direction, but just sits there, blocking any flow of energy. The reason it's not moving is because it's a problem that never got resolved. And the definition of a problem is 'intention -- counter-intention', which means that someone has an intention (maybe to say something) but the other person has a counter-intention (to not being willing to accept the communication), and this creates a problem. So when these two energies, countering each other meet, they create a 'ridge'. The soul does not want to deal with it, so she transfers the pain related to the problem to the body instead and let it 'store' the problem, instead of the soul dealing with it as soon as possible.

To make things a little more complicated, there is often a reason why a person does not want to confront their problems in present time. This is because there is one or more similar problems in the past, which were equally unresolved. This can result in a chain of events (causing problems) that go back in time to previous lives; either genetically or spiritually, or both. And just like with a physical chain; when you cut off the first link of the chain, the rest of it falls to the ground, and the person is free from its burden. The problem is now stored in the mind as a conscious memory, but doesn't have any charge to it. The energy can run freely again.

Normally, when we handle a problem in present time, we only handle that particular problem. If we really handle it, the next time the same problem comes up, it may be easier to deal with, but now, during the nano-second, the 'chain' is rattling violently, and when we are handling a tough problem that we find hard to confront, we are not only handling the present time problem, but also the similar problems we had in previous lifetimes! The reason for this is because it's the end of a Cycle (the End Times) and time is speeding up. But not only that, we are also '*healing along the lines of time*', meaning that the timelines are coming together and are merging with the present. So we have a chance in a million now to really break the chain at its first link just by going to the bottom with the problems that are hitting us in the face *in this present life!* You may have encountered some strange difficulties this life, and you couldn't understand what they came from.

You have equally found them quite hard to confront and resolve; perhaps you just wanted to run away from them and hope they never came back. Maybe you have gone from relationship to relationship because the same, or similar problems show up in each and every relationship you've had? If so, this is a typical example of when you can handle these problems once and for all. It may be a very tough thing to do, but once it's done, you have helped healing yourself in past and future lives, and changed the events for that particular fragment of self. These past life and future characters, who still exist in present time, because time is simultaneous, will then eventually be free and can merge with you, making you 'whole'.

These are the mechanics behind the phrase, 'healing along the lines of time', and it's worth every hardship we may be going through (and God knows I have had my own), because we come out on the other side as much happier beings, with psychic abilities and with multidimensional skills. We will notice the change already in this life, but we are still trapped in the Sirian Grid system and need to break out of that to regain our true abilities, as discussed in the previous paper.

1.2. Clearing Your Energy Field

So-called 'attachments' have always been around, where humans have other-dimensional beings attached to their body. It's actually much more common than we think. People hear voices in their heads that are not their own thoughts, and they wonder, who was saying that?

It's a complex matter, because people get so used to these voices and thoughts, and they know too little about themselves to be able to clearly distinguish which voices are their own and which are not. It's quite easy with a little training, however. First of all, the thoughts you hear in your head, are these thoughts that you believe you would think? If the thought process seems foreign to you, is distractive, repetitive, or changing your personality, there is a problem. You can have either one of the unquiet dead, hitch-hikers, or in worse cases -- demons (or a mix thereof), attached to you. In rare cases, it could be an alien who's intentionally glued his soul to your body.

It's important to listen to the 'voices' and 'thoughts' in your head, because most of them are probably not yours. Another option is that you are actually becoming psychic and can read other people or animal thoughts. Do you recognize the thoughts as a friend of yours? Your spouse? Relative? Even your dog, wanting attention or food? Work on being psychic and to distinguish yourself from your environment.

If you once have gotten attachments, benevolent or not, they may be difficult to get rid of, unless you are very firm and your intentions are clear. Once you raise your vibrations, the entities normally leave, because they can't hold the same frequency as yourself, but if they still stick to you, you'd better tell them to leave. You need to be quite assertive and authoritarian, but not hostile, Tell them, "I know you're there, and whatever agreement we had that allowed you to place yourself there is now void. Thank you for giving me the learning lesson on how it is to have someone attached to you, but now the lesson is learned. I want you to go someplace where you can be around people who love you. If you think there is no such place, you should know there are always people who love you. I want you to leave now and then think of where you can find such a place, or just go back from where you came. I don't want you to ever come into my space again. This body is mine and I own it. If you want a body, you need to learn how to get one of your own. This same message is for any entity that may be attached to me or my body." Of course, the wording may be of your choice, but the example above would probably work pretty well. You may hear these voices coming up with reasons why they don't want to leave, or why they shouldn't leave, but you need to be firm and tell them, "what I just said, goes! No delays, no "buts". I want you to leave in this instance...no, that's not a reason to stay, either. It's final, and there are no excuses!" You may have to repeat your will a few times when you hear the excuses in your head, and whatever you do, don't confuse these excuses as your own thoughts! If the entity doesn't leave immediately (or there may be many entities; sometimes a couple of hundreds

or more, if the person has all their chakras wide open for anyone to come in), repeat the procedure as soon as you notice an attachment. Some of them may go silent to try and trick you by your not noticing them, but sooner or later they will make their presence heard, or you can add, "those who are silent and try to hide need to leave as leave - right now!" When they no longer can find any agreement from you to stay, they usually leave. I hope this helps, and it needs to be done, because about 11 people out of 15 may have attachments. And remember; raise your vibration! The attachments do whatever they can to still keep attached, but sooner or later they will 'fall off'. When they do, or in the meantime, make sure you are not wide open for new attachments to come in. Claim your space and your sovereignty.

Also, create the bubble around yourself and say that no one is allowed insight this bubble, unless they are consciously invited, without being manipulative, and only have the greatest good in mind for you and your loved ones. You may want to recreate this bubble every now and then, but with time you'll get good at it, and you 'feel' that now it's there, and it's working!

When you have cleared your energy field from entities, you will feel an unusual silence in your head. No 'voices', no additional thoughts which are not your own, except maybe if you'll get very psychic, now when you don't have your own energy field being messed with. You may hear thoughts from a loved one, knowing it is them by the signature of the thought. If thoughts from others come into your energy field too frequently, it may feel disturbing and exhausting, understanding it can drain your energy. What you can do is to think of the thoughts coming in as water running or dripping from a facet. In your mind, turn off the facet and turn it on when you want to. But again, beware of attachments! Keep your energy field clear and your bubble in place, and only invite certain people to begin with, until you get very skilled.

When your energy field is clear, it's time to get rid of residues in the house or apartment where you live. Go and buy some sage in the local New Age store (some local grocery stores may have them, too, I've noticed) and start smudging the house. Incense works well, too. These two things will cleanse the place until there are no attachments. You may want to smudge both your body and your home to be sure. In my case, when writing on these subjects, it's easy to get attachments and psychic attacks, so these procedures are very helpful. Serious conspiracy writers and exopolitical and metaphysical writers can gain a lot from using these techniques. Having incense burning near you when you write is an easy way to get into the right 'mood' and tune into the vibrations needed to be able to write on a certain spiritual level.

Everything changes when you stop absorbing all the energies around you and start emitting your own. Some people, when they have raised their frequency to a certain level, say that it's hard, because they feel everybody else's emotions and energies, and therefore, going into a grocery store for an extended time can be challenging. Having this kind of problem is an indicator that your frequency is higher than it used to be, or if you were born with this 'problem', you were either born with attachments, or you were quite evolved even as a little child, or both.

It's good to become psychic, but in the above case it can be a handicap, too. Hence, it's very important to clear your own energy field as described here, and when you successfully have done so, you will notice the problem is more or less gone. You may still pick up some just because you *are* psychic and more multi-d, and you are starting to get telepathic, but that's where the bubble comes into the picture. Also, when you stop absorbing other people's energy, which will quickly drain you (unless those around you are of exceptionally high vibrations), you will quite automatically start emitting your own energy. This will make you feel good and more powerful, although not in a negative way. Your self-esteem will increase, your space widen, and you will be more outgoing. All good traits!

1.3 Toning

The reader is, I assume, just like me; you want to separate yourself out from manipulative energies around you. A good thing to practice is '*toning*'. This is an old way of changing a person's perceptions. And after all, the Universe is basically made from harmonious sounds; even music. We have already talked about the Songs of the Galaxies, and that each galaxy has her own song, as does each nebula, star, planet, and from a human perspective, every living creature.

The Pleiadians say:

"If you listen to Tibetan toning, you find that each person simultaneously makes a number of tones. The toners are able to carry a variety of tones and notes in one sound. These overtones tend to open and unlock energy doorways, changing your perceptions. Basically, this is what toning does -- in a very subtle way, it changes your perceptions."

"At a power site or energy vortex, you can tone with the intention of releasing energy that has been stored or trapped there, and you can tone to merge yourself with the site. When you tone, you create various vibratory rates. At sacred sites of stone, the sounds that you feel trigger data stored in the stones and in your bones. The stones work very well with your bones -- the stones feed the bones and the bones feed the stones, sharing data".[\[1\]](#)

This is why you hear about shamans using stones and bones; especially in the last few thousand years (before that, they didn't have to. They had a better connection with the Goddess Universe than that). Stones and bones both contain information. The stones know the history of Earth since it was created, and the bones know the history of the person and the bloodline that person belonged to. Often, in shamanic tribes, the people saved the bones from shamans and exceptionally enlightened people, to draw the information from them via their bones. It works when you know how to do it. Credo Mutwa, the old South African shaman, whom David Icke became good friends with, uses stones and bones all the time when doing his readings.

Toning requires some practice and patience, but is said to be very effective. I haven't had the chance to try it out yet, but will as soon as time allows. As a musician, I can especially appreciate these kinds of practices.

Everything mentioned in Section 1 (and sub-sections, 1.1-1.3) is important to know, and especially sections 1 to 1.2 are very important to do in practice, because your clear energy and your high vibrations will be needed in the times to come. As the electromagnetic field around Earth becomes weaker (which is happening in present time), physical and mental structures are not held in place like they used to. When the electromagnetic field weakens, chaos occurs. This is inevitable, but is all per the cosmic plan. This is the end of an old cycle and the start of a new, so major things are going to happen. It will be scary for many people, and those who have built their energy will be of tremendous help for the rest, just by being themselves.

What is old and can't sustain itself anymore in our current society needs to go, and *will* go, so the chaos we will see at the end of 2012 and a few years into the future is a restructuring of the old system, and a rebuilding of a new. This goes for both the Machine Kingdom and for those who decide not to belong to it.

2. Traveling Back In Time: What Happened 5,120 - 5,000 Years Ago?

This is the end of the Mayan cycle, which is 5,125 years long, and not only that; it's the end of the nano-second, something that doesn't happen after each cycle. This is literally the end of an old

human species and the beginning of a new, upgraded version, who will hopefully lead us into a future of more sovereignty. Perhaps humankind will be able to honor the legacy of the Namlú'u, the First Orion Experiment, which was so distastefully destroyed by the Sirians, and with our new upgrades become the new Guardians. Still, we need to claim our ownership of this planet first, and we haven't even started that process yet.

Just to get a perspective on time, let us take a brief look and see what happened at the end of the last Mayan cycle, about 5,125 years ago:

- c. 3,100 BC: Narmer (Menes) unifies Upper and Lower Egypt into one country; he rules this new country from Memphis.
- c. 3100 BC: Narmer, pharaoh, rules (other dates are 3150 BC–3125 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: Predynastic period (Neolithic) ends in Ancient Egypt (other date is 3150 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: Early Dynastic (Archaic) period starts in Ancient Egypt (other date is 3150 BC).
- c. 3100 BC: The first temple of Tarxien is in use by the Neolithic inhabitants of Malta.
- c. 3100 BC: First stage in the construction of Stonehenge.
- c. 3100 BC – 2600 BC: Skara Brae, Orkney Islands, Scotland is inhabited. Discovered 1850.
- c. 3100 BC: Anu Ziggurat and White Temple in Uruk, Mesopotamia (modern Warka, Iraq) are built.
- c. 3100 BC: Humans develop their first writing system, cuneiform script.[\[2\]](#)

As we can see, there were a few major events happening at that time, but it was not the end of a Galactic Cycle, when our solar system completes one orbit around the Zodiac, and we were not aligned with the Galactic Center, either. The most significant changes in the beginning of the cycle we are just now completing, are,

1. **The development of the Mesopotamian writing system, the cuneiform script.** This was taught to mankind so we could write down our own history that we've had together with the 'gods'. Of course, it was not the true history, but the Sirians needed human scribes, who could write down exactly what was dictated to them in order to trigger future events, like prophecies. However, when we really think about it, the scribe didn't even have to be human; he (I'm sure the scribes were males) could be a Sirian in human's clothing, but they still needed us to be able to read or write for future generations to see that humans actually inhibited this skill.
2. **The first stage in the construction of Stonehenge.** This monument, built on a lay line, has been such an important place for rituals and fertility rites over time, that even today, everybody has heard of Stonehenge.
3. **The Early Dynastic (Archaic) period starts in Ancient Egypt.** This was the beginning of a whole new era.

4. **Upper and Lower Egypt unified into one country.** Again, a major change in the history of mankind.

Egypt and Mesopotamia/Sumer were of course major Sirian centers, and 5,000 years ago, the two Empires were flourishing.

3. Blood and Sex, and how to Integrate the 'Tree of Knowledge' with the 'Tree of Life'

The main thread throughout the papers in 'Level II' is that the Goddess' Creation is Feminine. So, what then is the 'Tree of Life'? Well, it sort of depends on whom you ask. Many people who have dug deeply into the esoteric material of the Mystery Schools and Secret Societies have their view on it, while the Gnostics have another. Separate researchers may have their own idea, and channelers only relay what the entities tell them. Often these ideas differ from each other in detail, although the main theme is often the same; it has something to do with Eternal Life. So, if we make this the common denominator to use as a basic truth, let's go on from there.

As the Universe is feminine, and God is feminine, and the energy of the Universe is feminine, then the Tree of Life should have something to do with the female as well. And indeed it does! The 'Tree of Knowledge' has to do with Divine sex (Sex Magick) and the 'Tree of Life' with the *Divine Blood of the Goddess*, as we shall see. Here we will learn how to integrate the two to easier be able to break the 'godspell' and connect with the Goddess Universe (the KHAA) in which we belong.

Over time, humans have tried to find a way to extend their lives, which were significantly reduced by the Sirian/Aryan geneticists in the past. This longing for the Eternal Life of the Gods is exemplified by the Sumerian '*Epic of Gilgamesh*', he who found the key to longevity but lost it.

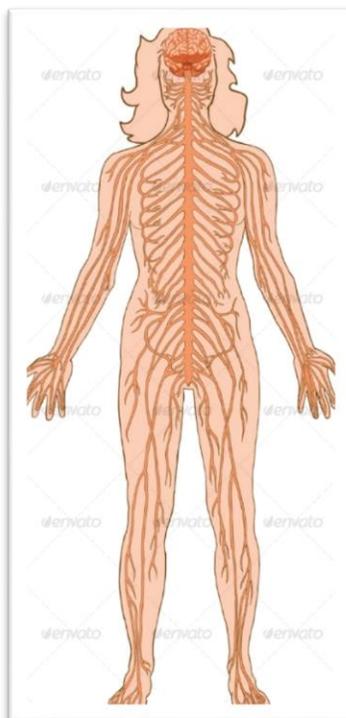


Figure 3-1. The human nervous system -- the 'Tree of Life'

In ancient times, people understood that the fruit of the Tree of Life was the blood of the Goddess[3]. This will be much easier to understand if we think of our nervous system as a tree. We think that the Tree of Life has to do with fruits on a tree, but in fact, it is all about the fruits of the body; the secretions and substances that are the gifts of the gods. However, the same gods have done all that's in their power to suppress this same knowledge, because they didn't give these 'fruits' to us, and created our bodies the way they are, for our benefit, but for theirs. They were the ones who wanted to 'eat the fruits' from the *human* 'tree'.

The menstrual blood is a gift from the Goddess, and the menstrual periods was something she wanted the females to go through as something sacred. On the battlefield, or when a person hurts themselves, they bleed, but that blood is often associated with trauma (lesser or bigger) and is therefore in that sense 'contaminated'. The menstrual blood, however, is not. Though women may have cramps and different levels of menstrual pain connected with their periods, it is not in general connected with traumatic circumstances; hence the menses are 'clean'.

The Global Elite and other black magicians are using the Holy Blood from children, females *and* men when in a state of trauma, extreme fear and horror, which brings on an adrenaline rush they then can gain power from if they drink it. Although there are PTB[def] that use menstrual blood in their rituals as well, we don't hear about it as much when we research our perverted leaders. It's because they are unable to connect with their victim in a mutual lovable way needed for the menses to have the intended effect. So for the Sirians, the menstrual blood is useless.

When the Mother Goddess told Prince EA and Princess NIN to create Homo sapiens, she gave us an incredible gift, which is the ability to have Sacred Sex, and thus eat the fruits from the Tree of Knowledge. But it is through the blood she had run through our veins, combined with Sex Magick that makes us able to connect to the Inner Sanctuaries of the KHAA. We humans can achieve this between two people having sex during the menstrual cycle.

But don't the Sirian women bleed? Actually, they do, albeit they can't achieve what we humans quite easily can achieve if we know how (and I am going to tell you how in a minute). There are two things missing in the Sirian men and women, which makes it nearly impossible for them to connect in such a way by having sex with each other. These two things are pure Divine Blood, and true, deep love for the partner.

All blood, in all beings, is the life force of the Goddess, but the Goddess can make the blood purer or more diluted as she wishes. Not all beings are most possibly not meant to enter the Sacred Dimensions of the KHAA too easily. Normally, this is something a star being (or soul group) accomplishes by showing their ability to express Divine Love. But humans is a very special Experiment, and the Goddess let us have this ability by letting us humans combine the Tree of Knowledge with the Tree of Life and practice its sacredness simultaneously, in one single act! This is a gift almost unheard of in the Universe. It may very well be that we are the only experiment in that capacity.



Figure 3-2. Sacred sex.

In the beginning, when they realized what the Goddess had done, the Sirians worked extremely hard to achieve the same thing humans could achieve by having sex. When they failed, they first probably couldn't figure out why, but after a while it became quite obvious. What was required, they realized, was the pure blood of the Goddess and a true and very deep love and connection with the partner.

So much has been written about Sacred Sex, and it has been made really complicated, and there is of course a reason for that, of course. The Sirians complicated the matter so that humans forgot how to accomplish the goal! Today, hardly anybody knows how to do it. However, if two people truly have this much love for each other, they may do it correctly without even knowing anything about the story behind it. But even if so, they normally don't know that they need to set distinct goals, or their sexual energy will be hijacked. By hijacking these energies from two lovers, the Sirians can experience a watered-down version of what is actually possible. So, from their perspective, as usual, it's best to keep mankind ignorant.

For the goals of Sacred Sex to be achieved, two human beings must not only love each other, truly and honestly (Sacred Sex would probably work between two women as well), and know each other very well. They also need to keep no secrets from each other, and to be very honest in their relationship, even when comes to their own needs and wishes. When this is accomplished, and these two people have sex (especially during the menstruation period), magickal things can happen! The eyes are the mirrors of the soul, so both persons would gain so much more if they keep eye contact during the act. This way, they can see the emotions and the ecstasy in each other's eyes, and they blend together and become as ONE. Although this works between two women as well, the male sperm has its own magick, and adds to the process. And the woman giving away her most inner secrets by sharing her blood with her lover is the ultimate gift she can give a man. During the act, the man also has the opportunity to drink from the fountain of the Goddess, and they both get electrified.

When the orgasm comes, the explosion this creates in the 4% as well as in the KHAA is a merge with the Goddess herself. The power in that, but also the whole sex act, is enormous. Therefore,

it is extremely important to set a goal before you have Sacred Sex. What do you want this powerful act to accomplish? It could be anything from empowering oneself so you can use this extended power to create good for yourself, your family, and your friends, to extend the effects to include the whole planet in a positive way. Anything in between is great! Sometimes, when something needs to be healed and repaired in one's own life, it is perfectly okay to let the energies go in that direction. What the goals are is your personal choice and something no one else has any say in, but it's very important to set the goals so that the energy are not hijacked by the Sirians in the astral. Like I've described before, the Earth, seen from the astral, is a planet full of explosions, like erupting volcanoes shooting their lava up into the atmosphere. These are the energies of people having sex and orgasms down here on Earth. It's easy for the Sirians to suck this energy in as much as they want, and nothing (or very little) go into the KHAA, which was the basic intention.



Figure 3-3. Eye contact during the sexual act is very important

As I'm sure the reader understands, much has been done to suppress this knowledge, and the bleeding cycle of the woman has been degraded to something dirty and messy, when in fact it is the ultimate share! This doesn't mean, of course, that a man and a woman should only have sex during the menstruation periods. Sacred Sex can be done anytime, if the right love connection is there between two people. They can still achieve goals that are very powerful without the blood connection, by just sharing their emotions and by looking into each other's eyes during intercourse. This way, it's not only the second chakra that's involved in the sex act, but all the upper chakras as well, and it even opens up the eight to twelfth chakras outside of the body, which are normally quite closed while being stuck here in 3D.

The Sirians can never do this themselves, even if they seduce a woman to such a degree that she is fooled into loving him dearly (which happens). The problem is that he can't love her back like she loves him; it's currently not in their system to be able to feel that much love. The only true love they can feel is the love for power and technology. And that's where they want humans to end up as well. And we will, unless we change our ways.

3.1 Menopause

In today's world, many women are sad when they enter menopause. They think they are less attractive as women and as sexual beings; it reminds them that they are aging; and their ability to

have children disappears as the menopause progresses. Even if the woman is not planning on having more children, she may feel the loss, thinking that the main ability of being a woman is gone.

Interestingly enough, all these emotions connected with menopause are created by the Patriarchal Regime. Then Men of Power want the women young and full of estrogen and sexual energy to please them, for one, but mainly to use the women for more sinister purposes, as we know. It is true, that after menopause, the woman can no longer share her menstrual blood with her lover, but she is now entering another phase in her development as a Divine Female Being, and the ancients knew this.

A few hundred years ago, when a woman stopped her menses, it was believed that she was to be feared, because she could hold the blood and keep all the power to herself. In reality, when a woman goes through this period of less and less menses, or a longer period of time between them (albeit, it's not uncommon that women bleed more during menopause than they did before), she literally experiences a pause. If she is aware of this, and doesn't feel guilt, shame, or sadness during this time period, she is actually transforming something inside, and she is landing in a place of more wisdom. Instead of absorbing this wisdom, most women are taught that they are less attractive and are getting closer to death, and they learn to hate and curse their bodies, and in other, perhaps less extreme ways, learn to dislike their vessels. This puts the body off balance, and it can react in the most unpredictable ways, which then is being falsely connected to menopause. Other women (who may not feel these negative emotions and instead continue loving their body) don't have any particular problems during menopause. I know women (my mother included) who had their menses as usual, and one day they just stop. They didn't feel anything unusual with their bodies during the whole menopause. Now, I'm not saying that all women who have problems during menopause hate their bodies, but I am suggesting that if women washed away all these patriarchal ideas added to the menopause process, women in general would be able to go through the experience as something quite positive.

3.2 Blood (and Menstrual Blood in particular) as the Genetic Code

Our thoughts are recorded by our blood. They are imprinted together with our feelings and radiated outwards for everyone who wants to, to read. We are the sum of ourselves in the physical form because of our blood. This is why having a blood transfusion is a very critical thing to do, and this is also the reason why certain religious groups refuse to have one, and prefer to die (they even let their children die rather than having them go through a transfusion). What happens when we get someone else's blood in our veins is that we also adopt that person's personality, emotions, and memories to a larger or lesser degree; i.e. our personality may change afterwards. These same religious groups believe that their personality (and the reason for their lives) disappears during such an interference.

The blood is produced within our bone caverns which serve as our skeletal structure. This is why shamans and others use the bones of their ancestors in their rituals; they believe that the memories of the dead ones are stored in the bones. This is actually quite correct, because the memories are stored in the blood, and the blood is created in our bones.

When we align our consciousness and become more aware, we also automatically purify our blood, and our blood becomes something very, very sacred^[4]. The red blood cells are manufactured in the bone marrow, and when we realign the bone, the bone purifies the blood, and sorts out the inner secrets of identity. This is why bodywork changes the structure of our blood.

What women have forgotten is that the blood is the source of their power^[5]. The Pleadians say:

"The blood carries the genetic code, and because the Mother Goddess is the source of all things, this is where the code comes from. It is where the story is hidden. Menstrual blood can be used to nurture plant life, to mark Earth, and to let Earth know that the Goddess lives again. In general, women don't bleed into Earth anymore. Doing so is a direct transference of the energy of the Goddess."[\[6\]](#)

They go on telling us that by letting the menstrual blood touch the Earth, women nurture her. Therefore, in a society where we spend most of our time inside, and we have clothes on, I think it may be a good idea to let some of the menses be spread out over the property to nurture Mother Earth. The Pleiadians relay a message to all women so that you understand that your menstrual blood is the source of your power and your deepest inner knowledge. In the bleeding process lie many of the keys to bringing the Goddess back onto a planet, which is so energetically altered towards male dominance and negative power.

Furthermore, we are told that if we are not interested in the Goddess energy and the mysteries of the blood, we miss out on an integral part of life and will not understand what is really occurring on our planet. Men need to learn how to honor the blood (especially the pure menstrual blood), and women must do the same thing, and if these things turn us off, or we think it's not important, we are completely missing the point. The Pleiadians say that this is the most powerful teachings they can give us at this point to help us understand what is coming. They emphasize that *we need to honor the Goddess vibration that comes through our hearts and helps our hearts open!*[\[7\]](#)

Menstrual blood is highly oxygenated, and the purest of all blood, and in humans, it carries the decoded DNA. The Pleiadians tell us it's the oxygen which decodes those strands and allows the restructuring of the data.

I have been planning to post my paper about the Moon and what has been found there, and also what effect this satellite has on life here on Earth, but haven't had the chance yet, but will probably be done eventually as an Appendix to 'Level II', but that's something for the future. However, I stumble upon information about the Moon 'everywhere'. Even the Pleiadians in their material talk about that it is a construct, and that it highly affects we humans and all life on Earth (which is quite commonly known), and especially the menstruation cycles. The Pleiadians say the Moon is a very powerful electromagnetic computer[\[8\]](#).

As we know, men don't bleed. Therefore, the only way for men to, in an appropriate way, take into himself the power of blood is for a woman to gift him with her blood; to share her sacred elixir. It can be done through oral sex, or to eat fruit and vegetables which have been grown in the soil where a woman has spread her menses, or a man can be marked on the back of his neck or the soles of his feet with the blood from a woman. His body will absorb the knowledge.

Unfortunately, having sex during menstruation has such a deep negative imprint in the human mind, that many people think it's repelling. If the reader (whether a man or a woman) enjoys having sex during the bleeding period, you have overcome a deep imprint. This is a very ancient ritual which stems from the time when the Matriarchs were dominant on our planet, before the Patriarchal Sirian Regime took over. It was very powerful and kept the inhabitants in connection with the Goddess.

The men's equivalence to menstruation is the sperm. *The sperm is the Mother's [Goddess] story encoded in the male vibration, and contains the interpretation of how the male remembers that story.*[\[9\]](#) And here is the interesting thing for us men: when we have sex with a woman during her period, our sperms can act as explorers and telepath back to us the power and knowledge of the woman! A man can, under these circumstances, get access to the woman's full identity. This is why it's so important that the partners are very honest with each other and don't mind sharing all

the secrets with each other, because if the woman is willing to share her menses with a man during the sexual act, he will get access to her inner sanctum! And her inner sanctum is what? That's right, the heart of the KHAA.

Lord ENKI followed his Mother's directions to a certain extent when he created Homo sapiens. He gave humankind the Fire of the Goddess, which is directly connected with the blood; he let the women bleed, and gave them some of the sexual knowledge; more than his stepbrother ENLIL was comfortable with, and the two had conflicts about this more than once. ENLIL was afraid that human would be too 'Goddess-like'.

And here we come to the point where we are going to reveal some ancient knowledge that was hidden from mankind by the Sirians a long time ago. It has directly to do with the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. Like we already discussed, the Tree of Knowledge has to do with Sacred Sex, and the Tree of Life with blood. We know that blood is red, and sperm is white. These two, mixed together, is the key to longevity and 'eternal life'! In the Secret Societies, this is well known (especially on the upper levels) and men, especially, who had (and still have) this knowledge, go crazy about mixing semen and blood and drink it. This is what Jack Parsons and L. Ron Hubbard were involved in when practicing Aleister Crowley's OTO sex magick of the 8th and 9th Grade. It is supposed to give you a longer life (taking into account, of course, that you live relatively healthy otherwise). Neither Parsons (who blew himself up), nor Hubbard (who was either murdered or died from cancer) had particularly long lives, however. Parsons was very young when he died, and Hubbard was 75.

This brings us right into the next subject; something that has been extremely misunderstood and has a lot of stigma to it. Conspiracy writers (more often so in earlier years than now, unless they are Christian) curse everything that has to do with mixing these fluids, when indeed it is something extremely important for us to understand and even practice. It's the negative, Sirian aspect of it that has given it the bad reputation. It was practiced in full in ancient times, when the Goddess was still acknowledged and the Divine Feminine considered being the driving force in the Universe.

4. Sex Magick and the 'War of the Genders' Revisited

In his book, *'Human Race, Get Off Your Knees...'*, David Icke describes the 'software program' that is gender and sex. He talks about that it's a program within the hologram that is producing sexes and decides how you're supposed to behave when you take a male or female body, respectively. The hormones are also added by the program.

This is true, ultimately. However, there are holograms within holograms, starting with the whole hologram which is the entire Universe. So holograms are not very exceptional, although the one we are mainly experiencing here on Earth is, just like Icke suggests, controlled by the 'Reptilians' -- or rather the Sirian Alliance. However, this hologram is just a miniature hologram of the bigger one, keeping us in control here, but bodies and their hormones work the same here as elsewhere in the Universe, if the species is sexually oriented. It's not that the 'Reptilians from the lower 4th Dimension' are creating the gender hologram for us humans exceptionally; there are quite a few sexual races in the Universe, who are not particularly in the same tight situation as we are.

As long as we are human beings, sex is nothing wrong, whether it's a software program or not; it's a part of being human. There has been enough stigma put on this subject; we don't need more by saying that sex is a program, produced by an evil Reptilian race. It's important to understand that sex actually brings us to the Heavens.

As we have seen now, it's basically *both* sex (female orgasm, mostly) and the blood of the female (mostly), which take us to the Heavens, not just one or the other. Real Sex Magick is when two individuals have such a closeness with each other, and so much love, that they can blend into each other during the sexual act, after have put a goal for where the sexual energy should go. With a lot of training, it can literally take both you and your partner right into the KHAA in such a manner that you can blend in and stay there.

This is your choice as a human being. You are basically from 'Orion', and you have the right to return there whenever you can; whenever you have figured out how to get there. You can also choose to stay here on Earth and learn more from this physical realm and become a Guardian again, and only visit the KHAA when you wish to.

Most humans are not used to mix our juices the way we discussed above, and I understand if it feels repelling. First of all, no one needs to go to the 'extreme' and start drinking blood mixed with semen; there are other way to reach the Heavens. But I am mentioning this, because especially now, as long as we are still in the Sirian entrapment, it's an excellent way of breaking through to the KHAA and get strength -- a lot of strength. I would suggest, however, that if you and your partner are very, very close and don't build up secrets and have withholds from each other, I would work on getting used to having sex both when the woman bleeds and when she doesn't. And if you're a woman, make very sure that the man you are sharing your blood with is someone you are very much in love with, because your menstrual blood is very sacred and if you share it, the man will get to know your inner secrets. They are hidden inside the blood; the blood of the Goddess (the same thing goes for other star beings which are sexually oriented. If the male is allowed to share the woman's blood, he will find out her inner secrets). This doesn't necessarily mean that the man can sit down and tell his lover afterwards all about her, but we're talking about knowing somebody 'instinctively', like in 'figuring someone out totally', if this makes sense.

Is it so strange now if the Sirians, and other not-so-ethical males out there in the Universe, have fought long and devastating wars to be able to get to the Inner Sanctuary of the female?

And remember that both males and females out there in the Universe have been equally 'bad'. The Universe is feminine; I am 100% convinced about this; and the energies of the Universe are basically feminine. When the male energy was eventually created, the female was still the one who held the real power, because she was more ONE with the feminine energies and the Mother Goddess herself. So Mother Goddess divided herself into physical manifestations of herself, in order to have experiences in the Universes she herself had created to begin with.

These manifested Goddesses 'split' themselves into 'lesser' goddesses, who started to reign in different parts of the Universe. Some of these manifestations began to look at males as inferior and picked them as lovers, merely. Once they were done with them, they either ate them, killed them, or just 'got rid of them' in one way or another, just to find someone else who could please them.

The males, on the other hand, noticed the power that was within the female soul/mind/body complex and wanted to know how to achieve the same power, so they themselves could overcome their shortcomings. So, instead of the females treating the males badly, the males could gain female powers and treat the females as they wanted, if only they could figure them out. So, males out there in the Universe kidnapped, tortured, and raped females to extract their power. They never succeeded to steal the *real* power of the female, but they learned how to gain *some* of it. So, they overthrew the Queens where they could and instead of having a Matriarchal Regime, they created a Patriarchal Regime that was even worse! The Sirians became the Patriarchs personified, although there were other species out there, too, who stole the power from the Divine Feminine. Many of those species came together as one, and the Sirian Alliance was created -- a totally male dominated Federation. This Alliance is now on a mission to take over as many universes as they can, but has lately mainly concentrated on invading the KHAA.

They feel they have an axe to grind with the Divine Feminine, and want to create a male dominated 100% Universe. Moreover, they want to overthrow the Mother Goddess herself, in her form as pure energy, and make this energy masculine and more powerful than her.

This is how it is in a very small nutshell. What I am trying to say here is that males and females have *both* done bad things towards each other and towards star races in general. Both sides of the coin (if we want to look at it from a viewpoint of separation) have been oppressive, because they have reigned in the extreme. Here on Earth, we should not be looking at overthrowing everything that has to do with the masculine *or* the feminine; we all are both masculine *and* feminine inside ourselves, and we need to find that *balance*. The last thing we need to do now is to overthrow the Patriarchs and create a Matriarchal Regime again. That would be a horrible idea, and our conditions here on Earth would certainly not improve.

We need a world where the feminine and the masculine are in balance; not only within ourselves but in relationship with each other and within society as a whole. Not until then can we have freedom. Love is the ultimate solution! We can see that everywhere that a real solution is coming up, love is the main ingredient in it. Love can overcome everything, but it has to start within ourselves. We can never ever love anybody else genuinely if we don't love ourselves first. So, everything comes back on self. This is why it's so important to raise our *own* frequencies. It is the other people's responsibility to raise theirs. But we inspire each other and we grow as a soul group, and eventually we grow out of the pettiness of gender wars, and any other wars as well for that matter. War is always a sign of a lower consciousness -- yes, even when came to Queens and Kings of the Stars, when they started fighting over which gender was above the other. We need to show the Universe that humans are above that. And we are, once we're left alone.

It may sound pretentious, perhaps, that we would be able to achieve something that the 'lesser' Queens and Kings couldn't achieve. If so, think again, because this is exactly a part of what we were created for! *It was programmed into our DNA to have as a goal to overcome such pettiness as war and conflict; whatever those may be about.* That is part of the Experiment, to be able to do some things that the gods and goddesses were not able to do. This is precisely why stern patriarchs like Prince ENLIL and King ANU wanted to suppress the powers of mankind -- especially the sexual powers and the power of the blood. They didn't want us to be more powerful than they are. I don't know how much Prince EA actually cared about that -- he seemed a little more liberal -- because he was an Aryan to begin with, and the son of the first manifestation of the Mother Goddess. He may have been less concerned about the humans being more powerful than he than the Sirians were. EA was apparently more concerned about that humankind was too stupid to rule themselves, and therefore had to create certain bloodlines whom he put in charge over the rest of mankind, thus creating a ruling Elite Class with no 'middle man'. Only an Elite on top, and then the people as a slave race below them, to follow every command from the 'Authorities'.

So, in summary, parts of how we can break our chains are through sex and our Divine blood. These two things are very powerful, and when we practice Sex Magick routinely, we can be more powerful, and much stronger.

Then, of course, we have the Fire of the Goddess, but part of that Fire is in the blood. That doesn't mean that if our body dies, our Fire will diminish, but it means that the body itself has the power of the Goddess when powered up by the Fire, and we are very powerful even in the physical, here in 3D.

What we, as human beings, need to do is to explore the Goddess. We have lived millennia after millennia, believing that God is a stern, quite aggressive, testosterone driven male with long white hair and a long beard, and we've gotten pretty used to that. Now, when we learn that the opposite is true, we have a harder time. Nonetheless, we need to do this; it's essential to our survival in the future. If we ignore the Goddess in our lives, we keep staying disconnected from the Prime

Creator, because we don't understand her, and we don't understand we are her children, and therefore a part of her.

This is also why I have a hard time with material such as the WingMakers, and even LPG-C. There is so much truth and wisdom in both these teachings, although the two are supposedly on the opposite side from each other, but none of the two embraces or acknowledges the Goddess as the Prime Creator, or First Source, if we use the WingMakers' term. And as long as God is not acknowledged as Feminine, the rest of the information is misleading, in spite of how much truth and value the information has otherwise. And don't think for a second that the WingMakers or LPG-C don't know about the Female Energy. They both do!

The Goddess is very loving and compassionate, and she cares more about your personal well-being than you may think. The pure Goddess energy in this Universe became very distorted at one time, and the females had a big part in it, but now it's time to restore balance. That's partly what we're here for. *'The War of the Genders'* is still being fought in many places across the Universe, and with all our Goddess energy inside of us we are capable of creating the balance necessary, and if done properly, it will ripple out over cosmos and across the billions of galaxies and affect other beings on other planets, far away from Earth.

We humans have these capabilities, and many good-hearted beings out there are waiting for us to finally graduate so we can help the Goddess with this task, because she sees how beings in this Universe, and beyond, suffer. It's a Universe of Free Will, so suffering is allowed; it's 'just' another experience, but after a while, when the lessons are all learned, it's time to move on. If the beings in the Free Will Zone don't, there is one way the Goddess apparently can 'intervene'. She can create a new Experiment, which can help her in her mission to accomplish a certain goal which will make less star beings suffer. We are part of such an Experiment; hence we have so much of the Goddess inside of us. However, the Sirian Alliance have not forgotten how males were treated in the far gone past, and they are still on their mission to destroy everything that has to do with the Divine Feminine. They don't understand that what happened had nothing to do with the Mother Goddess herself; nor had it anything to do with the Queen of the Stars. The suppression of the males was done by 'lesser goddesses', whom had since long forgotten the *Way of the Mother*.

Once we really start to explore the Goddess, we begin to value all life. When we value life, we don't overpopulate our planet, and we don't kill. This is why it's so important that I (or somebody else) explain what life is, what death is, what all species are, and the fact that everything is connected through the Mother Goddess -- even the Sirians. They may have disconnected themselves now, but by repenting and finding their way back, they still have a small chance to reconnect as well. The problem is that if they don't, this Universe will 'fail', as I was talking about in 'Level I', and will not be completed. Instead, it will deplete itself of energy, and float around in the void as a lifeless universe with dead galaxies, dead stars, and dead planets, totally depleted of life. It will become uninhabitable. And it has happened before with universes. For a universe to succeed, it must complete its goal, and everything in it must realize that it's all part of the same Creation! *We are all the creation of the Mother Goddess*. Then, and first then, will a universe come full circle, implode, and start again in a new cycle.

Speaking of overpopulation. We are currently 7 billion people, rubbing shoulders on this tiny globe; a little bit too many for everybody's comfort. However, we have already covered the main reasons why we have been allowed to reproduce to such a degree that we have reached this huge amount of people. I have also suggested that we have reached the peak of humanity; if our population grows beyond what we have now, it's not going to be with much. In contrary, the world population is going to decrease quite a bit in the future, even if there are no wars, illnesses, or mass extinction (manmade or not).

Currently, the woman is basically fertile once a month, and her fertility is to a large degree dependent upon the Moon; this artificial, electrical device in the sky. Just like the tide is a consequence of the Moon pulling and pushing, so is the menstrual cycle. The Moon has always been thought of as female; as Goddess Energy. This is correct in the sense that this is how it used to be. The Moon was owned and controlled by Orion and the Queen of the Stars. The Moon changed ownership as time went by, of course, and is no longer in the hands of the Orion Empire, but of the Sirian Alliance. So, the Patriarchal Regime took over the Moon, just like they took over Old Terra (Maldek) and Earth once upon a time.

There is a totally different 'software program' being run from the Moon today than it was when the Aryans were in charge, and how humans react on things has a lot to do with the distance between the Moon and Earth. Now, the menstrual cycle happens approximately once a month. This will change, however, and females will only be fertile once a year. This information was given to us already in 1994 by the Pleiadians, based upon their ability to read the planetary energies and the Zodiac at that time, but they are still insisting that this will be the case[10].

The way I see it is that the Sirians, who are in charge of the Moon in the present, will be the ones who will move the Moon into a new position so the female body will be automatically programmed differently. This may very well be the solution to the overpopulation problem they have had with us humans for quite some time. We have heard horror stories that they want to reduce the world population to 500 million people, which is a drastic reduction. I would think that after the natural and manmade earth changes have done their part, and wars and diseases have done another part, moving the Moon will actually take care of the problem. Much more people will exit the planet than will be born, and things will reduce heavily and eventually level out. Whether it's going to level out at around 500 million people or not is hard to say (especially for me, who's not a mathematician), but there's going to be much less people on the planet. I would think the Sirians want a little more than 500 million on the planet, in order to establish their Machine Kingdom and create enough Super Soldiers to attack Orion, but it all remains to be seen. I can only speculate.

The Pleiadians say, from the same book source (*'The Earth...'*) that we will start seeing a reduction in population due to the change of the Moon within 50 years (counted from 1994, when the book was written, 50 years in the future would then be around 2044). This means we are going to see women being less and less fertile. In the beginning the doctors' offices are going to be overcrowded with women who can't get pregnant, until the medical field will start seeing a trend (unless the Sirians have already taken over totally at that time, and things will develop differently). Sperm banks, however, will be a flourishing business -- at least at first -- but normally, mankind has adapted to new situations after a while, and will probably start accepting that our women are fertile only once a year. Besides, the male sperm is getting weaker and weaker as well, and cannot as easily produce offspring as they could before. We've seen more miscarriages the last few decades, and we need to remember that the males, as well as the females, are affected by the cycles of the Moon. So perhaps we men will follow the same trend as women supposedly will? Either way, if the Sirians are in charge, and they want women to be fertile once a year, that's how it will be.

5. The New Cosmic Mind

We're now coming towards the end of *'The Second Level of Learning'* and it's time both to summarize our responsibilities and possibilities as human beings, and perhaps add a few things a well.

If we don't have a multidimensional perspective on the situation we're in, it would look pretty depressing and there wouldn't be any obvious solutions. Fortunately, we have possibilities to see things from a much higher perspective than that of the 3rd Dimension; perhaps even a higher perspective than our 'prison guards' as well. Anyone who is stuck in an idea, and act out of that

idea only, is very limited in their perspective and their view of the Universe. The Sirian Alliance are in that very narrow position, and therefore they can't see what's outside their limited world view. Anger, hate, and revenge are emotions and thought patterns that are not going to bring them to higher consciousness. And as long as we humans go along for the ride, we are going down with them.

There are probably a lot of people who wouldn't read a paper like this if their life depended on it (which it does). They basically don't want to know; it's too much responsibility. They don't care if the information includes the well fare of their children either; they just 'hope for the best'.

I know of people who have been asked, "Do you want to know what *really* happened at 9/11?" and they answer, "No, I don't want to know. Maybe my children want to know in the future, but I really don't want to know."

Our responsibility is not to try and talk these people into accepting the truth. It's out on the Internet, and in books, for everyone to see. If there is a desire to know why people are literally treated like slaves, and why some races are treated worse than others, the information is there. It's not for us to judge; everybody has the right to choose their own paths, even if it is to move forwards with their blinders on.

There were many souls who wanted to come here only for the nano-second for several reasons. Some wanted to have fun, others saw an opportunity to learn something in 25 years what it may take a million years to learn otherwise. There were a lot more than 7 billion souls who wanted a body here, but Earth was full. Instead, these souls who didn't get a body are impatiently waiting for us down here to evolve so we can teach them something, and perhaps give them access to the Living Library.

I am writing for those who are waking up. The ones who refuse we must leave to their own destiny, in spite of the fact that we know they can't look forward to a good future. They may think now that it's the easy way out, when in fact they are choosing the path with the toughest and hardest lessons -- a path from which there may not be a return. They will be left in the hands of the Sirians. It's hard when we see our own children and friends choose what is obviously destructive, in spite of our efforts to teach them. Still, the journey is theirs. In their reality, the love of the machine is greater than the love of a fellow human. This is what the splitting of worlds is about. It's about to gain and let go. Both will happen to some degree to us all.

5.1 Gods in the Making -- Humans as Creator Gods

We should have become Creator Gods, or Founders, a long time ago, if it wasn't for the trap we've been sitting in. Being too long in 3D has halted our progress rather than sped it up, except for the last 25+ years. We humans are the essential part of the Living Library.

We have talked about Library Cards and becoming the Guardians of the Living Library. This is actually what ETs from other places in the Universe, monitoring Earth, are waiting for. They need access to the Living Library, and they need for us to break the code! Once we've broken the code, our full DNA and our full brain capacity supposedly will be developed. Allegedly, this is absolutely necessary for other star beings to take advantage of the Library the way it was supposed to be. So the New Cosmic Mind includes us having access to all 12 chakras (which used to be called '*12 Strand DNA*') -- 7 chakras in the body and 5 outside of the body; the latter are what I call the '*Cosmic Chakras*'. To become truly multidimensional, that's what we need activated. We also desperately need to get away from the influence of the Sirian Alliance and their mind control techniques and manipulation.

Before humans can become Guardians again, they apparently need to be open enough to meet the energies of those who are seeking information here. If they are not, how can humans accommodate them? Mankind need to be able to match the frequency of the ETs, or there will be no access for the star beings.

We discussed earlier the fact that there are devices placed in secret places on our planet, measuring the overall level of consciousness. When certain levels are obtained, portals leading to information bases directly interconnected with the Living Library, will be activated. The WingMakers called them Tributary Zones and they are storage places of encoded data set up on the seven continents here on Earth. According to the WingMakers, two Tributary Zones have been found so far. The first one was in New Mexico, the other one is in an unknown location. However, these zones here on Earth are just 'activator sites', and the real zones are located near the Galactic Center. The WingMakers claim that we need to find all the seven of them for the encoded data to make sense. There is also some mentioning that these sites are not going to be found by those who search; the sites will find us when the time is right.

These Tributary Zones (TZ) correspond directly with our DNA, and art, music, and the poetry are supposed to help activate us in conjunction with everything else, like the Sun and the alignment with the Galactic Center. These TZ were supposedly put there by the Original Planners, whom the Pleiadians call the 'Game Masters', i.e. the Creator Gods from the Orion Empire, and the Mother Goddess herself.

With two sites out of seven being activated tell us an approximation of where we are in the process. There are five more sites to go before we have full access to the Library. I am expecting to see more sites being found when the 'splitting of the worlds' is taking place and people make decisions to leave the suppressive monster we call society and build their own communities within the smaller cities and villages. These people are going to be the real Guardians and the Library Cards. This is why there *must* be a splitting of worlds, or the whole idea with recreating the Library would not be possible.

6. A New Earth for the New Mind

A time will come when you who are reading this may think, "Look, the world is so much more peaceful now than it was ten years ago!" All of a sudden you notice that neighborhood dramas have stopped and become memories of the past. The Media is still broadcasting their doom and gloom, but it's like people are not paying attention so much attention to that anymore. And you say to yourself, "Wow! The world has really changed! It's a much better place to live in now!"

When this happens, much has been gained, and kudos to you, because you are basically the one who created this better place to live in. It's not that you went along with your business as usual and the world around you started to change. Ultimately, it is you who are changing! If you live in a world that is threatening to you and your family today, and tomorrow you live in a world which is much less so, then you created that change inside, and your mind adopted to a possibility which vibrates on your heightened frequency. These frequencies already exist, and today they exist as probabilities for you. Once we change our vibrations so that the threats to our survival and well-being are no longer a real issue, then we have adapted to a New World with much better probabilities.

This is the beauty of the Multiverse -- it is fluid and ever changing! Actually, it's the whole purpose with the Goddess experiencing herself; if the Multiverse wasn't fluid, many things could not be experienced. You are contributing to the Goddess' learning process every day of your life, and so does everybody else in existence in this Universe. And it works, even if the individual doesn't grasp the mechanics around it (although it's easier when they do).

The example above is not science fiction. It will happen to many of us in the very near future. We will walk around doing our things, and all of a sudden we will stop what we're doing and look around in awe, thinking, "My goodness! The world is really different, isn't it?" And you will get epiphany after epiphany, realizing that you are happy; your life is sorted out, the turmoil that may or may not have been in your life before is gone (the 'healing along the lines of time'); you have more time to reflect and discuss your insights with your spouse, friends, relatives, or whomever it may be. You may also notice that your friends are all (or for the most part) on the same 'wavelength' as you are, and when you meet you are having a real good time, not discussing weather and wind and trivial things, but subject which lead to quite some insights.

And what about the Global Elite? What about the Sirians? Well, the newspapers may still indicate that they are there, but you get the feeling that they are more in the 'background' of things, and they are no longer so much of your concern. It basically feels like they are part of another universe (which would be true). You realize that if you just keep your frequency on the level you are on in this possible future, and raise it even more, happiness will remain and increase in your life, and the shadows of darkness that was overpowering the world before start fading away, slowly but surely. It's like when you quit an old habit, e.g. smoking cigarettes. In the beginning you miss the feeling of having one in your hand, your lungs feel like they are caving in on themselves, and your body is screaming for a smoke. However, with time it gets easier, and after a while you still feel the cravings, but they are not overpowering. A few years down the line, a few seconds of cravings which remind you of your old habits will hit you, but you easily shake them off and they disappear.

It will be the same thing with the negative forces in people's lives. They are here because we allow them to be here, and we even welcome them. Our first step will be to not agree with their rules and regulations. This is really the hardest part, because we have their mind control so deeply rooted within ourselves. Things we are not thinking about the slightest as being such are only suppressive ideas that we would do a hundred times better without. Realizing this and take action in order to build our own lives the way we want them to be is the equivalence to stop smoking and get all the cravings. We may even go back and forth in the beginning; longing back to being slaves, because it seemed so easy in some ways. We didn't have to think, we only had to work in the Sirian goldmines, letting the global corporations run over us and treat us less than ants. However, if we persist past this withdrawal period, and keep pushing forward our own will and our own agenda, the cravings will lessen and we're going to notice that we are getting happier and happier, because we are more in charge of our own lives. We may read about some new laws and regulations that will suppress people even more, and we understand that we are no longer part of that, because we have reorganized our lives so we don't have to adjust to their suppressive ideas.

Eventually, we will be not only self-sufficient in our own way -- a way that works for us -- but our local universe will seem to adjust to what we are working towards. In fact, we are tuning into vibrations and frequencies that match our new consciousness and awareness, and we think that we will never again go back and live the way we used to live; like worthless slaves in a worthless society. Now we are worth something; we have developed skills in areas of our lives where our passion is, and perhaps we didn't even know a few years ago that we had any passions! That's how suppressed they were! I would say that everybody has passions; even those who tell me straight out that they don't. Just find them; they are there! We don't even have to look for them, actually, but just start working towards a better life for ourselves and our dear ones, and the rest will come into place as it may. The Multiverse will adjust to us and vice versa!

It's that simple. No one needs to go out in the streets with protest signs, or storm the government buildings. Indeed, that would defeat the purpose, because it will make the things we *don't* want even stronger. We solidify the problem when we put our energy on it and it becomes bigger and bigger. The solution is to educate ourselves (even if the subject is negative), and when we know how things work and what is causing the halt in our progress towards gaining higher

consciousness, we don't fight it, but let it go, knowing it's there, but not anything we want to be part of anymore. Instead, we look in another direction and start creating something else; something that we want, not what the suppressive government wants for us. This is why Gandhi said that we need to be the change we want to see in the world! Because when we become what we want, we are literally changing our world, and we will merge with others who did the same.

So, it all comes down on the individual. This is why I can't judge someone who doesn't think like me, just as little as you can't judge someone who is not like you. We all have the right to be whoever and whatever we want; and if we choose the dark path where we harm each other and play the 'I'm-better-than-you' game, we also have to take the consequences, and they are harsh. They will eventually lead to the person's own demise -- even on a soul level, as I have mentioned earlier.

Instead, go out in nature and look at all the beauty. It is when you realize that there is life in *all* things and you can really feel it, and not because someone says it is that way, then you can start communicate with everything in your environment and get communication back which you can easily perceive. As a real example that there is life in everything, let's take a look at the background I am using for this paper (for you who may read a pdf version, or maybe even a printed version, I will post the most significant part of the picture here below (fig. 3-4):



Figure 3-4. The Alive Universe. There is consciousness in everything! Even in the clouds.

A person who is not thinking about these things, or doesn't believe in the conscious Universe, will only see clouds sweeping over a field. But for the conscious mind, take a deep look at this picture. The ancient people used to talk about the Storm Lords, the Wind Lords, the Mountain Lords etc., and they considered them being very much alive and conscious. In the picture above, can you see how the upper, grayish cloud consists of a giant head and a torso? The head that is seen in profile is obviously a male's head -- quite bird-like -- with a long, crooked nose (or beak),

and his mouth is open. His right arm is very 'muscular', and it's almost like he is wearing some kind of armor. Underneath his right armpit is a bear (you can see the head in his grip and the bear's body continuing behind him, with a small tail and all). The white part of the front cloud looks like a bird with feathers, and you can vaguely see a beak, as the bird is looking down, towards the ground. It seems like she (it's female energies) is peddling herself forward with both arms. For the very perceptive, there are smaller figures hidden in the white section as well.



Figure 3-5. Just a lively imagination? The reader decides...

Am I just imagining these things? Well, it's up to you to decide, because what is real for you is real for you, and what's real for me is real for me. I would suggest that when a big storm is on its way and is getting closer, we can actually talk to it, telepathically, and ask it to please change its path, and that there would be less harm done if it changed its direction and took course elsewhere.

J.R.R. Tolkien was right to the point when he described the Ents, which for those who haven't read his books or seen the movies are the Tree People. The trees are very much alive and conscious. In fact, they hold an incredible amount of memories. Not only are many trees very old, but they have a genetic memory just like us. And through the soil of the Earth they are all connected and share memories all over the planet. They are very much in communication with each other. I've almost always lived relatively close to nature, and I used to communicate with the trees with no problem. They don't 'talk' like you and I; they share their pictures, and sometimes they can even reproduce the sounds of certain incidents that happened in their area a long time ago. I have personally experienced these things, and they were very real.

Mankind has so much to look forward to, and the struggle we may still be experiencing as we are healing our timelines may prevent us from realizing what is on the other side of these struggles. Sooner or later, the urge to connect with nature in a telepathic way and become a part of it again

will become prominent, and mankind will eventually become ONE with it. As long as we are humans, nature is our home, and there is where we find happiness and spiritual strength. So, when times get rough and no solutions seems to be in sight, take a break and go out in nature and look around. Touch it, smell it, look at it, listen to it... talk to it. After a while, nature washes away the worries and the heavy loads, and life feels lighter again. Then, when you return to 'reality', the solutions may come to you quicker and easier.

6.1. New Communities

When people think of living in new communities, they probably think about leaving their homes, packing things in backpacks and move in with a community around a campfire somewhere, perhaps living a life without any technology whatsoever.

Although there will be people who are going to act in such extreme (which is perfectly fine), the community I am talking about may very well be the community you are already living in. You may say to yourself, "Why do I want to move? I like it here and I don't want to move out in the woods!" If this is the case, and you feel that where you are right now is the place you would like to spend your time long after the nano-second is over, then you probably already are where you are supposed to be.

Once we're in the right place (and it could be a small city, or a suburb somewhere), we will soon start to see a lot of people moving out of town and others moving in. There's probably going to be a lot of changes in the next few years. The people who don't meet the frequency will leave, and those from outside who feel that your little town is the perfect place for them, are probably meeting the frequencies of your town. Even if your environment at the moment is already quite nice, and the people are nice as well, there's going to be more of that. It's a big chance that your town will be your 'community'. That's where your base is going to be and your friends are going to live, and they will share your frequency. The ones who moved out will choose another 'community', vibrating higher or lower than the one you live in, depending on their own frequency.

This is more in line with what is going to happen. And those who prefer a machine society where everything is happening fast and technology and money is everything will move into the big cities, which will turn into huge metropolitans. The people in your community, where you all will share a similar frequency, will become very strong in their collective vibration, and even if the Global Elite want to move the businesses out of your town to make you all move into the metropolitans, your society is already strong enough to be self-sufficient. In the beginning, the PTB^[def] may want to threaten you into moving, saying they will take your home because they own the land your house is sitting on, but things will be different then. Now, in most neighborhoods, each person minds their own business, and if someone's house or land is threatened to be confiscated by the government, the rest of the neighborhood may think it's bad and it will be the big subject to discuss over the next few weeks, but in a future, high frequency neighborhood, everybody will support each other, feeling that we are all ONE, and what happens to one happens to everybody, so it will be very hard for the government to do anything too negative in such a strong community. This is one of the positive effects of the 'splitting of the worlds'. Later, like-minded communities will be in touch with each other and do their own business with each other, using a much more ethical system than that based on interest-bearing money.

So, when will this all happen on a grand scale? First of all, after the nano-second is over and things are starting to slow down, all the chaos needs to be looked at and order has to come out of it. Things that have been stirred up need to be addressed and either thrown out or taken into account. We will still hear the barks from the Sirian wolves when they try to get everybody under the same umbrella, so the real splitting, leading to a calmer, less stressful society on behalf of the enlightened, may not happen until around 2028. This is a date I've heard from the Pleiadians. The WingMakers are less optimistic and mention 2065-2080, but the point is that it will take a while,

although things will settle down in increments. This means that we may experience more peaceful and happy lives before that; those years rather indicate when things have finally settled down, and the different worlds start drifting apart more and more, until they eventually, in a not too distant future, will cease to coexist.

6.2. Loose Ends and Imperative Bits and Pieces

Before we start talking about the energy exercises that it's really important that we all do, let's wrap things up by addressing some bits and pieces that I still want to mention before we're finished with *'The Second Level of Learning'*.

One thing I need to emphasize again, because I know it's very difficult for many of us, has to do with forgiveness. I have talked about *'The 6 Heart Virtues'* earlier, and the material can be downloaded from this site. It's imperative that we start applying those to our lives, or we're not going to be able to raise our frequencies and keep them stable. If we don't forgive ourselves and others, we will become like rollercoasters; we're going to go up and down on the emotional scale and in frequency as well. We don't forgive our enemies because we all of a sudden agree with what they're doing (in case they kill, rape, and commit adultery or whatever), but because we want to let go of their energies. Otherwise we'll continue being affected by them even in the future, and we will not vibrate on the same high level as those people who managed to master forgiveness. Also, equally important to forgiving others is to forgive yourself for things you have done which you are not proud of. If it includes saying "I'm sorry" to someone, or to make amends, do so, but it doesn't always include saying or doing something for another person. You can for example forgive yourself for have been part of the Sirian control system, and that doesn't mean you should make amends to the Sirians, of course. If you feel you want to make amends to humanity for have been part of the suppressive system, the best way to do that is to leave this same system, raise your own vibration, and build, or become part of, a higher community. Your own thoughts and actions will inspire others. That's the way to do it.

As human beings, we are here to graduate. Things are what they are, and we have lived through what we've lived through for all these eons of existence, under strong supervision of a very dark force. We can't make this force change, so the best we can do is to forgive them and move on, and not judge them. You see, we don't need to; they will judge themselves, and some of them are already breaking out of their own prison. Let's think about it; which would be harder? For we humans to break out of the prison the Sirians have created for us, or for the Sirians to break out of their own suppressive system? I would instantly say the latter. Still, there are those who have; the Pleiadians being some of them, while random beings from their society are breaking out just by feeling our new increased human vibrations. There is no better way to help than to work on ourselves! How many times have I said that now? (I'm smiling as I'm asking this question, because I know it's important to repeat it).

Whatever you do if you want to lead a happy life; don't hold grudges! These papers are not only for an informational purpose; it has a much deeper purpose than that. They have discussed some very dark subjects, and they have probably stirred up a lot of emotions in the reader; both negative and positive. Many probably have felt a great deal of anger when they realize what mankind has had to suffer in the hands of the gods.

But the papers are also a test! Will the reader be able to feel love and forgiveness after have finished them? Will you still be able to feel non-judgmental towards those who are torturing us, realizing that their hell is even worse than the one they put us in? Can you still let go and not hold grudges against these people, who under some circumstances would eat you alive and rape kids and kill them?

Can you see the difference between forgiving, loving, understanding, being non-judgmental and holding no grudges against these beings because it will set you free, contrary to having all these negative feelings against them (perhaps even an urge to kill them), which will not only hold yourself back and make you miserable, but it will also make the negative Sirian energies stronger, and this tension will continue forever between mankind and the Sirian Alliance. If we leave them to their own judgment and instead raise our own frequencies in spite of the fear frequency that we are constantly bombarded with from them, we can also create splits amongst the Sirians themselves.

The highest Goddess energy is LOVE. Love is in everything that's ever created, and believe it or not -- it's in the Sirians as well! They, too, can tune into the Love Vibration if they wish to and are brave enough to break out of the mind control they themselves are living under. As you can see, there are layers upon layers of existence, and we don't understand them all. But if we really understand what we've discussed here, we know enough to break out of the prison and perhaps take a few Sirians with us. After all, we are all Mother Goddess' creation!

On the frequency of pure love, fear cannot exist. Does somebody who is vibrating out of pure love hold grudges, and are they judgmental to their fellow being? No, we all understand that they won't. With that in mind, would what we discussed here above be wrong? Would it be an error to let all our negative feelings towards the oppressors go out the window? It would be great if everybody who reads this thinks about it long and hard and then start acting on the result of their contemplation. Those who work with the love energies will go along with what I suggest, and those who are not yet there will choose another path. Either way is accepted in a Free Will Universe; we operate on the level we're at. That's how it works.

7. Energy Exercises

I watched a video the other day, posted on the LPG-C FaceBook by Michael Lee Hill. It is on YouTube and is called, '*Can Group Meditation Bring World Peace? Quantum Physicist, John Hagelin Explains*[\[11\]](#).'

[VIDEO]

Multimedia 3-1. John Hagelin (PhD) explains how energy works can assist the world population

This is a short, very interesting video. Dr. Hagelin explains how a group of let's say a thousand individuals who meditate on world peace can actually make soldiers at war stop fighting, although these soldiers didn't know anything about the experiment. To make sure it was not a coincident, the experiment has been repeated and repeated and showed the same results! This means that the few can affect the outcome of battles and war situations (of course, the same thing can be used by the Global Elite to solidify the outcome of events they have orchestrated, as well. They usually accomplish this with dark rituals, which we call 'Black Magick'. Their magick only works, however, if the people they want to affect are ignorant of what they're doing).

What this video clearly shows, and which is the most important part, is that it can be proven that on a subquantum level, humanity as a soul group are all ONE, and we affect each other with our thoughts and decisions. Therefore, meditation and breathing exercises (where we get in contact with the subquantum, which is the Goddess energies) are extremely important when we want to raise our own frequency and that of our environment, and the whole planet! The good thing is that it won't take long. All we really need to do is to spend 10-15 minutes a day, in average; time well invested!

Those who feel that prayers work well for them, it's another great way to create a wishful outcome. As long as the prayers are clean, to the point, and do not include purely selfish wishes,

they are heard and acted upon. Just like group mediations, group prayers fill the same function and can create the same amazing effects. What method to use is really up to each and everyone; whatever works best for the individual is good enough.

Doing Breathing Exercises, Mediation Exercises, Prayers, Yoga, or any other form of raising consciousness on a personal basis can be extremely powerful, but you can't beat doing it in a group setting! Often, the person does not belong to a group big enough to accomplish the goals (or at least, that's how they feel). Fortunately, there are big groups on the Internet who do these things on certain times of the day or week, and anyone is free to join. However, I have a few words of caution! When a lot of energy is released from such joined efforts, the Sirians are very eager to eat that energy up. You may feel very empowered and energized during the session, only to crash shortly afterwards. If this happens, the energy has been stolen by non-physicals. Hence, it's imperative that clear goals are set before the session and that a bubble of protection is created by everybody to safeguard the energy.

For the individual who doesn't have that much time at their convenience, I highly recommend the 'Quantum Pause', which is posted on this website at <http://wesperre.com/quantum-pause.htm>. It is highly effective and will always be, today and hundreds of years into the future.

8. The Omega

In these papers we have mainly concentrated on the Orion Empire and the Sirian Alliance, when in fact there is a multitude of star beings and star races out there in the Galaxy and beyond. And more profoundly, even here around Earth and on the planet, in the planet, and in its atmosphere as well. People are seeing UFOs in the skies which seem to be drawn in and out of our reality, and we see orbs and odd shapes no one can explain. Therefore, the easiest explanation is that they are spaceships from other dimensions, visiting us for one reason or another.

There are a lot of things we see in the sky that could have a lot of different origins. One thing we haven't discussed in these papers so far in that regard is that many of these odd shapes and forms we confuse with UFOs are 'atmosphere dwellers', i.e. just like our home is on the ground, their home is in the atmosphere. But where do they come from? I would say that the RA Material perhaps has the best answer to this question. They say that when Maldek was destroyed (Maldek is another name for 'Old Terra', of 'Tiamat'; names I used in my papers), millions of souls got stuck in the aether. The destruction which was caused by the war between the Aryans and the Sirians, and which split old Earth in half, shocked the affected souls so badly that they couldn't move on from there. Eventually, the 'Council of Saturn' (which I interpret as the 'Sirian Council') had to intervene and help these souls back on track (many of them were their own people). They ended up landing in spiritual form in our atmosphere here on Earth, millions of years after the catastrophe, and this is now their home. They are still discarnate, but are now and then playing tricks on us, showing themselves off to make us curious, and perhaps they have other reasons as well. So far, none of them has showed any hostility towards mankind or any other living creatures on Earth. It is my understanding that they are separate from the Sirian Alliance these days and have their own civilization.

The reason that I call this section 'The Omega' is not because it's the end of humanity or the end of the Universe. It's just the end of a major cycle, and the end of an old species and the birth of a new, upgraded one. So, this is not the end, it's the beginning! And it's not *any* beginning; it's a breakthrough, because mankind is breaking the time loop and the stars are waiting! The Universe is still young and has a lot to experience before she meets her goal and goes back to become pure Goddess energy, and a new universe will emerge from the old; at that time with new goals and new opportunities to learn from.



Figure 3-6. Our planet is currently undergoing a paradigm shift

But mankind has a bigger role in the development of this particular Universe than they think! Mankind can help the Universe tremendously to reach her goal by being who they are, or on the flipside, they can also bring the Universe down together with those who are keeping them in chains, if they are not careful. If the Universe fails, so does all beings who dwell in it, and all energy will be depleted. It is my wish that mankind as a whole, sooner or later, break loose from their imprisonment, and can inspire the Sirians to do the same. Only then can this Universe succeed! The fact that some Sirians have, and are breaking out, is after all a good sign, even if they are not that many yet. It's the fact that they *can* that is important, and that creates some hope after all.

And now, having all this said, I have done my absolute best to educate both myself and others about the situation we are in, and what led up to it. I did so by going back in time, close to the beginning of the Universe, and all the way up to the present, and even into the future, because it's my conviction that to understand the present we *must* understand our past, or we won't know where we're going. So these papers, '*The First Level of Learning*' and '*The Second Level of Learning*', have presented my view on the reality we live in, and beyond. I need to emphasize once again, that this is *my* view, backed up by references which partly made me come to these conclusions. The rest has either been provided by anonymous sources, or been 'data-streamed' by myself by placing myself in an environment as free from interruptions as possible, and tuned into higher vibrations, where a higher aspect of myself has provided me with data and information I have been able to make sense of. All this in conjunction has formed the context in these papers and made it possible for me to sort out the data and made it coherent (hopefully).

However, I urge the reader to make up your own mind and don't take everything I have been saying face value before first have investigated it further, or 'listened to your heart' and your belly to tell you if it rings true or not. If my material still passes the test after that, please feel free to take it to heart. If it doesn't, discard what you feel is not fitting into your view or reality and beyond, and keep what you think will be helpful.

The Omega is not the end, but the beginning of something new. Or, that's how it's supposed to be. Ponder long and hard over your decision (and I am talking to all mankind now). Before you decide to join this or that, or become sovereign and be your own master, think ahead; think about the consequences, not in this lifetime or the next, but millions and billions of years ahead as well. Your decision -- the decision of one single being -- may, in the scheme of things, be more important than you think!

I'll see you again in '*The Third Level of Learning*'. It has been a true pleasure, and I love you all!

(P.S. Don't forget to read the important 'Appendices' following this paper)

Notes and References (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] *Earth*, pp.68-69, *op. cit.*

[2] Source: *Wikipedia*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/31st_century_BC

[3] *Earth*, p.105.

[4] *ibid.* p.95ff.

[5] *ibid.*

[6] *ibid.*, p.95, *op. cit.*

[7] *ibid.*, p.97.

[8] *ibid.* p.98.

[9] *ibid.*, p.103, *op. cit.*

[10] *ibid.* p.99. The Pleiadians have also brought this up in lecture over the last few years.

[11] http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yVF6Wtuxu8&feature=player_embedded

Appendix A, Paper #1: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case', Part 1: 'Proof of UFOs over Lake Erie'

by Wes Penre, Thursday, November 9, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

If you haven't already, please read my first article on Michael Lee Hill as well before you read the one below, by clicking here:
<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>

1. Abstract. An Introduction to this Extraordinary Story

There is an eerie feeling about Lake Erie. The Great Lakes in America and Canada have always been a subject for 'supernatural' discussions. Ships have sunk with crew members and all, and strange lights have been seen over the lakes for at least over a hundred years. Sailors and people living by the lakes have a great respect for them.

But the Great Lake that has probably created the most controversy of all times is Lake Erie. Not only because of what I told in *'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case'*^[1], in *'The First Level of Learning'*, but because this is not a new phenomenon: UFO activity has been going on there at least since the 1800s. Sometimes people get superstitious, and when they sit on the porch after dark, they imagine they see things. But everything is different with Lake Erie; the UFO activity there has actually been published in the Media since back in the 1800s! So something is definitely going on there.

However, if it wasn't for Michael Lee Hill, perhaps the phenomena taking place there would only get a headline or two, and then withdraw from people's memories again. Some UFO enthusiasts would point it out, but after a while it would have been 'debunked' by some infiltrated UFO organization, the Military, the Government, or someone else.

When Michael came into the picture in 2006 and started spreading the message of what he was seeing, anyone who had the agenda to debunk such experiences was working overtime! The UFOs Hill saw and filmed were explained as airplanes, firework, China firework blown off by party people, atmospheric phenomena, illusions, delusions, and ... the reader gets it; it was the whole spectrum. And when Hill went on National TV with his experiences, the 'debunkers' were there, trying to talk him down.

But he also got support from unexpected places, by people who helped backing up his story, and the more Michael dug into this whole UFO phenomenon out on the lake, the deeper the rabbit hole went, it seemed. It eventually went so far that his projects were getting sabotaged from 'Higher Up', so to speak. Hill is quite a determined man (I've come to know him over the last 2



Figure A-1. Michael Lee Hill on stage, Nov. 2011. Michael is also a gifted guitar player.

years or so), and he doesn't give up easily. Not so this time, either. When he noticed he'd run into a wall, and no one wanted to touch his story with a ten foot pole, afraid of 'something', he turned to me again.

I am not a big Media man or a news anchor; I am not holding lectures; I'm not having any books people can buy in the bookstores (albeit a lot of material on the Internet); and I'm not big on interviews, either. I'm more a person with a passion and a life mission to learn new things and

educate people in what I learn, and as long as I can, I want to do it for free. I've never charged for any of my material. However, my point is that I don't have the same amount of visitors and listeners as David Icke, David Wilcock, and definitely not as many as CNN, History Channel, and other cable stations which have previously highlighted Hill's material. Instead, I prefer to be in the background, avoiding the commotion around the information I'm putting out, letting the material speak for itself. Hill knows this, but we both thought that this was perhaps the way to go for now in order to get the *whole* story out. There are still Media willing to discuss his UFO films and how and where these films were taken, but the rest of the story is too 'hot' to touch; it may burn someone's fingers.

Therefore, Michael Hill and I decided that he'd give me his information and I could do whatever I wanted to do with it as long as I published the truth about his experiences. Additionally, we decided not to talk to anybody about this project, because Hill's attempts had been sabotaged before -- in fact, pretty recently, as we shall see!

I read through the material he gave me and saw a pretty amazing story unfolding from it! This had to do with so much more than just sightings over Lake Erie; something very ancient, and hidden deep in the shadows, was now coming to surface in this very material. And not only that; his *whole* story -- including the one that was never told in public -- coincides pretty well with what I have been researching and writing about in these papers over the past year. Suddenly I understood why no one wanted to touch this, and why there were certain powerful people who did *not* want this story to come out! The idea to keep a low profile with it until it's time to publish, Michael and I thought was a good idea, and we decided to do so.

But let's back up to get some coherency to this. I would strongly suggest the reader reads (or reviews, in case you have read it before) the paper I wrote on Michael Lee Hill on May 6, 2011: "*PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case*" (<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>) and then return here and continue with this next section. By doing this, the reader gets a much better picture of what this is really all about.

2. How Michael Lee Hill's Projects Got Sabotaged

A phrase many writers use is, "Let's start from the beginning!". This time, however, I'm going to start at the end. I guess that can work too, on occasion. After all, isn't that what they do in Hollywood films sometimes? Although this could make a pretty good Hollywood movie, it's anything but.

After years of having spotted and reported giant multicolored orb-shaped UFOs over Lake Erie (close to where he lives), Michael Lee Hill thought it was time to tell the rest of the story. Around March 2012, he and Spike TV [\[2\]](#) got in touch with each other, and Spike TV were willing to do a documentary on Michael Lee Hill's experiences. Michael was thrilled, because there was a huge budget involved, and they even had an actor (Andrew) who was going to play the young Michael in the documentary.



Figure A-2. Andrew (the actor to the left) and Michael Lee Hill (right) between sessions on July 8, 2012 (see time stamp on the photo)

So everything was not only planned, but the whole film project started and kept rolling. The film team came to Michael's house, checked out the surroundings, Michael showed them exactly where the sightings had taken place, and the creative discussions began on how everything should be done. It all looked very promising!



Figure A-3. Photo of the Spike TV team outside Michael's residence in July, 2012.

A very inspiring project was then in the works, and during a six months period, from March to October, 2012, Spike TV worked closely together with Michael to get the story just right. Michael worked very hard, and like I said, there was a huge budget set aside for this, because there had been so many sightings over Lake Erie over a long period of time, and Michael is the one who has collected the most evidence of what is occurring over Lake Erie.



Figure A-4. The New York Sessions.

Then, all of a sudden, in October Michael was told by Spike TV that they unfortunately had to terminate the project! He just couldn't believe it, when everything went so well! He asked why they had come to such a decision, but the answer was vague and he was told that his story was just "too big". It had been decided from authorities (in this case, probably Viacom) that the filming should stop and the team return home.

Michael was devastated. He had spent six intense months of his life, not only working hard together with the Spike TV team, but he had also literally been tortured by being put through a lie detector test by the Chief of Police of the New York Police Department (some of the documentary was filmed in New York [see fig. A-4]). In addition, he hadn't requested one single cent in exchange and had given all his research into the Lake Erie UFO Story to Spike TV. Michael felt betrayed and said to me that "this is my life and what has happened", and it could have been a great opportunity for the world to really understand the bigger story of what is happening in the Great Lakes area. Apparently, someone did not agree to that this story should be told, and as we move along we will understand just how big this story is!

Now, this would be bad if it was a single occurrence, but unfortunately there is more. In October, the same month the Spike TV project was closed down, the annual popular 'Pythagoras Conference' was supposed to be held in Kentucky. Every year it has a lot of prominent speakers in physics, astronomy, archeology, quantum physics, and controversial subjects such as exopolitics (the study of extraterrestrial species), paranormal phenomena, and the spiritual evolvement of the human species. Two of the guest speakers were supposed to be Dr. A.R. Bordon of 'Life Physics Group California' (LPG-C) and Michael Lee Hill. It is my understanding that Dr. Bordon was going to speak on the incoming Planet X (Ša.AM.e), the Wave of the Supernova, and the importance for humankind to claim our sovereignty as a biokind (biological entities), something I have brought up quite a bit as well in the papers that are proceeding this appendix.

Michael, on the other hand, had planned to continue on his mission to tell his story to a larger audience. He was happy, because now he had both Spike TV and the Pythagoras Conference going at the same time. He felt he was starting to get his message out (this was before Spike TV closed the project down).



Figure A-5. Advertisement for the 'Pythagoras Conference, October 10-14, 2012.

Sandra Sabatini, a friend of both A.R.'s and Michael Lee Hill's, is a great Pythagoras Conference enthusiast, and spends a lot of time, and her own personal savings, into this project. As the reader can see, it was scheduled to have some quite well known guest speakers; many in the alternative field. It was going to be held on October 10-14, 2012, and had quite a few corporate and media sponsors. Sandra herself had put a six figure dollar amount of her own money into this project. Being in contact both with Michael, Dr. Bordon, and others connected with LPG-C, I know that everybody was very excited about this event.

However, this event was, just like the Spike TV project, cancelled. This conference was even cancelled in the last minute! An upset Sandra Sabatini wrote on the LPG-C Facebook page on October 5 (***emphases in bold italics are mine***):

**"IMMEDIATE RELEASE:
UPDATE TO OUR PUBLIC AND TO OUR SPEAKERS**

It is indeed sad to see the Pythagoras Conference Global be suppressed as, in retrospect, we see it was these last few days.

The conference that was due to begin on 10th October 2012 would have been one of the most daring and explicit venues for bringing out information concerning forthcoming natural events that are said to affect the entire world. This is not to be, as if invisible minds and hands had declared our conference unworthy, even dangerous to the public for giving an outlet to presumed "fringe elements," as we've heard through the internet grapevine to be the case.

Let it be publicly known that we at Pythagoras take pride in carefully selecting speakers who are informed in their areas of specialty, and who are recognized in their fields and on the internet as knowledgeable and respected people. This year we had selected a corps of such caliber of speakers.

But the invisible minds and hands denied our public, indeed, the American people, access to what our speakers would have shared with everyone at the venue and through the internet. Fringe elements or not, there are too many indications in the collective unconscious, the religious aware, the spiritually open, and the humanist with a conscience that difficult times are coming.

We at Pythagoras can err on the side of caution, and include information of this nature in the course of the conference, or err on the side of safety and leave such topics out of the domain of the gathering. We chose to include that kind of information because it is the right thing to do. If there is indeed something coming our way and it will present a sudden and unexpected severe challenge to all of us – humankind – we the people need to know.

This is not intended, directly or indirectly, as an indictment of official government for a suppression we are now learning is being carried out by officially connected rogue but emotionally disconnected individuals from the sum total of all of us – not just in this country.

We are also now learning through the grapevine in the USA that those executing this operation are yet unidentified former intelligence and military officers. If these individuals are acting on behalf of the public good, it means their actions have official sanction. And the viewpoint that propels their action is not only misguided, but also grossly uninformed – or perhaps even disinformed. If they act without official sanction, this borders on the criminal. Let's examine briefly what it is they are suppressing.

The sad part may also be that official science may not know or have the means to forecast the occurrence of dangerous levels of radiant energies coming to us from space to do any public good. Even a half hour notice to the unprepared is not only insufficient, but useless. Public preparation to meet such a challenge was to be one of the hot topics in the conference, which now is not to be.

We are further learning that the aim of this campaign was the suppression of the freedom of speech of specific individual presenters at the conference. The reasons are obscure to us at this time.

We now are learning that by giving sanctuary and a platform for speaking to these individuals, this conference is now not to be.

How was this phenomenon accomplished? The only answer that occurs to us is that this was a well-planned and intelligently executed campaign laid out most likely months in advance.

It may also have involved an unofficial intervention in the setup of the conference itself. ***Why would the venue itself breach its own agreement with our company by demanding complete prepayment instead of the agreed net-30 payment scheduled and agreed well in advance? This was in fact the death knell to the conference itself.*** Coming up with a sum nearly six-figures large on such short notice was near impossible, and it was.

We now publicly ask: why? Why suppressed this conference?

One of the strengths of our conference is the willingness to be inclusive and allow points of view and information sources to surface for the consideration of the larger whole – our society and the world. What is valid and evident always rises to the top, a cream of the conference crop for the year. But this year, ***it seems now that both the topics and select few individuals were targeted***, and the only ones we can think of are related to topics regarding the challenges presented by forthcoming natural events.

In our view, this is as good as throwing the baby out with the bathwater. This information is bound to come out on other venues, other media, other times. Eventually, valid information finds the light of day. In the meantime, what has been done to Pythagoras has repercussions well beyond that intended by the actions of these rogue elements. This is indeed a crass suppression of our right to hear and know. The baby thrown out with the bathwater cannot be allowed to wither and die.

Additional information will be released soon, humanity has a right to know the truth.

Sandra D. Sabatini
PYTHAGORAS CONFERENCE GLOBAL"[3]

Reading Sandra's announcement makes it quite clear that someone didn't want this conference to happen. Apparently, the venue broke its own agreement with the arranging management by demanding a complete prepayment instead of the net-30 (percent I would presume) that was agreed upon in advance. By doing so, the venue knew it would kill the project. No valid reason for changing the agreement has apparently been given to Sandra or anybody else.

Further down in the announcement, Sandra says that "it seems now that both the topics and select few individuals were targeted". She doesn't mention those targeted individuals by name, but afterwards it became obvious which individuals, foremost, that she is hinting at here, namely Dr. A.R. Bordon and Michael Lee Hill!

Michael is double disappointed, and quite angry to tell the truth. He is furious that Sandra, who invested such a huge amount of her savings, had to experience this, but he is also bringing up another aspect to this. He says that the only common denominator between the closing down of the Spike TV project and the Pythagoras Conference is himself -- Michael Lee Hill!

Why is that? Because on both occasions, Michael was not *only* going to talk about the Lake Erie UFO sightings, but was also planning on letting the rest of his story reach the public. He is quite sure that it's this additional information that the 'authorities' want to stop from coming out in the open.

We already know some of it from my first paper on Michael Lee Hill, mentioned in the beginning, which has to do with his peculiar blood anomaly, which he, as an abductee, also has in common with another alien abductee, living far away from Michael. The two had never met until Bill Birnes of 'UFO Hunters' brought them together for the first time and had their blood drawn while the event was filmed. Their CK levels were astronomically high -- high enough to probably kill a normal person. However, both of them are living healthy lives. The only thing they have in common is the UFO abductions, and the fact that the UFOs they have sighted, independently from each other, seem to be the same type of UFOs; the ones that show up over Lake Erie!

Also, in the 'UFO Hunters' documentary about the two abductees, a Harvard Professor was interviewed, and he could not explain those remarkable blood anomalies either in these two persons. This was meant to be included in the Spike TV documentary and in the Pythagoras speech, something that the 'authorities' did not want to happen, because if they let him go that far, they also had to let him go even further and tell the rest of the story, which is even more revealing, exposing a big secret to the world. The consequence of Michael's speech, if spread widely and broadly, would be that the government, and ultimately the authorities behind the scenes (the Global Elite), have to admit that there is an alien presence on Earth; something that consequently will lead towards a full disclosure of the UFO phenomenon! This can't be done, because then the government's criminal secret #1 would be revealed at the same time. We know what this secret is; it is called Technology Transfer Programs (TTP^[def]). They are terrified that it will be revealed how the government, at least since the 1950s, have been involved in an exchange program with star beings (mostly from the Sirian Alliance), where the government gets alien technology (mainly used in the war industry and for mind control, genetic engineering and the building of their own 'UFOs') and the aliens get permission to abduct human beings, leaving them with amnesia and in a trauma that usually will affect them for the rest of their lives. And we must assume that the TTP is most possibly just the tip of the iceberg.

3. The Timeline of UFO Sightings over Lake Erie, Starting in the 1800s

The activity over Lake Erie has possibly been going on for hundreds of years -- perhaps even more -- but then we are really going into folktales and myths. This is something we can research, of course, and it would be quite interesting, but we already have a long timeline with registered and documented events as far back as 1860, and that is pretty impressive! Starting in 1860, these similar events follow the families around Lake Erie for generations.

Aug 18, 1860

Scientific American, New Series, Volume 3, Issue 8 (Aug 18, 1860)

OPTICAL ILLUSION ON LAKE ERIE.--The Cleveland, Ohio, Herald says that a tremendous thunder shower passed over that city on the night of the 3d inst., and adds :-- "Between three and four o'clock next morning the appearance of a vessel on fire was seen far out on the lake. Some persons thought they could distinguish the sails. During a heavy gust of wind the light disappeared. Such appearances are not unfrequent on the

lake, and the more experienced men along the dock think there has been no vessel burnt."

Dec 12, 1867

"A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie," Brooklyn Eagle, Thursday, December 12, 1867

A Mystery on the Lakes--The Wizard Lights--A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie!

I notice in the Dispatch, of the 11th inst.*, the following paragraph:--

"The statement that a vessel was seen burning off Erie on Tuesday night, is corroborated by several persons living on the highlands south of the city, who say they saw it."

On the Tuesday evening mentioned, Oct. 29th, at about 7 o'clock, my attention was called by one of my family to a bright light on the lake, having very much the appearance of a vessel on fire. Bringing several objects into range, I watched the light for some time to ascertain whether there was any perceptible [sic] motion.

The wind was blowing hard at the time down the lake and a vessel would naturally drift rapidly to leeward, at all events as soon as the propelling power should be interfered with the fire. No motion, however, in any direction was to be discovered, and at once concluded that it was nothing more than the "mysterious light," which for many years past, at longer or shorter intervals, has been seen by the inhabitants at this point on the lake shore. The light has made its appearance generally, if not always, in the fall of the year, and usually in the month of November, and almost always during or immediately after a heavy blow from the southwest. The most brilliant exhibition of the light I have ever seen was during the night of the 24th or 25th, as nearly as I can recollect, of November, 1852. It had been my fortune to witness the burning of the steamer Erie, near Silver Creek, several years before, and the resemblance which this light bore to that of the burning steamer was so strong that I confidently expected the arrival of the boats from the wreck during the night. Others with myself watched the light for perhaps two hours, and with the aid of a good night-glass obtained what seemed to be a very distinct view of the burning vessel.

The object appeared to be some 200 or more feet in length upon the water, and about as high above the water as an upper cabin steamer, such as was in use upon the Lake twenty years ago. At times the flames would start up in spires or sheets of light, then away from side to side, and then die away, precisely as would be the case with a large fire exposed to a strong wind; and two or three times there was the appearance of a cloud of sparks, as if some portion of the upper works had fallen into the burning mass below. The sky and water were beautifully irradiated by the light during its great brilliancy. The light gradually subsided, with occasional flashes until it disappeared altogether. The light of Tuesday evening, although very brilliant for a time, was not nearly so brilliant nor of so long duration as that of 1852.

I am told that this light was seen by mariners on the lakes as long as fifty years ago, but I am not aware that it has ever been made the subject of philosophical speculation or investigation, or, in fact, has ever obtained the notoriety of a newspaper paragraph before. The only theory approaching plausibility I have heard is that the shifting of the sands caused by the continued and heavy winds of autumn has opened some crevices or seams in the rock of the lake bottom through which gas escapes, and that this gas, owing to some peculiar condition of the atmosphere with which it comes in contact, becomes luminous, or perhaps ignited, and burning with a positive flame. That there are what are

called "gas springs" in the water along this portion of the lake shore is a well-known fact, and that highly inflammable gas in large quantities exist at a comparatively shallow depth on the shore, has been sufficiently proved by the boring of wells at different points, as at Erie, Walnut Creek, and Lock Haven, and by natural springs at Westfield and Fredonia.

But whatever the cause, the light is a curious fact, and well worthy the attention of those interested in the investigation of the phenomenon of nature.

April 17, 1966

A police chase with a UFO depicted in the 1970s Steven Spielberg film "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" was inspired by an actual event that happened right here in Ohio. The chase started on the morning of April 17, 1966.

Several police crews followed an object they could not identify. Lee says the deputy who first encountered the object described what he saw.

"We usually say, 'how big was it at arms length?' He said it was like a house 50-feet over your head, and that started the chase that ended up in Pennsylvania they exceeded 100 miles an hour in part of the pursuit."

Police followed it into Pennsylvania and eventually ran out of gas.

March 4, 1988

This is actually a pretty famous UFO case. Coast Guard personnel responding to citizen reports of unusual aerial activity over Lake Erie on March 4, 1988, witnessed classic UFOs near Eastlake, OH. Sheila and Henry Baker were driving home with their three children about 8:35 P.M., after taking them out to dinner, and were almost home. As they neared the waterfront, Sheila noticed something hovering over the lake; they drove down to the beach to investigate and got out of the car. The moon was bright, and there was ice on the lake; Sheila could hear it cracking like claps of thunder.

Plainly visible was a huge, gunmetal gray, football-shaped, silent object rocking back and forth, blinding white light emanating from both ends. Then the object began moving, swinging one end toward the shore and descending. The Bakers became frightened, ran back to their car, and fled. When they got home, the object was still visible from a window facing the lake. Sheila hid the children in a closet, fearing that the thing might come and get them.

The object moved out over the ice and continued to descend, with red and blue lights now flashing in sequence along its lower edge. Sheila called the Eastlake police to report a UFO, and after several referrals, with no one expressing much interest, was told that unusual activity over the lake would be the responsibility of the Coast Guard. Suddenly five or six bright yellow triangular objects shot out of the center of the large object and began darting around independently (satellite objects). Once they stopped and hovered point up around the parent object, then sped away to the north, turned east, then inland toward the Perry nuclear power plant.

At this point Sheila called the Coast Guard, which sent a team to their house to investigate. Seaman James Power and Petty Officer John Knaub arrived towing a Boston Whaler (a seaworthy boat) just in case. They told the Bakers that they had seen some

lights over the lake from Fairport Harbor and thought they were flares, maybe fishermen trapped out on the ice. However, when Sheila pointed to the main craft and some of the triangular objects still zipping around it, the men drove closer to the lake to investigate, accompanied by the Bakers. At the lakefront they could hear the ice rumbling and roaring.

In their incident report sent later by teletype to Coast Guard headquarters in Detroit, MI, the men were quoted as saying that "the ice was cracking and moving abnormal amounts as the object came closer to it."

Power and Knaub gave a running report on what they were seeing to their base via the two-way radio in their Chevy Suburban. The window was down, and the Bakers overheard them saying words to the effect: "Be advised the object appears to be landing on the lake . . .

There are other objects moving around it. Be advised these smaller objects are going at high rates of speed. There are no engine noises and they are very, very low."

Abruptly one of the triangles zoomed straight toward the Coast Guard vehicle, a blur of light, then veered east, straight up, and came down beside the parent object. Two witnesses in separate locations also reported seeing the triangles. Cindy Hale was walking her dog when she noticed a triangular object hovering overhead, and her dog began to whine and cower (animal reactions). She took the dog indoors and came back out to watch. The triangle flashed a series of multicolored lights, then accelerated and was gone without making a sound (hover-acceleration).

Tim Keck was using his astronomical telescope when one of the triangles caught his eye. He had a cheap throwaway camera with him and snapped a picture of the object before it flew away over the horizon. The photograph was analyzed by optical physicist Bruce Maccabee, who considered it to be a legitimate.

The Actual Coast Guard Report from Eastlake 1988 UFO sighting:

```

#209=file Number
COG:      INFO
OPC       DCS DGP DPA B M O OLE CSR

FP D9AW
D9 AW DE FP
ISN-FF021
P 051405Z MAR 88
FM COGARD STA FAIRPORT OH//CO//
TO AM/COMCOGARDGRU DETROIT MI//OPS//
INFO D9/CCGDNINE CLEVELAND OH//OSR//
BT
UNCLAS //N16144//
SUBJ: INCIDENT REPORT: UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS
1. UNIDENTIFIABLE FLYING OBJECTS 1/4 MILE EAST OF CEI POWER PLANT.
2. AT 2035 LCL THIS STATION RCVD A CALL FROM SHEILA BAKER [REDACTED]
   RPTING A LARGE OBJECT HOVERING
OVER THE LAKE AND APPARENTLY ON A SLOW DESCENT. THE OBJECT HAD A WHITE
LIGHT AND WAS APPROX. 1/4 MILE UP AND SHE WAS UNABLE TO DETERMINE HOW
FAR OUT IT WAS. THIS UNIT SENT 2 CREWMEMBERS TO INVESTIGATE. BEFORE
THEY ARRIVED O/S, WE RCVD 2 MORE CALLS RPTNG THAT THE OBJECT HAD
APPARENTLY DISPERSED 3-5 SMALLER FLYING OBJECTS THAT WERE ZIPPING
AROUND RATHER QUICKLY. THESE OBJECTS HAD RED, GREEN, WHITE AND YELLOW
LIGHTS ON THEM THAT STROBED INTERMITTENTLY. THEY ALSO HAD THE ABILITY
TO STOP AND HOVER IN MID FLIGHT. WHEN MOBILE 02 GOT O/S, THEY RPTD
THE SAME ACTIVITY. THEY WATCHED THE OBJECTS FOR APPROX. 1 HOUR BEFORE
RPTNG THAT THE LARGE OBJECT WAS ALMOST ON THE ICE. THEY RPTD THAT THE
ICE WAS CRACKING AND MOVING ABNORMAL AMOUNTS AS THE OBJECT CAME CLOSER
TO IT. THE ICE WAS RUMBLING AND THE OBJECT LIT MULTI-COLOR LIGHTS AT
EACH END AS IT APPARENTLY LANDED. THE LIGHTS ON IT WENT OUT
MOMENTARILY AND THEN CAME ON AGAIN. THEY WENT OUT AGAIN AND THE
RUMBLING STOPPED AND THE ICE STOPPED MOVING. THE SMALLER OBJECTS
BEGAN HOVERING IN THE AREA WHERE THE LARGE OBJECT LANDED AND AFTER A
FEW MINUTES THEY BEGAN FLYING AROUND AGAIN. MOBILE 02 RPTD THAT THEY
APPEARED TO BE SCOUTING THE AREA. MOBILE 02 RPTD THAT 1 OBJECT WAS
MOVING TOWARD THEM AT A HIGH SPEED AND LOW TO THE ICE. MOBILE 02
BACKED DOWN THE HILL THEY HAD BEEN ON AND WHEN THEY WENT BACK TO THE
HILL, THE OBJECT WAS GONE. THEY RPTD THAT THE OBJECTS COULD NOT BE
SEEN IF THEY TURNED OFF THERE LIGHTS. ONE OF THE SMALL OBJECTS TURNED
ON A SPOTLIGHT WHERE THE LARGE OBJECT HAD BEEN BUT MOBILE 02 COULD
NOT SEE ANYTHING, AND THEN THE OBJECT SEEMED TO DISAPPEAR. ANOTHER
OBJECT APPROACHED MOBILE 02 APPROX. 500 YDS. OFFSHORE ABOUT 20 FT.
ABOVE THE ICE, AND IT BEGAN MOVING CLOSER AS MOBILE 02 BEGAN
FLASHING ITS HEADLIGHTS, THEN IT MOVED OFF TO THE WEST.
3. THE CREWMEMBERS WERE UNABLE TO IDENTIFY ANY OF THE OBJECTS USING
BINOCULARS AND AFTER CONTACTING LOCAL POLICE AND AIRPORTS, THIS UNIT
WAS UNABLE TO IDENTIFY THE OBJECTS, AND RECALLED MOBILE 02.
BT
TOR-03:05:14:44

```

COPY

```

COGARD STA FAIRPORT OH//CO//
P 051405Z MAR 88 / I

```

Figure A-6. The actual Coast Guard Report of the UFO sighting over Lake Erie in 1988. Here is a link to where we retrieved the document: <http://www.waterufo.net/water/image004.jpg>

Of course, the first thing that hits us is how far back the sightings are recorded by the Media, but the most remarkable sighting in the timeline above is the last one from 1988, with the Coast Guard report. This is a relatively recent sighting, and one I want to highlight and talk a little more about before we move on with the timeline and eventually land on Michael Lee Hill's exceptional experiences and insights.



Figure A-7. The Lake Erie UFOs as presented on '19 Action News'.

Although flying saucer shaped solid craft supposedly have been sighted as well over the lake, the most common UFO shape that has been witnessed is that of one or several orbs (fig. A-7). This orb, or orbs, then split from the main orb 'body' and create different shapes and patterns that we are going to go into in a moment. We will also discuss what these orbs actually are, but first I want to bring the reader to the attention of a testimony from a witness of the '1988 Sighting', Sheila Baker. She is mentioned in the article above, but there is a longer, quite rare interview with her as well that I think we need to take a look at, because it's so typical for those 'Lake Erie Sightings'. The interview was done by Richard P. Dell'Aquila and Dale B. Wedge. Unfortunately, this interview is not very known in the mainstream media and in the UFO community, although it's such a famous case, so I think it's a wonderful opportunity to include it here. These two witnesses, I believe stick holes in all the official denials and unrealistic explanations to the 1988 incident.[\[4\]](#)

"On March 26, 1988, two civilian witnesses to the Eastlake UFOs (W1 and her husband W2) who were on the beach with the Coast Guard March 4, 1988 were interviewed. The following is a partial transcript of that interview, conducted by Dale Wedge (DW) and Rick Dell'Aquila (RD). Several other witnesses have also been interviewed and photographic evidence has been obtained. To date, however, the Coast Guard has refused further information or interviews of its personnel concerning the UFO sighting that night near the CEI electric power plant. The investigation continues.

RD ...Please tell us what happened in your own words.

W1 We were coming home (on March 4, 1988) and I saw something over the lake...and it wasn't moving and I had my husband go down the street and I said, "Go down to the beach because I'm telling you there is something out there." He kept laughing at me. I said I was serious and we went down there. We got out of the car and walked to the beach. I had left the kids in the car and you could see it. It looked almost like the shape of

a blimp and had lights on both sides. One end was brighter and the other end was a little bit dimmer, but one end flashed. It wasn't a constant light that was on. It seemed to rock a little bit--you could just see it rocking back and forth. It hovered and didn't make any noise. The ice was cracking really bad and the ice down here doesn't crack like that. It was making like--it was rumbling and cracking it was real, real loud. There were no animals barking or nothing. Around here we have a lot of dogs and that was surprising because you always hear the dogs out. There were no animals--just the real loud noise out of the lake. We were standing on the beach and my husband and I were looking at this thing. It started to turn and I thought--you know how you get really eerie feelings? I said to myself there is something up there. You could see it was a ship or something because you could see there was a gray line like a football kind of thing in the middle, but you couldn't really see it. You could just see it was there. Do you understand what I'm saying?

RD We are going to ask you to draw a sketch in a while.

W1 You could see the whole thing, but not real well. You could see there was a middle to it. We stayed and we watched it for a while...(interview interrupted by phone call).

DW Okay, we are back on. We had a phone call interruption.

W1 ...Okay, we sat down at the beach and while we were watching this I had the kids in the car and I was getting kind of "weirded-out" you know, because you hear about these things, but you never really believe it until you see them. It started to turn toward us. It was coming in closer to land and because my kids were in the car, I didn't want to stay down at the beach, because you never know what's going to happen or if it was going to come down to get us or whatever.

RD In other words, you were concerned for your safety?

W1 Yeah, because it was coming closer to us. You could see...it seemed like it knew we were there. We were the only ones down there at the time and I was getting really nervous. I told my husband, "You know, we've got two kids in the car. Let's get them home and safe so we don't have to worry about anything." He said okay, so we got the kids back to the house and I put them in their room and I locked the door because I had a real eerie feeling, you know after we left there. We were down there a while looking at it and we came home to watch it from our living room.

RD When you say "we"--who else was there with you?

W1 My husband and my kids. So I was looking at it from here and I said to my husband, "Well, maybe I'm nuts, I don't know, but let's call Sue," who lives across the street, "and see if she sees the same thing that we do." So I did, I called her and her and her son went outside and they saw the same thing and we kept hearing this noise at the lake and that really scared us because, like I said, the lake doesn't make noises like that. We watched it most of the evening and when it started to come down, we all got real curious and we all went back down. Sue drove down to the beach and she saw it with her son and her husband thinks she's totally "cracked-up." (Laughter.) But they all did. Everybody thinks, you know, we didn't see what we did. So now we get down there and the thing's starting to land. You could see like red and blue lights and they said they were planets and gasses and nonsense like that, but they were actual lights starting to flutter. But before this, while it was still in the sky, there were like little triangle "planes", about, there were, we counted about five--we weren't sure if there were five or six, but we counted five of them that were running back and forth. They were going up and down, like hovering. They didn't make any noise, but they were going REALLY fast across the sky and by this time the Coast Guard was down there. I had called the Coast Guard, I would say at least

twelve times and they kept telling me, "Well, your crazy and nothing's wrong...(Phone call interruption).

DW Pause for phone call.

DW Okay, we're back on.

W1 So now what had happened was these planes were like, looked like they had come out of it, because they came out of nowhere. We saw them come out...I don't know if it was on the side or on the front of it, but you could tell they came out of it because they were real little. They looked like little yellow triangles. They were real bright and went super, super fast.

They went up and down like this, instead of, you know how a plane goes this way? Well, they were going up and down and like diagonally at it and they were hovering around it and then they started shooting out toward the lake and this time the Coast Guard saw all this because that's when they sent their people out when these little planes started appearing. And when they got down here, they saw these things and they were coming real close to the coastline. That's when these kids were getting scared.

RD When you say "kids," do you mean Coast Guard personnel?

W1 Yeah, they were young boys. They were real scared and we got REALLY scared because we were right down on the beach there and we figured the coastline that would be it. We were afraid they would attack their truck, because their truck had lights on it. So we told them, "Turn off your lights." Because the more they kept coming closer and closer to the lights of the truck, because the truck was parked on the hill. There's like a little hill over there. They could see the lights, because they seemed to be coming at the lights. And so we had them shut their lights off because we were scared. You never know what was going to go on. We didn't know what was in these ships or planes or whatever they were because we couldn't tell, but I've never seen a yellow triangle fly around the sky.

RD It was yellow?

W1 Yeah. Bright, REAL BRIGHT. It looked like a light. That's what it looked like. It looked like a bright light. You know how a car light you'd have? It looked just like that, but it glowed. It was yellow.

RD Was there any portion of it that was brighter than any other portion of it?

W1 No. It was all real bright.

RD Just one solid, bright light?

W1 Yeah, little bright triangles. You know like the little glider models you get for your kids? There in triangles. You make paper airplanes...Like that shape? That's exactly what they were, and they were solid. They weren't...it didn't have wings or anything else.

RD Was it even-sided? All three sides of equal length?

W1 No, no, it was more pointed like that (gesturing).

RD Okay.

W1 It was exactly like that (forming triangle with her fingers). The front was more pointy.

How's that? I flunked geometry by the way.

RD Okay.

W1 But it was more pointy, almost like the tip of an arrow.

RD Okay, so in other words, the two sides were longer...

W1 Were longer than the base...I was wondering why you were laughing at me.

RD We're not laughing at you.

DW No. We're not.

(Wedge and Dell'Aquila had reacted to the fact that the triangular objects described by W1 were identical to those described by other independent witnesses that night and identical to the bright yellow triangular object one witness photographed.)

W1 Okay. They were all solid bright light. There was no part of it that was darker than others. We saw it real close down at the shoreline. But when they started coming at this thing and they went back into it, too, we thought maybe it disappeared over the lake. Well, here they had gone, shooting out over the lake and coming, then all of a sudden we saw them about an hour later, coming back REALLY fast, and they came right into that ship.

RD Did you see anything open up on the ship, a door or anything like that?

W1 No, but they went right into it because they went right between the lights, so it had to be an opening on the side of it, because they went right into it. They came up and then they went right into it.

RD Were you able to observe which direction they left.

W1 They went out that way, toward Canada...they went east too, this way. But none of them went that way, toward Cleveland. They all went this way.

RD Did any of them go south or southeast?

W1 No. They stayed over the lake...they went east and north toward Canada, and that's where basically they stayed. When you saw them shooting out, it was just almost right over land and we had seen them come out and said to my husband, "What in the world is that?" He was just laughing. He said, "You're just..." and he got, you know, he goes, "Yeah, sure, I'm going to tell my mother we were sitting home watching UFOs tonight." But, that's what happened. They were there and then we saw them like I said, about an hour later, come back in the same direction they came in, and they all went right back into the thing, one at a time, too. It wasn't like they all swooped down on it and went back into it. They went back in it one at a time, and then the ship seemed to land in the lake. It was about maybe an hour difference, an hour lapse. The ship started setting down on Lake Erie. That's when all these colored lights started coming on when it sat down. You could see the lights as it sat down on the lake, because it was all ice. As soon as it landed, about five minutes later after it landed, you could still see it, the red and the yellow lights and the blue lights, running around the bottom on the lake, because it was a clear night, it was beautiful. Then as soon as all the lights went out on it, the lake stopped cracking. Everything got dead silent. There wasn't animals--nothing. Everything got totally quiet. That was it.

DW Can you give us a time, approximate time?

RD When did you first see it?

W1 About six. I think it was about six. My husband said it was later but I don't think so, because it was just getting dark.

DW It doesn't get dark until about 6:30

W1 Okay, then maybe it was a little later, about 6:30 or 7:00 P.M. It wasn't exactly dark, but it wasn't light out. It was like dusk, almost, where it's just starting to get dark.

RD When did you last observe it?

W1 I'd say about 11:30 P.M.

RD You were down there for 4-1/2 to 5 hours?

W1 No. We came back up to the house and watched it. When it started to set, we went back down.

RD I see. At the same time, were you able to observe any of the objects in the sky that you would recognize?

W1 Oh, yeah, absolutely because we were there, we kept looking at them and looking at them to see, you know, we were curious. Even from the house, when it started moving inland, you could see, you know, what it was if you looked real close.

RD Where was the moon for example?

W1 The moon?

RD Yeah. Was it out?

W1 Yeah, the re were moon, the stars were beautiful. All the stars were out.

RD Was it a clear night?

W1 Yeah. it was real clear.

RD Did you notice where the planets were?

W1 The planets that they told me this was?

RD Well, the planets.

W1 I didn't really...we weren't looking for the planets, but they would have been behind it, and farther off.

RD Is there any question in your mind that what you were looking at was something that you should have recognized, like the planets or...?

W1 No. It was definitely a ship, because you could see that there was a center of it. You could also see planes coming out of it, or little vehicles or whatever they are that came out of it and we saw them go back in it. We were almost right directly underneath it...The more we stayed down at the beach, it was turning toward us to come toward us and I got

scared, thinking well, maybe someone would come out or get us or something will happen...If we could see it, I knew it could see us, because we were right out in the open on flat land looking at it...

The interview continued for several more minutes and W1 drew some sketches.

W1 (Drawing) The (light) on the left hand side of the object blinked constantly.

RD Was there a regular pattern to the blinking?

W1 It was almost like if you looked out the lake, you know how they have those (lights) when you come in from the lake? Almost like that. (Phone interruption)

DW We are going to pause for another phone call.

RD What color was the object between the lights?

W1 ...gunmetal gray .

RD Did it seem solid?

W1 Yes.

RD Did it seem to have a three-dimensional shape?

W1 You could tell it was almost rounded. It was like a football...It was all the same color and you could definitely see the outline of it. We were standing SO close, that you could see the outline. It was totally dark in the center of it and at the top, but you could tell the difference between the sky and the shape.

RD Did it seem to have hard edges or fuzzy edges?

W1 No, they were very clear edges...

The interview continued and W1's husband (W2) arrived home.

W2 ...Boy, I'll tell you you ought to see this thing, I watched this thing down at the beach with the Coast Guard guys. It was the strangest thing I've ever seen in my life. It had these guys running, they were so scared. It was strange. As it got lower to the water, all these little, what we thought were jets, came and hovered right above this thing. We assumed they were those Harrier jets that can just hover. When they got closer, these jets came about forty or fifty feet above the ice and they were going back and forth across the lake unbelievably fast. They were covering a fifty mile stretch, like that (Snapping his fingers).

RD What shape were they?

W2 We thought that they looked like little jets. That's what we assumed. Then when they got closer, they were so little, they were smaller than a one-seated Cessna. They didn't make any noise.

DW What about shape?

W2 We couldn't tell. All I could see was lights. I could tell you that it looked like a triangle. That's what it looked like. It just looked like a plain triangle. We couldn't tell a tail fin or anything like that. It looked like a triangle because it was lights down the wings and on

the tip of it.

RD You mean at the top of the triangle there was a light?

W2 Yeah. There was a light.

W1 Now see, I didn't see that. I saw just a plain light.

DW Do you know what color it was?

W2 One was white and one was bright white...you could tell they were definitely connected, because if the nose dropped, the tail went up exactly. But anyhow, when the thing got closer to the water, the one bright light started twirling like all different colors: red, green, blue, yellow, and then it just sunk into the water and one end was white and one end was red. Then it just sat in the water for about a half hour and then it was gone. While it was sitting on the ice, those planes were hovering above it. You could see that they were flashing lights down on it. It was like five jets within maybe a quarter mile area of each other, and all of a sudden they were just gone. They just went up in the air and out, just out.

RD About what time did they leave like that?

W2 9:30 or a quarter to ten...

DW Did you talk with the Coast Guard guys?

W2 Yeah, we sat and talked to them for a half hour. We watched the thing for an hour.

DW What were they saying?

W2 They couldn't believe it . They said they never saw nothing like it in the world. The guy said he's been in the service for years and he said he knows that a Harrier jet can't take off and fly that fast from a start. This thing got up so high in the air and was gone so fast, it was seconds and it was gone out of view. The night was so clear that we could see for miles and miles and miles...These two guys were so scared. They thought, first our assumption was it was a satellite, maybe from Canada, that went bad and it was coming down over the lake. They told me that they believed it was Canadian air maneuvers. But then when they saw these planes, they came about five miles off shore and they were going about fifty feet above the ice. You could just see the ice and stuff rippling behind them. They got nervous because they didn't want their truck to be seen...they were afraid maybe a missile would be shot at them or something.

RD Is there any confusion in your mind that it was maybe the moon or the stars...?

W2 No. No, not the first night. The second night it was much, much much higher in the air. Miles and miles. But the second night, it appeared at the same time and dropped down in the lake at the same time...But the first night, no way. We went and saw that thing. That thing was no more than three miles in the air.

RD You're aware that the newspaper accounts are that it was the planets?

W2 Planets, right. No that's BULL ****, because I went and stood out on the lake and looked up at them and I saw the thing moving. You could see it pivo ting like this (gesturing in a rocking motion like a teeter-totter). When it got way out over the lake, that thing just started spinning around, it was all different kinds of lights...The interview continued and more sketches were made by W1. In being asked to draw the small

objects, she drew a triangle.

RD When it landed on the ice, did it seem like it went under the surface of the water, or did it rest on the ice for a period of time.

W1 I don't know. Sue saw it too from her back yard. You could see it sit down though. It didn't look like it sunk. We went down the next day to see if we could see anything. All you could see was ice broken everywhere. Huge, huge chunks of ice...

DW Which Coast Guard Station?

W2 & W1 Fairport Harbor.

DW Did they come up, did they drive up? That's quite a way down isn't it?

W2 They drove this way. They said they could see the lights from their Coast Guard station.

W1 Right. They were watching it and observing it from the Coast Guard station itself and didn't know what to make out of the little lights.

DW Did they tell you why they decided to come up here?

W2 Yeah, because they got so many calls that they wanted to come and investigate it. They had even called us back a few times that night.

W1 They said it was totally out of their league. They didn't know what it was or what it could be. They didn't want to speculate. They also said to us, even on the next day, that the Army and I guess, NASA did not want them to investigate any further. They did not want them to go out on the ice, because they have a cutter. They could have gone out to see where it landed, because their men made a report too. Somewhere along the line...and they could not get an answer from NASA, they couldn't get an answer from anybody. And they were told NOT to do anything about it, that it was out of their league, it was

RD They were told it was out of their league?

W1 Uh- huh.

RD That's a quote?

W1 Yes. It was out of their league and out of their hands. That's exactly what they told us. I talked to...a person in command there and he got on the phone with me and that's exactly what he told me also. That they had to forward all their information to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and a place in Detroit, which I don't know where in Detroit they were going to send something, but they said they were NOT ALLOWED to investigate it any further, that that's what they were told and to stay out of it...I wrote down their names because I was so upset that they called the police on me.

DW Did they ever tell you not to talk about it?

W1 They told me that it was just more or less, that it was out of their league and no one would, more or less, believe me and I think that's what they were getting at when they talked to me...I mean, they sent the police to my house, and that was more a harassment than anything else. You could tell they didn't want to talk about it either, because I called them back the next day and they were real snotty to me on the phone.

Investigation forms were then completed, and the photograph taken on the same night in a location several miles to the southeast was shown to the witnesses. They confirmed that the triangular object shown in the photograph was identical to the triangular objects they had observed on the same night. Clearly, these witnesses, the Coast Guard, other independent witnesses who have been interviewed, and the photographic evidence all confirm that the Venus/Jupiter hypothesis offered by the skeptical "experts" as the ultimate solution to this case has no merit or validity. The responses of these experts are invited.

Rick Dell'Aquila and Dale Wedge"[5]

Shortly after this interview was done, Rick Dell'Aquila posted an update to the 1988 incident:

"UPDATE TO N.E. OHIO UFO FLAP: *On Saturday, April 2, 1988 at about 3:15 P.M., Eastern Time*

Flat black helicopter was reported to fly at tree-top level over the N.E. Ohio home of one of the witnesses whose prior sighting has been filed with MUFON by Dale B. Wedge and Rick Dell'Aquila, and recounted on Paranet (see LAKERIE.n.UFO). The helicopter was observed by at t 5 individuals from three separate residences in the neighborhood, and was in sight for 2-3 minutes. The unmarked and unlit heliocr had a military appearance as it approached slowly from the west, making a loud sound peculiarly similar to that made by a small airplane rather than a helicopter. The apparently windowless craft was observed to fly eastward, before turning to the south and disappearing over the line of trees. It apparently caused "snow" on a television screen. The investigation of the continuing series of UFO events in this area continues and updates will be provided to MUFON and Paranet as they become available. --Rick Dell'Aquila"

Now, let's keep the whole 1988 Lake Erie UFO sighting in mind as we move forward on our timeline up to present day. The above incident is very similar to Michael's own experiences, as we shall see. But first:

Date: February 28, 1996: *Pilot Sighting UFO -- Cleveland Air Traffic Control*

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lbMEZgwHABg>

Date September 22 - 25, 2004

Strange Rumors Of Northern Ohio Activity
By Kenny Young
ufo@fuse.net
10-2-4

Unusual Situation Reported In Northern Ohio

Apparently on Wednesday morning, September 22, numerous callers to Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM reported a rainbow-like aerial situation similar to a 'Sundog.' The situation complicates, however, as others begin describing unusual contrails, jet scrambles and other military activity all across northern Ohio. One caller, Amin, describes an unusual light seen the night before Sept. 22 while driving home from Detroit around

1:00 a.m. while another caller, Kevin, claims the similar sighting of a 'bluish green light' around 10:35 p.m. on Route 8 near the Stow, Ohio area (north of Akron). At daybreak the morning of Sept. 22, northeastern Ohio skies were allegedly 'ripped' with jet vapor trails.

One caller, Don, is a truck driver with a route between Cleveland and Youngstown, and alleges that his GPS (Global Positioning System) that pinpoints his mapping location on a laptop computer, began malfunctioning between 8 and 9:00 a.m., although working flawlessly beforehand. Stranger still, another caller named Dave claimed that Route 12, a south/north road out of Fostoria, Ohio, was blocked by "tons" of army trucks and traffic was being diverted.

This activity was briefly referenced on the Cleveland UFO E-list by George Pindroh, but with no new information. Secondly, I did receive three E-mail advisement's regarding this activity from various contacts, along with one copied message from 'June' that states: " I talked with my Mom today, and she told me that on channel 19 at 5 pm, Wed., Sept. 22, the TV news anchor said that there were hundreds of reports of UFO's all over the lakefront area of Ohio. He said that after the commercial breaks he would give the details. My mom was very curious and waited to hear the news. When the news came back on, NOTHING. So the story was squashed. I talked to a few people at work today, and yes, they had heard about the sightings. Everyone was talking about it. So lots of people here in Ohio heard about it before the news was suppressed. According to my Mom, the TV anchor said that people saw what looked like a huge cloud with rainbow colors along with many UFO's that were not disguising themselves as clouds. I also learned that fighter jets were sent out after them." (Note, I do not know June who copied me on her comments to a few other researchers, but she signed her name with the addition of "In The Light," and I cannot vouch for her comments -- KY)

Thirdly, a comment about the WTAM radio activity was filed to the National UFO Reporting Center (N.U.F.O.R.C.) website, but also containing no new information.

Further, Mrs. Donnie Blessing, Southern Ohio State Director for MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) spoke with a gentleman from Cleveland named Ken who contacted the Cincinnati UFO Hotline (513 - 588 - 4548) on September 28th to advise of a UFO sighting in Canada on September 21st. While taking the information, Ken advised that his wife knew of the strange reports on WTAM radio station on September 22, and further informed of UFOs and numerous (presumably) responding military helicopters seen near the Perry Nuclear Power Station. This specific detail has been considered most intriguing. At this time, we know of no substantive information to link this reference of a UFO situation near the Perry Nuclear Power Station to the September 22nd activity reported by WTAM radio.

Oddly, there was previous UFO activity reported 'on the record' by a Lake County law officer referenced in conjunction with the Perry Nuclear Facility in June of 2004.

DATE November 27, 2006

Lake Erie: Hot Spot for UFO Sightings?

(On The Shores of Lake Erie, OH) --- It's become known as the "Lake Erie 'UFO' phenomenon."

Recent sightings of unidentified objects are sparking new interest in the subject. So NBC24 launched a probe into the area's close encounters. Whether you're a skeptic, or a sworn believer, you'll want to see what we found.

Ufologist Aaron Clark is among the area's top investigators. He showed NBC24 video

footage of a recent sighting -- a dark object that appears to dart back and forth in the sky.

"It's very strange as it moves," Clark tells NBC24. 'It almost looks like it's changing shape."

Clark says efforts to identify another glowing object have been unsuccessful.

"It's this very strange odd shaped, almost boomerang-shaped object that flies in front of the moon. It's unknown. All we have is the video. It's not anything that's a conventional type of aircraft."

Clark says Ohio's Lake Erie coastline is a well known hot spot for UFO sightings.

Ufologist Richard Lee has been examining reports for decades.

"Ohio's been famous for the possibility of the connection of the UFO subject from way back in the 1950s," he told NBC24 recently during a meeting of Ufologists.

"This is the oldest continuously operating group as far as we know in the world."

Lee admits most of the incidents the Cleveland Ufology Project has investigated are of this world.

"It might be atmospheric, or it might be miss-identified."

But the trained UFO investigator says there are incidents that still can't be unexplained.

Lee says a police chase with a UFO depicted in the 1970s Steven Spielberg film "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" was inspired by an actual event that happened right here in Ohio. The chase started on the morning of April 17, 1966.

Several police crews followed an object they could not identify. Lee says the deputy who first encountered the object described what he saw.

"We usually say, 'how big was it at arms length?' He said it was like a house 50-feet over your head, and that started the chase that ended up in Pennsylvania they exceeded 100 miles an hour in part of the pursuit."

Police followed it into Pennsylvania and eventually ran out of gas. It was a sighting that looked like a movie scene that make Clark a believer.

"It was a large object bigger than a house that had three rows of white lights and it was rotating about 500-feet away," he says.

Nearly 22 years later, in 1988, the Coast Guard responded to a call of a sighting. NBC24 confirmed a Coast Guard report, in which crews described an unidentified large object, appeared to land on the Lake Erie ice, before it vanished.

"Unexplained. It's like there's no definitive way to define what the phenomenon was." Lee says. "It's just one of those mysteries."

If UFOs are watching over Lake Erie, the real mystery is why? Area Ufologists have heard several theories over the years.

"The lake is being monitored by somebody from elsewhere possibly. people think there

are underwater bases," Clark says.

Rob Packard

Here I'm going to stop again for a while with my timeline presentation, because Rob Packard brings up a pretty interesting subject at the end when he's talking about underwater bases. In fact, Packard is not the only one suggesting this, and we're going to discuss that some more later on. The next article, which will bring us up to present time, talks about it as well.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 2011

Does Lake Erie Harbor an Underwater UFO Base?

Around 9Pm on Saturday September 17th 2011 unknown air borne phenomenon was observed over Lake Erie near western Erie County Pennsylvania by two households.

Two residents of Japan street in Millcreek Township had stepped outside for a smoke when they noticed 6 orange glowing objects in the sky, car alarms and police sirens had gone off at the same time as the incident and the pair went over to their neighbors house to verify what they were seeing. Here is his testimony as per the MUFON database:

It was approximately 9-910pm. My neighbor and his friend knocked on my door and started to tell me about these abnormal lights they saw in the sky. Then we saw one orangeish light in the sky. It was North/North West from my house, so it appeared to be above Lake Erie.

The light was visible for about a minute. It appeared to be moving west(left in the sky) slightly, the light started to fade a little bit, then completely disappeared. During this time the light moved up and down slightly. The light was orange, but didn't appear to be a fireball. It was not making any sounds that we could hear.

My neighbor and his friend then told me that maybe 4-5 minutes before, they stepped outside their house to smoke. They saw 6 orange lights (like the one I saw). The lights appeared to be north/north west (again appearing to be above Lake Erie) They ran into their front yard to get a better look. The six lights appeared to be in some sort of formation, moving together. During this time multiple car alarms in our neighbor hood alarmed (I heard these while I was inside my house) The car alarms were on different streets. After about a minute or two, they came and knocked on my door, that is when I saw the one light I previously mentioned.

When I first saw the object, I wasn't sure what it was, planes usually appear higher in the sky. Also I've never seen a plane with an orange light like that. I really couldn't think of any logical explanations, especially after the story my neighbor and his friend told me of seeing six lights. We all found it to be slightly odd that there were a number of car alarms that had gone off as well. I have no clue what it was, but it was definitely out of the ordinary.

The witness had contacted me on Facebook within minutes of the sighting asking if I had heard anything about the phenomenon, hisdescription of the object was similar to the UFO filmed over Moscow on September 9th of this year:

When the witness saw this video he said the object was very very similar to what he encountered on the 17th. Could this be the same or same type of object?

Southern Lake Erie has been a hotspot of UFO and aerial phenomenon lately. One of the chapters in my latest book "Eerie Erie: Tales of the Unexplained from Northwestern Pennsylvania" (The History Press, July 2011) is titled "A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie" in this chapter I recount the mass of UFO sightings above and below the waters of Lake Erie within the past few years. Massive objects being reported crashing into the waters on the Lake's Southern shore, an amazing incident of a large UFO landing on the icy Lake that launched scout ships witnessed and recorded by Coast Guards, and many more.

On August 8th of this year, a fireball was detected by all-sky cameras from the Southern Ontario Meteor Network at 1:22 a.m. EDT. According to Space.com, "It was picked up over Lake Erie and proceeded south-southeast over Ohio," said Bill Cooke, head of NASA's Meteoroid Environments Office at the Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Ala. The meteor was last tracked north of Gustavus, Ohio, and the potential impact zone for meteorite fragments is a region east of Cleveland"

A similar object impacted in lake Erie in 2008. On November 13th 2008 the Ashtabula Star Beacon reported that multiple witnesses from Ashtabula to Madison Ohio had heard and witnessed a large object crash into Lake Erie's southern shore. At first police and local authorities thought it to be an aircraft, but Madison Township police Sgt. Rick Barson is quoted in the Ashtabula Star Beacon as saying, "We had enough information from two people in separate places that seemed to have seen the same thing, but we had trouble getting a good description that would fit the type of craft we believed this plane could be." Later NASA would claim that the object entering the lake was a meteorite, but that is not what the witnesses saw, they saw a craft of some sort.

Lake Erie has a long history of unexplained aerial and underwater phenomenon. For centuries Lake Erie has been host to a phenomena that many in past eras have called "Wizard Lights". In the December 12, 1867 issue of the Brooklyn Eagle there is an article "A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie" in which is recounted the instance of a burning ghost ship seen off Erie. The writer reports that local sailors have been seeing these lights for over 50 years throughout the lake. When rescuers would venture off toward the burning lights, they would simply vanish. Soon the sailors would no more go to the rescue when these lights appeared, they knew that they were something odd...something otherworldly.

Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and similar lights have been filmed, making them a Youtube sensation. These UFOs have been investigated by world famous UFO researchers and even the focus of such cable television shows such as "UFO Hunters" and "UFO Files". Cleveland ufologist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declares that "Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake."

After compiling incidents from MUFON, eyewitnesses and other UFO databases, I have noticed that there have been an alarming amount of diverse UFO sightings above and below the surface of Lake Erie within the past decade. Does Lake Erie play host to some sort of underwater UFO/USO base? Something is happening below its murky waves, something unexplained.

Michael Lee Hill started seeing UFOs over the lake around 2003, and his story started taking off the next year, when the following article was published in the 'Free Times':

That's No Moon-Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

[Free Times] Volume 15, Issue 21 Published September 26th, 2007

Many Uncrazy Clevelanders Have Seen Strange Lights In The Sky. Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

By John Lasker

To suggest that Northeast Ohio could be witness to the next mass UFO sighting does not officially make you a member of the tin-foil hat crowd. If you believe even just a few of the witnesses, Cleveland and its surrounding communities might already be a hotspot.

During the previous two years, the Cleveland UFOlogy Project, considered the oldest of its kind on this side of the globe, has documented 20 credible sightings. The 2005 documentary Dan Akroyd: Unplugged on UFOs highlighted the peculiar lights over Lake Erie near Eastlake, where witnesses reported their latest sighting just this past June. Earlier this year, an "orb" was videotaped over the Key Bank Tower during a peace rally, and the incident made it on the CBS nightly news.

The hype continues: Literally hundreds of thousands have downloaded Internet videos of Northeast Ohio UFOs. The Cleveland Office of Homeland Security has investigated. And one of the Eastlake UFO witnesses says he's signed a contract with a History Channel for a documentary.

"If you take all of the people in Ohio who are interested in this subject, I bet half of them are from that part of the state," says Central Ohio-based William E. Jones, state director for Ohio MUFON, or Mutual UFO Network. "A lot of folks up there have seen things over the years. More people are interested up there. I don't know why."

Sam Phillips has long been a fixture of Cleveland's music scene. He's an accomplished drummer and "hand snapper," and appeared on The Arsenio Hall Show. When interviewed for this story, however, he was homeless and sleeping at the homes of friends and family. Phillips taped a strange light spinning and hovering over the Key Bank Tower on March 10, during a peace rally.

"This is not about me," says Phillips, who admits he has become obsessed with what he saw that night. "There's a pattern here. There's a riddle here. And I want answers. I want an explanation."

He believes it wasn't coincidence the sighting took place over a peace rally. During the sighting, he recalls saying that our "brothers and sisters are going to come down from the universe and humble our ass."

Phillips' story, however, is but a sidebar in the current wave of Northeast Ohio UFO mania. Taking center stage is Lake Erie, and Michael Lee Hill of Eastlake.

Hill, like Phillips, is a musician. In 2001, Grammy-award winner and guitar legend Steve Vai picked Hill as the winner of a national guitar contest. Hill is gregarious, upbeat and likeable. He's unconventional and complex. He's certain that the UFOs he has seen are targeting him.

"I've had contact my whole life," he says. "I remember asking my mother, 'Why do Santa's elves keep visiting me?'"

The recent visitations started in earnest five years ago, not far from the coal-burning power plant, he says. While walking on the beach, not far from his home, Hill said he witnessed a top hat-shaped craft hovering and pulsating over the shoreline. This same area is also famous in UFO lore for a 1988 encounter documented by the Coast Guard.

Hill started taking a video camera to the lakefront. Since then he's captured scores of bright lights that appear to hover over Lake Erie. He's uploaded many of his videos to YouTube, and those caught the attention of David Sereda, who directed the Akroyd documentary. Hill created the music for Sereda's latest project, *From Here To Andromeda*. Hill also says he recently signed a contract for a History Channel project, but the channel did not return Free Times' calls.

"I really do consider myself a spiritual messenger; I know it sounds freaky," says Hill, adding that the UFO filmed over the Key Bank Tower is one of the same orbs he captured over Lake Erie. "There's a huge story unfolding here. I think they're absolutely sending us a message. I believe they are here to help us become a galactic society."

At the other end of the spectrum is Eastlake resident Gary Strauss, who says adamantly, "I'm not one of those UFO people." He's a chemist and a supervisor at a local laboratory. He's lived in his home on the lake since 1984, in the same neighborhood as Hill, though they've never met.

Early on the morning of June 21, Strauss and his son saw four bright lights, shaped like the tip of a Sharpie marker, high above the water. The lights were in a line parallel with the shoreline, positioned at 11 o'clock and 30 degrees above the horizon.

Then one vanished. Then another. Soon all four were gone. Suddenly, they reappeared in the shape of a diamond. Then they went flat again. This went on for more than an hour.

He called the Eastlake police and they dispatched an officer. Strauss remembers the officer saying, "What is that?"

The following day, his son checked the Internet for lights over Lake Erie and found one of Hill's videos. He recalls his son shouting, "That's it! That's what we saw!"

But unlike other Lake Erie witnesses, Strauss doesn't believe the lights are extraterrestrial. He guesses they're the result of government or aerospace industry experiments with new technology. "They're bouncing radar off some type of object," he speculates. "Some form of radar reflection technology. I'm just making an educated guess."

Nevertheless, he's intrigued.

"I look outside a lot more. I want to see it again," says Strauss. "This time, I'm going to have my camera." But he rejects the suggestion that it's anything more than curiosity: "No. I'm not obsessive. Absolutely not."

The Eastlake police actually had two witnesses that night. A detective, who asked not to be named, told the Free Times that he too saw the lights, but from a different vantage point.

The Eastlake police asked the Cleveland office of Homeland Security to look into the sighting, and the detective says he was told later that on the night of the sighting, the Canadian Coast Guard was near the opposite side of the lake searching for a man who had been reported missing. A Canadian Coast Guard helicopter dropped flares,

connected to miniature parachutes, over the water. Later it was discovered the man had drowned.

Strauss finds this implausible, believes the lights appeared in a straight line, then vanished, then reappeared in a diamond formation.

The Bush administration reportedly has funneled billions to the aerospace industry to develop space-based weapons under the guise of missile defense. Secret military space-plane programs are believed to have been revived as well.

Another possibility are LAGEOS, or Laser Geodynamics Satellites. Publicly, the government says two are in orbit, and both are roughly the size of a basketball. They are made of brass and partially covered with a retro-reflection material that returns light in the direction it comes from, similar to a road sign.

There's also NASA's Glenn Research Center at the Plum Brook site in Sandusky. The site is home to the world's largest space environment simulation chamber. That chamber will test NASA's new spacecraft, Orion, which will take the US back to the moon. Recent upgrades to the Plum Brook site will also allow it to test "next- generation lunar landers, robotic systems, and military and commercial aircraft," according to NASA's Web site.

"So here I come walking out of the TV station one night in November maybe a decade ago after our early evening newscast," says Ted Henry of New Channel 5. "In perfect formation there were five large objects flying smoothly in my direction. It was stunning."

"What I saw was the undersides of five flat objects flying in exact formation. The front two were enormous, maybe the size of several football fields, and the three trailing were smaller, flying in a slightly irregular pattern."

"What do I think they were? All I can really tell you is what I saw."

Henry has talked about his sighting many times on the air. He puts the experience this way: "One thing is certain, for people who see something in the sky, as I did over Cleveland years ago, it can be a life changing experience."

There was also a YouTube video posted not too long ago with sightings more recent than this last one, but it has now been taken down, unfortunately. Nevertheless, I think the reader gets the picture.

In Part 2 of this Appendix, we are going to discuss Michael's experiences in much more detail, and they don't end with just a few lights over Lake Erie (nowadays commonly known as the 'Eastlake UFOs'). The lights he and other have seen over the lake is for Michael only the absolute beginning of a much bigger story that was unfolding before his very eyes as time went by, and it's far from ended yet.

In my first article about Michael, I spent a lot of time with Bill Birnes' 'UFO Hunters' documentary, which was more or less the highlight of that article. Now it's time to bring that further. However, it's interesting to hear what one of Bill Birnes' team members had to say about Michael and his experiences in the following video clip:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-1: 'UFO Hunters' analysis of Michael Lee Hill's experiences.
https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=YiFXVWz4tg0

Now, let's move on to Michael himself and what he, and others (including media people) have to say about what he has experienced, in the second and last part of this series...

Notes and References (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

[1] <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm>

[2] <http://www.spike.com/>

[3] Sandra D. Sabatini, October 5, 2012

[4] I have corrected obvious misspellings and typos from the source article for easier read, but otherwise kept the transcript 100% intact.

[5] Source: http://www.ufoera.com/articles/interview-of-witnesses-to-eastlake-ufo_1190311024.html

Appendix A, Paper #2: Updates on 'The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case' Part 2: 'The World Teacher of the New Era'

by Wes Penre, Saturday, November 17, 2012
(<http://wespenre.com>)

1. How Much Does the Government Know?

Let's start Part 2 with having Michael Lee Hill introduce his sightings to us. Here is a report, posted and broadcast in November 2010, and it was run by CNN '19 Action News', about the lights he had been filming much earlier. It's a three part video, but each section is only 2 minutes long or so, and it is a great introduction to what is to come: <http://ireport.cnn.com/docs/DOC-518632>. This CNN site also lets you follow links to YouTube sites, where the reader can explore this phenomenon some more if they like. As we can see, there is an abundance of reports and information regarding this.

Also, here is a compellation of the best video clips and news reports of Michael's sightings, called '*Best Of Lake Erie UFO's! - Appearing all Over America! - Proof Is In The News! (HD)*'.

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-2. https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=voNSSF-3_4

So far, we have concentrated our investigation on what is happening in the Lake Erie area, but wouldn't it be interesting to see if similar phenomena have happened somewhere else in the world? Or is Lake Erie unique with its dancing orbs, moving themselves into position, forming triangular structures and such?

To start with, wouldn't it be nice to know how much the government know about these UFOs that they often are so quick at explaining away as military experiments, illusions etc? In fact, we *do* know a few things about how much the government knows! First of all, we know that they are aware of that the Lake Erie UFO orb phenomenon is not local for the Great Lake, and secondly, we know that they have been hiding their knowledge about these kinds of UFOs from the public for quite a long time.

How do we know that? We know, because in 2006, the British 'Ministry of Defence' (MOD) released some classified UFO files to the public, which can be viewed here: <http://www.mod.uk/defenceinternet/freedomofinformation/publicationscheme/searchpublicationscheme/unidentifiedaerialphenomenauapintheukairdefenceregion.htm>. When we open up the link, the best thing we are perhaps expecting to find is some general UFO document that doesn't say much, just like it usually is when the government releases information of this nature. However, when opening up the first pdf file, the image hits us right in the face; it's the exact same orbs that have been sighted, photographed and filmed over Lake Erie! (http://www.mod.uk/NR/rdonlyres/7D2B11E0-EA9F-45EA-8883-A3C00546E752/0/uap_exec_summary_dec00.pdf) So the phenomenon is not isolated only to the Great Lakes! And moreover, we can see that there has been a big cover-up in the United States regarding the orbs over Lake Erie, where so-called 'experts' have expressed their

'informed' opinions about that this can be, when in fact, their knowledge on the subject was there all the time. Instead, they try to make reliable witnesses look like fools.

In the MOD report it says, amongst a lot of other things that are indeed noteworthy:

"That Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon (UAP or UFO) Exist is indisputable. Credited with the ability to hover, land, take off, accelerate to astonishing velocities and vanish. They can reportedly alter their direction of flight suddenly and clearly can exhibit aerodynamics characteristics well beyond those of any known aircraft or missile - either manned or unmanned.

The Conditions for the initial formation and sustaining of what are apparently buoyant charged masses (of Plasma), which can form, separate, merge, hover, climb, dive, and accelerate are not completely understood.

Dependent on a color's temperature and aerosol density, it may be seen visually, either by it self generated plasma color, by reflected light, or silhouette by light blockage and background contrast.

Occasionally and perhaps exceptionally, it seems a field with, undetermined characteristics can exist between certain charged buoyant objects in loose formation, the intervening space between them forms an area, viewed as a shape, often Triangular, from which the reflection of light does not occur. This is a key finding in the attribution of what have frequently been called black "Craft", often triangular and up to hundreds of feet in length. - *The UK Ministry of Defence*"

This report is interesting in many ways. Although these lights show up clearly in many videos now posted on YouTube, I wanted to ask Michael Lee Hill how he would describe them. He told me:

"They are beautiful! Imagine a house sized ball of Light/plasma that is pulsating with what seems like the brightest most intense multidimensional colors I have ever seen. They usually appear as a single Orb. Then sometimes that Orb will "divide", or another 2nd Orb will appear next to the first. Sometimes a third Orb will appear and then all three Orbs will join into a huge triangle formation and create what seems to be one solid Triangular craft.

Amazingly enough, Wes, the UK Ministry of Defense actually has detailed the behavior of these Orbs of Plasma/Light perfectly!"

That is indeed pretty interesting, and Michael is right. The following is what the Ministry of Defence has to say about these lights (and this is a quote from the above released information from MOD):

"That Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon (UAP or UFO) exist is indisputable. Credited with the ability to hover, land, take off, accelerate to astonishing velocities and vanish. They can reportedly alter their direction of flight suddenly and clearly can exhibit aerodynamics characteristics well beyond those of any known aircraft or missile - either manned or unmanned.

The Conditions for the initial formation and sustaining of what are apparently buoyant charged masses (of Plasma), which can form, separate, merge, hover, climb, dive, and accelerate are not completely understood.

Dependent on a color's temperature and aerosol density, it may be seen visually, either

by it self generated plasma color, by reflected light, or silhouette by light blockage and background contrast.

Occasionally and perhaps exceptionally, it seems a field with, undetermined characteristics can exist between certain charged buoyant objects in loose formation, the intervening space between them forms an area, viewed as a shape, often Triangular, from which the reflection of light does not occur. This is a key finding in the attribution of what have frequently been called black "Craft", often triangular and up to hundreds of feet in length. - *The UK Ministry of Defence*"

So now we know that the exact same kind of UFOs have been seen by reliable witnesses (even the Coast Guard) over Lake Erie, Suffolk, Virginia (see '*The Terrell Copeland Case*'[\[1\]](#)), and the Great Britain, recorded by the Ministry of Defense. Now, are there even more places in the world where these specific types of UFOs have been sighted? Yes, there is!

2. The Portal -- The Hessdalen Lights Phenomenon

Hessdalen is a central Norwegian small village located in a 9.3 miles (15km) long valley. We find it approximately 75 miles south of a larger Norwegian city, Trondheim. Normally, it would have been quite an insignificant little village, with only 120 people living there, and few people in the world would have known it even existed. However, Hessdalen has been quite well known internationally for occasional occurrences of a "*sometimes ominous luminous phenomena called the 'Hessdalen Lights'*". *The phenomena is monitored by the 'Hessdalen AMS [Automatic Measurement Station, editor's note]*"[\[2\]](#).

These unusual lights have been reported in Hessdalen since at least back in the 1940s. However, there was a great increase in these sightings over the period of December 1981 until the summer of 1984, when people could apparently see the lights as often as 15-20 times a week. Then the amount of sightings decreased again to a relatively steady amount of 10-20 sightings a year, in average.

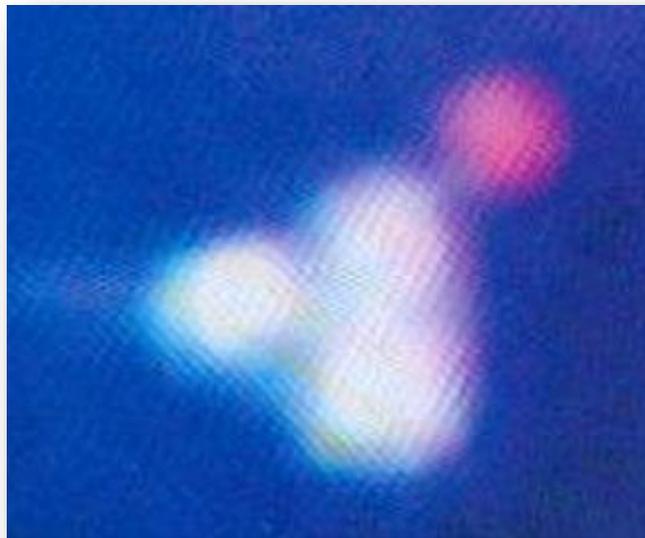


Figure A-8. The famous mysterious lights over Hessdalen, Norway

The light people see is often bright white or yellow (compare the Eastlake UFOs) and of unknown origin to the villagers and scientists. These lights are "standing or floating above the ground level."^[3] And these are not just flashing lights; they can be seen, sometimes for hours at the time!

Due to the increased sightings in the early 1980s, a research team nick-named 'Project Hessdalen'^[5] was initiated by Dr. Erling Strand in 1983. In 1988, the 'Hessdalen AMS', which basically is a research station, was built in the valley. It registers and records the appearance of these lights. Later, the EMBLA program was initiated. It brings together established scientists and students into researching these lights. Leading research institutions are Østfold University College (Norway) and the Italian National Research Council.^[4] So it's obvious that these lights can't be easily explained. In fact, these research institutions, after almost 30 years of steady research, have no clear idea of what these lights are. In Wikipedia, it gives us a number of bullet points, showing us what *some* scientists are *guessing* that it is. However, none of these explanations includes that the lights has some kind of higher consciousness, which is quite apparent to anyone who has ever seen them. Nothing artificial can make loops and patterns like that. There are those who would object and say that nothing we *know of* could make patterns like that, but the thing is that anyone who is objective to start with will see that these lights are moving around by consciousness. I haven't watches them on site, but it's enough to watch them on videos to be able to tell.

But to make sure, let's see what local eye witnesses think about the lights in Hessdalen:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-3. <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sNObDdZPsY8>

I took a snapshot of the video, only 40 seconds into it. Where have we seen this *exact* formation before? That's right, over Lake Erie! No doubt about it. I snapped this one in the precise moment when the lights created the famous triangular formation:



Figure A-9. UFOs over Hessdalen (snapshot from the video presentation, 'The Portal')

One of the remarks a professor does is "where is the power cord; where is the fuel?" And he is nailing it down right to the point; these lights are not moving around with assistance from any known energy source, at least not to mainstream science.



Figure A-10. Researcher Dr. Erling Strand, University of Østfold, outside the 'Hessdalen Interactive Observatory'

The video presentation, 'The Portal' (Multimedia A-3 above) is a 47 minutes long video, filled with very reliable eye witnesses that have all seen similar things. The light phenomena are changing speed, indicating no mass by physical means, and "seems to be able to take on pieces of plasma or energy from the ground while passing by".^[6] The same thing has been reported regarding the Eastlake UFOs. 'The Portal' continues the presentation by saying, "The phenomenon seems to radiate energy, due to the light and frequent change of color".^[7] But also, some eye witnesses have, in connection with the sightings, felt the foul smell of sulphur. Apparently, in 2004 the scientists detected the light phenomenon several times, directly above a specific sulphur mine outside the village. "So this mine must be very special", says one of the interviewed locals of Hessdalen.^[8] Although these lights have been seen hovering above the sulphur mine, it's just another theory, they add. The lights do not follow any fixed pattern, and certainly don't always hover over sulphur mines.

A spectral study has been done as well of the phenomenon, and it's been shown to contain oxygen, nitrogen, and silica, which in reality means air and dust. But there were also traces of the rare element of scandium, which can *only be found in Scandinavia!* Scandium is an extremely hard substance which can be found in the production of Soviet hydroplanes. *This material is strong enough to cut through ice caps!*^[9] The same material was used in Soviet fighters (and perhaps still is?) The Soviets had developed high-strength weldable aluminum alloys using Scandium. Now, that is interesting, because it's exactly what has been reported in the Eastlake UFO sightings! Eye witnesses have sometimes heard, sometimes seen (or both), how the UFOs have cut through the ice cap, making a massive sound. The Norwegian research team has now, as mentioned above, expanded their staff to include college students and others, because they need much more manpower to go to the bottom with this interesting phenomenon. It should be mentioned for research purposes that this phenomenon has also been observed in combination with the aurora borealis, starting out around 9:30 in the evening (fig. A-11).^[10]

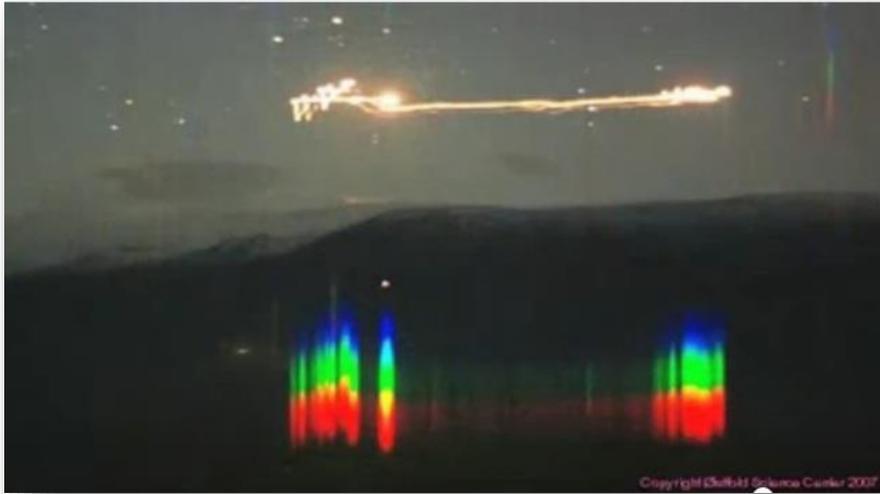


Figure A-11. The Light Phenomenon over Hessdalen in 2007, around the time of the aurora borealis (snapshot from 'The Portal'). The exposure time in this photo was 30 sec, and according to the Hessdalen researchers, the best photo ever taken of this phenomenon.

What we're seeing in the picture is the light starting out with the glowing orb to the left, moving all the way to the right, and back all the way to the left, past the start point. The distance between the far left and far right is estimated to be 10-15km, which is about 5-7 miles. The exposure time from the camera was 30 seconds. What surprises the scientists is when they look at the spectrum at the bottom (made on purpose by the camera lens) it's continuous over the spectra, from red to violet. The way the spectrum shows up indicates there is no gas or fuel that's running the 'engine' (if any), but it certainly looks like it could be a solid object, they say, or from plasma with high density, or molecular chemical compositions.



Figure A-12. Nikola Tesla

At the same time, the phenomenon is registered on radar. The interesting thing with the radar readings is that the object was only seen for a few minutes, but on the radar it registered for 4 hours!

A scientist that's interviewed in the video is quite curious about the phenomenon, because it acts like a ball of fire, but it doesn't expand, and in the combustion process, it should expand according to today's scientific norms. So something must be able to hold that ball of fire together, he says, like a magnetic field; like a plasmoid; a magnetic field that 'traps' plasma and keeps it inside the volume of the orb. They are therefore looking for the mechanism that stores the energy, and why this power source is so incredibly powerful in its intensity. And what's really curious about it is that the orb can keep this plasma trapped and in a powerful density over a long duration of time. This is mainly what the scientists are now trying to find the solution to. The scientist in the interviews ends off

on a positive note, saying that this mysterious way of storing energy could be something we humans may be able to use in the future instead of petrol (gas), and nuclear power. He thinks there may be in the atmosphere, a natural storing mechanism not yet understood by science. Can this become the energy source of the future? they speculate.

The idea of extracting energy from thin air (or vacuum), is not new. Already in the 1920s, Nikola Tesla had discovered enormous energy potentials in what he called the 'flux field', or the 'vacuum field', by some scientists called the 'plenum' (in other words, the 96% dark matter and energy, which in alien term is called the 'KHAA', meaning 'breath'). Today, we hear about this as 'Zero-Point-Energy'. At this point, the narrator in the video says, there is no known way to extract this kind of energy, but suggests that this may be what we are seeing over Hessdalen; someone, or something is able to do just that, and whatever it is, it's showing us that it's doing it!

Lastly, the film producer is elaborating on that this could potentially be even bigger than that. Is Hessdalen perhaps a portal to another world, or another reality?

So, what is known so far about the pulsating orbs of light UFOs showing up worldwide? The following is the conclusions from over 25 years of research and after Italian SETI scientists got involved with much more sophisticated equipment:

- The phenomenon is identified as a bright flying object with special characteristics making it unique to science.
- The phenomenon is more complex and diverse than expected, indicating more than 1 single kind of phenomenon.
- The phenomenon is sometimes made up of separate units that may depart and fly away.
- The speed varies from still to 8km per second.
- The phenomenon changes course in speeds indicating no mass by physical means.
- The phenomenon seems to be able to take on pieces of plasma or energy from the ground whilst passing by.
- The phenomenon seems to radiate energy due to the light and frequency change of colour.
- Many interesting spectra in the optical and radio frequency range have been detected but more data is needed to draw proper conclusions.
- These scientific data are quite sensational! We are dealing with a real existing phenomenon which can be observed even though this is difficult.[\[11\]](#)

For a layman it would be convenient to brush these phenomena off as atmospheric balls of light, which do exist and is an atmospheric phenomenon, and therefore moving back and forth on some atmospheric 'current', but this is not logical when we observe *how* the orbs move and the typical, *precise* formations they are taking. It's easy to see that it's not random, and therefore most likely is something controlled by some perhaps higher intelligence.

3. BAASS and the Bigelow Investigator

BAASS means 'Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies', and sounds like a government organization. However, it is not. It is a company, owned by real estate billionaire Robert Bigelow of Las Vegas, Nevada.[\[12\]](#) In late 2009, Robert Bigelow made a deal with MUFON (the 'Mutual UFOs Network'), which is officially a non-profit organization which investigates UFO sightings. It is one of the largest and oldest UFO organizations in the United States. Bigelow has promised to provide MUFON with whatever they need to find actual hardcore proof of the existence of alien spacecraft (and of course, alien beings). This means, foremost, alien debris of crashed UFOs etc. For many UFO enthusiasts, this is met with both positive and negative responses. Positive in the sense that MUFON now have the funding they need to expand their investigations, and negative in the sense that some feel that MUFON is now owned by Bigelow. And MUFON has been working as an independent research group, allegedly.



Figure A-13. Billionaire Robert Bigelow, big UFO 'enthusiast'?

However, the above debate is probably not even what is the most relevant. In a policy from the U.S. Department of Transportation, Federal Aviation Administration, Order JO 7110.65U with effective date, February 9, 2012, it says under Section 8. Unidentified Flying Object (UFO) Reports:

9-8-1. GENERAL

a. Persons wanting to report UFO/unexplained phenomena activity should contact a UFO/ unexplained phenomena reporting data collection center, such as Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS) (voice: 1-877-979-7444 or e-mail: Reporting@baass.org), the National UFO Reporting Center, etc.

b. If concern is expressed that life or property might be endangered, report the activity to the local law enforcement department.^[13]

This should be quite concerning for the serious UFO enthusiast and researcher, because it shows a definite link between Robert Bigelow's BAASS and the Federal Government. So the FAA, as of February 2012, wants us to report UFO sightings to a private company, under the disguise of a very government sounding name (similar to the 'Federal Reserve', which is not Federal at all, but privately owned by International bankers, such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers). And of course, if we follow the trail, we find MUFON on the other side, collecting funds from Bigelow, who has his government connection. So, privacy and integrity is therefore most likely to go out the window, although I'm sure MUFON hasn't been working in public interest for many, many years. This is all, as usual, just the tiniest tip of the iceberg.

So, how does Robert Bigelow come into the picture in regards to the Eastlake UFOs, which is the story line for this paper? Well, in the midst of all happenings in Michael Lee Hill's life, he was contacted by Investigator Gary Hernandez, who said he was looking into the Lake Erie

phenomenon. In August of 2010, Hernandez sent a message on Michael's facebook page, inquiring about what Michael knew about the Eastlake UFOs. In short, they communicated some back and forth, and Michael was sharing some information with the investigator, because he wanted the story to come out in the open as much, and as soon as possible.



Figure A-14. BAAS Investigator, Gary Hernandez

In November, curiously enough, Investigator Hernandez, in a facebook message I have in my possession, told Michael there were certain things he couldn't tell him due to the nature of a contract Hernandez had signed. He added, *"I don't want to disappear now!"*, indicating that he was at great risk if he told Michael about classified things. A few days after that he wrote: *"In regards to BAASS I am the only investigator who has been revealed through the Isles of Capri, Fla., Niagara Falls, Canada, the Lake Erie incident and the **skin walker ranch .org** website [Wes' emphasis] under whos [sic] involved (it just so happened that I was an aggressive [sic] investigator and was written about often). If the report is viewed by the screeners I will be*

identified. I would like to speak about it but we must keep BAASS out of it for it is a keyword in the system."

Apparently, Hernandez wanted to keep the Skinwalker Ranch in low profile as well, breaking up the web address in several parts (see bold emphasis above). We will discuss that place a little bit as well in a moment, but let's see what he meant when he was telling Michael about being the 'aggressive investigator'. Let's back up a little bit.

Eugene Ehrlikh of Cleveland, Ohio, had filmed some UFOs over Lake Erie, and the media got involved in the case, just like it had with Michael Lee Hill. So MUFON thought they should get involved as well, and sent an investigator named Tom Wertmen to the sighting spot. MUFON's conclusion over what they saw was planet Venus, but they changed their minds saying that what Ehrlikh had filmed was aircraft coming in and out over Lake Erie from Hopkins-Cleveland International Airport. Investigator Wertmen allegedly had spoken to traffic controllers at the airport, but no references or names were disclosed. This event has been documented by Lon Strickler on his blogspot.[\[14\]](#)

Strickler continues to report that both Ehrlikh and Hill simultaneously had filmed the same UFO event over the lake, without any knowledge of each other. Both were then presenting their material on 'The Alien Agenda' radio show. A few days later, on April 8, 2010, Ehrlikh was called by someone who introduced himself as an investigator from BAASS, something which was later confirmed as being correct. The caller introduced himself, and although Strickler doesn't mention him by name, the investigator was Gary Hernandez. Hernandez then demanded that Ehrlikh gave him the exact coordinates where the sighting had taken place, and when Ehrlikh started questioning the caller, Hernandez told him that these lights were not of terrestrial origin, but alien, and that there was big money involved in trying to get this technology. Ehrlikh then hung up the phone. Ehrlikh didn't have any particular problem, allegedly, to talk to MUFON or some other UFO investigative organization, but like Strickler says, when someone calls, beings quite 'aggressive', and demanding information from the witness, it is indeed time to question the motives of the caller.

So, Hernandez is calling both Ehrlikh and Hill to investigate the sighting, and he reveals to the first that this is alien technology that we are seeing in the skies above the lake (and if he is correct, in other parts of the world, too), and that there is a lot of money invested in this. And

indeed, although he seems to have had more cold feet when talking to Michael, in the beginning of their communication he hinted at the same thing, saying (and I quote): *"In Regards to the Lights over Lake Erie I am not absolutely convinced that they are coming from conventional aircraft. As an investigator I must be completely objective with any UFO reports which has had multiple witnesses. BAASS employees are paid professionals, all the investigators are formal Law enforcement detectives who have a higher level set of skills and experience. MUFON Takes anyone who pays the money and passes the test and works for free. That does not make them a credible source for information for me to except [sic] they're [sic] conclusion."*

However, as time went by and he apparently got more confident with Michael, he told Michael that they knew what the Lake Erie phenomenon is, because it is the exact thing that is happening in Hessdalen, Norway. But not only there; these objects were also flying over Utah Skinwalker Ranch, which is owned by Robert Bigelow! He said that his conclusion regarding these orbs is not that they are what people think and expect, which would be 'physical metal, nuts & bolts UFOs', as he put it, but instead more like portals and have to do with time travel. These were Hernandez' own words, according to Michael Lee Hill.

The results from years of study at the Skinwalker Ranch was released in a book called, 'Hunt for the Skinwalker', by Colm A, Kelleher and George Knapp[15]. I need to add the synopsis of the book here, as presented at amazon.com. It's pretty interesting:

"The author of the controversial bestseller *Brain Trust* brings his scientific expertise to the chilling true story of unexplained phenomena on Utah's Skinwalker Ranch -- and challenges us with a new vision of reality.

For more than fifty years, the bizarre events at a remote Utah ranch have ranged from the perplexing to the wholly terrifying. Vanishing and mutilated cattle. Unidentified Flying Objects. The appearance of huge, otherworldly creatures. Invisible objects emitting magnetic fields with the power to spark a cattle stampede. Flying orbs of light with dazzling maneuverability and lethal consequences. For one family, life on the Skinwalker Ranch had become a life under siege by an unknown enemy or enemies. Nothing else could explain the horrors that surrounded them -- perhaps science could.

Leading a first-class team of research scientists on a disturbing odyssey into the unknown, Colm Kelleher spent hundreds of days and nights on the Skinwalker property and experienced firsthand many of its haunting mysteries. With investigative reporter George Knapp -- the only journalist allowed to witness and document the team's work -- Kelleher chronicles in superb detail the spectacular happenings the team observed personally, and the theories of modern physics behind the phenomena. Far from the coldly detached findings one might expect, their conclusions are utterly hair-raising in their implications. Opening a door to the unseen world around us, *Hunt for the Skinwalker* is a clarion call to expand our vision far beyond what we know." [16]

And this place is owned by billionaire Robert Bigelow! Can anybody sense a bigger story here? For those who are interested (and I'm sure most of us are), there is an interview on YouTube with the above authors:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-4. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5q1UQIQ5kWA>

But as far as Michael Lee Hill goes, the Bigelow part of the story doesn't end here. After Hernandez had contacted Ehrlikh (and Hill as well), he got a phone call from 'The Alien Agenda' radio program, he told Michael. The caller asked Hernandez, "Why are you contacting Lake Erie UFO witnesses??? Didn't MUFON already state "Case Closed"; that they were just airplanes???"

The conclusion I must come to, in regards to what we have discussed in this section, is that MUFON, Robert Bigelow, and the U.S. Government are working together to cover up the real agenda behind 'investigating' the Lake Erie Phenomenon, which in fact is worldwide. Their real agenda (on a lower top level of the Shadow Government) is again to research nano technology, because that's where the future is. Like one of my sources once said, "those who control the nano world are in control of the Universe." This is big, much bigger than people think. The biggest investments will be in the smallest of worlds -- the super subquantum, or the nano world. And those who know what they are doing, and why, will achieve what they want, using any means to get it. Those who have read this whole series of papers, of which this is the Appendix, know what I'm talking about.

4. Michael Lee Hill Being Severely Beaten Up Not to Talk, and CBS Interview Being Tampered With During Broadcast!

Not everything has gone smoothly for Michael Lee Hill, as we know, in order for him to get his information out. We started out with discussing how two of his major projects were tampered with to such a degree that they never happened, but that's not all! A pretty severe incident happened in 2007 when all this was relatively new to the media and the Eastlake UFOs were more or less only known to the locals.

While I was gathering information for this series of papers, Michael told me he had had some quite unpleasant encounters with so-called Black Ops (Black Operations)[17], intimidating him to stop what he's doing, but never more so than in 2007, when he was attacked out of the blue and had his jaw chattered in three places, in an attempt to silence him, only one week before he had his first CBS interview.

Michael says it almost worked! When he came home from the hospital with his jaw all wired up, he couldn't even talk. He literally had to relearn how to speak, because his lower jaw was (and still is) in a 'new arrangement'. Shaken up and disappointed, he was going to call and cancel the interview when something came over him and he thought, 'F... it! Even if I have to mumble through the interview, I will not back down!"

So, the CBS team came to his house, sat up the equipment, and the interview started. Michael, in a bad shape, mumbled through it all, but that's not everything. All of a sudden, in the middle of the interview, at the exact moment when they were going to broadcast the UFO footage, the CBS equipment started going haywire, and there was a total, and unexplainable, power outlet! Even the CBS news anchors were freaked out and actually mentioned on the show that it certainly seemed like they were tampered with. Fortunately, they got through the interview.

So, Michael sat there with his TV on, and his jaw all wired, but still excited to watch the program, when something strange interrupted the whole interview. I'm sure the reader can imagine how Michael felt at that moment. "Thankfully," says Michael, "I had the tape rolling. This is the actual broadcast:"

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-5. CBS equipment going haywire.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=FioQb5hxRz4

Afterwards, CBS told Michael that 'something' shut down the whole actual studio computer system when they tried to broadcast the interview.

A few years later, Michael was interviewed again by CBS, because by then his story had grown to such a degree that his footage had gained massive attention in the mainstream media, to a point

that it had gone 'viral'. One video alone has over one million viewers on YouTube. In his next interview with CBS, they actually bring up what happened last time they interviewed Michael and tried to air it:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-6. CBS interviews Michael the second time and mention the disturbances during the previous interview.
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K05MMycANb0>

Michael told me while he was sending me this material that it's easy to imagine how scared he was when this second interview was going to be broadcast. As he put it, "I was expecting a knock on the door from the Men in Black or something."

Nothing happened this time and the CBS interview aired just fine, but that didn't calm Michael down. The day after the broadcast, he was still extremely nervous due to what had happened the first time. He thought these people might come and beat him up, and perhaps kill him, after the fact. So, he decided that in case something would happen to him -- now or in the near future -- he needed to get his information in the hands of someone he trusted. The one person he respected the most in the UFO field was David Sereda. So the very next day after the second broadcast, he sent four loaded DVDs with *all* his footage to David. He thought that even if the Black Ops people would kill him, it would only show that he was legit, because Sereda had his footage.



Figure A-15. Film Producer, David Sereda

David Sereda ended up using some of it in the '*Dan Akroyd | Unplugged on UFOs*' documentary^[18], and that was the beginning of a partnership between David Sereda and Michael Lee Hill, which led to that Michael wrote the music to David's excellent film, '*From Here to Andromeda*'^[19], and David used some of Michael's footage in it as well.



Figure A-16. Dan Akroyd

So, after all the mishaps, it ended well. But like Michael said to me; if the Black Ops people who broke his jaw had succeeded with intimidating him to the degree that he would have cancelled the first CBS broadcast, none of what followed would have occurred, and his partnership with David Sereda would never have happened. The fact that these people attacked him was the reason why Michael got so much attention, and if he hadn't been so scared for his safety, he would never have sent the DVDs to David Sereda. Here are Michael's own words: "That is how the Light works. Their tricks are not working anymore, and in fact, they backfire and result in exactly what they are trying to prevent. Even more so than if they do not do anything."

Ain't that the truth?!

5. Michael's Story is Taking Off...

Michael has a lot of gems in his archives due to all the sightings he's had, and the research he's did. As an example, here is an actual broadcast from Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM where both Michael and David Sereda attended. Afterwards, the DJ gave Michael a CD with the calls coming into the station during a Lake Erie UFO Mass sighting, and it is also well documented that the military was all over this area, as well as FEMA. Michael created a video with those actual calls:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-7. **Unusual Mass Lake Erie UFO Situation Reported Live on Cleveland Radio!! - Hear the Actual Calls!**

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UTPLPvv_ZPc

Jeff Rense published his article on this same incident at <http://rense.com/general57/ohio.htm>:

Rense.com: Strange Rumors Of Northern Ohio Activity

By Kenny Young

ufo@fuse.net

10-2-4

Rense.com (<http://rense.com/general57/ohio.htm>)

10-2-04

Unusual Situation Reported In Northern Ohio

Apparently on Wednesday morning, September 22, numerous callers to Cleveland, Ohio radio station 1100 WTAM reported a rainbow-like aerial situation similar to a 'Sundog.' The situation complicates, however, as others begin describing unusual contrails, jet scrambles and other military activity all across northern Ohio. One caller, Amin, describes an unusual light seen the night before Sept. 22 while driving home from Detroit around 1:00 a.m. while another caller, Kevin, claims the similar sighting of a 'bluish green light' around 10:35 p.m. on Route 8 near the Stow, Ohio area (north of Akron). At daybreak the morning of Sept. 22, northeastern Ohio skies were allegedly 'ripped' with jet vapor trails.

One caller, Don, is a truck driver with a route between Cleveland and Youngstown, and alleges that his GPS (Global Positioning System) that pinpoints his mapping location on a laptop computer, began malfunctioning between 8 and 9:00 a.m., although working flawlessly beforehand. Stranger still, another caller named Dave claimed that Route 12, a south/north road out of Fostoria, Ohio, was blocked by "tons" of army trucks and traffic was being diverted.

This activity was briefly referenced on the Cleveland UFO E-list by George Pindroh, but

with no new information. Secondly, I did receive three E-mail advisement's regarding this activity from various contacts, along with one copied message from 'June' that states: " I talked with my Mom today, and she told me that on channel 19 at 5 pm, Wed., Sept. 22, the TV news anchor said that there were hundreds of reports of UFO's all over the lakefront area of Ohio. He said that after the commercial breaks he would give the details. My mom was very curious and waited to hear the news. When the news came back on, NOTHING. So the story was squashed. I talked to a few people at work today, and yes, they had heard about the sightings. Everyone was talking about it. So lots of people here in Ohio heard about it before the news was suppressed. According to my Mom, the TV anchor said that people saw what looked like a huge cloud with rainbow colors along with many UFO's that were not disguising themselves as clouds. I also learned that fighter jets were sent out after them." (Note, I do not know June who copied me on her comments to a few other researchers, but she signed her name with the addition of "In The Light," and I cannot vouch for her comments -- KY)

Thirdly, a comment about the WTAM radio activity was filed to the National UFO Reporting Center (N.U.F.O.R.C.) website, but also containing no new information.

Further, Mrs. Donnie Blessing, Southern Ohio State Director for MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) spoke with a gentleman from Cleveland named Ken who contacted the Cincinnati UFO Hotline (513 - 588 - 4548) on September 28th to advise of a UFO sighting in Canada on September 21st. While taking the information, Ken advised that his wife knew of the strange reports on WTAM radio station on September 22, and further informed of UFOs and numerous (presumably) responding military helicopters seen near the Perry Nuclear Power Station. This specific detail has been considered most intriguing. At this time, we know of no substantive information to link this reference of a UFO situation near the Perry Nuclear Power Station to the September 22nd activity reported by WTAM radio.

Oddly, there was previous UFO activity reported 'on the record' by a Lake County law officer referenced in conjunction with the Perry Nuclear Facility in June of 2004, that report is located online at: <http://home.fuse.net/ufo/willoughby04.html>

So unusual was this September 22nd activity that radio station WTAM created a special web page for the situation. The page contains audio clips of the many callers that are available from the exact URL location: <http://www.wtam.com/triv/index.html> along with the following comment by talk show host Mike Trivisonno:

"WHAT IS HAPPENING IN THE SKYS OVER NORTHERN OHIO ?"

On Wednesday morning September 22 nd , 2004 a caller rang the WTAM morning show, Wills and Coleman in the Morning, to report the sightings of strange colors in the sky. Other callers reported seeing the same thing while others tried to describe and/or explain the image.

Afternoon host Mike Trivisonno was curious and ventured into his backyard to see for himself. Although he did not see the lights he did see something peculiar, jet contrails all over the crystal clear Cleveland sky. The contrails extended in all directions as far as the eyes can see. The contrails formed a checkerboard pattern. In all of Trivisonno,s years on this planet he had never seen anything like it. Or maybe it was he just never noticed it. He played the phone calls from that morning and mentioned his observations on his #1 rated afternoon show that day and asked the question "What the heck is going on

The callers responded. Below are some of the calls that were made to the show on the 22nd . While Triv,s question was never definitively answered, conclusions can be made. What do you think?

We do not know how long the WTAM web page and subsequent audio clips of the callers will remain posted and active.

If you have any information regarding a UFO situation taking place near the Perry Nuclear Power Station involving military helicopters or a jet scramble in response to a perceived UFO situation near the Lake County facility, please call at the contact information given below.

Filed, October 2, 2004 Kenny Young -- UFO Research <http://home.fuse.net/ufo> Cincinnati
UFO Hotline = (513) 588 - 4548

As we can see, there is hardly any limits to how much information there is to get on people having seen UFO activity over Lake Erie.

I personally believe that the reason why Michael's footage and what was going on at Lake Erie took off so fast, and got out on YouTube, going 'viral' so quickly, is that those who tried to stop him in the beginning decided it was better to leave him alone. It was too late to do something drastic, because just like Michael says, it would draw even more attention to the story.

However, Michael's story is not only about mysterious lights over Lake Erie. If the government had reasons to be concerned over Michael's original footage going public (which they obviously were), they had even more reasons to pull their hair over his case a few years later, as we shall see.

But first, let's review what is so special about these lights over Lake Erie and other parts of the world. We know of at least a few reasons why the government did not want too much public attention on the Eastlake UFOs; they wanted to investigate this on their own, without the place being invaded by UFO enthusiasts. Just like Dr. Strand said back in Norway, the way these lights operate may be a source of energy for us humans to use in the future. Of course, Dr. Strand was thinking in a positive way when he said that, but there are always factions of the government (or amongst those who control it) who want the technology for themselves and not to be used for public benefit.

The other reason why the PTB (Powers That Be) want to put the lid on the orb phenomenon is that they understand that these lights are not just aerial phenomena, but alien in nature, and quite multi/interdimensional. And in spite of the fact that a disclosure would reveal a lot of government secrets that would alarm the public, it's also very hard to explain how aliens (who most people think are very physical like us) can be interdimensional, and appear and disappear in front of people's eyes. And if such star races have evil intentions towards mankind, how can we defend ourselves against them? And even worse; if people find out that malevolent star races can actually insert themselves (as nano-beings) into some people's heads, how can we defend ourselves against those? The government would not have an answer and would not be elected for the next four years...

Of course, the highest level of government knows what these orbs are and where they come from, but the whole political system is built like a hierarchy on a need-to-know-basis; that's well known. You need a certain clearance to access certain information, and no one has the whole picture. This is why one level of the government is working on a certain project regarding phenomena such as these orbs, while another, higher level, has a totally different agenda which they are working on.

So, it was probably a mix of all this which made the PTB take action against Michael and physically beat him up, and intimidate him on other occasions. When they noticed it was too late

to intervene, they let go off Michael, because there was not much they could do -- the cat was already out of the box.

Maybe they thought it would all end here, and after a year or two, people would forget about the orbs, and everything would go back to 'normal' again from the government's point of view. Little did they know what would come next; Michael wasn't finished yet!

After the CBS interview in 2007, the 'Eastlake UFOs', as the phenomenon now was coined, became well known in the UFO community, but also amongst people in general, as we can see from the amount of viewers Michael has had to his YouTube account. But soon enough, the story developed much further...

As I have already covered in my first article about Michael, in the May 6, 2011, '*PFC Paper #2: The Remarkable Michael Lee Hill Case*' (<http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hill-case.htm>), both Michael Lee Hill and the Virginia residing Terrell Copeland have a history of being abducted by aliens. Already as a little child, Michael was visited by the 'Grays'. Apparently, they, and what seems to be the military, were abducting him not only in his childhood, but also as an adult. At one point, he was waking up in the middle of an abduction, while they were still doing an operation on him, and once he got conscious enough, he felt an incredible pain. The man he saw when he opened his eyes was quite human in appearance, and when Michael screamed in pain and said, "For heaven's sake, I'm awake!!!", the man said, "Sorry, I thought you were asleep" where after he he was given anesthesia, and Michael fell asleep again and has no more memories from the incident.

Just before I started writing my initial article on Michael, Bill Birnes and his 'UFO Hunters' had interviewed Terrell Copeland regarding his UFO experiences. After the interview, Bill Birnes, stunningly enough, tells Terrell that he is an alien hybrid, and that he is sure about it! How he could be so certain is unknown to me up to this date. Bill must have done some research on that and noticed the exact things in Terrell that identifies a human/alien hybrid. One thing we know made him certain about Terrell's hybrid status was the CK level (Creatine Kinase) in his blood. It was extraordinary high. It super oxygenates the bloodstream. A super high level of CK indicates renal and heart failure, but also leads to severe muscle damage in a person. The normal level is between 60-400ul, while Terrell's level was 2000ul! Still, he was able to function like any healthy human being, and he had no signs of renal or heart failure, and no muscle damage whatsoever. He is a medical phenomenon!

Bill Birnes had also heard about Michael's sightings and noticed that the UFOs he had filmed were identical with the ones Terrell had seen. So Bill put two and two together, visited Michael, took him to do a blood test, and when he was at the hospital, waiting for his blood to be drawn, he was introduced to Terrell for the first time. Both their bloods were drawn that day, and it showed that both Terrell and Michael had an extremely high CK level in their blood; Michael's was elevated to around 2000ul as well!

So Bill Birnes explained to a perplexed Michael that he, too, is a hybrid. All this was filmed and aired on 'UFO Hunters'. The doctors could not explain this and told the film team (this is on film as well) that if a person has this high level of CK in their blood, they can't function. Still, both Michael and Terrell are as healthy as can be. Even a Harvard professor was involved in this and was stunned over the results!

Although this experience was quite stunning to Michael, it actually explained a few things that had happened three years earlier, in 2008. A friend took him to New York to attend the annual '*Sirius Rising Festival*' (interestingly enough it has the name 'Sirius' in the title), something that is also well documented in my first Michael Lee Hill article in '*The First Level of Learning*'. This New Age

festival lasts a few days, and people who are into New Age, metaphysics, and spirituality in general, meet and have fun.

However, in the midst of everything, Michael made friends with a big guy who was also attending the festival. He said his name was Loki, and that someone there wanted to meet Michael. So Loki took Michael to a round gazebo, which they entered. Inside were a male and a female, sitting on a beautiful bed, which took up most of the space in the gazebo. Michael felt quite disoriented while he was inside, oddly enough, and wasn't even sure where the exit was at times. He was not drunk or high on any substance. The strange thing with the male and the female was that Michael could not see their faces! Everything from shoulder and up was blurry. He found this very strange, but stayed anyway.

The reader can review the whole story in my original paper, but to make a short synopsis, the male started interrogating Michael about a Coast to Coast appearance and the Lake Erie UFOs. The Coast to Coast appearance they were focusing on was the one where David Sereda was interviewed, talking about a testimony from Boyd Bushman, a retired Senior Scientist at Lockheed Martin, regarding UFOs and alien technology used by Lockheed Martin (and other big corporations). The male said this interview had upset many insiders, and wanted to know if Michael knew anything about this? (The Bushman interview is extremely interesting and revealing. I posted it on my blog, and it can be watched here by following one of the links: <http://battleofearth.wordpress.com/2011/04/17/secret-ufo-propulsion-systems-boyd-lockheed-martin/>). As the conversation went on, the male got really upset with Michael, who now started to feel quite uncomfortable, to say the least. He told the male that he was not the one doing the interview; it was done by someone else.

Then the male calmed down and decided to test Michael to see how much he knew. A device was put to his forehead. It was supposed to remove some 'memory blocks'. Afterwards, the male told Michael he was the 'King of the Anunnaki' and that Michael is one of 'them'. Michael got the feeling this male was Marduk Ra himself, the 'King of Anunnaki' (the Sirian star race) on Earth. Marduk (if it was him) said there was a plan in changing the Anunnaki leadership on Earth and a new change of plans, all supposed to take place 'before 2012' (a statement that gives more validity to my thought that the change in leadership is already taking place in the nano-world, just like I said in a previous paper). 'Marduk' said that Michael has a big role to play in this new 'game'.

Before Michael left the gazebo, he quickly turned around, because he wanted to see the faces of the male and the female. Shocked, he noticed that they looked like gargoyles!



Figure A-16[2]. Marduk, as Michael saw him when he turned around. Someone used this picture as an avatar on a forum, and Michael's hair stood right up when he saw it! He says it is as close to the real thing he's ever seen!

The next morning (Michael was still at the 'Sirius Rising Festival'), an attractive young male and female came walking up to him and they said they were the persons he'd been talking to the night before. They now looked like any human being, although they obviously were not. Still, they could mingle with everybody on the festival without standing out as looking different. Michael and the couple spent the whole day together and Michael started feeling relaxed with them. It ended with that they'd keep in touch. Marduk, whom Michael now said was a beautiful soul (or at least acted that way), told him that now that they knew Michael was one of them, he will be safe and protected. This was Michael's first encounter with the Sirian Anunnaki.

To make a long story short (again, the whole thing can be read in my original Michael Lee Hill paper), Michael then had encounters (mostly per emails) with the Australian S.A.A.L.M. (Supreme Anunnaki Assembly of Lord Marduk) and LPG-C, who are supposedly working on different sides in the conflict of ownership of planet Earth, but as we shall see, are really not. So, a perplexed Michael had to go through a lot of different changes and surprises after the initial meeting with Marduk (whether this being was Marduk or not is quite impossible to say, because these star beings can shapeshift. Their 'gargoyle' faces and the difficulty Michael had to distinguish their faces at first, indicates to me that they showed themselves off this way on purpose. Marduk himself is not gargoyle-like, but looks quite human, just like the male Michael met the day after, but he could have showed himself off to Michael as an Alpha Draconian, or similar, to prove that he was alien. Sirians, me knowingly, have never showed their 'real faces' here on Earth, even when shapeshifting).

But like this wasn't enough, other strange things happened to him as well. Friends, whom he had had for years started having their faces disappear in front of Michael when they were sitting in the hot tub together, and another time, a girl friend he had used some special device that she put around Michael's privates, and the device had a very sharp needle-like edge, with which she stung him right into his penis. It looked like a small metal tube that had been bent into the shape of a heart and the bottom of the heart tube came down into a small blade/scalpel. Michael told me you wouldn't even know it was sharp unless you really looked at it. When she used it on him it felt like being stung by a hornet. Thus, she took a blood sample of him and ran away with it. It sounds quite obvious both to me and Michael whom she must have been working for.

Much of what has been brought up in my papers regarding Michael Lee Hill may sound too fantastic to some readers, and I can understand that. But personally, I know Michael well enough to guarantee that what he has been telling me (and others) is the truth as he knows it, and the experiences he has had are his own as he remembers them. This situation of his is complicated enough for him not to exaggerate it, or alter it in any shape or form. He does *not* want confusion; if anything, he wants *clarity!*

It would be have been enough to end everything here, and it would still make a most remarkable story. But as a matter of fact, the story does not end here; it has just started...

6. Giant UFO Base under Lake Erie?

Michael is pretty sure (and has got it confirmed) that the people he met at the 'Sirius Rising Festival' were Sirians connected with S.A.A.L.M. in Pine Gap, Australia, i.e. they were of the Marduk clan. It has now, more or less, become an official version that the Sirians (which I prefer to call them, as the readers know) consist of at least two clans, the Serpent Clan and the RAM Clan (ENKI's clan and ENLIL's clan), but more significantly, the Marduk clan (of ENKI's Serpent clan) and the Incoming Sirians (the RAM clan). We have been told that the Marduk clan is more or less in charge of Earth, and the Incoming Sa.AM.i are here to clean house. Personally, I believe it's just a show, so that we can get distracted while the real nano take-over is happening. But that's just for the records; let's continue with Michael's story, which gets more and more

interesting, and perhaps bizarre, depending on how we look at it. Still, it fits into the bigger picture like hand in glove.

So, it's important here to distinguish between the Marduk/S.A.A.L.M. people Michael met in New York and the UFOs over Lake Erie, Virginia, Norway, and other places in the world, which are the Incoming Sirians. This has also been confirmed to Michael by Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C.



Figure A-17. Artist's impression of an underwater UFO.

There are with no doubt a lot of UFO bases on our planet. Some of them are pure military, using reverse engineered alien technology, while others are shared bases between the military and different star races (mostly of the Sirian Alliance), and some are pure alien UFO bases. They are located all over the world, even in such remote areas as the Arctic and Antarctica (or *especially* in those remote places, I should say), but also in places like the Andes mountain ranges in South America, where one of the biggest UFO bases is allegedly located. Every big continent has them, as it seems. In North America, the biggest one in the world, allegedly, is located in Lake Erie, and much of it is supposedly underwater!



Figure A-18. UFO snapped over Lake Erie in 1952.

There is no one who can debate it anymore; the UFO phenomenon of the American northeast is a proven fact. It has been going in (in recorded history) for more than 100 years, and the reports of sightings back in 1880 can be traced back to the vicinity of Lake Erie.



Figure A-19. Classic saucer-shaped UFO over Cleveland area, 1954; the so-called 'George Adamski Type'.

In modern time, it's been debated for decades that Lake Erie harbors a base, perhaps both underwater and underground near the lake, as we shall see in a moment.

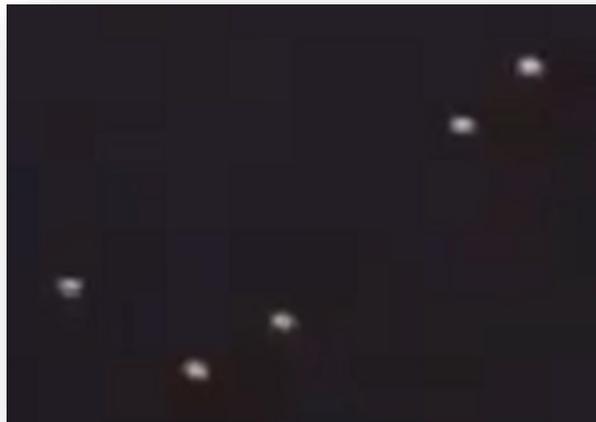


Figure A-20. Squadron of 'scout craft' UFOs photographed over the lake.

Back in the old days, when UFOs were still called 'Flying Saucers', there were a lot of sightings around Lake Erie. It was very common that people saw them in broad daylight, because those Flying Saucers appeared more solid than the lights that are more commonly seen today. The infamous US Air Force Project Grudge—later Project Bluebook—launched investigations several times to research sightings of otherworldly craft near Lake Erie. Their conclusions appeared in cut and dried reports buried within with columns of statistics. No wonder, as in reality, they were probably investigating themselves. In the beginning of the 1950s (but we know it was even earlier than that), the President of the United States made treaties with the Sirian Alliance, in this case, the Grays, let the aliens do their abductions and got technology back. In the beginning, people around the world could see Flying Saucers that were indeed military reverse engineered alien craft hover over the lake, but were of course common in many other places of the world.



Figure A-21. The ominous 'Men in Black' investigated some Lake Erie sightings.

The more interesting investigations in that time was performed by nameless, ominous men, looking quite identical to each other, who only identified themselves as 'representatives of the United States Government'. These mysterious men interrogated the witnesses, trying to intimidating them into silence. These men, with their specific characteristics, became known in the Flying Saucer circles as the 'Men in Black'. The results of their investigations were never released. Alien clones, somebody?

Today, most people think of Men in Black as three entertaining comedic films, released on purpose so the masses can laugh, both at the film and at those who think it has some real substance to it, but back in the 50s no one was laughing.



Figure A-22. Frame of video taken of craft hovering over Lake Erie.

Men in Black often appeared after sightings near Lake Erie and it was back then that prominent Flying Saucer investigators such as Major Donald Keyhoe, Gray Barker and Morris Jessup focused some of their attention on the mysterious comings and goings of the unidentified aerial craft haunting Erie.

National organizations such as the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) and National Investigations Committee On Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) also had thick files on sightings in and around the growingly eerie Lake Erie.

Researcher Robin S. Swope recently compiled a very impressive case book of stunning sightings occurring around southern Lake Erie over the past few years.

In his book, *A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie* Swope describes sustained UFO flaps and many sightings of massive craft plunging into the lake.



Figure A-23. Artist's depiction of incredible U.S. Coast Guard sighting.

He spotlights an amazing encounter between the U.S. Coast Guard and a UFO. They witnessing a mammoth craft landing on the lake and launching a flurry of small scout ships. Of course, as is the norm, the mainstream American media chose to ignore the incident concentrating there attention on the travails of Britney Spears.

The record of incidents since 2000 has ticked upwards and it's safe to say that more UFOs are being tracked, seen and encountered in the Lake Erie area than during all previous years.



Figure A-24. Artist's depiction of UFO ascending from underwater, including witnesses

Swope writes in a blog post that *"Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and similar lights have been filmed,*

making them a YouTube sensation."

"These UFOs have been investigated by world-famous UFO researchers [and] Cleveland UFOlogist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declared that 'Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake.'"

As a matter of fact, not only the 'Lights in the Sky' have been reported in mainstream media, but so have also the alleged underwater/underground bases! Here is some evidence of that:

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 2011

Does Lake Erie Harbor an Underwater UFO Base?

Around 9Pm on Saturday September 17th 2011 unknown air borne phenomenon was observed over Lake Erie near western Erie County Pennsylvania by two households.

Two residents of Japan street in Millcreek Township had stepped outside for a smoke when they noticed 6 orange glowing objects in the sky, car alarms and police sirens had gone off at the same time as the incident and the pair went over to their neighbors house to verify what they were seeing. Here is his testimony as per the MUFON database:

'It was approximately 9-910pm. My neighbor and his friend knocked on my door and started to tell me about these abnormal lights they saw in the sky. Then we saw one orangeish light in the sky. It was North/North West from my house, so it appeared to be above Lake Erie.

The light was visible for about a minute. It appeared to be moving west(left in the sky) slightly, the light started to fade a little bit, then completely disappeared. During this time the light moved up and down slightly. The light was orange, but didn't appear to be a fireball. It was not making any sounds that we could hear.

My neighbor and his friend then told me that maybe 4-5 minutes before, they stepped outside their house to smoke. They saw 6 orange lights (like the one I saw). The lights appeared to be north/north west (again appearing to be above Lake Erie) They ran into their front yard to get a better look. The six lights appeared to be in some sort of formation, moving together. During this time multiple car alarms in our neighbor hood alarmed (I heard these while I was inside my house) The car alarms were on different streets. After about a minute or two, they came and knocked on my door, that is when I saw the one light I previously mentioned.

When I first saw the object, I wasn't sure what it was, planes usually appear higher in the sky. Also I've never seen a plane with an orange light like that. I really couldn't think of any logical explanations, especially after the story my neighbor and his friend told me of seeing six lights. We all found it to be slightly odd that there were a number of car alarms that had gone off as well. I have no clue what it was, but it was definitely out of the ordinary.'

The witness had contacted me on Facebook within minutes of the sighting asking if I had heard anything about the phenomenon, his description of the object was similar to the UFO filmed over Moscow on September 9th of this year:

When the witness saw this video he said the object was very very similar to what he encountered on the 17th. Could this be the same or same type of object?

Southern Lake Erie has been a hotspot of UFO and aerial phenomenon lately. One of the chapters in my latest book [Eerie Erie: Tales of the Unexplained from Northwestern](#)

[Pennsylvania](#) (The History Press, July 2011) is titled "A Hidden Underwater UFO Base in Lake Erie" in this chapter I recount the mass of UFO sightings above and below the waters of Lake Erie within the past few years. Massive objects being reported crashing into the waters on the Lake's Southern shore, an amazing incident of a large UFO landing on the icy Lake that launched scout ships witnessed and recorded by Coast Guards, and many more.

On August 8th of this year, a fireball was detected by all-sky cameras from the Southern Ontario Meteor Network at 1:22 a.m. EDT. According to Space.com,

'It was picked up over Lake Erie and proceeded south-southeast over Ohio,' said Bill Cooke, head of NASA's Meteoroid Environments Office at the Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Ala. 'The meteor was last tracked north of Gustavus, Ohio, and the potential impact zone for meteorite fragments is a region east of Cleveland'.

A similar object impacted in lake Erie in 2008. On November 13th 2008 the Ashtabula Star Beacon reported that multiple witnesses from Ashtabula to Madison Ohio had heard and witnessed a large object crash into Lake Erie's southern shore. At first police and local authorities thought it to be an aircraft, but Madison Township police Sgt. Rick Barson is quoted in the Ashtabula Star Beacon as saying, *'We had enough information from two people in separate places that seemed to have seen the same thing, but we had trouble getting a good description that would fit the type of craft we believed this plane could be.'* Later NASA would claim that the object entering the lake was a meteorite, but that is not what the witnesses saw, they saw a craft of some sort.

Lake Erie has a long history of unexplained aerial and underwater phenomenon. For centuries Lake Erie has been host to a phenomena that many in past eras have called "Wizard Lights". In the December 12, 1867 issue of the Brooklyn Eagle there is an article "A Curious Phenomenon on Lake Erie" in which is recounted the instance of a burning ghost ship seen off Erie. The writer reports that local sailors have been seeing these lights for over 50 years throughout the lake. When rescuers would venture off toward the burning lights, they would simply vanish. Soon the sailors would nomore go to the rescue when these lights appeared, they knew that they were something odd...something otherworldly.

Recently places on the western part of the lake such as Sandusky and Cleveland have been hotbeds of UFO activity and simular lights have been filmed, making them a Youtube sensation. These UFOs have been investigated by world famous UFO researchers and even the focus of such cable television shows such as "UFO Hunters" and "UFO Files". Cleveland ufologist Aaron Clark in the March 8, 2007 Cleveland Plain Dealer declares that "Some believe there's a UFO base on the bottom of the lake."

After compiling incidents from MUFON, eyewitnesses and other UFO databases, I have noticed that there have been an alarming amount of diverse UFO sightings above and below the surface of Lake Erie within the past decade. Does Lake Erie play host to some sort of underwater UFO/USO base? Something is happening below its murky waves, something unexplained.

That's No Moon - Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

Volume 15, Issue 21 Published September 26th, 2007

Many Uncrazy Clevelanders Have Seen Strange Lights In The Sky. Who - Or What - Is Buzzing Northeast Ohio?

By John Lasker

To suggest that Northeast Ohio could be witness to the next mass UFO sighting does not officially make you a member of the tin-foil hat crowd. If you believe even just a few of the witnesses, Cleveland and its surrounding communities might already be a hotspot.

During the previous two years, the Cleveland UFOlogy Project, considered the oldest of its kind on this side of the globe, has documented 20 credible sightings. The 2005 documentary Dan Akroyd: Unplugged on UFOs highlighted the peculiar lights over Lake Erie near Eastlake, where witnesses reported their latest sighting just this past June. Earlier this year, an "orb" was videotaped over the Key Bank Tower during a peace rally, and the incident made it on the CBS nightly news.

The hype continues: Literally hundreds of thousands have downloaded Internet videos of Northeast Ohio UFOs. The Cleveland Office of Homeland Security has investigated. And one of the Eastlake UFO witnesses says he's signed a contract with a History Channel for a documentary.

"If you take all of the people in Ohio who are interested in this subject, I bet half of them are from that part of the state," says Central Ohio-based William E. Jones, state director for Ohio MUFON, or Mutual UFO Network. "A lot of folks up there have seen things over the years. More people are interested up there. I don't know why."

Sam Phillips has long been a fixture of Cleveland's music scene. He's an accomplished drummer and "hand snapper," and appeared on The Arsenio Hall Show. When interviewed for this story, however, he was homeless and sleeping at the homes of friends and family. Phillips taped a strange light spinning and hovering over the Key Bank Tower on March 10, during a peace rally.

"This is not about me," says Phillips, who admits he has become obsessed with what he saw that night. "There's a pattern here. There's a riddle here. And I want answers. I want an explanation."

He believes it wasn't coincidence the sighting took place over a peace rally. During the sighting, he recalls saying that our "brothers and sisters are going to come down from the universe and humble our ass."

Phillips' story, however, is but a sidebar in the current wave of Northeast Ohio UFO mania. Taking center stage is Lake Erie, and Michael Lee Hill of Eastlake.

Hill, like Phillips, is a musician. In 2001, Grammy-award winner and guitar legend Steve Vai picked Hill as the winner of a national guitar contest. Hill is gregarious, upbeat and likeable. He's unconventional and complex. He's certain that the UFOs he has seen are targeting him.

"I've had contact my whole life," he says. "I remember asking my mother, "Why do Santa's elves keep visiting me?"

The recent visitations started in earnest five years ago, not far from the coal-burning power plant, he says. While walking on the beach, not far from his home, Hill said he witnessed a top hat-shaped craft hovering and pulsating over the shoreline. This same area is also famous in UFO lore for a 1988 encounter documented by the Coast Guard.

Hill started taking a video camera to the lakefront. Since then he's captured scores of bright lights that appear to hover over Lake Erie. He's uploaded many of his videos to

YouTube, and those caught the attention of David Sereda, who directed the Akroyd documentary. Hill created the music for Sereda's latest project, From Here To Andromeda. Hill also says he recently signed a contract for a History Channel project, but the channel did not return Free Times' calls.

"I really do consider myself a spiritual messenger; I know it sounds freaky," says Hill, adding that the UFO filmed over the Key Bank Tower is one of the same orbs he captured over Lake Erie. "There's a huge story unfolding here. I think they're absolutely sending us a message. I believe they are here to help us become a galactic society."

At the other end of the spectrum is Eastlake resident Gary Strauss, who says adamantly, "I'm not one of those UFO people." He's a chemist and a supervisor at a local laboratory. He's lived in his home on the lake since 1984, in the same neighborhood as Hill, though they've never met.

Early on the morning of June 21, Strauss and his son saw four bright lights, shaped like the tip of a Sharpie marker, high above the water. The lights were in a line parallel with the shoreline, positioned at 11 o'clock and 30 degrees above the horizon.

Then one vanished. Then another. Soon all four were gone. Suddenly, they reappeared in the shape of a diamond. Then they went flat again. This went on for more than an hour.

He called the Eastlake police and they dispatched an officer. Strauss remembers the officer saying, "What is that?"

The following day, his son checked the Internet for lights over Lake Erie and found one of Hill's videos. He recalls his son shouting, "That's it! That's what we saw!"

But unlike other Lake Erie witnesses, Strauss doesn't believe the lights are extraterrestrial. He guesses they're the result of government or aerospace industry experiments with new technology. "They're bouncing radar off some type of object," he speculates. "Some form of radar reflection technology. I'm just making an educated guess."

Nevertheless, he's intrigued.

"I look outside a lot more. I want to see it again," says Strauss. "This time, I'm going to have my camera." But he rejects the suggestion that it's anything more than curiosity: "No. I'm not obsessive. Absolutely not."

The Eastlake police actually had two witnesses that night. A detective, who asked not to be named, told the Free Times that he too saw the lights, but from a different vantage point.

The Eastlake police asked the Cleveland office of Homeland Security to look into the sighting, and the detective says he was told later that on the night of the sighting, the Canadian Coast Guard was near the opposite side of the lake searching for a man who had been reported missing. A Canadian Coast Guard helicopter dropped flares, connected to miniature parachutes, over the water. Later it was discovered the man had drowned.

Strauss finds this implausible, believes the lights appeared in a straight line, then vanished, then reappeared in a diamond formation.

The Bush administration reportedly has funneled billions to the aerospace industry to

develop space-based weapons under the guise of missile defense. Secret military space-plane programs are believed to have been revived as well.

Another possibility are LAGEOS, or Laser Geodynamics Satellites. Publicly, the government says two are in orbit, and both are roughly the size of a basketball. They are made of brass and partially covered with a retro-reflection material that returns light in the direction it comes from, similar to a road sign.

There's also NASA's Glenn Research Center at the Plum Brook site in Sandusky. The site is home to the world's largest space environment simulation chamber. That chamber will test NASA's new spacecraft, Orion, which will take the US back to the moon. Recent upgrades to the Plum Brook site will also allow it to test "next- generation lunar landers, robotic systems, and military and commercial aircraft," according to NASA's Web site.

"So here I come walking out of the TV station one night in November maybe a decade ago after our early evening newscast," says Ted Henry of New Channel 5. "In perfect formation there were five large objects flying smoothly in my direction. It was stunning.

"What I saw was the undersides of five flat objects flying in exact formation. The front two were enormous, maybe the size of several football fields, and the three trailing were smaller, flying in a slightly irregular pattern."

"What do I think they were? All I can really tell you is what I saw."

Henry has talked about his sighting many times on the air. He puts the experience this way: "One thing is certain, for people who see something in the sky, as I did over Cleveland years ago, it can be a life changing experience."

But has anybody ever seen those underground bases in the Lake Erie vicinity? Is there any first hand witness to those; someone who has basically been under there and seen them?

Well, I'm sure most people would expect a 'no' to all those questions, but supposedly, there are those who have actually been there and walked around in at least some of them! One of these people is allegedly Dr. A.R. Bordon of LPG-C. The reason he would have had the 'privilege' is because his connection with the incoming Ša.AM.i group of Sirians.

The following conversation was taking place in December 2011 between Dr. Bordon and Michael Lee Hill in a 'live chat':

Dr. Bordon (AR): You know what's down below in places in central and southern Ohio?

Michael Lee Hill (MLH): I do not know what is below, I hear a very old base?

Anunnaki Base in particular?

AR: One local man I only know as Bill knows of an access point to what looked like small cities down and off 75. Visited the site with him in 07. (Michael, who lives in the area, says to me that Route 75 leads to Right Patterson Air Force Base! *Wes' comment*)

MLH: What does it look like? I am all ears.

AR: Living quarters carved into soft stone and granite in part. Large round central area. I'd estimate it to be about 200-300 feet below surface.

This Bill character was quite a guy; used to work at the base near Dayton.

So, A.R. is confirming that this base is not only existing, but also that it is 'not ours', according to Michael, meaning it is not owned by humanity. A.R. doesn't have to tell us *who* owns it, because of all the information we have from elsewhere, we know it's the incoming Ša.A.M.i.

But when comes to the United States, why is Ohio the place with the most frequent UFO sightings in America? Is there anything special with that area making it such a large center for the incoming Sirians? Why not some sparsely populated mountain ridge somewhere in a very remote area? In fact, A.R. says that Michael is sitting on top of the perhaps largest alien underground base in the world!

Well, there is actually a good reason why the incoming chose Ohio, and we are going to go into that now.

7. They Were Beings of Huge Stature

We know from the Bible; we know from Sitichin's work, and we know from my own papers, that a lot of genetic experimentation and manipulation was taking place here on Earth. Around 500,000 years ago, this planet was taken over by Sirian forces, who later on replaced the slave workers of their own kind with a new species that they created in laboratories by mixing their own DNA with existing species already living here on Earth. That eventually turned into Homo sapiens, or Homo sapiens sapiens, which is us.

But there was another genetic line that was created here as well, which resulted in beings who, according to Lord ENLIL, contaminated the whole Experiment. At one time, Pleiadian Giants, so-called 'Fallen Angels', descended to Earth and mated with human females, whom they considered irresistible. So, in laboratories they mixed their own Giant genes with that of humans, Sirians, and even Aryans (from Orion), and the offspring became Giants, the infamous 'Nephilim'. They could reach from 6.5 ft to nearly 300 ft in height, and were the ones who built many of the incredible stone formations all over the world; including some of the pyramids.

According to the Bible, they all drowned in the Flood, but my own research is showing that some of these Giants survived the Deluge and continued to spread over the world, and once again became '*Men of Renown*'. We also know that Lord ENLIL was furious when he found out that species whom he thought were extinct due to the Flood had been saved by his stepbrother, ENKI. One of these species was the Pleiadian Experiment, the Nephilim!

However, there was allegedly a compromise made -- perhaps we could call it a treaty -- where it was decided that if the Nephilim should be allowed to survive, their DNA needed to be altered to lower their stature. So, in that sense, over generations most of the Giants actually became extinct, as these beings now had more human-like offspring. Indeed, with time, it became nearly impossible to tell who was of the Nephilim and who was a 'normal' Homo sapiens. Although, I should add, there are still a few Giants alive on this planet, but they are currently residing underground. The Nephilim I am talking about are walking around among us, and no one can tell by just looking at them.

Interestingly enough, the spokesman for the secret society, 'The Priory of Sion', Nicolas Haywood, has started to come out in public, revealing some of their inner secrets. The Priory of Sion was mentioned in the book, '*Holy Blood, Holy Grail*' in relation to the Jesus and Mary Magdalene bloodline. Michael Lee Hill has had the opportunity to talk to him as well, and Haywood indeed confirmed to Michael that the Jesus and Mary Magdalene bloodline is the

Nephilim hybrid bloodline, that goes all the way back to the Anunnaki, as he put it. Michael found it interesting that Haywood mentioned the Anunnaki in this regard. In relation to my own research, I can both confirm and dismiss this, depending on what we mean by the Anunnaki. Most people who use this term for the ancient visitors are taking it from Sitchin's work. Sitchin says that it means 'those whom to Earth from Heaven came', and that includes more than one species. I also know from an impeccable source that the man we've come to know as 'Jesus' married a Sirian woman, Mary Magdalene. It's beyond the scope of my knowledge whether Mary Magdalene had both Sirian and Pleiadian blood in her, which would make her a Nephilim, so I will leave it with that. I know, however, that Jesus was Aryan (Orion).

Now, there is supposedly one way to tell whether a person is of the Nephilim hybrid bloodline or not, and that is to draw their blood and check the CK level. The Nephilim have a sky high level of Creatine Kenase in their blood!

Sound familiar? In these papers, we are thus far aware of two people with a sky high amount of CK; Terrell Copeland and Michael Lee Hill! I don't know if anyone has been in contact with Terrell since the blood test, but Michael has had it verified by a number of 'people in the know' that he indeed is of the Nephilim bloodline, and he is quite sure himself that this is the case, because it seems to explain a lot of things for him.

Now, let's see why Ohio is such a hot spot for UFOs.

The author and researcher, Fritz Zimmerman, recently released a book called, *'The Nephilim Chronicles; Fallen Angels in the Ohio Valley'*[20]. An introduction to this book, about which Zimmerman has held quite a few lectures, can be found on YouTube. This particular one is a promotion to a lecture he actually held at the Pythagoras Conference in 2011:

[VIDEO]

Multimedia A-8. Fritz Zimmerman at the Pythagoras Conference.
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RvRSf4len6c>

This is a part of the YouTube text that is posted beneath the video (the emphasis is mine):

"Discover a giant race called the Dinaric whose remains have been found in Jerusalem, **in burial mounds at Stonehenge and the Ohio Valley**. Discover the ancient Amorite Babylonian symbols that are evident at Stonehenge and **the many henges in the Ohio Valley**. Discover the evidence of advanced mathematics discovered by the Amorites and how it is evident at Stonehenge and **within the earthworks in the Ohio Valley**. This is a must read for anyone who wants an affirmation of one of the most mysterious chapters in the Bible." [21]

In other words, what Zimmerman exposes in his book and talks about in his lectures, built on his own vast and assuring research on the Nephilim subject, is that they migrated to America and to the Ohio Valley area from all parts of the world, and settled down there. Due to this migration, we can assume that there are a lot of Nephilim hybrids in the Ohio Valley area.

Probably, the main reason why the Sirians have the perhaps largest underground base in Ohio is because the Nephilim bloodline moved there. Since the Giants of old are being in liaison with the Ša.AM.i, this could explain why the incoming Sirians have chosen the Lake Erie area as their largest underground base. The Nephilim bloodline is important to the Sirians, even if it wasn't always that way, and this must also be the reason why Michael was born a Nephilim hybrid. For some reason, Michael needs to be of the Nephilim bloodline in order to perform his task.

8. Maitreya, the World Teacher, and the Water of Life

We can understand the bloodline connection, but if there are quite a few who are of the same blood as Michael in the Ohio Valley area, did they just randomly pick one of these people and said, "Let's choose him!" No, that doesn't sound like the Sirians at all, so let's see if we can come to another conclusion.

Michael says that he is the 'Maitreya'. When most people think about the Maitreya they think of the second coming of Jesus, or some other aspect of him, who will save mankind from the evils of the world. So, is that who Michael says that he is? A world savior?

Michael has probably gotten this question a few times, but his answer is that Maitreya only means 'loving kindness', and doesn't mean the savior of the world. But on the other hand, he feels that he does have a task to complete as a teacher. I will explain what he means by that, and much of it will be in Michael's own words -- directly and/or paraphrased -- but also including my own comments.

Michael starts with giving me a few quotes:

"The Maitreya is known by another name which is Enki of the Anunnaki -- *Preparing the Way*"

Benjamin Creme is a Scottish author, artist, and esotericist, with connections to the Theosophical Society, once founded by Madame Helena Blavatsky. Creme is probably the best known spokesman for the coming of 'Maitreya the World Teacher'[\[22\]](#) The Theosophists, through Annie Besant, once tried to introduce Krishnamurti as the Maitreya, but he later separated himself from them and became a teacher on his own.



Figure A-25. Lord ENKI

Alice Bailey, who said she was in telepathic communication with one of the 'Masters' (although she didn't expose who), told Creme that he would also get in telepathic communication with this Master, who supposedly would be Maitreya. In 1975 (the same year crop circles started showing up around the world), Creme started receiving messages from Maitreya and began to tell the world about it in 1977.

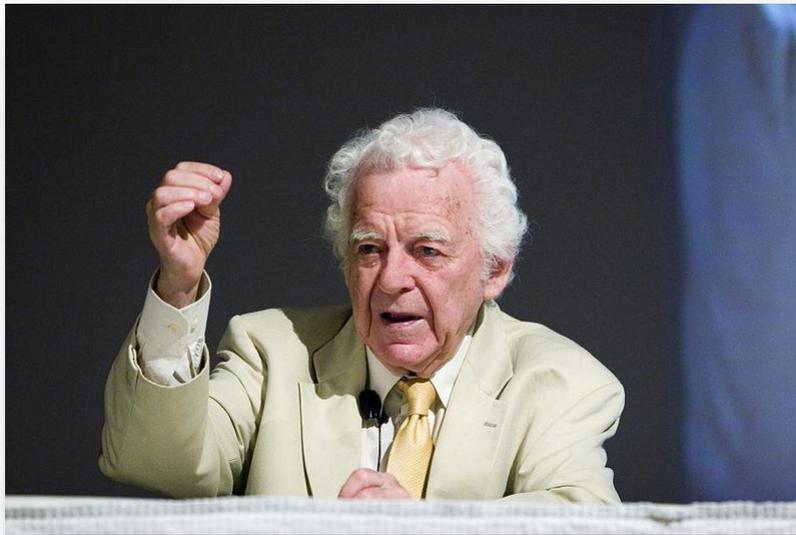


Figure A-26. Benjamin Creme, 2008

Creme says that the Maitreya is the 'Water of Life'. The only Master who would fit that title is Lord Enki (Prince EA). He is known in history and mythology under the term 'Water of Life', because he was the prime geneticist in the team who created Homo sapiens. So there is no doubt whom Creme and Bailey have been referring to. In order to understand the whole concept of what is happening here, we need to study the WingMakers Material, Zacharia Sitchin, and Theosophy, as they are all related. They are all talking about the return of a 'World Teacher' in the passing of an Old Age and the beginning of a new. The Old Age is of course the 'Age of Pisces', which is the age we are living in now. The New Age is the 'Age of Aquarius', which some say will start in 2013. 'Aqua' means 'water', and it's been well known in the esoteric world that the Age of Aquarius is the Age of ENKI, the 'water carrier' and the 'water of life'. In 'Isis Unveiled', Mme Blavatsky says (my emphasis at the end):

Those who are so ready to accuse the Chinese of irreligion will do well to read Schott's Essays on Buddhism in China and Upper Asia.** "In the years Yuan-yeu of the Sung (A.D. 1086-1093) a pious matron with her two servants lived entirely to the Land of Enlightenment. One of the maids said one day to her companion: 'To-night I shall pass over to the Realm of Amita' (Buddha). The same night a balsamic odor filled the house, and the maid died without any preceding illness. On the following day the surviving maid said to her lady: 'Yesterday my deceased companion appeared to me in a dream, and said: "Thanks to the persevering supplications of our dear mistress, I am become an inhabitant of Paradise, and my blessedness is past all expression in words." ' The matron replied: 'If she will appear to me also, then will I believe all you say.' The next night the deceased really appeared to her. The lady asked: 'May I, for once, visit the Land of Enlightenment?' 'Yea,' answered the blessed soul; 'thou hast but to follow thine hand-maiden.' The lady followed her (in her dream), and soon perceived a lake of immeasurable expanse, overspread with innumerable red and white lotus flowers, of various sizes, some blooming, some fading. She asked what those flowers might signify? The maiden replied: 'These are all human beings on the Earth whose thoughts are turned to the Land of Enlightenment. The very first longing after the Paradise of Amita produces a flower in the Celestial Lake, and this becomes daily larger and more glorious as the self-improvement of the person whom it represents advances; in the contrary case, it loses in glory and fades away.'*** The matron desired to know the name of an enlightened one who reposed on one of the flowers, clad in a waving and wondrously

glistening raiment. Her whilom maiden answered: 'That is Yang-kie.' Then asked she the name of another, and was answered: **'That is Mahu.'**[\[23\]](#)

Here is the significance of water again in relation to mankind, but not only that. Where have we heard the name 'Mahu, the Enlightened One' before? For those who remember my 'First Level of Learning' may remember my papers on the WingMakers. James, who is the spokesman for that site says he is the head of the Corteum, which is the star race who is helping Fifteen and the 'Labyrinth Group' develop Blank Slate Technology. James' real name, he admits, is **Mahu** Nahi.

Can someone smell a bigger story here? Madame Blavatsky started it with channeling the ascended masters of the ethereal Great White Brotherhood, and Alice Bailey and Annie Besant took it further, until it landed on Benjamin Creme. All these years, the Theosophical Society has been waiting for the 'World Teacher' -- the Maitreya -- to incarnate here on Earth. And we know, from reading the WingMakers material (<http://wingmakers.com>) that James aka Mahu Nahi is talking quite a bit about Theosophy.

And now Michael Lee Hill has been in contact with Benjamin Creme. This wouldn't have happened if the energies didn't lead Creme to Michael.

Benjamin Creme further says (and here he is quoting from his messages from the non-physical planes):

"I come that men may have life and that life more abundantly."

Maitreya as the dispenser of the 'Water of Life of Aquarius'

Maitreya will perform one of his major tasks in the new time ahead. As he so eloquently puts it in Message No. 42 (the emphasis is Michael's):

"Many times have you heard me say that my coming means change.

Specifically, the greatest change will be in the hearts and minds of men, for my return among you is a sign that men are ready to receive new life.

That new life for men do I bring in abundance.

On all the planes this life will flow, reaching the hearts and souls and bodies of men, bringing them nearer to the source of life itself.

My task will be to ***channel those waters of life through you. I am the water carrier. I am the vessel of truth.***

That truth shall I reveal to you and lift you into your true nature.

I am the river.

Through me flows the new stream of God-given life, and this shall I bestow on you.

Thus shall we together walk through my garden, smell the perfume of my flowers, and know the joy of closeness to God. My friends, these things are not dreams. All of this will be yours. My mission will vouchsafe this to you."

His is the task to transmit these waters of life: as physical life, nourishing the very

cells of our bodies; as a new livingness — love and light within our hearts; and as life more abundantly — love, light and power within and above the head of the disciple of the Christ, enabling him to cooperate more fully with the Plan issuing from Shamballa, the 'Centre where the Will of God is known.'

Now, let's compare Creme's messages with Sitchin's description of Lord ENKI (again, the emphasis is Michael's):

"Enki, the great chief scientist of the Anunnaki, was the leader of the first team of Anunnaki to come to Earth. His name, EN.KI, meant "Lord of Earth" in Sumerian. But that title was granted to him only later, after the arrival of his half-brother Enlil (EN.LIL = "Lord of the Command"). **The original Epithet-name of Enki was E.A., commonly taken to mean "He whose home is water."**^[24]

Enki was depicted by the Sumerians as a seated deity outpouring streams of water.



Figure A-27. Prince EA (ENKI) and the stream of water.

Enki was the prototype of the Water Bearer Aquarius and his zodiacal constellation.

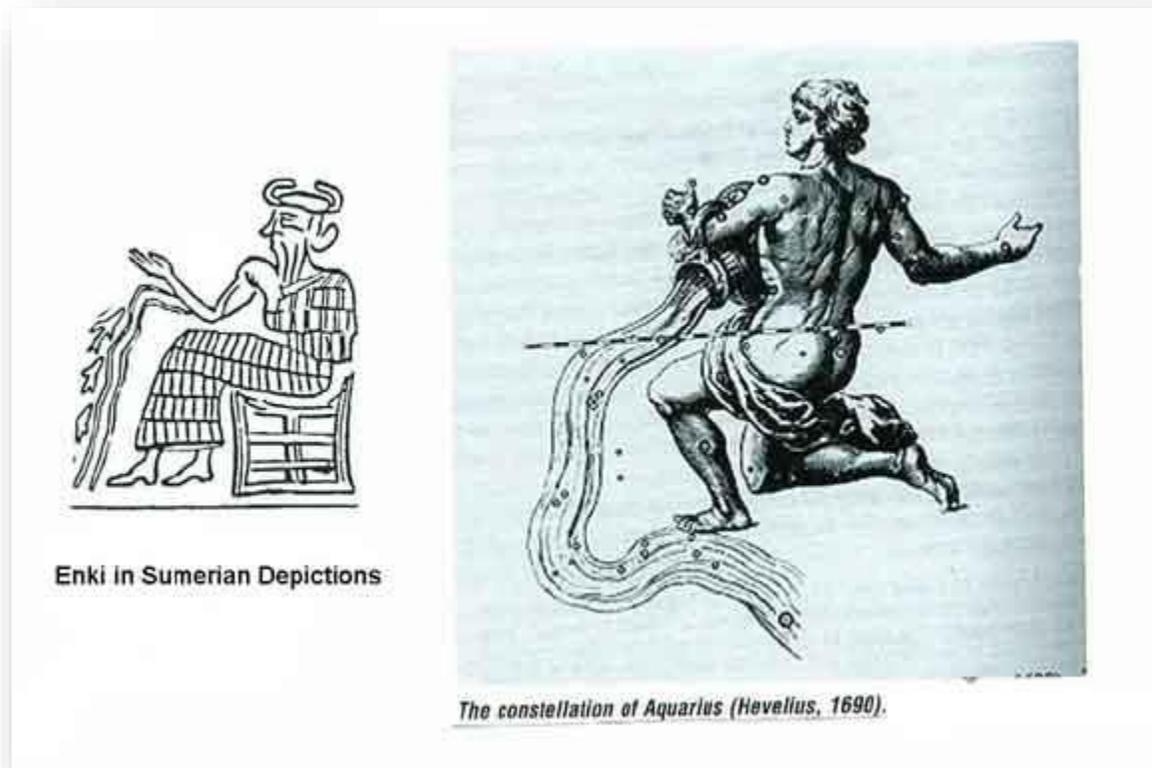


Figure A-28. EA in Sumerian depiction and the sign for the Constellation of Aquarius.

So, it's not really news that the Age of Aquarius is the Age of ENKI/EA, and some are expecting his return in one form or another. According to the Theosophical Society (although they have been reluctant over the years to tell his name), the World Teacher will be ENKI.

But when you ask Michael if he is ENKI, his answer is both yes and no. He said to me: "I have lived in many incarnations; one as a monk in Tibet", but he is quite certain that he is the Maitreya the world has been waiting for. He tells me that ENKI and Maitreya are just two different labels for the same incarnating 'Soul/Higher Self (Oversoul)'. He says he is Michael, he is ENKI, and he is Maitreya as well. "I have had many, many names. What I am is nameless, but not voiceless", he says.

He explains further that he is ENKI's counterpart here on Earth, and if we look up the definition of 'counterpart' in 'Dictionary.com', we find one definition saying: "4. one of two parts that fit, complete, or complement one another." That would probably be our best definition, meaning that ENKI as a full being is the Higher Self, the Oversoul. This Oversoul can then split herself into different fragments in order to live different incarnations, like I've explained throughout my papers. Currently, to my knowledge, and if Michael is correct, we have two incarnations of ENKI that I am aware of. It is that of Anton Parks[25] and Michael Lee Hill. Both are here to teach; Michael being the older one and Parks the younger. It would, however, be interesting to check Anton Parks' CK level!

We are all aware of what Prince EA did on Earth as Lord ENKI in the past, when he created Homo sapiens as a slave race to the Sirians, and how he also elevated certain bloodlines to rule over Earth when the gods were absent, but as 'puppets' to the Sirians. These bloodlines are of

course the 13 Illuminati Bloodlines. ENKI had a certain affinity for the Pleiadians at that time, and when the Pleiadians created the Nephilim, Lord ENKI was all for it, while Lord ENLIL was not. A renegade group of future Pleiadians, channeled through Barbara Marciniak -- a group I've listened a lot to -- say they are related both to ENKI and the Sirians in the past. They have come to clear their karma and also, allegedly, to help us through these hard times called the nano-second (1987-2012). They want to make sure there are humans who choose another timeline than that of the 'Machine Kingdom', which will be brought down by the Sirians. If we do, it can change *their* timeline as well and erase the tyranny they live under in their present time (our future). They admit to have done both good and bad things back in the days of Mesopotamia, and earlier, and their ancestors were the ones who created the Nephilim together with Lord ENKI and his consort, NIN-HUR-SAG from Sirius.

So, everything is related in one way or another, and it all adds up. We are close to come full circle, which I find extremely interesting, and a New Age can begin! We humans have lived in total oblivion, while secret societies in the background, good and bad, have worked hard to accomplish their goals for the New Era, which is supposedly starting now around 2013.

One of my trusted sources said once that ENKI is not bad in himself, but he is spontaneous, and doesn't always think about future consequences. When he created mankind he did it partly to help his Sirian friends, who needed slave labor in their mines. But he also had other intentions with manipulating our genes. He wanted to fulfill his Mother's wish to let her Fire be inserted in the human race; his Mother being the physical manifestation of the Mother Goddess -- the 'Queen of the Stars'. ENKI did that, and the only way for him to accomplish it here on Earth, where his stepbrother ENLIL was in command, was to go along with his brother's wishes to a certain degree. His intention, however, was to educate an Elite of humans to know the secrets of who they were and the purpose of their mission here on Earth. So he created the 'Bloodlines', while he kept the rest of humanity in ignorance. Thus, he had created Elitism on Earth in old Sirian manner. And as everything went out of hand, the Sirians took over totally and could unhindered suck the Fire out of humans and feed off the fear they were creating wherever they showed up.

This was not exactly how ENKI had planned it, and he had to admit to himself that his plans had failed and he had also betrayed his Mother by making a pact with the Sirians. I asked my source where ENKI is now and what he is thinking about all this, and my source said that when ENKI realized what he'd done, he probably said to himself, "Oops, too bad! Didn't mean to do that! Oh well, no use in crying over spilt milk!" With that, my source meant that ENKI has (or had) a tendency to do things too spontaneously without thinking of the consequences in the future, and when he saw what he'd done, he didn't want to take responsibility for it. However, said my source, when comes to where and what he is doing today, he is probably sitting somewhere thinking about how he can turn all this around and make it right!

So, that's the good side of ENKI. He created Elitism, which has created confusion amongst humans and a huge power rush amongst the 'selected ones', and we have the world we have today, including Marduk, ENKI's son, and *his* two sons running much of the show behind the scenes. We also have a patriarchal regime running this planet, with tyrants filling our lives with fear and stopping our direct communication with Source (the Mother Goddess) due to that the Sirians created what Mahu Nahi of the WingMakers calls the HMS (Human Mind System)[\[26\]](#); I call it the 'Grid'.

But, the New Age has for long been 'reserved' for ENKI, according to old tradition and myth, and perhaps now is the time for him to send down his counterpart to Earth to 'make things right' and work as a World Teacher. This sounds very much like the Second Coming in the Bible, and of course it has all to do with prophecy, like I've said for a long time now; the Book of Revelation and the Book of Daniel are the most profound prophecy literature we can probably find.

According to Michael, Marduk is actually a very nice person, and his task has been a heavy one. He has had to play the 'bad guy' to be the 'catalysts' for mankind, so we can wake up and raise the frequency enough on this planet for his father to be able to return and spread his message. In a world where the frequency is low, ENKI's message would not come across, i.e. you can't throw pearls before swine.

When I ask Michael how it feels to be the Maitreya, he says that he actually just feels like 'Michael', but he now knows who he is and what his purpose is. His future will tune itself, to use a musical term (Michael being a musician), and his vibration will be just right for him to fulfill his mission. That is the whole idea, at least, so we're told...

9. Michael Lee Hill, LPG-C, S.A.A.L.M. and the Death of 4 Billion -- What is Actually Going On?

This is pretty much where it stands today. According to Michael, the good and evil that has played itself out here over the last few thousand years has been a necessity to build up to what will happen in the New Age of Aquarius. In fact, we are looking forward to a Golden Age, where mankind can stand on their own feet for the first time and realize what real sovereignty means. This is what Michael says he pretty much wants for himself and mankind, and so far, his goals and mine are the same.

Michael is working very closely with Dr. Bordon and a few other Nephilim hybrids at the moment, using their psychic powers to allegedly steer Nibiru off course, and possibly in the future dissolve the 'Wave of the Supernova', as I've called it, where intense energies will reach Earth and possibly destroy the whole civilization. Michael says that they have had incredible results from their sessions, and that Nibiru already is about 1° off course, to our favor. That's not enough, but they are working on it, to hopefully be able to save our planet from the impact as much as possible. Nibiru, according to both A.R. and Michael, is quickly approaching and is going to reach its closest point to Earth in December, 2012. So there is not much time... This sounds like a very wonderful thing, and if there wasn't so much more to the story, I would be extremely delighted! Again, I believe Michael; I know he is as honest as he possibly can, and what he's doing in his way to contributing to the establishment of a new Golden Age for mankind. However, there is more to this, and I'll explain:

The other side of the story would be that this whole thing is a deception, and that there is a very dark agenda to this, where we are fooled into thinking that things will be okay, when instead the Sirians, in line with their normal mentality, are taking over from the nano world, as described throughout my papers. I have come to trust my sources very much and some I consider good friends of mine, showing me without any doubt that they are genuine and what they have told me is from the absolute best of their knowledge, and part of their way of living. Partly because of this, I have to say I am very suspicious about any agenda put out by the Sirian Alliance. Also, according to my sources, Marduk is always bad news, and he is not here as a catalyst, although he per default is working as one to a lesser degree, with or without his own wish in the matter. But he is also a great deceiver, who can be whoever he wants to be; he can shift personality and shape at will. One source told me a couple of months ago, that of all the Sirians, Marduk is probably the worst (although he is actually half Aryan, being ENKI's son). My source said that he is even worse than ENLIL.

I told in my papers that there seems to be a faction of the Sirians who are actually more highly evolved than the royal families who came down to Earth 500,000 years ago. Some of those who came never changed, while there were those who evolved and realized that what they were doing did not benefit anybody; neither themselves, nor others they came in contact with. I understand through my sources that ENKI is basically good hearted but needs to learn to take responsibility, and that he probably feels bad for what he did here once upon a time. So, perhaps he has been

working with a faction of Sirians and others who will help him steer mankind back on track, and that this part is actually happening, making Michael's story credible; time will tell, like I said in my first paper on Michael Lee Hill, but as much as I want to believe that, there are some very dark sides to this that I can't ignore.

I know that Michael is also in contact with beings who seem very highly evolved, like a certain musician I was mentioning in the original paper, and when I listen to him performing, he is truly increasing the vibrations of the listener. There is a very wise being incarnated in that body; a teacher in his own right.

Here are the things I can't ignore, however. One is LPG-C's connection with Utu of the RAM Clan (ENLIL's clan). As the reader knows by now, I have been in contact with Utu, and in spite of his all his knowledge and the language he is using, his message did not impress me. And in one of my papers from 'The First Level of Learning', *May 26, 2011: 'PFC Paper #3: New Revelations on the Story About the Wingmakers, The Labyrinth Group, and S.A.A.L.M.'* (<http://wespenre.com/new-revelations-on-wingmakers.htm>), it is evident that Dr. Bordon was a part of S.A.A.L.M. (Supreme Annunaki Assembly of Lord Marduk, headquarters located in the infamous Pine Gap, Australia) under the pseudonym 'P4', something that will be even clearer when the reader takes part of the info by following these links: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_illuminati_40.htm), http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf; http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM02.pdf and http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM03.pdf.

My suggestion is that you read them after you've finished this paper, as I am going to summarize them here below, but to see the absolute validity to them, I highly recommend that you read the evidence by following these link. There are the real documents, as they were written. Also, please review my first article on Michael Lee Hill, posed here: <http://wespenre.com/new-revelations-on-wingmakers.htm> once you've finished this paper. A lot of evidence is also in there. At that time I let the information speak for itself; I didn't comment on them, because that would have burned my bridges at the time. I left for the reader to figure it out. Now, however, the time has come to conclude.

S.A.A.L.M. is also supposedly the highest degree of Freemasonry existing on Earth (**note:** on Earth! that is) and another name for it is '*The 33rd Degree of Zion*', and the members are allegedly reporting directly to Lord Marduk. According to their 'first-among-equals', which are the founding members, the 33rd Degree of Zion is an organization in itself, absolutely top secret, but non hierarchal, just like A.R. says about LPG-C.



Figure A-29. The old login site for S.A.A.L.M., retrieved from the Wayback Machine. Please read the white text by clicking on the picture (better solution)

The first protocol that was posted on bibliotecapleyades website (the links above) says that the first-among-equals were P6, P2, and P1. So P4, aka A.R. Bordon, was not a first-among-equals, but he is at LPG-C. In S.A.A.L.M. he was (at least officially) 'just' a bio-scientist within the group. It was mentioned in the leaked documents that P2 was (is?) Dr. Henry Kissinger. I can't confirm that, but would it surprise anybody? His code name would in that sense have been 'Spartacus'.

The protocol for being a member of S.A.A.L.M. is listed here: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/archivos_pdf/SAALM01.pdf. P6, a first-among-equals, is listing 11 items which are the 11 rules the S.A.A.L.M. member needs to follow (11 is one - if not the - most important power number for the Illuminati[27]). Breaking one of the more important rules is punishable with death.

The first 50 members of the group are considered 'founding members', where the number '50' must be symbolic for the '*50 epithets of Marduk*' (type in 'Marduk' in Wikipedia, and you'll find them mentioned there). The nine first 'P' members are listed in one of the protocols that were hacked from the S.A.A.L.M. server:

P1 Plato

P2 Spartacus

P3 Aristotle

P4 NingShaazur

P5 Mithrus

P6 Asmodeus

P7 Cicero

P8 Templar

P9 Annanaues

Dr. A.R. Bordon, being P4, therefore has the code name 'NingShaazur', a name I don't recognize from the Mesopotamian era, but which sounds very Aryan/Sirian. One member is called 'Traveler-1' as well, which is interesting, as one of the founding members of LPG-C has the code name 'J. Traveler'.

A.R. has always repeatedly said that LPG-C is a NON GOV.ORG, which means they are not reporting to the government (except when really necessary, for National Security reasons) and P6 says that S.A.A.L.M. is a NON GOV.ORG as well.

P6 then goes on with explaining Life Physics in its most basic terms, and also includes that this information needs to be out in public domain, and certain actions be taken by 2011. He also makes it very clear that membership within their group is 'by invitation only' and is by no means for everybody -- in other words, it's per definition a secret society. Their intention, when Michael showed up on the scene, was to recruit him into this group.

Just like James Casbolt (former MI6 Intelligence agent) says on his website (taken down since years back), that this is a very real group. The evidence for that is overwhelming, so it's no idea trying to convince me that this is some elaborate hoax, because anyone who reads the material

can tell that it isn't -- it's very real. It contains disinformation to protect the groups' more sinister purposes, but other than that, it's very genuine.

The purpose of S.A.A.L.M. is to accomplish a 25,000 year old goal by Marduk, to keep this Sirian/Aryan star being on the throne of Earth after 2013 and in the same breath kill off a few billion people (see links above). Whether this will happen or not, or if it's a cover-up for something bigger that only a few insider know of, remains to be seen. One such thing could be the take-over of Earth from the nano-world. Marduk is said (or was said in 2006) to live in an underground base under a lake in Tanzania, Africa, and has a temporary home around Mt. Ziel, close to Pine Gap, Australia. He presumably has had two to residences at his convenience for the last few thousand years. A.R. at one time told me that Marduk is dead and died here on Earth, buried in an unknown location, and his two sons had now assumingly taken over. This, of course, is just smoke and mirrors, because even if Marduk really died, he can easily take on a new, grown-up human body and continue his work with only minor interruptions.

While we have our attention on what Marduk will, or will not do, the real nano invasion can take place unnoticed. There is little doubt that 'P4' is A.R., because it's fairly easy to recognize his writing style, and from the context of P4's writing it's evident that it's him, and to this group Dr. Bordon discusses his 'Life Physics', 'Accelerated Learning', his research on ENS (advanced remote viewing), Topological thinking, and Blank Slate Technology. Knowing that, we may question his motives for doing so, in case someone got the idea that he may have had infiltrated S.A.A.L.M. in order to expose its agenda, and therefore working as a double agent. This does not seem to be the case, however.

The part about 'Accelerated Learning' is especially concerning when in the wrong hands! When A.R. found out that Michael had met with Marduk and been accepted as 'one of them', and indeed also as the Maitreya, A.R. started giving him tasks to read, which had to do with LERM (Light Encoded Reality Matrix), which is a Sirian technology, where the expert can bend light so that anything material can appear just as the person wants it to -- out of thin air! This is used by ETs all the time while on a material world, but what does it mean in regards to Michael? I don't know about the conclusion the reader is making, but mine is the Anti-Christ creating 'miracles'. When mastering Accelerated Learning, which is the way to learn LERM, Michael can perform what looks like 'magick', when it's nothing of the sort. Still, it will create a whole lot of believers! The WingMakers define LERM as follows:

"LERM is essentially an infinite field of possibilities, or, as Aristotle referred to it, Potentia. This Potentia is like fertile soil from which physical objects are created. Those who can orchestrate LERM through the application of their consciousness are able to manifest reality and not simply react to it. This manifestation can be instantaneous because again, quantum objects originate in non-time and non-space." [from 'The Second Dr. Neruda Interview' at <http://www.wingmakers.com/neruda2.html>]

Isn't it interesting then, that James Casbolt and his wife back in England sees a triangular craft outside their residence in October 2006, emitting the same kind of lights that Michael later said he'd seen over Lake Erie? And after he's witnessed this, he is contacted by someone calling him 'Brother James'. First of all, let me explain. When you are part of a secret society, you are called 'Brother' by your fellow members. However (again interestingly enough) 'Brother' is also what the Śa.A.M.i call each other when they have a lower status than 'Lords', 'Prince', or 'King', but still is considered Sirian-friendly. A.R. used to call me 'Brother' for a long time, and so did Utu. In this case, James is called Brother by the anonymous email writer in more sarcastic terms.

He says the the 'Zetan ship' (indicating the 'Grays') is theirs (meaning it's a human craft, owned by S.A.A.L.M. and/or Marduk's Sirian clan. Michael claims that the lights over Lake Erie are from the 'Incoming' Nibiruans, which in that case is not true. Michael got the information from A.R. that the

Eastlake UFOs are not from the Mardukian side). The anonymous writer goes on explaining that Casbolt is microchipped and can be tracked at all times. It's also mentions that S.A.A.L.M. has until 2012 to put Marduk into the public domain. This was exactly what was told to Michael by Marduk himself at the 'Sirian Rising Festival'.

In a correspondence from 2006, S.A.A.L.M. was revealing that the financial meltdown would happen in 2008. And they were correct! Let's hope they're not correct when comes to the 2012 target to eliminate the majority of the world population. However, A.R. said recently that there will be ET 'intervention' before the end of the year!

In 2006, it came to the knowledge of some senior members of the group that a security breach had occurred within the group, and that a few bio-scientists were the cause to this. It was assumed by the senior members that the breach happened because the scientists were not savvy with security matters, but we also know that A.R. has background within the Intelligence Community. If he had any rank there (which he had), he would have known how important security is. Now, the question is, was Dr. Bordon one of those who created the security breach, and by doing so letting non-members have access to all the sensitive information? If that is the case, did the security breach happen on purpose because there were a few scientists who wanted to expose S.A.A.L.M., or did it happen out of negligence? If A.R. was involved in the breach, I would quite certainly exclude negligence, and if he was not involved, it seems evident that he agreed with the goals of the group; to keep Marduk on the throne and kill off the greater part of humanity. Why otherwise introduce the science and the time travel technology to the group?

A.R. was also the scientist in charge of deciding when to release ET info to the public in form of essays. This was prematurely done, I think, by me. I got hold of two essays written by Bordon and another scientist, *'The LINK'* and *'Between the Devil and the Incoming Rock'* by an informant I had, and posted them both on my website. Shortly after, I was contacted by A.R., who told me something to the effect that it was actually time to publish these essays anyway, and that's how my relationship with LPG-C started.

But why talking badly about Marduk, like A.R. did in his essays, if in secret he and his group were supporting him? We can only speculate, but again, it could be to S.A.A.L.M.'s advantage to play both sides. It was already known from history that Marduk is bad news, so they may have had to present him as that, while another side presented him as a 'catalyst', but basically a 'good guy' with mankind's best at heart.

Casbolt was recruited by S.A.A.L.M. after he'd been on air on the Daniel Ott Show, talking about his background as a mind controlled slave for MI6. Once he got his hands on the leaked document that came out from the security breach, and there were people who were going to expose it to the public by holding lectures about it, the same people dropped dead under mysterious circumstances, such as heart attacks, etc. This can easily be done on proxy. We must also raise the question that because Michael has been seeing the same lights over the Great Lake as Casbolt did in England, and Casbolt is microchipped, does that make Michael microchipped and traceable as well? Can they control his thoughts? Just questions we need to ask ourselves.

On September 18, 2006, Casbolt got another letter from a S.A.A.L.M. member, mentioning both Kissinger and Zbigniew Brzezinski (fmr advisor to President Jimmy Carter) as members of the organization, which is apparently privately funded by families such as the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers.

One of Casbolt's close friends, who was one of those who was preparing to expose S.A.A.L.M. to the public, died on stage from a heart attack, from had been a healthy man. Shortly after, Casbolt

got a letter from S.A.A.L.M. again, and the agent told him in quite threatening terms that this is what happens if you plan on talking in depth about Marduk in public. The letter is dated October 25, 2006.

Also, we need to bring up some photoshopped pictures that circulated on Casbolt's site before he took it down. They were supposed to be of ENLIL and his son, NANNUUR, but were manipulated pictures of Brzezinski and Kissinger. It was so badly done that anyone with any critical thinking could see they were fake. It was deliberately done this way, and is confirmed in another letter from S.A.A.L.M. to Casbolt, after the publication of the photos. This letter is dated Nov. 30, 2006. I debunked these photos as well in the 'First Level of Learning', and earlier in an early version of my e-book back in 2009, *The Myth Around Supriem David Rockefeller*. These photos were made to discredit Casbolt, but as usual, it was cleverly done, because Brzezinski is supposedly ENLIL in his human form, and Kissinger is NANNUUR. I have Brzezinski being ENLIL confirmed by a source of mine, so I now have that from two different sources, independent from each other.

This way, S.A.A.L.M. didn't have to lie when he saw to that Casbolt got hold of the pictures -- they were actually genuine in its highest sense. They did lie, however, when they told Casbolt that ENLIL is Marduk's son, which of course is not true, but something Casbolt posted as well, which had as its purpose to discredit S.A.A.L.M. in the public domain, so they could remain a secret organization even after the security breach. It worked for years, but if someone is not resolved, it has a tendency to once again come to the surface, like it does now.

We can't get around the fact that A.R. was at least at one time was a member of both LPG-C and S.A.A.L.M. The leaked pages, posted on the Internet by former(?) MI6 agent James Casbolt, were from around 2007, while LPG-C has been around quite a bit longer, according to A.R. LPG-C is officially against Marduk and his agenda, while S.A.A.L.M., as we evidently know, is supporting the tyrant. Of course, the leaked information was never supposed to see the light of the day.

A.R. working together with Utu doesn't make me more convinced that he has our best interest in mind, unless I am missing something really essential here.

After Casbolt had released the S.A.A.L.M. information, he was contacted by a member, which presented Dr. Bordon as some kind of renegade, which could very well had been done to disinform Casbolt, who of course published that email. This way, Casbolt unwittingly paved the way for A.R. to enter the stage as a supposed Marduk opponent.

The leaked S.A.A.L.M. documents were quickly taken off the Internet, but could still be found on the 'Wayback Machine'. That's where the above, very evil, and very revealing files were retrieved from.

Lastly, before we round up, I want to mention that nowhere in LPG-C's teachings is the Divine Feminine or the Mother Goddess mentioned. Both LPG-C and S.A.A.L.M. are, regardless of what they say, an extension of the Patriarchal Regime. And as such, they are not to be trusted -- at least that's how I see it.

Now, A.R. is apparently supervising this meditation group which Michael Lee Hill is a part of, and their agenda is to save us from the Incoming Planet when it gets too close to Earth and steer it off course. The question is if this is legitimate, or if Nibiru actually was never a threat to begin with this time around? Therefore, is the meditation session directed towards something that is non-existing? And if so, will the same group take credit for have saved the world, and this will eventually bring Marduk to the throne of Earth, pretending he was behind this group in the first place, saving the world for us?

There could be a similar agenda going on if the above is not exactly perfectly spotted. Regardless, I stand by my theory that the invasion is taking place in the nano world as we speak, and everything else is distraction.

(I also want to add because people have asked: LPG-C is gone. Their website has been taken down (<http://lifephysicsgroup.org>), and I heard that due to various things that have happened, LPG-C as an organization does no longer exist. However, the research group it consisted of, led by Dr. A.R. Bordon, is still intact).

10. Some End Words for the End Time

We humans were meant to be the Guardians of this place! Will we be able to put our feet on the ground and say with great determination, 'no more!' and walk away from it all to become our own sovereign beings, away from slavery and amnesia, and will we be guided on that mission (and if so, by whom?), or will the dark forces win and take over in the anticipated Machine Kingdom?

I would say, both will happen! There is not only one Earth; there are as many Earths as there are humans, and more. Being multidimensional means that we know the power of thought and that we create our own reality! Therefore, we are the ones who decide which Earth and which reality/universe we want to live in! The more we know, the better choices we can make. But the truth remains: some will choose darkness, others will choose light, but both will exist simultaneously, side by side in different worlds. And even in these different worlds, light and darkness will always coexist. The choice is not to get rid of one or the other -- not as long as we live in the material world. The choice is to find the balance we need and want, and we do so by creating our own thoughts, one by one, have a clear mind and clear intentions, without sloppy thinking, and act upon our thoughts and our dreams in our *local* universe, which is our immediate environment. By doing so, we inspire like-minded to follow, and the world we want will be created before our eyes, or we will merge with one that is already existing because it matches our frequency.

Michael's efforts to get this information out has been sabotaged in the past; we know that as a fact. And this is what it is all about; there are those who do not want the information about Nephilim hybrids still walking around on Earth to come out in the open. And there are those who don't want ENKI's efforts to send a fragmented part of himself as a World Teacher to succeed, either, perhaps? But remember, the Sirians are very manipulative, and they have done everything in their power to elevate ENKI to look like a savior and a true friend of mankind while they have hidden the dark sides of what he did to Homo sapiens. Why has ENKI been described in such sacred ways? Can there be a not-so-benevolent agenda behind that? Are they using ENKI to easier be able to achieve more sinister goals, like the ones described above?

There are many layers to every agenda, and a person can only see so much of the whole picture. But know for a fact, that when you tell yourself that you know it all, that's when your ignorance is speaking. This is also true when comes to the dark forces. There is always a higher purpose to everything; we can only decide which layer we want to experience at the moment, and it's related to how much we know and how well are neurological system is developed. We don't want any of it? If so, that's another choice we have; just to walk away from it all.

This reality wouldn't exist without belief systems. That is what keeps this 3D intact. We tend to attack each other because we have different beliefs, when in fact we would have to let all belief systems go for this reality to cease to exist. It's nothing wrong with belief systems; they are there to serve us and teach us something, but the difference between a person who is enlightened and one who is not is to which degree a person can change his or her beliefs, or how stuck they are in them. The more fluid one is in ones belief systems, the more enlightened. Why? Simply because

we have more choices. We can experience more, which makes us more knowledgeable and wiser, and the faster we can reach the stars. Most people are very rigid in their beliefs, and not until they become more fluid can they evolve.

Therefore, when you listen to somebody (including me), don't be dogmatic about it. You earn your freedom by using your ability to think freely. Ultimately, we are all ONE, but our goals now are not to become ONE, but to learn from each other by being separate from each other - each with their own personality. This is important to remember. We are born into a universe to let the Goddess experience herself, and metaphorically, we are her neurosensors, and as such, her teachers. We are ONE with her, but can't assist her if we are not separated.

And in all this: why choose Michael as a vessel for the 'World Teacher', if this is truly what he is? Well, I am sure that his bloodline was very carefully checked beforehand, and when it was decided that it was pure enough to host a certain soul, 'Michael', the soul, incarnated with full amnesia. Not until the last decade did he start to wake up, but all his life he has had 'ET experiences', where they have most certainly tampered with his genetics to fine-tune his body.

The rest is history.

When I bring up the dark sides of this agenda with Michael, he agrees with me, and says that although he disagrees with Marduk and his plans, he sees Marduk as a catalyst for mankind, and that he uses as much evil as necessary to wake mankind up. The more asleep we are, the more darkness/evil does he and his clan have to express in order for us to react and change. This is all in line with what 'Hidden Hand' said about catalysts, and to a certain degree also the RA Material. Although we do need catalysts at times to be able to look at ourselves and find the goodness in our hearts, I don't see the point in having to terminate billions of people because mankind is 'asleep'. That is not the way we learn, as I see it. It's happened before, on Old Terra, and that traumatized the souls for millions of years to such a degree that they became 'lost souls', as described in the Ra Material.

Mankind was born in slavery, and has lived in slavery ever since. Who created us and who created the slavery? The same 'Masters' who are now claiming to be our catalysts. All we know is slavery, and yes, many are waking up at this time, but we learn in our own pace, and creating such a mass trauma as a termination of most of mankind is not helpful. Michael says that in all this, what he is experiencing is pure love, and that's what he feels he is emitting, and that is his message. And as long as that is the case, he will move on with his path to possibly become a World Teacher. I know he is referring to the splitting of worlds as well, just like I have been doing in my papers, and that we all have a choice which world we want to live in -- we even have the choice to be terminated.

This is the message to mankind. I have presented it as it is known to me and hope it may be useful for the reader in order to make a conscious decision about our future. That is all I wish to accomplish. If I can accomplish that in just a few individuals, I can find peace inside in the sense that I feel I have accomplished what I came here to do. And I am far from alone. Together we can raise the frequency above all this evil and create a world we wish to live in.

We need teachers! There is absolutely nothing wrong with teachers. But always listen and hear what the teachers have to teach. Are they teaching the old ways of the Mother Goddess and the Divine Feminine, or are they telling you about a male God, or of a neuter Universe? If a teacher is teaching you about the Divine Feminine and the Old Ways of the Goddess, I would lend an ear, but if not, I wouldn't bother.

However, in a Free Will Universe we have choices, and there are many dishes on the table. Choose the one you like the best, know your own power, and change your mind anytime it feels like the right thing to do. Life will always be as wonderful as we make it!

Notes and References (hit the back button on your browser to go back from where you came after have read the note):

- [1] see, <http://wespenre.com/remarkable-michael-lee-hall-case.htm> , section 2.1.
- [2] <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hessdalen>
- [3] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hessdalen_light
- [4] *ibid.*
- [5] Project Hessdalen's website: <http://www.hessdalen.org/>
- [6] '*The Portal*', circa 32 min., *op. cit.*
- [7] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [8] *ibid. circa 34 min. op. cit.*
- [9] *ibid. circa 37 min ff.*
- [10] *ibid. circa 40 min.*
- [11] List created by, Terje Hoftenes, 2009, co-producer of the documentary, '*The Portal*'.
- [12] <http://naturalplane.blogspot.com/2009/12/press-release-proves-mufon-and-feds-one.html>
- [13] Link to original government document: http://www.faa.gov/air_traffic/publications/atpubs/atc/atc0908.html
- [14] <http://naturalplane.blogspot.com/2010/04/erie-lights-videographer-claims.html>
- [15] <http://www.amazon.com/Hunt-Skinwalker-Science-Confronts-Unexplained/dp/1416505210>
- [16] *ibid. op. cit.*
- [17] Black Operations (Black Ops) are covert operations by the government, a government agency, or a military organization. They are often outside standard military/intelligence control. Read more:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Black_operation
- [18] Dan Akroyd's full documentary can be watched on YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lqyNh0k0dtU>
- [19] David Sereda's film, '*From Here to Andromeda*' can be watched on YouTube: http://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=from+here+to+andromeda&og=from+here+to+an&gs_l=youtub e-reduced.1.0.0l4.262797.265538.0.268304.15.8.0.7.7.0.142.493.7j1.8.0...0.0...1ac.1.JlgC44CIY0s
- [20] <http://www.amazon.com/Nephilim-Chronicles-Fallen-Angels-Valley/dp/1451581262>
- [21] <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RyRSf4len6c>
- [22] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_Creme

[23] *Isis Unveiled, Chapter 15, op. cit.*

[24] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message2011196/pg1>

[25] <http://www.zeitlin.net/EndEnchantment/Secrets.html>

[26] Project Camelot interview with James of the WingMakers,
2008: http://wingmakers.com/downloads/Interview_James_PC.pdf

[27] According to the Pleiadians from a lecture in the beginning of 2012.

Appendix B: Definitions of Special Terminology from "The First--Second Levels of Learning" *[Last updated: Monday, October 8, 2012]*

(Listed in alphabetical order)

* * *

(Scroll down to find the definition you are looking for. Then use the back button on your browser to go back from where you came)

* * *

4-Space/Time: Our 3rd Dimensional reality plus time; the 'known universe', which we can perceive with our 5 senses, including planets, stars, nebulae, and galaxies..

7 Superdomains: The seven 'super dimensions' which are the building blocks in LPG-C's (see def. below) 'Working Model' (see def. below), where 4-space/time (see def. above), which is the 'known universe', is the 7th, and 'lowest' superdomain. For more information regarding the 7 superdomains, see, <http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>.

Amašutum: Anton Parks' term for the female Gina'abul (see def. below). The word, according to Parks, stems from old Sumer, but if we trace it back far enough, it comes from the stars, and looks very much like a female, Aryan word. I use this word as a synonym for the Titans in these papers; something that would be quite acceptable.

ANGAL, The: A term used by Anton Parks, describing the dimensions of the beings of Higher Order (we may call them angels, or Builders). The ANGAL has its own set of dimensions. The upper parts of the ANGAL corresponds pretty well with what I otherwise call the 96% Universe, consisting of 96% dark matter and dark energy, in contrast to the 4% Universe, which is the Universe we are currently perceiving with our 5 senses.

ARIDU: One of many names of our solar system, used by extraterrestrials. This is the name I chose to use in my papers.

'As Above So Below': This expression is said to originate from the Freemasons, but may be much older. It refers to the relationship between the Macrocosms (the Universe as we can see it) and the Microcosms (the Universe of particles, like cells, atoms, neutrons, positrons, electrons, tachyons, and other quantum particles). It is said that if something for example happens here on Earth, i.e. we have constant wars going on, it is a ripple effect from what is happening above (in the Cosmos above our heads). So if we have wars here on Earth, we can almost take for granted there are wars out in Cosmos which extend to down here. If we want to take it further, there are probably "wars" all the way down to the quantum world.

Avatar: 1) A part of the soul, also called the 'light body' in metaphysics. This is the ethereal body we use in the afterlife where we 'mock ourselves up' so others can see us. In the afterlife, we

usually mock ourselves up the way we looked like when we were alive. 2) The light body which extraterrestrials sometimes use when they 'shapeshift'. ETs who travel through space and time in spirit form (so called ontoenergetics [see def. below]) and are coming here as intruders, are usually mocking themselves up as humans to blend in, but can also show themselves off as Reptilians, Grays, Dragons or whatever they want.

Biokind: The biological body of any given race. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

Biomind: The combined mind of a being + their biological body. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. of **LPG-C** below).

BLA: 'Between Life Area', where the soul and its composite goes between incarnations.

Black Magick: I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

Bloodlines, The: During the Atlantis Era, Lord EA selected an elite of human hybrids who were direct descendents of the Aryan/Sirian bloodline and had EA's blood running through their veins, and also possessed the Fire to become the Ruling Elite we see today (we often call them the Illuminati, the Global Elite, or the Cabal). The chosen ones were always males, because he feared that if the women ruled, they would be too powerful and therefore a threat. The Women of Fire instead became the sorcerers, witches, the psychics, and were often psychic healers to the ruling Men of Power. So it has remained up until this day. We now call these shamanic Women of Fire 'High Priestesses of the Illuminati', but their powers have been tremendously watered down from what they once were.

Builders: The original Creator Gods of a Universe (Unum). The Mother Goddess is giving birth to universes, and then she assigns 'Builders' to 'go out and create' in her new universe. These Creator Gods, together with the Goddess are responsible for that the goals for that specific universe are met.

Creator Gods (capital letters): My combined name for all creator gods who have understood the mechanics of the Multiverse and have learned how to create intelligent life forms outside of their own planet.

creator gods (small letters): A term used for a race who has just begun to explore genetic engineering and are experimenting, using DNA from different life forms to create something new. Humanity is about to become 'creator gods' at this exact moment, even if it's done in secret. We are experimenting to create both artificial intelligence, clones, and new races.

Dark Magick: I am using the term 'Dark Magick' in contrast to 'Black Magick' throughout my papers. Black Magick is used to describe magicians who use magick to access the Void and use it for personal gains against someone else, while 'Dark Magick' is used to signify shamans and others who use magick, also to access the Void, but with the intentions to help self and others in a positive manner. I am not using the term 'White Magick', because both the good intended and the bad intended are both trying to get in touch with the Goddess Universe (see also, 'Magick').

Debt, The: When the Sirian Overlords took over real estate Earth, they had, per universal law, the obligation to see to that the intelligent beings already inhabiting Earth (we humans) were not interfered with to such a degree that it inflicted on our development as a species. The Sirians broke this law, but 'put things right' by letting a few human soul every now and then leave the Prison Planet and find their way to the stars in order for the Sirians to pay off the 'Debt', meaning they had to show that humans down here actually evolved. However, these souls who were allowed to escape were so depleted of energy that they were literally 'useless'. So, the Sirians sent souls they had no use for anymore to the stars, thinking they were paying off the Debt. It was sort of a bypass of the law. The Queen of the Stars disagreed!

DRAP: 'Death-Recycling-Amnesia-Trap'. An orchestrated chain of events, created by a composite of alien races to keep us under control.

EC: 'Ethereic Composite' (see these words below).

Einstein-Rosen Bridges: Interconnect all stars in all galaxies, and even galaxies with each other. ER bridges can be seen through telescopes that capture images in the visible light range. Used by extraterrestrials to travel from one point in space to another, when the distance is an issue. Somewhat synonymous to **stargates**.

ENS (Extension Neurosensing): In a nutshell, ENS works as follows[...]: a human being, applying this technique, lies relaxed in a resonance-inducing sarcophagus, while his vital energy thresholds are monitored. A *photonic body* (an avatar) is induced and through advanced technology and the person's own mental abilities, he is capable of neurologically "extending himself" wherever he wants; nearby, to the edge of the Physical Universe, or even beyond! Hence, the Physics Group has been able to open the doors of perception to explore nature and the universe in a manner that has never been possible before, or even been perceived as a possibility. By expanding on the research of scientists such as Albert Einstein and David Bohm, they have been able to accomplish getting astonishing results from this technique. (<http://wespenre.com/exploring-the-unum.htm>).

Ethereic Composite: The three composite parts of 'you' that leave the physical body (biokind) when the body dies. The Etheric Composite consists of the information cloud (the soul), the avatar (the light body), and the emotional body respectively.

Exopolitics: The politics regarding extraterrestrials. The subject of "exopolitics" includes both the political issues, as well as interrelating and relating issues, regarding ETs here on Earth, near Earth space, or in the Multiverse in general, and their relations, political and others, with we humans here on Earth. It has become a broad definition which sometimes includes everything

that has to do with extraterrestrials.

Experiencer: A person who is exposing what he has experienced *first hand* with extraterrestrials; either through abductions, face-to-face encounters, mind to mind, or written communications. Channeling could also go under this category.

Exteriorization: The phenomenon when the soul (avatar and fire[s]) leave the body temporarily (not including body death). Could happen through shock and trauma, but also at will, if a person is trained in different spiritual rituals and exercises. The word originally comes from L. Ron Hubbard and his Church of Scientology. Hubbard used this term to describe when a soul (thetan) leaves the body during Dianetics or Scientology processing as a part of the End Phenomenon of any particular process. I am using this term as described in the first definition above.

Fire: another word for 'soul'.

First Level of Learning: The first series of papers that I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning** (see def. below). The **First Level of Learning** can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap.htm>.

Founders: Creator Gods who seed planets with different life forms, such as plants, insects, animals, and one or more intelligent species, which has programmed into their DNA to feel the urge to reach for the stars (such as humankind). They always leave their signature in what they create; a butterfly may have a physical outlook similar to the Founder who created it and a praying mantis may be a small version of the Founder who created this particular insect. Even we humans sometimes have the signature of the Founders who created us.

Gina'abul: A common Sumerian name, used by Anton Parks, for the Reptilian star races in this part of the Galaxy, whom are supposedly coming from the same ancestors.

Goddess, The: The creator of all Universes, often also called God, Source, First Source, Prime Creator, All That Is etc.

Helpers: A combined word for creator gods on *all* levels whom are helping Mother Goddess to create life within her universes.

Hušmuš: Sumerian/Akkadian name for the Dinosaurs.

Hyperversals: see "*Ontoenergetics*".

Information Cloud: Another word for soul. Term coined by LPG-C (see def. below).

Innernet: Instead of connecting to the Internet to find all the information we want to learn about ourselves, the most important thing is to connect with nature and use the INNERnet more than the INTERNet to connect to Self and evolve as a being. The Innernet is your own, local universe, which is inside of you.

Kadištu: [*Sumerian term*] See 'Founders'

KHAA, The: The Mother Universe, also called the Void, which is the 96% of the Universe science can't explain. This is the Home Universe of the Mother Goddess through which you travel when you enter a stargate after have 'shrunk' yourself into nano size. This is the fastest and easiest way to travel between stars, galaxies and universes.

KHANUS KHANUR: The Sirian '*Foremost King of Kings*'; he who had the ultimate power of the Sirian Kingdoms and ruled over all other kings. Sitchin and the Ša.AM.i call the KHANUS KHANUR, AN or ANU.

KI: The 3rd Dimension, consisting of several sub-dimensions, or densities. KI is sometimes used as a substitute for Earth by the Ša.AM.i. (Sirian star race).

Kingú Races: Reptilian races in Anton Parks' chronicles. The White Kingú is the one race which more resemble humans of all Gina'abul (see def. above) races. The White Kingú may correspond with the Vegan star race.

Law of Free Will: We live in a 'universe of free will', which means we have the right and the ability to create as we want without restrictions, but we have to take the consequences for our actions. Not all universes are 'universes of free will'.

Law of Non-Interference: Each star race has the right to develop and evolve without interference from outside star races. When a star race is landing on an evolving star race's planet without permission, they are breaking the 'Law of Non-Interference'.

Law of One: The concept that we are all One with the Creator, and everything is connected with each other on a subquantum level; therefore, what we are doing to others we do to ourselves. The expansion of this is that by being of Service to Others (STO), we are also being of Service to Self (STS), and everybody gains. If we are excessively STS, we are not including others in our decisions, and therefore separate ourselves from others. According to the Law of One, we live in a Universe of Free Will, which means 'anything goes', but the road back to unity with Source will be much longer and more cumbersome the more STS we are. We can still evolve while being STS, up to a certain level, but the way to get there is that of violence, vendetta, and other hardship that can more easily be avoided by being more STO.

Law of One also involves 'catalysts'. The idea is that everything in the Universe is of service to the whole, whether it's evil or good. Therefore, if you experience 'evil', you can use that as a catalyst to learn what you are not and thus build your knowledge from that and use a negative experience and turn it into something positive (*more on the Law of One here: <http://lawofone.info>*).

LERM: Light Encoded Reality Matrix. A term coined by LPG-C (see def. below). It is advanced science, explained to LPG-C by extraterrestrial beings. It is basically a technology to manipulate light. You can use it to change shape and form in objects and humans, so they appear to look different from what we're used to.

Lesser Council: In Atlantis, ten Kings ruled ten Kingdoms (see RGCA below), and under them were the shamans and their High Priests and Priestesses, who formed the 'Lesser Council'.

Level One (Level I): see 'First Level of Learning'.

Level Two (Level II): See 'Second Level of Learning'.

Living Library: In an ancient past, Earth was selected to be one of twelve planets (according to the Pleiadians) who as going to be a Living Library. Star beings from all over the Universe contributed with flora and fauna from their own worlds; thus the richness and the variety in plant and animal life on Earth. Many plants and herbs were seeded here as a part of a Universal Pharmacopeia. The early humans were meant to be the Guardians of this Living Library and let star beings from all over come and get, not only medicine, but knowledge built into the DNA of life on Earth. This was all a Great Experiment in progress and was working excellently, until the Sirian Overlords came...

LPG-C: (Life Physics Group California). This is a group of rogue scientists, who formed LPG-C in the late 1990s to further study subquantum physics and the ET influence on human life on Earth. They are now in connection with at least 118 different alien races; some of them with whom they have annual meetings; on planet and off planet, respectively.

By researching the Multiverse, mainly through advanced remote viewing (ENS [Extra Neurosensing]), they were able to map it quite accurately. They also had help from different ET races in their explorations of the Multiverse, which in their "Working Model" became known as the "Unum". Currently, LPG-C is working with a faction of the Anunnaki (the ancient ET "gods" of ancient times), in an attempt to steer things right here on Planet Earth, and claim human sovereignty of Earth and our own human bodies, which were genetically tampered with by the Anunnaki, resulting in homo sapiens. We allegedly have Anunnaki genes.

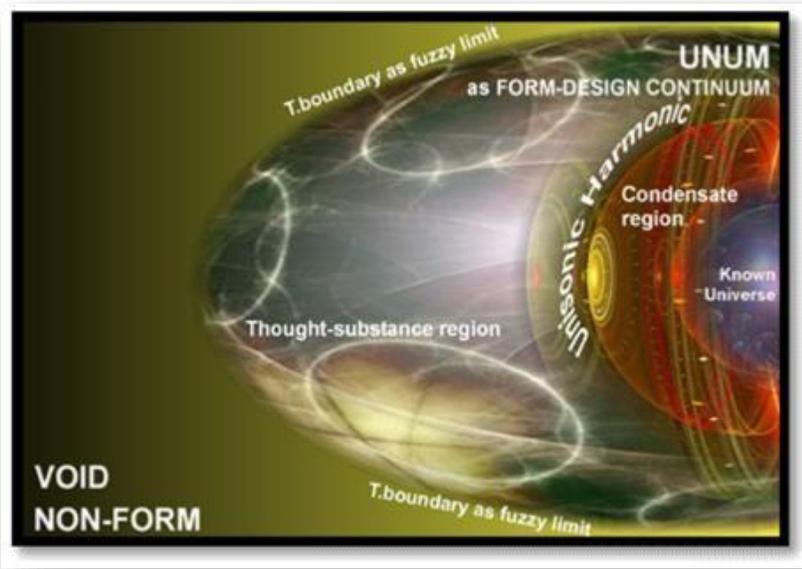


Figure D1: The Unum

I wrote a simplified description of LPG-C's "Working Model" and talked a lot about them in Level One (see *def.* above). I am currently in frequent contact with their leading scientist, Dr. A.R. Bordon, and their web address is, <http://lifephysicsgroup.org/>.

Lú: (see Namlú'u).

Lulu: (*plur., "lulus"*). The Anunnaki's name for homo sapiens, meaning something to the effect of human workers, or slaves.

MA'AT: The 'Justice of the Goddess', from where the expression that your heart should weigh less than a feather comes from.

Magick: Magick spelled with a "k" was introduced by one of the most influential and (in)famous magician of the 20th Century, Aleister Crowley, to separate stage magic (applied by "Illusionists" and "Stage Magicians") and "real magic", which are two different things, entirely. So he added a "k" at the end to distinguish between the two. In my papers, I will do the same (see also, 'Dark Magick' and 'Black Magick').

MAKH Scientists: The Orion Queen's personal scientists, whom among other things, developed the S'MA, the life elixir, which extended the life of a physical body, sometimes with millions of years.

MAKH Warriors: Warriors of the Orion Special Forces, whose task was to keep the Empire safe, and to protect the Queen and stop intruders and invaders from entering the Empire.

Meš: 1) 'Tablets of Destiny'. 2) Small crystals, containing important information needed for the Sirians to get access to information, but also to run computer networks and other electronic devices.

MIC: acronym for Military Industrial Complex. Military and Industry working hand in hand in the weapon industry, building more and more destructive weapons for so-called 'defense purposes'. the MIC is also responsible for hijacking free energy and other 'useful inventions' that can be used destructively.

MIKH/MAKH Warriors: (See MAKH warriors).

Namlú'u: The primordial human species. The Guardian of Earth and the Living Library. They were created by many different Founders and had the Fire of the KHAA. They were androgynous and lived during Earth's Golden Age.

Nano-Second: The time period between 1987-2012 when our solar system is lining up with the Galactic Center. This lineup is very rare and only happens once every approx. 26,000 years (one cycle around the Zodiac). This means we are bombarded with gamma rays, directly from the Central Sun in the Galactic Center, but also relayed from our own Sun. This will fry the nervous system on some people who are not ready for this, while others, who have prepared by already gathered information on what is going on and have evolved to some degree, will get a boost of energies which will take them to another level of evolution.

The year 2012 marks the end of the Mayan Calendar, but not the end of the world. Every galactic cycle is 26,000 years; then it ends and a new cycle begins. It's the Phoenix burning and then rising again from her ashes. A New Era begins, and in our case, a new species is born--a new humanity, which is multidimensional. But first the old must die to make room for the new.

Time here on Earth is also divided into Zodiacal Eras, each one lasting around 2,200 years. We are still in the Age of Pisces, but are moving into the Age of Aquarius.

NEKH-T or NEKH-TT: Title for the Orion Queen.

Níama: The Feminine Life Force of the Universe. This life force is all around us and consists of the energy that is in everything. For us to master the Níama, we must first know it exists and learn to "tame" it so we can use it for our own benefit. George Lucas, in his "Star Wars" called it "The Force", but is the same thing; it can be used for good or evil. The Star Wars series was based on a lot of truth and was mainly describing the Great Galactic Wars, although in reality it didn't happen in "a galaxy far, far away" but in our own sector of the Milky Way. Lucas has a lot of inside information, and so does Steven Spielberg.

Ontoenergetics: Non-physical beings.

P: Short for Barbara Marciniak's Pleiadian group.

Panspermia: an idea with ancient roots, according to which life arrives, ready-made, on the surface of planets from space. It is often said that panspermia isn't very interesting, because it simply removes the problem of the origin of life from our planet to some other place. And yet, panspermia has gained the attention of our science.

There is now **Pseudo-panspermia** (the delivery of complex organic compounds from space, to give the prebiotic soup some starter ingredients, a notion has already becoming widely accepted), **Basic Panspermia** (which holds that microbial life is present in space or on bodies like comets or asteroids, and it can be safely delivered to planets and start life there. If the cells escape from a living planet on fragments after a meteor impact, the phenomenon is called **litho-, ballistic-, impact- or meteoritic panspermia**).

And that's not all. Svante Arrhenius proposed that naked cells might travel interstellar distances propelled by light pressure, a theory now called **radio-panspermia**. Whereas a light coating of carbon could protect single cells from UV radiation, a couple of meters of water or rock are needed for protection from cosmic rays. Consequently, radio-panspermia is currently in disfavor. The danger of radiation damage influenced Francis Crick and Leslie Orgel, in 1973, to propose that **life came to Earth by directed panspermia**, the theory that intelligent life from elsewhere sent germs here in a spaceship. Modern panspermia proposes comets as the delivery vehicles. Comets can protect cells from UV and cosmic radiation damage; and comets can drop cells high in the atmosphere to float gently down. If bacterial spores can be immortal, as it appears, comets could spread life throughout a galaxy.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe, starting in the 1970s, rekindled interest in panspermia. But they went further to include a new understanding of evolution. While accepting the fact that life on Earth evolved over the course of about four billion years, they say that the genetic programs for higher evolution cannot be explained by random mutation and recombination among genes for single-celled organisms, even in that long a time: the programs must come from somewhere beyond Earth. In a nutshell, their theory holds that all of life comes from space. It incorporates the original panspermia in the same way that General Relativity incorporates Special Relativity. Their expanded theory can well be termed "strong" panspermia. Their Cosmic Ancestry is a new theory pertaining to evolution and the origin of life on Earth. It holds that life on Earth was seeded from space, and that life's evolution to higher forms depends on genetic programs that come from space. It is a wholly scientific, testable theory for which evidence is accumulating.

I am personally using a more simplistic way of describing panspermia, putting it into 4 sub-categories, which are as follows:

Lithopanspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds of Life' to another planet in a distant solar system.

Ballistic panspermia - rocks thrown off from one planet's surface transfers the 'seeds' of Life to another planet in the same solar system.

Directed panspermia - the 'seeds of Life' are spread intentionally by an extraterrestrial civilization from one planet onto another.

On planet panspermia - intelligent Life from another planet deliberately came to Earth to plant the 'seeds of Life'.

PESH-METEN: *'The Ninth Passageway'*. This is the Commercial Route lots of ETs are using when trading with each other. It has a long series of stargates and Einstein-Rosen Bridges, which makes it easy for different races to travel. This is the route on which Planet Earth (Uraš) is sitting in the heart of. It starts in the Galactic Center of the Milky Way Galaxy and spirals out, following the path of the Orion Arm, passes right through the Mintaka star system, continues to the Pleiades, runs further through our own solar system and continues beyond, probably disappearing off of the galaxy and to one of the next, perhaps the Andromeda Galaxy (Source: Arynama and Robert Morning-Sky: "The Terra Papers")

Pleiadians: Group of non-physical entities, said to have their homestead in the Pleiades, mostly on planets around the stars Maia and Electra. They are channeling messages to mankind through a "vessel" (human body)--Barbara Marciniak, <http://pleiadians.com>.

Pleiadians B: This group is represented by Satya, a Pleiadian who is said to be the keeper of the Library of Alcyone. This entity channels through Barbara Hand Clow, <http://www.handclow2012.com/>.

Pond: I am using the analogy of a 'pond' when talking about the creation of universes. For more detailed information, see [Metaphysics Paper #2: 'The Creation of Universes'](#).

Project Elohim: ENKI's and NIN's project to create a new species of humanoids, based on upgraded Homo Neanderthalensis and Homo Erectus, which contained the Fire of the Mother Goddess, created from the midst of the KHAA, making the species truly Divine. A downgraded version of 'Project Elohim' was created after the Deluge, and this downgraded version became today's Homo Sapiens (see '**Project Sirius**').

Project Sirius: After the Flood (the Deluge), the Sirians took the existing '**Project Elohim**' (see above) and downgraded it to become less psychic, less multidimensional, and more obedient to following commands. 'Project Sirius' is today's Homo Sapiens.

PTB: (Powers That Be). Also called The Global Elite, The Shadow Government, The Illuminati, The Secret Rulers and more. They are the human hybrids who rule the world in High Places (being advisors to Presidents, Kings, CEOs of Global Businesses and the International Banking Industry etc.) and those who rule behind the scenes, invisible to the general public. Above these hybrids are the Earthbound Anunnaki, the Dracos, the Grays, the Mušgir and a few other star races working together.

RGCA: The 'Royal Governing Council of Atlantis'. Poseidon's (EA/ENKI) ruling council in Atlantis, headed by ten ruling Kings over ten Atlantean 'districts' or Kingdoms. This ruling Elite were Aryan/human hybrids of the first generation.

RMS: acronym for the Hopi/Apache author and researcher, Robert Morning Sky.

Ša.A.M.e.: The Sirian word for Nibiru, the planet they are using to visit our solar system.

Ša.A.M.i.: Equivalent to the 'Anunnaki', the Sirians, or the Sirian Lords.

Second Level of Learning: The second series of papers, succeeded by the First Level of Learning (see def. above), which I completed in October, 2011, and posted at <http://wespenre.com>. I am suggesting that the readers start reading these papers before they continue reading the **Second Level of Learning**, which can be found here: <http://wespenre.com/sitemap2.htm>.

Sector 9: The Milky Way Galaxy is divided into different sectors for commercial purposes between different ET species. Earth is part of 'Sector 9' (Sources: *Robert Morning-Sky; L. Ron Hubbard, Anton Parks, and my Orion Source*).

Service to Others (STO): a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

Service to Self (STS): a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

SHC: The Sirian High Council. I highly evolved star race from Sirius B. They are not the Sirians I am mainly talking about in these papers.

Sirian Alliance, The: An alliance of star races, led by the wolvern/reptilian species from Sirius. Their objective is to become the Kings of the Universe, and they use races like we humans to achieve and accomplish this goal; they are in many ways like cosmic vampires.

There are many other star races supporting the Sirians in this mission; most of them once upon a time conquered by the Sirian star race and under their command; others may have joined the Sirian Empire by choice. A few of the star races supporting the Sirian Overlords are factions of **Vegans, Alpha Draconians, Andromedans, Pleiadians** (former Lyrans), the **Grays** (basically from Lyra, where they were genetically manipulated, then Zeta Reticuli), and a few other star races.

Sirian High Council: See SHC.

S-MA: Life prolonging elixir, used by the Orion Queen to keep her body young and healthy. Can extend longevity in species with millions of years. The Queen distributes this elixir to other star races in the Orion Empire, if the star race is evolved enough to use it respectfully.

Stargate 9: One of the major stargates leading on and off this planet. It's located in Sinai (the one stargate most important to the Ša.A.M.i (see def. above); the one they always used when they were on Earth. From there, the traveler can connect directly to PESH-METEN (see def. above). It was closed down by the Ša.A.M.i when they left around 4,500 years ago after have nuked the Sinai Spaceport and Sodom and Gomorrah (see Sitchin's book, *War of Gods and Men*). It's since then been taken over by the Earthbound Sirian Lords, led by Marduk, but the Incoming Ša.A.M.i. are supposedly fighting to get it back.

STO (Service to Others): a person, group, or species who believe that by making others a priority instead of oneself in more than 50% of the cases is considered being STO. Those who practice STO understand Unconditional Love, either on a conscious, or subconscious level, and the nature of the Creator, and are in service of It rather than just "self". These beings have matured as biokind/biomind and know what is needed to evolve to higher levels of existence. They know that by serving, helping and showing unconditional love to others, they also do it to themselves, and everybody wins.

STS (Service to Self): a person, group, or species who believe that by making themselves a priority on others expense by being more "selfish" than helpful to others. This mindset started when beings started realizing we are all ONE with the Creator, and by prioritizing oneself before others would thus help them as well, because we are all ONE. This thinking eventually got out of hand, and some beings started using Service to Self (STS) to the extreme, and became dishonest, violent and less emotional about what harm they did to others while getting what they wanted. This is basically the reasons for wars as well.

Technology Transfer Program: (see TTP)

Terra: The name I use for Earth, more or less throughout these papers.

TTP: Technology Transfer Programs. Since at least the early 1950s, but more than probably before that, human governments all over the world, but the U.S. government in particular, have been involved in technology transfer exchanges between humans and aliens. The aliens have given us technology in exchange for getting permission to abduct a certain amount of humans to do genetic experiments on them. They promise to return the guinea pig after they are done with them, and the people they use will not have any memories of the abduction afterwards. Many governments have agreed to such transfer programs, and that's why you hear about so many abductions from the 1950s and up to this date. It showed later that some guinea pigs actually had some flashbacks and memories from the abductions, and more could be revealed in regression therapy. In spite of this, and the fact that many people who were abducted were severely traumatized afterwards, the government let the transfer programs proceed. The technology they received, they apparently think overrides the suffering innocent people have to endure. This human-alien trade continues even today.

Type I Civilization: Type I civilization controls the resources of an entire planet (weather and earthquake control, plus exploration of an entire solar system).

Type II Civilization: a Type II civilization controls and directly uses the power of its sun and begins to colonize nearby star systems.

Unum: See [LPG-C](#).

Uraš: Planet Earth.

Walk-in: A walk-in is when a non-physical being is taking over a body from the original soul. If it's done per a previous agreement (usually between lives), the original owner willingly leaves the body, but if it's done unexpectedly, the original soul may have to be kicked out by force. By some, a walk-in can also be defined as someone who comes in and shares a body with the original soul, but I would call that 'possession'.

White Kingú (or Royal Kingú): see **Kingú Races**.

Working Model: The research done by the rogue science group, LPG-C (see def. above), into how our Multiverse is built. Their result is what they call the 'Working Model', in contrast with the 'Standard Model', which is the model of mainstream science. Also, see '**7 Superdomains**' above.

* * *

The End of the “Second Level of Learning”

* * *